



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



REYNOLDS  
GENEALOGY


3 1833 03109 8186

Gc

929.2

M225b

1131921



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019





The Family Chronicle  
and Kinship Book

*of*

Maclin, Clack, Cocke, Carter, Taylor, Cross,  
Gordon and Other Related  
American Lineages



BY

OCTAVIA ZOLLICOFFER BOND

Author of

“OLD TALES RETOLD”

PRICE \$10.00

*A Memorial  
To My Mother.*

*To Whom the Loving Service  
of Writing the Story of Her Lineage Is  
A Daughter's Tribute.*



1131921

*“Life May Go, If Honor Stay”*

May the Integrity, Courage, Charity, Hospitality and  
Patriotism set forth in the Records of our Family  
be reproduced in all future descendants; and  
may the Christian Faith of their fore-  
fathers be re-incarnated in their  
Lives



“For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age and prepare  
thysself to the search of their forefathers.” Job 8:8.

Swilco - 12-50



# — Contents —

	Page
<b>EARLY MACLINS OF VIRGINIA</b> .....	1
<p>Capt. William Maclin I, of Brunswick County, Virginia. His will and his descendants. Col. John Maclin, of Brunswick County, Virginia. His will and his descendants. William Maclin, Jr., of Surrey County, Virginia. His will and his descendants. Colonel Frederick Maclin, of Brunswick County, Virginia, and his descendants.</p>	
<b>MACLINS OF TENNESSEE</b> .....	32
<p>Judge William Maclin III, of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and Davidson County, Tennessee. His will and his descendants, "The Seven Maclin Sisters" and their brothers.</p>	
<b>ANNA (MACLIN) CROSS</b> .....	54
<p>Her husband, Richard Cross, of Amelia County, Virginia, and Davidson County, Tennessee. His will and their descendants, in names of Cross, Gunn, Gordon, and others. Ancestry of Richard Cross. Kindred in Virginia, Louisiana, Tennessee, Alabama, and elsewhere. Maclin Cross, Sr., of Jackson County, Alabama. His wife, Mrs. Polly (——) Cross and their descendants in names of Cross, Coffey, Talley, Rudder, and others. John Bolling Cross, of Overton County, Tennessee, and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross and their descendants in names of Cross, Helm, Graham, Hall, Bowen, Burton, Keezee, Padgett, Capers, Anderson, and others. Sarah Clack (Cross) Gunn. Her husband, Captain William Gunn. Some account of the Gunn family. Dolly (Cross) Gordon. Her will. Her husband, "Captain John Gordon of the Spies." Their descendants in names, Gordon, White, Sowell, Zollicoffer, Hicks, Hunt, Andrews, McDonald, Nelson, Green, Frierson, Cox, Rosser, Jones, Marks, Blythe, Spivey, Woolwine, Berry, Dalton, Sansom, Wilson, Gaither, Metcalfe, Isom, Fawcett, Walker, Stevenson and others. Ancestors of Captain John Gordon of the Spies. Their descendants in America.</p>	
<b>MARY (MACLIN) COCKE</b> .....	454
<p>Her husband, U. S. Senator, Gen. William Cocke, of Hawkins County, Tennessee. Their sons, General John Cocke (War 1812) and Judge Sterling Cocke. Other descendants in name of Cocke, Lea, Robertson, Hinton, Carothers, Murdock, Gillespie, Buckingham, Simpson, Thompson, Beverly, Read, Moore, Jones, Carriger, Anderson, Sherwood, King, Hayes, Dougherty, Jack, Garrett, Brown and others.</p>	
<b>COL. JOHN MACLIN OF CARTER COUNTY AND DAVIDSON COUNTY, TENNESSEE</b> .....	475
<p>His wife, Mrs. Sarah (Taylor) Maclin. Their descendants in name—Maclin.</p>	
<b>WILLIAM MACLIN IV OF KNOX COUNTY AND BLOUNT COUNTY, TENNESSEE</b> .....	480
<p>First Secretary of State and Adjutant General of Tennessee.</p>	

CONTENTS—(Continued)	Page
SARAH (MACLIN) ROBERTSON .....	485
Her husband, Colonel Elijah Robertson. Their descendants in names—Childress, Marshall, Hannon, Lytton, Taylor, Brown, Benson, Stevenson, Catron, Alloway, Gray, Eve, Gordon, Bosley, Whitworth, and others.	
DOLLY (MACLIN) ROBERTSON .....	497
Her husband, Captain Jonathan Robertson.	
REBECCA (MACLIN) BOSLEY .....	499
Her husband, Captain James Bosley. Her will.	
THE ROBERTSON FAMILY .....	503
ELIZABETH (MACLIN) CARTER .....	516
Her husband, General Landon Carter. Their descendants in names—Carter, Brewer, Taylor, Gillespie, Dosser, Seiler, Hunter, English, Caswell, Burdette, McClung, Bowen, Albers, and others.	
MARY COCKE (CARTER) TAYLOR .....	571
Her husband, Hon. Nathaniel G. Taylor. Their sons, Adj. Gen. James Patton Taylor, Governor Alfred Alexander Taylor, and Governor Robert Love Taylor. Their descendants in names—Taylor, Gillespie, Eakin, Caswell, Branner, Allen, Williams, McClung, Webb, Bowen, Donelson, Campbell, Howard, Lockett, Randolph, Chamberlain, McTeer, Price, Albers, Sykes, Congar, Bushwell, Howe, Laidlow, Pouder, and others.	
GENERAL NATHANIEL TAYLOR OF WATAUGA....	579
ALEXANDER MACKLIN (OR McLIN) OF CARTER COUNTY, TENNESSEE .....	584
His antecedents and his descendants in names—McLin, Wilson, Cunningham, Ramsey, Bayless, Anderson, Beatty, Culley, Bales, Hall, Alspaugh, Witherspoon, Tadlock, and others.	
MACKLINS OF BALTIMORE, MARYLAND .....	598
Brigadier-General James Edgar Macklin. Brigadier General Charles Fearn's Macklin. His wife, Mrs. Emily (Stewart) Macklin, and their descendants.	
WILLIAM CLACK OF WILTSHIRE, ENGLAND .....	602
His descendants in names—Clack, Thornton, Ruffin, Mabry, Anderson, Maclin, and others.	
REV. JAMES CLACK, OF GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA .....	609
JAMES CLACK, JR., OF BRUNSWICK COUNTY, VIRGINIA .....	611
His wife, Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack. His will. Her will. Their descendants in names—Clack, Thornton, Ruffin, Mabry, Anderson, Maclin, and others.	

CONTENTS—(Continued)	Page
HON. STERLING CLACK .....	615
His will. His wife, Mrs. Anne (Eldridge) Clack and their descendants in names—Clack, Hunt, and others.	
HON. JOHN CLACK .....	619
His wife, Mrs. Mary (Kennon) Clack). Their descendants.	
JANE (CLACK) THORNTON .....	603 and 620
Her husband, William Thornton, Jr. Their descendants in names of Thornton, Fothergill, Caswell, and others.	
MARY (CLACK) RUFFIN (FORMERLY LIGHT- FOOT) .....	604 and 622
Will of her first husband, John Lightfoot. Her Ruffin descendants in names Ruffin, Roane, Claiborne, and others.	
ELIZABETH (CLACK) ANDERSON .....	625
Her husband, Claiborne Anderson, and their descendants in name of Anderson.	
SARAH (CLACK) MACLIN .....	607 and 627
Her husband, Judge William Maclin III. Their descendants in names—Maclin, Cross, Cocke, Robertson, Bosley, Carter, Gordon, Clack and others.	
WILLIAM CLACK .....	607
His wife, Mrs. Betty (Twitty) Clack.	
THE CLACKS OF LOUISIANA .....	629
Commodore John Henry Clack. His descendants in names—Clack, Wheelock, Folger, and others. Colonel Franklin H. Clack, C. S. A. James Sterling Clack and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Dickerson) Clack. Their descendants in names—Clack, Wilcox, Bonnette, Scott, McWaters, and others.	
THE CLACKS OF TENNESSEE .....	638
HON. LIEUTENANT SPENCER CLACK, OF SEVIER COUNTY, TENNESSEE .....	641
His wife, Mary (Beavers) Clack. Their descendants in names of Clack, Kerr, Randles, Rogers, Beavers, List, Bryant, Stone, Huffaker, McSpadden, Marshall, Titsworth, Chandler, Walker, Tipton, Catlett, Massey, Mathes, Segers, McMahan, Emert, Love, Sterling Simmons, Bowers, Bryan, Kennedy, Thomas, Blair, Bailey, Bales, Babcock, Keener, Lee, Keeley, Cannon, Shumate, Derieux, Cruikshank, and others.	
CAPTAIN M. M. CLACK, C. S. A., OF ABILENE, TEXAS .....	644
His wife, Mrs. Frances (Blair) Clack. Their descendants.	

CONTENTS—(Continued)

Page

HON. MAJ. JOHN CLACK, OF SEVIER COUNTY,  
TENNESSEE ..... 649

His wife, Sarah (Standifer) Clack. Their descendants in  
names—Clack, Rice, Smith, Dickson, Goode, Finch, Perkins,  
Woodward, Armistead, Moore, and others.

COLONEL CALVIN JONES CLACK, C. S. A., OF  
GILES COUNTY, TENNESSEE ..... 653

COL. SPENCER D. CLACK, C. S. A., U. C. V., OF  
KANSAS CITY, MISSOURI ..... 655

His wife, Martha (Dickerson) Clack. Their descendants.

SPENCER CLACK OF GILES COUNTY, TENNESSEE 657

His wife, Mrs. Lucy (Jones) Clack. Their descendants.

## FOREWORD.

---

Neither Preface nor Introduction is requisite for these simple annals. Yet, something should be said in apology for long delay in their publication, as being due those loyal members of our family connection who, from start to finish, have been deeply interested in seeing them in print. Among the deterrent circumstances that, in part, account for the tardy appearance of this Family Chronicle were, the lack of convenient access to sources of information; want of promptness in replying to letters of inquiry, on the part of those to whom they were written; and frequent interruption of the complete detachment from the life around one, which is needful for success in serious work.

Also, the difficulty of securing authentic records of early marriages, births, deaths and wills has been great, owing to the fact that in Virginia, where our American lineages originated, nearly all of the Church Registers and County Court books where such records should have been found, had been wantonly destroyed either by British vandals during the War of the Revolution, or by Federal soldiers during the War between the States. In Gloucester County, Va., particularly, where our family tree first took root, all early records are missing. The clerk of that court in August, 1924, wrote me, saying: "All of our records prior to 1865 were destroyed by fire."

Likewise, The Biblio Co., publishers of a Genealogical Magazine, at Pompton Lakes, N. J., ask their readers to "Please note that one-third of the church records in this country have been burned or destroyed. One-fourth of the court records have been lost. Names are spelled in different ways."

That Virginia suffered more than her share of this misfortune is evident from the letters received from the Clerks of the counties of Dinwiddie; Amelia; King William; Chesterfield; and other counties which are similar to the disappointing reply of the Clerk of Gloucester Co.

Had it not been that copies of records from those early books and registers had been published in William and Mary College Quarterly and in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, the loss to posterity would have been immeasurably greater. Many facts in our family history have been gleaned from old documents and Family Bibles in private hands.

For valuable data of this nature, establishing facts essential to a knowledge of the correct dimensions and measurements of our sturdy family tree, grateful acknowledgment is made here to Mr. and Mrs. Hunter McDonald of Nashville, Tenn.; Mrs. Lewis Williamson Cherry, Little Rock, Ark.; Mrs. Willis Jones, Columbia, Tenn.; Mrs. Paul F. Eve, Nashville, Tenn.; Mrs. R. C. Gordon, Maury County, Tenn.; Miss Louisa M. Gordon, Nashville, Tenn.; Mr. W. J. Tally, Stevenson, Ala.; Mrs. B. J. Cross, Alabama; Mrs. Mary A. Maclin, Morgantown, W. Virginia; Mrs. Rose B. Gordon, Cape Girardeau, Mo.; Mrs. William S. G. Marks, McComb, Miss.; Mrs. J. Frank Seiler, Elizabethton, East Tenn.; Miss Carrie Taylor, Knoxville, Tenn.; Mrs. Margaret N. Bell, Brandon, La.; Col. T. Cage Gordon, Dyersburg, Tenn.; Mr. A. H. Dougherty, Russellville, Tenn.; Miss Anna Graham, Rome, Ga.; Miss May Barrow, Librarian of the Public Library at Baton Rouge, La.; Rev. Mr. Peyton A. Sowell, Lawrenceburg, Tenn.; Miss Gordon Jones, Farmville, Va.; Mrs. Harvey H. Hannah, Oliver Springs, Tenn.; Mrs. J. M. Gordon, Bryan, Texas; Rev. Mr. A. D. Tadlock, Winchester, Ky.; Mr. C. K. Hill, of Harriman, Tennessee, and others.

The task of collecting historical facts vital to the correct telling of the story of our honored family, was greatly facilitated by courtesies extended by Tennessee's efficient State Librarian and Archivist, Col. John Trotwood Moore (a gifted member of the French Academie Latin des Sciences, etc.) through his accomplished wife, Mrs. Mary Daniel Moore, and his able assistant, Mrs. Pearl W. Kelley, in the Library Division, as well as through Mr. A. P. Foster and Miss Sallie Baker in the Division of Archives. Likewise, warm appreciation is felt for the helpfulness of Mrs. McKinney, the cultured wife of Judge Colin P. McKinney, of the Supreme Court of Tennessee.

Our Family Tree, as far as is known, was first planted in America by the Reverend Mr. James Clack, who came from Marden, in Wiltshire, England, to Gloucester County, Virginia, as a minister of the Established Church in the year 1678. It was his grand daughter, Sarah Clack, daughter of James Clack II, who married William Maclin III, in Brunswick County, Virginia, in 1754.

As it has been possible to define the descending line of the Maclins, from its very beginnings in America down to the present generation more clearly than that of the Clacks, the Maclin line has



been given precedence in this Kinship Book, although it started in America at a later date than the Clack line.

The record in both lines is far from complete. Much of the intimate story of the lives of our ancestors is lost to us forever. Doubtless there were numerous names and sacrificial acts which, if known to us would serve as beacons, however humbly circumstanced, to lead us on to safer, higher living. We realize that—

“Many a name by man forgotten  
Lives forever round God’s throne  
Lights which earth-born mists have darkened  
There are shining full and clear,  
Princes in the Court of Heaven,  
Nameless, unremembered here.”





## EARLY MACLINS

## I.

In a sketch of the Maclin family by Frances M. Smith (Eleanor Lexington), it is asserted that the records of the Maclins prior to 1723 must be sought for in Scotland. It is true that before that date none of the name, so far as can be learned, lived in America, except William, who is listed as a land owner in James City County, Virginia, in 1704.

Inquiry develops the fact that the Maclins were a very ancient and powerful clan in Scotland, having been in earliest times conquerors of the famous "Lord of the Isles."

In a footnote to the poem of that title written by Sir Walter Scott, an account of their prowess in arms states that Og, the Lord of the Isles was captured, together with many of his followers by John Mc.Lean (or Mc.Lin), chief of the Mc.Lins and arch enemy of the Lords of the Isles. Among the captives were a number of the chiefs who were taken to Edinburg by their conquerors and there executed. Perhaps Og was spared. It is to be hoped so, as John Mc.Lin afterwards wooed and won his daughter Anne for his bride, she becoming the first Ann Maclin in the family. From this union sprang the McDonalds who later bore the proud title of Lords of the Isles. If this hoary legend is credited the Maclins and McDonalds of modern times are alike traceable, genealogically, to Og, the Lord of the Isles, as their ancestor.

In course of time a branch of the Maclin clan removed to Ireland, the rest remaining in Scotland in the vicinity of Paisley. It is said that William and John Maclin, brothers, came from Paisley to a section of Virginia which was afterwards called Brunswick County. John Maclin died not many years after the brothers came to America. It is thought that his children removed to Pennsylvania and thence to various southern states where their descendants are known as Mc.Lin, Mc.Lain, Mc.Lean and Mc.Lane. It is only on this theory that their interesting lines can be connected with the Maclins of Virginia. The known descendants of John Maclin, the colonist of Brunswick County, Virginia, have in some cases had their names spelled in the above mentioned ways.

In the Brunswick County Court there is a record stating that John Maclin died in Brunswick County in 1740, this evidently

applying to John, the brother of William Maclin, the emigrant, as William's son John Maclin did not die until 1774.

Some account of those, as yet, untraced lines will be given at the close of this chronicle.

The following sketch of the Maclin family was published by Frances M. Smith (Eleanor Lexington) a well known genealogist, whose address is Chappaqua, New York. Under the caption, "Maclin family is of Scotch Origin. American Pioneer settled in Surry County, Virginia," she says:

"In search of records of the Maclin family prior to 1723, a voyage to Scotland is necessary, for it is there that William Maclin was born. He settled in Surry County, Virginia, in 1723, and died in Brunswick County in 1752 (this should be 1751). He had 300 acres in Surry, and thirteen years later, or in 1736, had large grants in Brunswick County.

He was a man of affairs—justice of the peace, sheriff, surveyor, and Captain of Foot.

James, John and William, Jr., are his sons, and the daughters are Ann, who married a Lanier and Judith whose husband was named McKnight.

John Maclin was probably named for his uncle John who came to this country at the same time with William.

John of the second generation seems to be an important person, filling many positions of trust as well as his father. Lieutenant, Captain, Major and Colonel of Militia are his several titles, and he was in service from 1743 until 1774, the year in which he died. He was also member of the vestry of St. Andrew's Parish, Brunswick County. His was a goodly flock, four sons and four daughters—Frederick, Thomas, William, John, Amy, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Susannah.

The sons Frederick and Thomas, gentlemen, were executors of their father's will. With this generation we first learn the names of the mothers of the family.

Colonel Frederick, as he is called, married Lucy Rollins and they had Frederick, Jr., James, Nathaniel, Lucy, Patsy and Amy, with mates for better for worse chosen from the families of Lewis, Hardaway and Clack. The Hardaways were of Georgia. It was Lucy who married a Lewis—John Lewis, grandson of John Taylor, who was President Madison's maternal great-grandfather.

#### LITERATURE OF THE FAMILY

Vol. VII, William and Mary Quarterly, gives valuable records of the Maclins, including connected lines. The compilation is by Miss Jennie (Junia) McKinley, a relative of President McKinley, who was related to the Maclins. A cousin of the President, Davis

McKinley, married Dyonesia Starke, daughter of Lewis Starke and Ann Elizabeth Read, daughter of Colonel Jesse Read of the War of 1812, and wife Susan Maclin. Perhaps related, or a relative, is not quite the word and it should be changed to "connected," or there was a connection between the McKinleys and the Maclins. Susan was the daughter of James Maclin, who died in 1794, and wife Elizabeth Maclin, probably cousin (she was his first cousin), who was sister of Frederick of the third generation whose wife was Lucy Rollins.

We havne't given all the honors that were Colonel Frederick Maclin's and to which descendants are heir. He was justice of the peace, county lieutenant, member of the House of Burgesses 1767-1769, member of the Virginia convention of 1775 and a vestryman of St. Andrew's Parish—as his father before him. He died in 1808 and left children already mentioned.

Maclins of Lunenburg County, Virginia, have Herbert and Claiborne connections. Colonel Augustine Claiborne of King William County, where he was born in 1721, married Mary, daughter of Bulwer and Mary (Stilk) Herbert and a granddaughter married George Maclin. The Herberts were descendants of the first Earl of Pembroke, Bulwer Herbert being the son of Lord John Pembroke, of the Earl of Pembroke line. Mary Stilk had been maid of honor to Queen Anne.

#### RELATED FAMILIES

The Hills of Tennessee joined hearts and hands with the Maclins. Alfred Hill of Shelby County, Tennessee, married Eliza Maclin of the Brunswick County, Virginia, family, and the daughter of their son, Thomas Hill, also married a Maclin, her cousin, Henry Maclin of Petersburg, Virginia. After her death Henry married another cousin, Mollie Maclin.

Brunswick County's marriage registers give the following relative to the Maclins, with the first date 1775, when Rebecca Maclin married Nathan Parham. 1772, Ann, daughter of John Maclin, married Thomas Clements; 1772, Col. John Maclin married Ann Cryer; 1775, Leah Maclin and James Wyche; 1782, James Maclin and Lucy Jones; 1776, Joseph Maclin and Nancy Walker, daughter of David Walker; 1799, Augustus Maclin and Patty Jones; 1806, John Maclin and Charlotte Edmunds.

The name of Maclin is found in some books of heraldry written McLin. Fairbairn gives a crest for the family—an eagle's head issuing from rays. Of all heraldic birds used as a charge the eagle is the favorite, being much in evidence upon the escutcheons of emperors, kings and princes of the realm. A shield is often represented upon the breast of an eagle, as seen in the em-

blazonments of the arms of the Duke of Marlborough. The two crests of the Marlborough arms are for Churchill (Lexter), and for Spencer (sinister) the arms of the two families being impaled."

The article by Junia McKinley above referred to is as follows: "William and John Maclin came from Scotland in Virginia early in the last century. In 1736 William Maclin received large grants of land in Brunswick County; was surveyor in 1733; sheriff 1733-39; justice of county court 1732-1746; captain of Foot 1751; vestryman of St. Andrew's Parish for many years. (Meade's list of vestrymen of St. Andrew's Parish gives William and Fred Machen. The writer of this sketch has personally examined old vestry books of the parish and finds signatures of vestrymen William, Fred and John Maclin.)

His will was probated in Brunswick County, March 26, 1752. Executor, his son James Maclin; John Maclin and Sampson Lanier securities; five children mentioned in will, James, William, John, Ann (wife of Lanier), Judith (wife of Mc.Knight), grandson Thomas Lanier.

John Maclin, vestryman of St. Andrew's; lieutenant, captain, major and colonel in county militia, 1743-1744, will probated November 28, 1774, children mentioned in will: Frederick, Thomas, John, William, Amy, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Susannah, "executors, Frederick and Thomas Maclin Gent."

Frederick Maclin married Lucy Rollins of Brunswick County. He was vestryman of St. Andrew's, justice of the peace, county lieutenant, member of House of Burgesses 1767-69, member of the Virginia convention held at Williamsburg, May, 1775; in county records called "Colonel." Will probated in Brunswick County, December 26, 1808. Children mentioned, sons James, Frederick, Nathaniel, daughters Patsy (wife of Joseph Saunders, Lucy (Lewis), Amy (Clack), Elizabeth, wife of John Hardaway; John Hardaway and Joseph Saunders executors. (John Lewis was grandson of John Taylor, President Madison's maternal great-grandfather.) Among the descendants of Frederick Maclin is Robert H. Hardaway of Newman, Ga., his great-great-grandson. Robert Hardaway married (1869) Isora Burch; issue, Martha King, Virginia, George Burch, Robert Hall, Robert Henry, Carille, Ruth Reid.

Elizabeth (sister of Frederick Maclin) married James Maclin of Greensville County (died 1794), had eight children; her daughter Susan (widow of Lundie) married (1810) Col. Jesse Reid (War 1812) who had five children; their daughter Ann Eliza Reid married Richard Lewis Starke, had one daughter, Dyonesia, married Ebenezer Davis Mc.Kinley, relative of President Wil-

liam McKinley. Issue, Frances, Nathaniel, Salonel, Junia and Joseph Ebenezer. Authorities for Maclin Sketch: Grigsby's "Men of the Convention, Virginia Almanacs, 1767-69; Meade's "Old Churches and Families of Virginia;" Hening's Statutes, Vol. VII; Brunswick County Records, Order Books Nos. 3, 8, 11; Maclin wills (Frederick, John William.)"

## II.

The above sketch was taken from William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. VII, page 99, issue July, 1898.

In the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography it is stated (Vol. 13, p. 136) that "William Maclin, Gent. was appointed commissioner of the peace for Brunswick County in 1732, the year in which the county was established."

Also, in a published list of the first justices of Brunswick is found the name of William Machlin, whose commission was dated April 27, 1732. The first term of the court was held on May 11, 1732.

In the Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog., Vol. 13, p. 137, it is noted that act of Assembly for building a courthouse in Brunswick County was passed; Brunswick County was erected and a commission of the peace was organized. William Maclin was one of the men appointed as members of the commission."

That William Maclin was already a land owner in that region of country before it was called Brunswick County is shown in the "Index to Land Warrants in Brunswick County," published in "Virginia County Records" (a quarterly magazine), September, 1910 issue, page 136, which includes a grant of 100 acres to William Maclin in 1726—the earliest grant of land to him of which we have indisputable record. In 1726 Brunswick was still a part of the wide-extending bounds of Isle of Wight, which was one of the original "Shires" of Virginia. In the southern limits of the part of Isle of Wight which was formed into the county of Brunswick, there was an old military outpost called Fort Christian, which had been built by order of Governor spootswood in 1712, as a protection for the southern frontier against Indian raids; and named by him for Colonel William Christian, a noted Indian fighter. Thus, it is seen that our ancestors, from the earliest down, were frontiersmen who dared to establish their homes on the border between civilization and the savages. Brunswick County was indeed a vast region of un-cleared forest when, in 1736, William Maclin received grants to large bodies of land within its wilds which in his lifetime and the lifetime of his children became immensely valuable. Many of these grants later fell in other counties which in course of

time were subdivided from Brunswick; and his children, inheriting them and settling upon them, found themselves "seated" in Dinwiddie, Greensville, Mecklinburg, and other counties instead of old Brunswick, where they had been born and reared.

A number of the handsome homes built by the children or grandchildren of William Maclin are still standing in the various counties, serving as indices to the social importance of their original owners.

Manifestly, Captain William Maclin I (first of the name William and first of the Maclins in America) lived for a while in Surry County before establishing himself in Brunswick. And it is equally evident that at least a portion of his Surry County lands were inherited by his son, William Maclin II, as will be shown hereinafter in the account of William Maclin II and his issue.

Besides the lands already referred to there is documentary evidence that William Maclin I owned one tract, if no more, in James City County, in the Quit Rent Rolls of that county. On the rolls is the name of William Maclin as owner of 300 acres in James City County in 1704. This document antedates any other American record of his name by nineteen years, so far as has been found. James City County, in which Williamsburg, the Colonial capital of Virginia was located, lies north of Surry County, on the opposite shores of James river from Surry. In earliest Colonial times the House of Burgesses met on Jamestown Island, which lies between. William Maclin II, son of William Maclin first, lived in Surry exactly opposite the island.

In Order Book No. 1 of Brunswick County, Virginia, on page 30, it is recorded that "William Maclin and William Watson and Jordan Richardson are appointed to take the number of souls in St. Andrew's Parish in the county, according to law."

This being one of the first records, it is clear that William Maclin I, who was also, as has been stated here, a member of the first court held in Brunswick, was also one of the founders and earliest settlers of the county.

No clue to the name of the wife of Captain William Maclin I has been discovered. From the fact that no mention of her is made in his will, it is concluded that she died before the date of its execution (1751). None of their children bore names that might suggest the maiden name of the mother, as will be seen in the following true copy of a certified copy of William Maclin's last Will and Testament, now lying before me, which was obtained from the Clerk's office in Lawrenceville, Brunswick County, Virginia. It is as follows:



A copy of Will of William Maclin recorded in Will Book No. 3, at page 7:

In the name of God Amen: I William Maclin Senr. of the Parish of Saint Andrews in the County of Brunswick, Planter, being unwell but being of a sound perfect and disposing mind and memory praise be given to Almighty God for the same, and calling to mind the uncertainty of man's life, and knowing that all flesh must yield unto death when it shall please God to call, do make and order this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all other Wills and Testaments by me heretofore made.

1. IMPRIMIS myself I give and resine unto God that gave it, hoping for pardon and remission of all my sins through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior.

ITEM. My body I commit to the earth from whence it was taken to be decently buried by my executor hereafter named; and for the disposal of my Temporal estate, I give devise and dispose of the same in manner following:

ITEM. I desire that all my debts be first paid within convenient time after my death, and it is my will and desire that my estate shall not be appraised.

I give and bequeath unto my son James Maclin thirty pounds cash to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM. I give and bequeath unto my son William Maclin thirty pounds cash to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM. I give and bequeath unto my son John Maclin thirty pounds cash to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Ann Lanier Labour and use of one negro man named George her lifetime and then I give the same to her son Thomas Lanier and to his heirs forever. Also I give and bequeath unto my daughter Ann Lanier my Bed and furniture whereon I now lie myself, to her and her heirs forever.

ITEM. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Judith McKnight one negro named Betty to her and her heirs forever. And all the rest of my estate I desire to be equally divided between my five children, James, William, John, Ann and Judith McKnight, and further I do nominate and appoint my Son James Maclin my full and sole executor of this my will and Testament.

In witness hereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this the twenty-ninth day of January in the year of Our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and fifty-one. Signed sealed

in presence of

William Maclin (S. S.)

Teste:

John Denton

his

Peter P. Adams

mark

John Maclin.

At a court held for Brunswick County the twenty-sixth day of March, 1751, this will was presented in court and made oath to by James Maclin the executor therein named, and was proved by the oaths of John Denton, Peter Adams and John Maclin, the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and certificate granted the said executor for obtaining a probate thereof in due form, he having with John Maclin and Sampson Lanier his securities entered into and acknowledged Bond in the penalty of five hundred pounds current money of Virginia, with condition according to law.

Teste:

Litt. Tazewell Cler. Court.

A copy Teste:

Willie Brewder, Deputy Clerk.

Although the names of the children of William Maclin I do not give a clue to the name of their mother's family, the married names of his daughters fortunately show alliance with the "First Families of Virginia." McKnight is a fine old name and Lanier is intertwined with Nicholas, Ball, Washington, Lewis, Byrd and Williams, from its planting in the virgin soil of the Old Dominion to its full fruition in the person of the South's great poet, Sidney Lanier. The emigrant ancestor of Sidney Lanier, says the Va. Magazine of Hist. and Biography, "was John Lanier, who lived in what is now Prince George County in 1676. He died in 1717, leaving four sons, Nicholas, Sampson, John and Robert. Their ancestors in Europe were renowned musicians and art critics."

The Laniers of Europe enjoyed the favor and patronage of royal houses. Quite naturally, their descendant, Sidney Lanier, was a musician and poet. According to Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," page 143, the memoir of J. F. D. Lanier (1877) states that his ancestor, Lewis Lanier (the grandson of John Washington), married Miss Ball, the sister of General Washington's mother (Mary Ball). The poet Lanier makes this claim, stating: "My grandmother called Mrs. Washington 'Aunt.' Mary Ball (General Washington's mother) was great aunt to Lewis Lanier

by marrying with his great uncle, Augustine Washington." This gives double kinship between the Washingtons and Laniers.

Another reliable authority says: "Sir John and Dame Mary Washington (he died Jan. 1, 1624, in England) had a son John Washington who married Mary Flood. Their son, Richard Washington (who died 1725) in his will gives property to daughter Elizabeth Washington Lanier and to grandson Sampson Lanier."

It was Thomas Lanier, son of Sampson Lanier, who married Ann Maclin, daughter of William Maclin I, early in the 18th century. The will of this Thomas Lanier is dated Jan. 8, 1742, and probated May 5, 1745. It mentions sons Jacob, Benjamin, William and Drury Lanier, and his wife Ann, in whom we recognize Ann Maclin, daughter of Captain William Maclin I. As there is no mention of Thomas Lanier II in the will of Thomas Lanier I, it is thought that the second Thomas was born after his father's death, which may account for a special bequest to him in the will of his grandfather, William Maclin I.

The will of Thomas Lanier's father, Sampson Lanier, was probated in Brunswick County, May 5, 1743. It bequeathed property to sons Thomas, Sampson and Richard Lanier.

The name Drury, which frequently reappears in various branches of our family tree, came to the Laniers through their Washington, Burwell and Lewis kindred, who were closely related to Drurys by the marriage in earliest times of Lewis Burwell to Abigail Smith Bacon, previous to which marriage in Gloucester County, Virginia, the Bacons had been allied to the Drurys in England through the marriage of Ann Drury to Francis Bacon. Their daughter Elizabeth Bacon had, in turn, married Sir Francis Bacon. They were the progenitors of the Bacons in Virginia. From Ann (Drury) Bacon the name Drury has come down persistently through many generations of Americans among whom Drury has evidently been a favorite Christian name. For example, there was Drury Bacon, Drury Lanier, Drury Maclin, Drury Bolling, Drury Stith, Drury Armstrong, Drury Thornton, Drury Cross, Drury Robertson, Drury Anderson and others, all of them names connected with descendants of William Maclin I.

The Laniers and the Maclins of a succeeding generation fought side by side in the War of the Revolution. We find that "James Lanier, captain of militia of this county (Greensville, Virginia) qualified according to law" (p. 178, Vol. 27, William and Mary College Quarterly) and that John D. Maclin was "recommended to the Governor to execute the office of lieutenant in Captain James Lanier's company" (same volume, p. 179). Both of these were in the Greensville County lists of Revolu-

tionary soldiers. This Lieut. John D. Maclin has not been identified unless he was the son of William Maclin III (son of William II, son of William I) who was later known in Tennessee as "Col. John Maclin," trustee of Carter County and treasurer of Washington District. From White's "Historical Collections of Georgia," and Wheeler's "History of North Carolina," it is learned that the Laniers of Virginia removed to more southern states. Among the delegates who met in the Revolutionary convention at Hillsboro, North Carolina, in 1775 were Robert Lanier and James Lanier from Surry and Pitt County, respectively. In the "Old North State" General Joseph Williams married a Miss Lanier, who became the ancestress of the renowned Williams family of Tennessee, of which Judge Samuel Cole Williams is an illustrious member. Her children were Nicholas Lanier Williams, Lewis Williams and Chancellor Thomas Lanier Williams of Tennessee, who with their descendants have been ornaments to the state.

In Georgia, Benjamin Lanier was justice of the peace for Christ Church Parish in a day when it was a mark of high standing to be chosen for that office.

Clifford Anderson Lanier (brother of the poet Sidney Lanier) was in the signal service of the Confederate States in 1861 on board "The Talisman," before he was twenty years of age, running the blockade between Wilmington and Bermuda. After the war he became an author of some note.

Sidney Lanier, born in Georgia in 1842, has been styled "the foremost of the poets of America." He entered the Confederate service at the beginning of the war, "saw considerable service as a private, was placed in charge of a vessel running the blockade, was captured and confined for five months in Point Lookout Prison," an experience that accounts for his shattered health, resulting in long illness from tuberculosis that terminated in death, Sept. 7, 1881.

In Tennessee, Lemuel Lanier, son of Sampson Lanier, made a will, probated in Sumner County, leaving property to his daughter, Martha Fagan, wife of John Fagan, who served three years in the Revolutionary army. John Fagan's name is on the monument standing in the courthouse yard in Nashville, Tennessee, which was erected by the Tennessee Daughters of the American Revolution in memory of Revolutionary soldiers buried in Tennessee soil.

Robert Fagan, son of Robert and Martha Lanier Fagan, was wounded as a soldier in the War of 1812. He was the grandfather of Mrs. H. H. Neill, the widow of Chief Justice Neill of San Antonio, Texas.

There are, and have long been, prominent Laniers in Nashville, Tennessee, from whom is descended Mrs. Annie Lanier Gordon, wife of Dr. Clarence McCheyne Gordon, Ph.D., professor in Lafayette College, Easton, Pa.

### III.

There was early family kinship with the Maddox family in Virginia through the widow of John Maclin (brother of Capt. William Maclin I), who married a Maddox. (Will of Mary Maclin, relict of John Maclin, date 1746.) The name was sometimes spelled Mattox. It was Capt. John Mattox, a descendant of this Virginia family, who fell in battle at King's Mountain in North Carolina almost at the same time with Major Chronicle, William Rabb and John Boyd. They were buried in one grave at the foot of the mountain. There is still standing a plain headstone at the grave bearing the inscription, "Sacred to the Memory of Major William Chronicle, Captain John Mattox, William Rabb and John Boyd, who were killed here fighting in defense of America on 7th October, 1780." Instrumental in having the stone erected was the eminent Revolutionary surgeon, Dr. William McLeane, ancestor of Captain Ridley McLeane of the U. S. Navy, an accomplished gentleman now stationed in Washington, D. C., who (it is hoped) will be proven to be descended from John Maclin, the brother of Capt. William Maclin I. This is the more likely to be the case from the fact that Capt. William Maclin's descendants sometimes spelled their names McLeane. Dr. William McLeane received large grants of land in Tennessee for his valuable services in the Revolutionary army in North Carolina.

### IV.

A list of the first justices in Brunswick County, Virginia, gives the name of William Maclin, his commission dated April 27, 1732. (William and Mary Quart., Vol. 12, p. 343.)

An Act of Assembly was passed for building a courthouse in Brunswick County. Brunswick County courthouse was erected and a commission of the peace organized. William Maclin, Gent. one of the members appointed. (Virginia Mag. of Hist. and Biog., Vol. 13, p. 137.)

Beginning with this first of the Maclins in this country, our forbears were "among those whose claim to be gentlemen in the broad social sense was admitted by all."

Capt. William Maclin I was a vestryman of St. Andrew's Parish of the Church of England in Brunswick County, Virginia. Of those early officers of the church it has been written that "the

vestries were the intelligence and the moral strength of the land—they had been slowly fighting the battle of the Revolution for a hundred and fifty years. In the history of the vestries we may fairly trace the origin of religious liberty and civil liberty." Members of the Council were almost universally vestrymen. In the convention of 1776 it is said "there were not three who were not vestrymen of the Episcopal Church." (Meade's "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," pp. 151-153.) Elsewhere Meade states that the Mackens were vestrymen of St. Andrew's in Brunswick County. It is asserted in an article in *William and Mary Quarterly*, which quotes this statement, that Meade was mistaken in the spelling of the name, which should have been spelled Maclin, and adds that the author of the article had examined the records and had seen that the names of the vestrymen of St. Andrew's were spelled Maclin. Besides being a vestryman, a justice and a captain of Foot, William Maclin I was a surveyor and sheriff of his county. Both of the latter positions were in those days offices of importance in the colonies. Col. John Bolling of "Cobbs" and other prominent men being pleased to hold the position of sheriff of Chesterfield and other counties.

From the trustworthiness of William Maclin I, implied in his appointment to the above named various offices, civil, military and religious, and from the indications of Christian piety and intelligence exhibited in the wording of his will, we cannot escape the conclusion that he was an esteemed and honored citizen of Colonial times. His record certainly entitles all his descendants to membership in American patriotic societies, such as the Colonial Dames and other associations of like nature. The will of William Maclin I was probated March 26, 1751.

## V.

## ISSUE OF CAPTAIN WILLIAM MACLIN I AND HIS WIFE

## Generation 2

1. James Maclin I. Born in Scotland. Married ————. Died in Greensville County, Virginia.

## Issue (Generation 3)

1. James Maclin, Jr., born ————. Married his cousin, Elizabeth Maclin, daughter of Col. John Maclin, of St. Andrew's Parish, Brunswick County, Virginia, in 1774. The will of James Maclin, Jr., was proved in court at Lewrenceburg, Brunswick County, Virginia, in 1794.

## Issue (Generation 4)

a. James Maclin III, born . . . .— . . . . ; b. Mary Maclin, born ————, who married Edward Gibbons (security on marriage bond Ben Goodrich), 1781 ; c. Susannah Maclin, born ———— married first (Dec. 17, 1804) Alexander Ferguson Lundi, who was the son of Mrs. Lucy (Yates) Lundi and her husband, the Rev. Thomas Lundi (minister of St. Andrew's Parish, Brunswick County, Virginia, who in 1769 produced certificate of ordination from the Bishop of London) ; Susannah Maclin married second (in 1810) Colonel Jesse Read (War of 1812) ; d. Thomas Maclin, born ———— ; e. Benjamin Maclin, born ————. f. John Maclin, born ———— ; g. Rebecca Maclin, born ———— ; h. Elizabeth Maclin, born ———— ; i. Littleton Maclin, born ————.

Elizabeth, daughter of James Maclin II and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Maclin, married, June 9, 1800, Thomas Yates Lundi. Their eldest son, John Maclin Lundi, married Martha Peterson Short and had eleven children, the youngest of whom, Ida Clara Lundi, married John Askew, late of Newman, Ga. They were the parents of Howard Maclin Askew, now of Atlanta, Ga., who is the general secretary of the Southern Association of Bell Telephone Employes.

Susannah Maclin (daughter of James and Elizabeth Maclin) and her husband, Alexander Ferguson Lundi, were the parents of James Maclin Lundi, born Dec. 3, 1805, who married Emily Harriet Broadnax (born Sept. 20, 1810, died April 9, 1883) and had a daughter, Susan Maclin Lundi, who married William

S. Burch. Their daughter was Margaret D. Burch, who married G. L. Monroe and had a son, G. L. Monroe, Jr., of Vicksburg, Miss., and a daughter who married Robert Leighton Crawford Barret, whose sister married Maclin Simmons of Norfolk, Va.

Emily Harriet Broadnax, above mentioned, wife of James Maclin Lundi, was the daughter of Samuel Broadnax and Margaret Brooking Broadnax and the great-granddaughter of Col. Vivian Brooking, Colonel of militia when Thomas Jefferson was President.

James Maclin II (gen. 3), son of James Maclin I, served as a private in the company of Captain James Lucas in the Fourth Regiment of Foot, Virginia militia, in the Revolutionary army. He was taken prisoner by the British at Staten Island in 1777.

In his will, 1794, he mentions the nine children whose names are given above.

2. Leah Maclin (gen. 3), daughter of James Maclin I, was born —————; married James Wyche in 1755. The marriage bond recites that Leah Maclin, of Parish of St. Andrew's, Brunswick County, married James Wyche, Parish of Albemarle, County of Essex, bond witnessed by Littleton Tazewell security, Nicholas Edwards. James Wyche was one of the first to take the oath of "gentlemen justices of Sussex County." He died (about) 1760. Leah (Maclin) Wyche administered on the estate of her deceased husband. James Wyche was a captain in the French and Indian wars (William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 8, p. 381) and otherwise an active, influential citizen.

James Maclin, Jr. (gen. 3). From the fact that James Maclin, Jr., was identified with Greensville County, Virginia, although he was born and reared in Brunswick County, Virginia, it appears that the lands inherited by James Maclin 1st, from his father, William Maclin 1st, were in the southeastern part of Brunswick and in course of time lay in Greensville County, when it was formerly out of a part of Brunswick. Old Maclin residences are still to be seen in Greensville County.

Miss Dora Goodwin, writing from the office of the County Court Clerk of Greensville County, Virginia, says of James Maclin, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Maclin: "They were born in Brunswick County, from which this, Greensville County, was erected by Act of Assembly, October, 1780, and the first court held in the new county Feb. 22, 1781. The holdings of the Maclins mentioned were in the eastern part of Brunswick, therefore when the division took place they became citizens of Greensville."

The records of the War Department of the United States at Washington "show that one James McLeane, also borne as Mack-



lin and Maclin, served in the Revolutionary War as a private in Captain James Lucas' company of the 4th Virginia Regiment of Foot, commanded by Colonel Thomas Elliott. He enlisted Feb. 11, 1776, for two years and is last borne on the muster roll for the month of December, 1777, with the remark, 'Listed in L. D. (Light Dragoons), Dec. 31, 1777.' The records also show that one James Maclin served as a soldier of Virginia Cavalry, and that on July 10, 1783, he received a certificate for 1-80-10-11, for the balance of his full pay agreeable to the Act of Assembly passed November session, 1781. No later record is found."

James Maclin, Jr., was an American soldier throughout the Revolutionary War. The time he passed in prison after his capture in 1777 was perhaps the hardest part of his service.

Listed in "Virginia County Records," Halifax County (in 1754), are two tracts of land consisting of 240 and 270 acres, to James Maclin, under the heading, "Land Grants in Halifax County, Book 32." These lands must have been granted to James Maclin, Sr., as James Maclin, Jr., was at that date too young to receive a grant. It was probably awarded him for service in the French and Indian War.

2. Col. John Maclin. Born in Brunswick County, Virginia. Married first, \_\_\_\_\_; married second, Mrs. Ann Pryor, March 27, 1775. Died in Brunswick County (will probated), Nov. 28, 1774.

#### Issue (generation 3)

a. Colonel Frederick Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Virginia. Married Lucy Rollins, of Brunswick County. Died (will probated) in Brunswick County, Dec. 26, 1808.

b. Thomas Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_. Married Ann Willis, daughter of John Willis and his wife, Mrs. Mildred (Smith) Willis. He died \_\_\_\_\_.

c. Captain John Maclin, Jr., born \_\_\_\_\_. Died (about) 1805.

d. William Maclin, born in Brunswick County (about) 1752. It is he who is thought to be the William Maclin who lived in Greensville County and was one of the original justices of that county, which was formed from a part of Brunswick in 1780 by Act of Assembly, which took effect in February, 1781. The justices of the new county met at Hicks' Ford. (William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 22, p. 32.) On March 22, 1781, Edmund Wilkins and William Maclin, Gents, took the oath of the Commonwealth and of the Common Law of Chancery and Oyer and Terminer according to the law and then took their seats accordingly." Order Book, p. 1, as quoted on p. 32, Vol. 22, of William and Mary Quarterly.) This first Order Book of Greensville

County says further: "At a meeting of the justices for the county of Greensville at Hicks' Ford on Tuesday, the 22nd day of February, year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one, etc.," a commission of the Peace and Oyer and Terminer for the county directed James Watt, Douglas Wilkins, William Stark, Alexander Watson, James Mann, William Mason, William Batte, John Turner, John Dawson, Thomas Cocke, Simon Turner, William Watson, Philip Person, Edmund Wilkins, Charles Lucas, Jr., John Lucas, Richard Peete, *William Maclin* and Jordan Richardson, gentlemen, etc, etc." (Page 31, Vol. 22, William and Mary Quarterly.) This William Maclin was one of the founders of Belfield in Greensville County, Virginia. An Act of Assembly to establish several towns was passed Jan. 15, 1798, from which is quoted: "Town of Beleld established in Greensville County, and trustees thereof; that the lots and streets as already laid off by Belfield Starke, the proprietor thereof at Hicks' Ford in the county of Greensville shall be established a town by the name of Belfield, and Thomas Cocke, William Maclin, John Blount Mooney, William Wilkins, John Goodwin and John Camp, gentlemen, constituted trustees thereof.

e. Amy Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_; married Thomas Clements, Dec. 2, 1772.

f. Elizabeth Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_; married (1774) James Maclin, Jr., son of her uncle, James Maclin, Sr.; died \_\_\_\_\_.

g. Rebecca Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_; married Matthew Parham, Nov. 25, 1775 (security on the bond, John Maclin).

h. Susannah Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_; married William Edwards, Dec. 1, 1771. She was less than 21 years old in June of that year, the date of her father's will, in which he mentioned that she was under age.

Col. John Maclin married second (March 29, 1773) Mrs. Anne Pryor. Security on the bond, Joseph Peebles. No issue. It is interesting to note in the will of Col. John Maclin that the family burying ground was on his plantation.

3. William Maclin II, or Jr. Born in Brunswick County, Virginia. Married Sarah Sackfield. They lived in Surry County on James River. Died (will probated) in Surry County, Virginia, May 18, 1762.

#### Issue (generation 3)

a. Mary Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_; married \_\_\_\_\_ Breassie and had issue: 1. Nannie Breassie, born \_\_\_\_\_; 2. Sackfield Maclin Breassie, born \_\_\_\_\_.

b. William Maclin III, or Jr. (after the death of his grandfather, Captain William Maclin I), born in Brunswick County, Virginia, \_\_\_\_\_; married Sept. 23, 1754, Sarah Clack

(Brunswick County Records and "Early Settlers in Alabama," by Colonel James Edmund Saunders, genealogical section of the book.) He was generally called Judge Maclin. He lived in Dinwiddie County, whence he removed about the year 1780 to the portion of North Carolina which in 1796 became the eastern part of the State of Tennessee, and thence to Davidson County (later in Middle Tennessee) in 1783, and settled in the vicinity of Nashboro, which is now Nashville, the great educational center of the South.

Although William Maclin II was the second son of Captain William Maclin I, the account of the third son, John Maclin, will next be told for convenience in the arrangement of this book. The descending line of William Maclin III (Judge Maclin) will follow after.

## VI.

Col. John Maclin was a man of first importance in his community, being possessed of a vast landed estate and occupying many offices of honor and trust. Being Colonel of the Brunswick County Militia, he was styled Colonel Maclin, and was revered as a vestryman of St. Andrew's Parish, Brunswick County, Virginia. The county covered an immense section of Virginia which was in later years subdivided into many new counties. In the life time of Colonel John Maclin it was still a frontier county. All of his children were born to his first wife, whose name has been lost to us. As she died before Colonel John Maclin wrote his will in 1771, her name is not mentioned in that document. There were no children born to his second wife, Mrs. Anne Pryor, whom he married in 1773. Vestrymen of the Established Church in Colonial Virginia were chosen from the first citizens of the community. Their standing was high and their influence great. It has been said that the histories of the vestrymen of Virginia would embrace the history of the movement for independence from its beginning to its triumph in the Great Declaration. It would include the biographies of the most enlightened men of the Old Dominion. No citizen of Brunswick County in the latter half of the eighteenth century was more distinguished than Colonel John Maclin.

## COLONEL JOHN MACLIN

A true copy of the last will and testament of Colonel John Maclin, of Brunswick County, Virginia, as recorded in Will Book 4, page 229, in the courthouse at Lawrenceville, Virginia:

In the name of God Amen: I, John Maclin, of the County of Brunswick and Parish of St. Andrew's, being blessed by God in tolerable health and perfect senses and memory, though calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do here make this my last will and testament.

My soul I give to God who gave it me, and my body to the earth from whence it was taken, to be buried in a Christian manner by those whom I shall leave in care and trust, firmly believing that I shall rise again in the resurrection in the last day and receive free pardon and remission of all my sins through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ my Saviour; and as to what worldly goods God hath graciously lent me (after paying my just debts and funeral charges), I do give and bequeath in manner and form following:

Imprimis: I do hereby ratify to my son, Frederick Maclin, all former gifts that I have made him of what kind or quality soever of which he is now possessed. I do likewise give and bequeath to my said son, Frederick Maclin, one negro man named Sam and bay colt which came of a May mare, with the balance of his account, to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I do hereby ratify and confirm to my son John Maclin all former gifts that I have made him of what kind or quality soever which he is now possessed of. I do likewise give and bequeath to my said son John Maclin one negro man named Franky and desk and bookcase and bay mare called the stray mare and likewise the balance of his account after he has collected the accounts that I put in his hands to collect (out of which accounts he is to pay himself for the corn I had of him) to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I do ratify and confirm unto my son-in-law Mathew Parham all former gifts that I have made him and his wife Rebecca of what kind or quality soever which they are now possessed of. I do likewise give and bequeath to the said Mathew Parham the balance of his account with me and ten pounds current money of Virginia, to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I do hereby ratify and confirm unto my son-in-law

James Maclin all former gifts that I have made him and his wife Elizabeth of what kind or quality soever, of which they are now possessed, also one negro man named Jackey, one negro woman named Hannah, wife to said Jackey, and her daughter named Chloe and ten pounds current money of Virginia, to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my son William Maclin, provided he shall live to the age of twenty-one years, or should marry or have issue, one negro man named Bob and his wife named June, one negro boy named Harry, one negro boy named Cyrus, one negro boy named Fill, and one negro girl named Milly, one negro girl named Phillis with right to one negro man named Jerry which is the one half, also two beds and their furniture, one cart and one wagon with five wagon horses and my station, my writing desk, two chests, two iron pots, all my plows and plow hoes, all my leather chairs, fifty pounds new sorted pewter, half my stock of cattle, hogs and sheep, the plantation whereon I now live with all the land thereunto belonging, excepting one tract including the graveyard, and piece of land containing about two hundred acres called the round Meadow, and piece of land lying near the courthouse of the said county containing by estimation three hundred and four acres, and tract of land containing three hundred acres on the long slash, being the one half between James and myself still, one large looking glass, all my jugs and bottles and frying pans and spice mortar and vessel, one box iron and heater, all the working tools belonging to the negroes I gave him, half the crop of corn, wheat and indigo, with the fodder that is last made on the plantation before my death, two large tables, one small table, one stand, one dozen stone plates, but if my son William should not arrive at the age of twenty-one years, nor marry and have issue then my desire is that all that I have given him shall be equally divided between my three sons Frederick Maclin, John Maclin and Thomas Maclin, but if he shall live to the age of twenty-one years or shall marry and have issue then my desire is that all that I have given him, my said son William, shall pass and descend to him and his heirs forever. My desire also that my said son William shall have and enjoy the profits of his estate immediately after my decease, and I do also leave the care and management of him and his estate to my executors. I do also give my son William Maclin all my cider casks.

Item—I give and bequeath to my daughter Amy Maclin if she shall live to the age of twenty-one years or is married and hath issue one negro man named Tom with his wife Sarah and all her children, that is to say, Isaac, Craecia, Miner and Juna, with her

choice of one bed and furnishing, fifty pounds of new pewter sorted, my sorrel riding horse with the saddle and bridle that is called hers, one chest of drawers, her choice of one of the large trunks, one half of the small trunks, ten pounds current money of Virginia and to be maintained out of my estate until death or marriage. But if my said daughter Amy Maclin should die before she arrives at the age of twenty-one years or is married, then my desire is that all I have given her shall pass and descend unto my daughter Susannah Maclin and her heirs forever, if she shall then be living, but provided my daughter Amy Maclin shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years or is married then my desire is that all that I have given her shall pass and descend to her and her heirs forever. My desire is further that my daughter Amy shall enjoy the profits of her estate immediately after my death, and I do also leave the care of her and her estate to my executor until she arrives at the age of twenty-one years or is married.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my daughter Susannah Maclin if she should live to the age of twenty-one years or is married, one negro woman named Sue and her daughter Sylvia and all her children, that is to say, Phloe, Tab and Hannah, one good bed and furniture, fifty pounds new pewter sorted, one bay mare called Milly and also the bridle and saddle that my wife used to formerly ride on, one large trunk, half the small trunks, and ten pounds current money of Virginia, and a maintenance out of my estate until death or marriage, but if my said daughter Susannah Maclin should die before she arrives at the age of twenty-one years or is married, then my desire is that all that I have given her shall pass and descend to my daughter Amy Maclin and her heirs forever, if she shall be then alive, but provided my said daughter Susannah Maclin shall arrive at the age of twenty-one year or is married then my desire is that all that I have given her shall descend and pass to her and her heirs forever, my desire is further that my daughter Susannah shall enjoy the profits of her estate immediately after my death and I also do leave the care of her and her estate to my executors until she arrives to the age of twenty-one years or is married.

Item—If it should so happen that both my daughters Amy and Susannah should die before they arrive at the age of twenty-one years or are married, then my desire is that all that I have given them shall be equally divided between their four brothers or such of them as shall then be living.

Item—My will and desire is that all the increase of the negroes that I have given away shall pass and descend to those that

the negroes are now given to and to their heirs forever in the same manner as the negroes themselves do.

Item—I give and bequeath to my sons, Frederick Maclin, John Maclin, Thomas Maclin, William Maclin, James Maclin and Mathew Parham all my lands that I surveyed at the mountains lying in the county of Augusta Pittsylvania to be equally divided among them if they will pay all further expense that shall or may attend the saving of the said land, but if any of them should not be willing to be at the expense then my desire is that the land be equally divided among the rest that is willing to be at the expense, and the rest excluded from having any right, title or interest therein, and I also desire that my son John Maclin may have his first choice.

Item—I give and bequeath all the remaining of my estate that I have not before mentioned not given away, to my three sons, Frederick Maclin, John Maclin and Thomas Maclin, to be equally divided among them and their heirs forever. I also desire that my estate shall not be appraised, and lastly I do constitute and appoint my three sons, Frederick Maclin, John Maclin and Thomas Maclin, executors of this my last will and testament, revoking all other wills or testaments by me formerly made.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this eighth day of June one thousand seven hundred and seventy-one.

John Maclin (Seal).

Signed, sealed, published and declared in presence of us.

Alexander Watson  
Michael Wall  
James Belfour  
Robert Hicks.

At a court held for Brunswick County the 28th day of November, 1774, this will was proved according to law by the oaths of Alexander Watson and Michael Wall, two of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded; and on the motion of Frederick and John Maclin, Gent., two of the executors therein named, who made oath thereto and together with John Maclin and William Maclin their securities entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of five thousand pounds conditioned as the law directs. Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form and John Maclin the other executor named in the said will personally appeared in court and refused to join in the executorship of said estate.

Teste:

P. Pelham, Jr.

A copy teste: (Signed) Willie Brewder, Deputy Clerk.

Evidently in the above line, "and on motion of Frederick and John Maclin, Gent.," there was an error in copying from the record. Doubtless it should read, "Frederick and Thomas Mac-lint, Gent.," as John Maclin refused to join in the executorship and was security on the bond of the two who became executors.

The interesting will of Col. John Maclin demonstrates that he was a man of wealth who was able to make liberal gifts to all of his eight children during his lifetime and to endow them handsomely in his will with bequests of lands, negroes, stock, cattle and household goods. His landed estate, as was the almost universal custom in those days in the "Old Dominion" (where English influence prevailed), was handed down to his sons, while his daughters were portioned off with personal property, which in most cases was given them at the time of their marriage.

It is not known if Col. John Maclin performed any military service, but he was certainly subject to military duty as County Lieutenant, Captain and Colonel of Militia, to which offices only citizens of prime importance were appointed and who were naturally the leaders in defense of the country when it was in danger from foes. Militia titles were usually confirmed in time of war. Therefore he will be called Colonel John Maclin in this book, although in its pages the rule has been followed to abbreviate all military titles which were not acquired in military service. He was undoubtedly a man of great prominence in his county, holding the highest offices in the gift of his fellow citizens, and was withal an example of piety. As befitted him as a vestryman of St. Andrew's Parish, the opening sentences of his last will were fervid expressions of faith in God, trust in his Saviour and hope of eternal life.

Data concerning Colonel John Maclin's descendants in the female line have eluded my search, except in the case of his daughter, Elizabeth, who married her cousin, James Maclin II.



ISSUE OF COLONEL FREDERICK MACLIN AND HIS  
WIFE, MRS. LUCY (ROLLINS) MACLIN

(Generation 4)

VII.

1. Frederick Maclin, Jr., born —————; married Elizabeth Bullock, daughter of William Bullock. Among their children were (gen. 5) James Frederick Maclin and Nathaniel Maclin II (the descendants of both lived in Tennessee), and Lucy Maclin, who married Col. William Townes, Sr. Their daughter, Ellen Townes, married Dr. Edward Townes.

2. James Maclin, born —————.

3. Nathaniel Maclin, born —————.

4. Lucy Maclin, born —————; married John Taylor Lewis, 1790.

5. Patsy Maclin, born —————; married Joseph Saunders. They were progenitors of Colonel James Edmund Saunders, C. S. A., the author of "Early Settlers in Alabama." Joseph Saunders was appointed by Colonel Frederick Maclin an executor of his will.

6. Amy Maclin, born —————; married Richard Clack, son of Col. John Clack and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Kennon) Clack.

7. Elizabeth Maclin, born —————; married John Hardaway. They became the progenitors of Miss Junia McKinley, whose sketch of the Maclin family has been given on pages preceding this. John Hardaway was appointed by Colonel Frederick Maclin as one of the executors of his will. The great-great-grandson of John Hardaway is Robert H. Hardaway, of Newnan, Georgia. He married Isora Burch and had issue: Martha King Hardaway, Virginia Burch Hardaway, George Hardaway, Robert Hall Hardaway, Robert Henry Hardaway, Carille Burch Hardaway and Ruth Reid Hardaway.

James Frederick Maclin (gen. 5), the son of Frederick Maclin, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Bullock) Maclin, married Imogene Elizabeth Wilkins, Feb. 9, 1837. Their son, John Wilkins Maclin, married, June 9, 1861, Mary Jones Broadnax. They became the parents of Fanny Broadnax Maclin, born —————, who married W. T. Williamson, and of Miss Willie Bullock Maclin of "————Farm," Keeling, Tennessee.

Nathaniel Maclin (gen. 5), son of Frederick Maclin, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Bullock Maclin, married —————,

His only son was Dr. James Bullock Maclin, born 1805, who married in West Tennessee a young widow, Mrs. Lucy Lyne Taylor. Their elder two sons, —————; married and had children. All of these two branches of the family went West. The third son, William Henry Maclin, born —————, married Mary A. Minor, niece of Lucien Minor, Professor of Law at William and Mary College, and his younger brother, Dr. John B. Minor, for fifty years Professor of Law at the University of Virginia. Her father was first cousin to the immortal Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury, U. S. A., and C. S. A. It has been said that "To the end of his life Woodrow Wilson considered Dr. John B. Minor . . . "one of the most remarkable men he had ever come in contact with; the greatest teacher he ever had, a scholar, a leader of men, a true gentleman."

It was nearly 100 years ago that Nathaniel Maclin (gen. 5) removed from Mecklenburg County, Virginia, to Tipton County in West Tennessee, whither he was soon followed by his only son, Dr. James Bullock Maclin, whose grandmother was of the fine Virginia family of Bullock, whose men were invariably styled "gentlemen" in old court documents. Dr. James Bullock Maclin (born 1805, died 1860) married Mrs. Lucy Lyne Taylor, who died in 1869. They were rich in worldly goods, leaving an ample fortune to be divided between their numerous children. Their third son was William Henry Maclin, who died Jan. 25, 1923. He left a widow, Mrs. Mary (Minor) Maclin, and three sons: 1. James Henry Maclin, of Shreveport, La.; 2. Launcelot Minor Maclin, who lives in the old Maclin homestead near Memphis, Tenn., and Edward Silver Maclin. James Henry Maclin has two sons: William Maclin and John Clare Maclin. Launcelot Maclin has one son, Launcelot Minor Maclin, Jr. Edward Silver Maclin is a Professor of Industrial Education in the Extension Department of the University of West Virginia at Morgantown, West Virginia. He formerly held a chair in the University of Tennessee at Knoxville. He has one son, Lettriel Maclin, born —————, who married Beatrice Clare, of England, and has a little girl, Mary Minor Maclin. The eldest daughter of Edward Silver Maclin is his daughter, Alethia Maclin, who though only 14 years of age, has had several poems accepted by publishers, which were indicative of budding genius.

The other daughters of Professor Edward Silver Maclin are: Margaret Maclin, born —————, and Alice Minor Maclin, born —————. Mrs. Mary A. (Minor) Maclin, their grandmother, divides her time, since being widowed, between the homes of her three sons. In each of the communities in which they live—Morgantown, West Virginia, Shreveport, Louisiana, and West

Tennessee, she is honored and beloved. Among her distinguished kinsmen was the late Dr. Charles L. C. Minor, M.A., LL.D., author of "The Real Lincoln," a remarkable book, which gives the character of Abraham Lincoln as testified to by his lifelong intimate friends and his political associates. It is a reliable guidepost in the maze of Lincolniana, which deserves wide circulation. Of her uncle, John B. Minor, it has been recently said in an address before the alumni of William and Mary College by Mr. James Southgate Wilson, "The great John B. Minor taught (at Virginia University) a larger group of distinguished men than George Wythe, and in Woodrow Wilson at least one to rank with Wythe's splendid roster."

Of her father's cousin, the wonderful Matthew Fontaine Maury, the physical geographer of the seas, it is fitting to say here that far from being a despised outcast after the fall of the Southern Confederacy, as savagely predicted in "A Man Without a Country," Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury, late of the Confederate States Navy, was offered a palace on the banks of the Neva by the Czar of Russia; entire charge of the Government Observatory at Paris by the Emperor of the French; and a cabinet position by Maximilian, the emperor of Mexico, besides other places of honor and profit, all of which he declined to accept a professorship in a college in "Old Virginia," the land he loved. Though honored and decorated by every European government, he—the pathfinder of the seas, and founder of the National Observatory, was for many years omitted from the list of officers of that institution and otherwise ignored for half a century by the "powers that be" in his native land, because of his loyalty to his own State in the fateful struggle of the sixties.

Lucy Rollins Maclin, daughter of Colonel Frederick Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Lucy (Rollins) Maclin, married John Taylor Lewis, grandson of John Taylor, who was the great-grandfather of President James Madison. Their daughters, Sally Lewis and Martha Lewis married Clacks of the family which was connected with the Maclins by marriage. Their son, Col. John Lewis, married Mrs. Frances Hodge nee Boyd, and had issue, four sons and one daughter. Their son, John Taylor Lewis, son of Col. John Lewis and his wife, Mrs. Frances (Boyd) Lewis, married, 1866, Lucy V. Townes (born 1846). Their sons are John Taylor Lewis III, of Ashland, Virginia (a cultured gentleman who delights in revisiting the old Maclin homeland in Mecklinburg County, Virginia, where he has a noble estate of 2,000 acres lying on the banks of the Roanoke River, near Clarksville, Virginia) and his brother, Mr. George Townes Lewis. Their sister married Richard Epperson. Their mother, Mrs. Lucy (Townes) Lewis was the

daughter of Dr. Ed. Townes and his wife, Mrs. Ellen (Townes) Townes, daughter of Col. William Townes and his wife, Mrs. Lucy Rollins (Maclin) Townes, daughter of Frederick Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Bullock) Maclin. Grandchildren of Col. William Townes and his wife, Mrs. Lucy Rollins (Maclin) Townes were:

1. Dr. William Townes, of Phillis, Virginia: born \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Nannie Townes: born \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Emmet Townes: born \_\_\_\_\_; married John B. Boyd, dec'd.

Mrs. Emmet Townes Boyd and her sister live in delightful old Virginia style on the Boyd estate, "Cuscarrilla," the Indian equivalent of Paradise, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, on the Roanoke River, seven miles from Boydton, the county seat, named for the ancestors of Mrs. Boyd's husband, whose honorable line extends far back in the history of that section of the State. It is learned from Mr. H. F. Hutcheson, County Court Clerk of Mecklenburg County, that "There are two old Maclin places not far from Boydton, the old mansion house on one still standing." He says: "Old Col. William Townes married a daughter of one of these Maclins and another daughter married an Epperson." It was Mrs. John Boyd's aunt, Ellen Townes, who married her second cousin, Dr. Ed. Townes, and it was their daughter, Lucy V. Townes, who married John Taylor Lewis III and became the mother of George Townes Lewis and John Taylor Lewis III; born \_\_\_\_\_; who married first (in 1898) Louise M. Williams, and had issue: one son, born: \_\_\_\_\_. He was graduated from the University of Virginia. He married \_\_\_\_\_, and lives in Richmond, Virginia.

John Taylor Lewis III, married, second, Elizabeth M. Wardwell. Issue: four sons and four daughters. One of the sons is a student at the Virginia Military Institute.

Amy Maclin, daughter of Colonel Frederick Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Lucy (Rollins) Maclin, married, June 3, 1794, Richard Clack, who had first married Anna Hardaway (1786). He died in 1806.

Richard Clack was the son of John Clack (member of House of Burgesses in 1758-59) and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Kennon) Clack, and was a nephew of Sterling Clack (member of the House of Burgesses in 1748-49), and nephew of Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin, and her sisters, Mrs. John Lightfoot (later Ruffin); Mrs. William Thornton, Mrs. Claiborne Anderson, and Mrs. Mabry.

Issue: Frederick Maclin Clack and six others, names not mentioned in Richard Clack's will.

## COLONEL FREDERICK MACLIN

(Generation 3)

Colonel Frederick Maclin, son of Col. John Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Lucy (Rollins) Maclin, was a vestryman of St. Andrew's Parish, County Lieutenant, member of the House of Burgesses (1769-77), and member of the convention held at Williamsburg, Va., in May, 1775. On June 22, 1778, he "appeared before the court and resigned his office of County Lieutenant, which is ordered to be certified by his Excellency, the Governor in Council." (William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 23, p. 24.) While serving as a Burgess he was appointed on the committee for examining Courts of Justice (Acts of Assembly, p. 191, for year 1769). There is evidence that he was a member of the House of Burgesses as early as 1774 in volume of the Acts, embracing the years 1773-76, page 67. On page 68 it is mentioned that he succeeded John Jones as a representative. Again, on page 163, he is noted as a member of the House in 1775. The committee on which he served "was to meet and adjourn from day to day and take under consideration all matters relating to Courts of Justice." Henning states that Frederick Maclin was Lieutenant of Brunswick County militia as early as 1756. In the Virginia Mag. of Hist. and Biog. is a copy of a record which says, "Frederick Maclin for pay as Colonel of Brunswick County Militia," and "Captain John Maclin, pay, rations, etc., of his company of Brunswick militia (doubtless, his brother John)." Frederick Maclin was universally called Colonel Maclin. Mr. John Taylor Lewis, of Richmond, Va., one of his most worthy descendants, who has his record in his S. A. R. papers, says Colonel Frederick Maclin was an aide on the staff of General George Washington, through which service in the immediate command of General Washington, Colonel Lewis is eligible to membership in the Society of the Cincinnati. He states that Frederick Maclin was Colonel of Virginia troops by Act of Council, and that after the war he was a member of the first House of Delegates in the State of Virginia. In the Order Book of Brunswick County, No. 13, pages 417, 425, 436, 437, 468, 527, in a list of "Persons who gave aid to the American Revolution" (which is copied into Tyler's Quarterly, October, 1924) are the names of Frederick Maclin and the following kinsmen of his family, "William Clack, Thomas Lundi, Clement Lanier, Richard

Lanier, Henry Maclin, Drury Stith, Buckner Stith, Lewis Parham, William Lanier."

Colonel Frederick Maclin's will was probated Dec. 26, 1808.

Colonel Frederick Maclin was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of Virginia which enacted the Constitution of the State in 1776.

### VIII.

Issue of Thomas Maclin (son of Col. John Maclin), who married Ann Willis, daughter of John Willis and his wife, Mrs. Mildred (Smith) Willis. Their children were (generation 4):

1. Mildred Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Va.; married, Oct. 22, 1788, John Elliott. The marriage bond (Brunswick County Records) states consent of Thomas Maclin, and security, Willis Maclin. Issue: William Henry Elliott, born \_\_\_\_\_; married Frances Elizabeth Hill, of Tennessee. Their daughter, Mildred Elliott, born \_\_\_\_\_; married, first, Stephen Pettus; married second, Dr. John Ross, of the U. S. Navy. Mildred Elliott was named for two grandmothers, Mildred Maclin and Mildred Dudley. Her sister, Elizabeth Elliott, born \_\_\_\_\_, married Edward Howard Pettus.

2. Willis Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_; married \_\_\_\_\_. Issue:

a. Augustus Willis Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_; married Polly Jones, Nov. 10, 1779, and had issue: 1. \_\_\_\_\_ Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_, who went South to live; 2. \_\_\_\_\_ Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_, who went South to live; 3. Cleora Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_; 4. Eliza Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_; married Alfred Hill, of Shelby County, Tennessee. In "Early Settlers of Alabama," p. 384, it is found that Eliza Maclin, of Brunswick County, Virginia, married Alfred Hill, of Shelby County, Tennessee; that she was the daughter of Augustus Willis Maclin and had issue. a. Alfred Hill, Jr., born \_\_\_\_\_, died in 1865. Also b. a daughter, who married her cousin, Henry Maclin, of Petersburg, Va., and c. Thomas Hill, born \_\_\_\_\_, who was killed by lightning in Mississippi in 1866. From these Hill-Maclin marriages sprang the important Hills of Memphis, Tenn., headed by Napoleon Hill, Sr., whose good name was universally honored. His grandson, Napoleon Hill, who has inherited great wealth from his grandfather, sustains the high standing of the name in his own character. His father's sister is Mrs. C. H. Grosvenor, nee Olivia Hill.

b. John Frederick Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_; married Sarah Elizabeth Hill, of Mississippi, a niece of Alfred Hill.

6. Henry Maclin, 1st, born —————; married Matilda Wyche Walker and had issue:

a. Elizabeth Maclin, born —————; married Nov. 7, 1783, Thomas Morgain (marriage bond in Brunswick County).

b. Henry Maclin II (or Jr.), born —————; married first, Mary Smith, daughter of Dr. John R. Smith and his wife, Mrs. Mary A. (Maclin) Smith, daughter of Dr. W. T. Maclin, Jr., son of Frederick Maclin, who was son of Colonel Frederick Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Lucy (Rollins) Maclin, according to the statement of Mr. Henry Maclin II, though some persons have said that Mrs. Mary A. (Maclin) Smith was descended from James Maclin, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Maclin, daughter of Col. John Maclin. It is more than likely that Mr. Henry Maclin is correct.

Henry Maclin II married the second time Katherine Grandison Tansill, daughter of Captain James Grandison Tansill and his wife, Mrs. Annie Marie (Burows) Tansill, daughter of Jesse Lee Burrows and his wife, Mrs. Katherine Thompson (Morris) Burrows, of Culpepper, Va. The Burrows family had its beginning in Virginia in 1645 in its founders, John Burrows, of England, and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Reeder) Burrows. Captain James Grandison Tansill was the son of Grandison Scott Tansill and his wife, Mrs. Anna Eliza (Morris) Tansill, daughter of William Tansill and his wife, Mrs. Anna (Keys) Tansill.

William Tansill 1st was seated at "Dumfries" in Prince William County, Virginia, upon emigrating to America from Dumfries, Scotland.

Henry Maclin II has been Mayor of Emporia, the county seat of Greensville County, Virginia, and after a long tenure of office accepted the position of Superintendent of Greensville County Schools. His residence in Emporia, called "Sunny Side," was one of the ancestral homes of the Maclins in Greensville County. Still standing in Gloucester County is "White Marsh," a grand memorial to the state in which the early Willises lived.

Thomas Byrd Maclin, of Petersburg, Va., is of this line. His father, Thomas Byrd Maclin, Sr., married Fanny Wilson, of Mobile, Ala.

In Greensville County militia lists of soldiers of the Revolution it is recorded that John D. Maclin was recommended to the Governor to execute the office of Lieutenant in Captain James Lanier's company. (William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 22, pp. 469, 470.) This is believed to be John Maclin, son of William Maclin III.

This closes the account of Col. John Maclin and his descendants.

HERE BEGINS THE ACCOUNT OF THE SECOND SON  
OF CAPT. WILLIAM MACLIN 1ST.

Issue of William Maclin II and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Sackfield?) Maclin. Generation 3.

I.

1. Mary Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_; married \_\_\_\_\_ Breassie (spelled variously as Brasie, Brazie or Brazeale). Issue: 1. Nannie Breassie, born \_\_\_\_\_; 2. Sackfield Maclin Breassie, born \_\_\_\_\_.

2. William Maclin, Jr., (3rd), known as Judge Maclin, born \_\_\_\_\_, in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1730-35; married in Brunswick County, Virginia, Sarah Clack, daughter of James Clack; died in Davidson County, Tennessee, March, 1803. Issue: Eleven children, who were of the fourth generation of Maclins and also fourth generation of Clacks. They were:

a. Anna Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1755; married Richard Cross, of Amelia County, Virginia, July 23, 1770. Issue, five children (gen. 5). She died young in Virginia (supposedly).

b. Mary Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1757; married William Cocks, of Amelia County, Virginia, March 24, 1772. William Cocks was U. S. Senator from Tennessee in 1796. Issue, eight children (gen. 5).

c. Dolly Maclin, born in Virginia (about) 1758; married Captain Jonathan Robertson, brother of General James Robertson, of Tennessee (about) 1778. Issue not known.

d. Sarah Maclin, born in Virginia (about) 1759; married Colonel Elijah Robertson, brother of General James Robertson (about) 1778. Colonel Elijah Robertson was a private in the battle of Point Pleasant, called, by some, the first battle of the Revolution. Issue of Sarah (Maclin) Robertson and Colonel Elijah Robertson, five children (gen. 5).

e. Col. John Maclin, born in Virginia (about) 1760; married Sarah Taylor, daughter of Skelton Taylor, of Jonesboro, Tenn.; died in Davidson County, Tennessee, near Nashville, about the year 1815. He was the first Trustee of Carter County, Tennessee, and the Treasurer of Washington District, Tennessee, in 1800. One son was (gen. 5) Major \_\_\_\_\_ Maclin.



Yet there are court records and official records of a Sackfield Maclin, a James Maclin and a Sarah Maclin living in Giles County and Davidson County in Tennessee, who could have been none other than the sons and widow of Col. John Maclin.

f. William Maclin, born in Virginia (about) 1761; married a Miss Parker, of Virginia (about) 1782; died in Blount County, Tennessee, leaving four sons (gen. 5) and other children. William Maclin was the first Secretary of State and Adjutant-General of Tennessee under Governor John Sevier.

g. Jane Maclin, born in Virginia (about) 1763; married \_\_\_\_\_ Clack, of East Tennessee. Issue (gen. 5).

h. Elizabeth Maclin, born in Virginia, 1765; married General Landon Carter, of Washington County, North Carolina (later called Carter County, Tennessee), Feb. 2, 1784. Issue, seven children (gen. 5); died in Watauga Valley, near Elizabethton (her geographical namesake), Feb. 27, 1842.

i. Rebecca Maclin, born in Virginia (about) 1767; married Captain James Bosley, of Nashville, Tenn., formerly of Maryland, Dec. 12, 1783; died without issue in Davidson County, Tennessee, in 1787.

j. Sackfield Maclin, born in Virginia (about) 1769; was a noted Indian fighter in Tennessee; died in Davidson County, Tennessee (unmarried), in 1802.

k. James Clack Maclin; born in Virginia (about) 1769; died in Davidson County, Tennessee (unmarried), in 1802. He is believed to have been the twin brother of Sackfield Maclin. They lived together, and "in death they were not divided."

WILLIAM MACLIN II (OR Jr.) OF SURRY COUNTY,  
VIRGINIA

## Generation 2

## II.

From an old letter addressed to Rear Admiral Samuel Powhatan Carter (gen. 6) it is learned that both William Maclin II and his son, Judge William Maclin III, were born and reared in Brunswick County, Virginia. Yet it is certain that William Maclin II lived for a quite a while in Surry County, on lower James river near Swan's Point, where the road to Williamsburg crossed the river by ferry, and that his place of residence was in the town of Cobham, now known as Cobham Wharf. He owned large bodies of land in the counties of Surry, Brunswick, Lunenburg and Dinwiddie. With the subdivision of some of the original counties of the Old Dominion, the vast acreage of the Maclins had fallen, some in one county, some in another. Brunswick was cut out from Surry in 1720. Dinwiddie was carved out of Brunswick in 1740, and so on. The part of Brunswick in which William Maclin II was born may have been known as Surry at the time of his birth. The original holdings of the Maclins extended across the river James into James City County, as shown by the old "Quit Rent Rolls" of that county in which William Maclin is listed as the owner of 300 acres in the year 1704. "Quit Rent" was a burdensome tax imposed on Virginia land owners by the English Government, which was resented by the colonists.

Williamsburg, the colonial capital of Virginia, is on the other side of the river, and not many miles distant from the ferry at Swan's Point, which was owned by William Maclin II and operated by his slaves. His lands were near the plantations of the Brownes, Cockes, Lightfoots, Bollings, Randolphs, Byrds, Harrisons and other noted families of the James river country. In the Record of the Acts of the Virginia Assembly for the years 1752-58-59-61, William Maclin is mentioned as a claimant for compensation from the public for ferrying across the river at Swan's Point, the tributary Indians on their way to Williamsburg. Those tributary Indians are supposed to be the aborigines who lived around Fort Christiana in southeast Brunswick County, and that they annually went to Williamsburg for the payment of the tribute laid upon them after their subjugation. Fort Christiana had been built by order of Governor Spottswood in 1712 for the

protection of the frontier against hostile tribes. Swan's Point was in the usual and most direct line of travel from Southeastern Virginia to the Capital, and it takes no stretch of the imagination to believe that William Maclin's home was the stopping place of his kinsmen (Burgesses of the Assembly), the Clacks, Thorn-ton, Bollings, Kennons and Eppeses, who with their families went by that route to Williamsburg to take part in the legislation of the colony and to engage in the social festivities of the gay little court at the capital, for did not the blood of the clan McLin or McLaine, "the Scots whose hospitality is their outstanding quality," warm his veins? Needless to say that his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin, was a frequent guest in his home and that both here and in the home of her sister, Mrs. Mary (Clack) Ruffin, at "Sweet Hall," in Surry, she mingled as a kinswoman with the members of their large connection, the Thorntons, Spencers, Balls, Lewises, Burwells, Drurys, Laniers, Eldridges, Kennons and Clacks. The Maclins were "among those whose claim to be "gentlemen was admitted by all." A glimpse of the associates of William Maclin II and the sphere in which he moved is afforded in the Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog. for January, 1895. In an article on the importation of fine horses and the encouragement of the industry by competition on the race course, it says, "Col. John Tayloe, Col. William Byrd, William Maclin, William Lightfoot, George Washington, Lewis Burwell, Sir Marmaduke Beckwith and a number of other gentlemen were engaged at that period in the importation of fine horses of English racing stock."

The passion for importing, breeding and racing fine stock, which prevailed in the colonies, was based upon the necessity for means of quick communication between the widely separated settlements, and for the convenience of a quick dash after Indian marauders or an equally swift run from pursuing enemies. In the days before railroads, steamboats, automobiles and airplanes, blooded horses were the only facilities for rapid transit. It was a public-spirited industry to provide animals that contributed to safety in time of war and comfort in time of peace. Not to own blooded stock was to be out of fashion or lacking in taste, or destitute of money. No expense was spared to import scions of the three great lines, Turkish, Arabian and Barbary stock. It is remarkable that at a time when (owing to scarcity of coin) very little "hard money" changed hands, when between neighbors a ham of meat, a side of bacon or a coonskin was accepted as legal tender, that the Virginia planters were able to send gold across the ocean in the hands of their purchasing agents, and sometimes went themselves to England to buy sires

and dams for the future increase of their paddocks. So universal was the taste for horseflesh among the landed gentry of old Virginia that one gets the impression that not to be a sportsman in Colonial times was not to be a "gentleman," and in case an ancestor's name is not found in the old Jockey Club books, begins to have grave fears that he was a "nobody."

William Maclin II died in Surry County in 1762, between April 16 and May 18 of that year. The following is a true copy of his will:

WILL OF WILLIAM MACLIN

In the name of God Amen. This sixteenth day of April in the Year of our Lord Christ 1762 William Maclin of the County of Surry being indisposed of body but of Sound and Perfect Mind and Memory Praise be, therefor, Given unto Almighty God and Calling to Mind the Uncertainty of this Transitory Life and that all Flesh must Yield unto Death when it shall Please God to Call do make this my Last Will and Testament hereby revoking all other Wills by me heretofore made Imprimis my Soul I resign to God that Gave it hoping for Pardon & Remission of all my Sins through the merits & Mediation of Jesus Christ my Saviour my Body I Commit to the Earth from Whence it was taken to be Decently Buried by my Exors hereafter mentioned and for the Disposal of my Temporal estate I Give, Devise & Dispose of the same in the following manner:

Item—I desire that all Debts I Owe Justly may well & Truly be Paid within Convenient Time after my Death and forasmuch as I have Estate more than Sufficient to Pay All Debts Due from the same I Desire that my estate may not be appraised.

Item—I lend unto my Beloved Wife Sary Maclin the Use of Three Hundred Acres of Land During her Natural Life it being the Plantation whereon John Bleighton now lives Also I lend her One Negro Man Named Will One Negro man Named Pompey One Negro Girl Named Sarah One Negro Girl Named Milly & One Negro boy Named Caesar All which During her Natural Life Also I Lend her Six Head of Cattle Twelve Head of Sheep & Twelve Young Hoggs (or a Thousand Weight of Pork at her Choice) also my Horse Darby & Chair Also One Half of my Household Furniture together with my Dwelling House Kitchen & Smoke House and the Three Lotts whereon they Stand in the Town of Cobham Also half the Use of my Flat All which During her Natural Life. (Was his "Flat"\* his ferry boat at Swan's Point?)

---

\*Flat boat or ferry boat?

Item—I give unto Nanny Breasie Ane Negro Girl Named fillis to her & her Heirs forever.

Item—I give unto Sackfield Macklin Breasie One Negro Boy Named Charles to him and his Heirs forever.

Item—I give unto my Daughter Mary Breasie Four Hundred Acres of Land in LieunenBurg on Miles Creek it being the Plantation whereon she formerly lived to her and her Heirs forever Also one Tract of Land in Brunswik Bounded as follows Beginning at Shining Creek- from thence along the line to a Stooping Hickory at the Corner then Running Down to a Branch thence Down the Branch to Shining Creek Opposit to Ingram's Spring Branch thence up the Branch to my Old Line thence along the Line to the Creek at the Corner to her & her Heirs for ever—Also One Negro Man Named Charles One Negro Boy Named Johnathan One Negro Man Named Peter One Negro Wench Named Moll to her and her Heirs for ever. Also One Copper Kittle Containing about Forty Gallons also Four Cows and Calves Six Sheep and Ten Hogs together with One Young Horse Ranging on the Plantation in Brunswick about Three Years of Age to her & her Heirs for ever.

Item—I give unto my Loving Son Wm. Maclin One Negro Man Named Jack One Negro Wench Named Fillis One Negro Fellow Named Jimmy One Negro Man Named Scipio One Negro Man Named York One Negro Woman Named Venus together with all my Remainder of Lands Stock of all kinds whatsoever and all my estate Left to my Wife at her Decease I Likewise Give to my Son William all my Money and Goods of what kind soever Except my Spirituous Liquors which I Desire may be Equally Divided Between my Wife Sarah my Daughter Mary, and my Son William.

And I do further Constitute and Appoint my Brother James Maclin and my brother John Maclin and my Son William Macclin Exors of this my Last Will & Testament In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & Affixed my Seal the Day and Year above Written.

William Maclin (Seal).

Signed Sealed and Acknowledged  
in Presence of us

Jno. Heath  
Patrick Adams  
Jos. Newsom

1131921

At a Court held for Surry County, May 18, 1762, the afore written Last Will & Testament of William Maclin Decd. was presented in Court by William Maclin one of the Exors. therein

Named who made oath thereto according to Law and the same was proved by the Oaths of John Heath and Joseph Newsom two of the Witnesses thereto & by the Court Ordered to be Recorded And on the Motion of the said Exor Certificate is granted him for Obtaining a Probate thereof in Due Form.

Teste Wm. Nelson Clk Cur.

A Copy.

Teste O. E. Savedge Deputy for

S. B. Barham Jr. Clerk

II.

From William Maclin's will it appears that his daughter, Mary Maclin, married ——— Braisie and had a son, Sackfield Maclin Braisie, which excites interest in the name Braisie, found under different forms in various Virginia genealogies—all of them, perhaps, modifications of the original, ancient Brawse or de Brause. In tidewater Virginia the name was united with that of Cocke, as in Brazie Cocke. In Henrico County, in 1705, Henry Braseal, Sr., and Henry Braseal, Jr., were land owners of consequence. Brunswick County records show that during the Revolution Thomas Breassie was a soldier "on guard at the great Bridge," and that twenty years before that date Randall Brassie was a voter in Brunswick, when property qualification laws were in force.

From Hon. J. E. Brazeale, of Anderson, S. C., it is learned that the tradition of the South Carolina Brazeales is that three brothers, Kennon Brazeale, William Brazeale and one other, whose name has been lost, emigrated from England to Virginia in the first half of the 18th century; that Kennon Brazeale, who was born in 1750, removed from Virginia to Anderson County, South Carolina, where he died at the age of 103 years. His name indicates the marriage of his father to a member of the prominent Kennon family of Virginia. His great-grandson, J. E. Brazeale, a lawyer of mark in Anderson, the county seat of Anderson County South Carolina, remembers to have seen the venerable gentleman when he himself was five or six years old. There are quite a number of Kennon Brazeale's descendants now living in Anderson County, South Carolina. Mr. J. E. Brazeale was a member of the Constitutional Convention of South Carolina in 1895.

A Louisiana descendant of Kennon Brazeale is Hon. Phanor Brazeale, who was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Louisiana in 1897 and was afterwards elected to the Congress of the United States. His name is prominent in Louisiana Democratic politics. The Maclins of Virginia were related in several

ways to the Cockes and Kennons and others, of whom it has been said that "To the very end of the story the Byrds, Randolphs, Cockes, Eppeses, Kennons and Pleasantses continued to occupy the exalted position which their founders in Virginia first occupied."

Jamestown Island, in James river, almost directly opposite the home of William Maclin, is consecrated to the memory of Pocahontas by Partridge's statue of the Indian princess. Her story and full knowledge of her descendants was still fresh in the minds of the people of Surry at the time of William Maclin's residence in Cobham. As late as 1698 a deed to 1,000 acres of land in James City County, just across the river, had been made to William Brown by John Bolling, grandson of Pocahontas, conveying "1,000 acres commonly called 'the Fort' on Chickahominy river as patent granted to Thomas Rolfe," the son of Pocahontas and her husband, John Rolfe, Recorder and Secretary of the Colony of Virginia. In 1646 this tract, on which stood Fort James, had been ceded by the colony to Thomas Rolfe, who was put in command of the fort with the title of Lieutenant. He had been reared in England by his father's brother. After his maturity he took possession of his estates, inherited from his grandfather Powhatan in Virginia, where "he became a gentleman of note and fortune." In the Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 13, p. 394, there is quoted from an ancient document the following curious statement: "An old book (Court Book) marked E- Thomas Rolfe petitions the Governor to let him go see Oppachancino (the brother of Powhatan, who succeeded him as king in 1618) to whom he is allied, and Cleopatra, his mother's sister, 17 Dec. 1661."

Among the conjectures as to how the Indian sister of Pocahontas received the name of Cleopatra the most romantic is one which connects this fact with the circumstances that the only authentic likeness of Pocahontas (the painting done from life in England) represents her with auburn hair and moderately fair complexion; and deduces from both the theory that Pocahontas was the descendant of a member of the Lost Colony of Roanoke, and thus was either wholly or in part English by birth. Her "Secret name of Little White Feather" is cited in support of the theory. This, of course, is fanciful, yet there is enough of mystery about her personality to make the conjecture interesting.

Another old deed preserved in Surry County, dated June 30, 1634, recites the conveyance of Smith's Fort and other lands in Surry from Thomas Rolfe to William Corker, describing the land as "the property of said Thomas Rolfe by gift of the Indian king." (Surry County Records.)

The William Brown to whom John Bolling deeded Rolfe lands in 1698 was, no doubt, the ancestor of the Captain Brown of the 1st Virginia State Regiment under whom William Maclin III, his neighbor, enlisted for the Revolutionary War, in 1777.

An outpost of Jamestown in early times was the Settlement at Bermuda Hundred, so called because it was settled by colonists who in coming to Virginia from England by the roundabout route usual at that time, were shipwrecked on the Bermudas in the West Indies, and upon arriving in Virginia were given this part of the country which was divided into a hundred parts and over each hundredth a captain was appointed.

One of the original settlers at Bermuda Hundred was Henry Isham, whose mother was Mary Brett, the sister of Sir Edward Brett. Henry Isham was the distinguished progenitor of many of the Randolphs, Marshalls, Keiths, Eppeses and others whose names have a place in this book. His immediate descendants were the neighbors of William Maclin II. Besides those already mentioned, there were the Amblers and Jacquelines, who for many years were the owners of Jamestown Island, who were neighbors to the Maclins, Jamestown being the indisputable birthplace of English government, and Henrico on the James (and its successor, William and Mary College at Williamsburg) being the fountain-head of English letters in America, it will readily be seen that the social environment of William Maclin II was the most cultured and enlightened the country then afforded.

Along the banks of the James, from Richmond to the sea, were seated the owners of "Varina," "Shirley," "Teddington," "Turkey Island," "Berkley," "Westover," and other famous estates, in one of the choice sections of Colonial Virginia.

In the latter half of the eighteenth century there were Maclins in Dinwiddie County, Virginia, who were probably descendants of William Maclin I, of Brunswick County, who died in 1751, or of his brother, John Maclin, of Brunswick, who died in 1740. Dinwiddie County was taken out of Brunswick a little before the Revolutionary War. In regard to the Dinwiddie Maclins, C. R. Hunter says, in "Sketches of Western North Carolina," p. 180, that a Miss McLin married Richmond Pearson (Captain in the Revolutionary Army) of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and had a son, Richmond Pearson, Jr., and a son, Hon. Joseph Pearson, whose first wife was also a Maclin. No issue by the marriage of Captain Richmond Pearson, Sr., to ————— Maclin. He removed to North Carolina, where he was a member of Congress, 1809-1815. Richmond Pearson, Jr., and his wife, Mrs.



————— (McLin) Pearson had a son, Hon. Richmond Pearson, who was Judge of the Supreme Court of North Carolina. These were progenitors of Hon. Richmond Pearson Hobson, of Spanish-American war fame.

ISSUE OF JUDGE WILLIAM MACLIN III AND HIS  
WIFE, MRS. SARAH (CLACK) MACLIN

Generation 4

I.

1. Anna Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1755; married Richard Cross, July 23, 1770 (she was married in Brunswick County or in a county taken from Brunswick before her marriage); died in Virginia (prior to) 1790.

Issue:

a. Maclin Cross, born in Virginia (about) 1771, who married Miss Polly ————. He died in Jackson County Alabama, 1860, aged nearly 90.

b. Sallie Clack Cross, born in Amelia County, Virginia (about) 1773. She married Capt. William Gunn in Amelia County, Virginia, June 21, 1788.

c. John Bolling Cross, born in Amelia County, Virginia, 1774, or near that date. He married Miss Elizabeth Armstrong, of the Obed River country (about) 1795. They lived in East Tennessee until her death in 1836, when he removed to Madison County, West Tennessee. He died and was buried in Humboldt, Crockett County, 1852.

d. Dolly Cross, born in the part of Amelia County, Virginia, afterwards formed into Nottoway (hence it was said she was born in Nottoway County), July 15, 1779. She married Captain John Gordon, of the pioneer Spy, or Scout Company, in Nashville, Davidson County (later Tennessee), July 15, 1794.

e. William Cross. No record.

2. Mary Maclin, born in Brunswick County Virginia (about) 1757; married in the original bounds of Brunswick County, Virginia, William Cocke, who was later U. S. Senator from Tennessee. He was the son of Abram Cocke, of Amelia County, Virginia. They were married March 24, 1772. Issue:

a. Major General John Cocke, born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1773. He married Miss ———— King.

b. Judge Sterling Cocke, born in Hawkins County, Tennessee, ————, who died in Mississippi while holding the office of Chancellor in that State.

c. Thomas Cocke, of "Mulberry Grove," in Hawkins County, Tennessee.

d. Frederick Cocke. No data.

e. Sarah Cocke, born in Hawkins County, Tennessee, who married Joseph M. Anderson, of Hamblin County, Tennessee. She died in Hawkins County, Tennessee.

f. Elizabeth Cocke, born in Hawkins County, Tennessee, who married Judge John Finley Jack, a distinguished lawyer.

g. Jane Cocke. No data.

h. Rebecca Cocke; married Mr. ————— Brown.

Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocke, wife of Senator William Cocke, died and was buried in Hawkins County, Tennessee.

The Cockes and Crosses, of Amelia County, Virginia, were related by marriage.

3. Col. John Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1760; married Miss Sarah Taylor, daughter of Skelton Taylor, of Jonesboro, Tennessee; died in Nashville (about) 1815.

Issue, Major Maclin. No data as to him and five other children.

4. Secretary William Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1761; married Miss ————— Parker, of Virginia, —————; died in Blount County, Tennessee (it is thought prior to 1815).

Issue, four sons. No data.

5. Sarah Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1769; married Col. Elijah Robertson, of Davidson County, Tennessee (about) 1778; died in Nashville many years after the death of her husband, who died in Nashville in 1797. He was born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1750.

Issue:

a. Maj. Elijah Sterling C. Robertson, Empressario of the Robertson colony in Texas.

b. Elizabeth Robertson.

c. Patsy Robertson.

d. Eldridge B. Robertson.

e. James Robertson.

6. Dolly Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1758; married Capt. Johnathan Robertson (about) 1778; died at a great age in Nashville.

Issue. No data.

7. Rebecca Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1767; married James Bosley, Dec. 12, 1783; died in Nashville, 1786.

Issue: None of record.

8. Elizabeth Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Virginia, 1765; married Gen. Landon Carter, of Carter County, Tennessee,

Feb. 2, 1784; died near Elizabethton, Tenn., in Carter County, Feb. 27, 1842. Issue:

a. Alfred Moore Carter, born Dec. 13, 1784; married first, Miss Matilda M. Wendel, who died Feb. 4, 1816; married second, Miss Evalina Belmont Parry. He died May 5, 1850.

b. John Maclin Carter, born Dec. 5, 1786. He died in early childhood.

c. Sallie Stewart Carter, born March 6, 1789. She married first, Major George Duffield, U. S. A., who died June 21, 1823. She married second, Benjamin Brewer, June 21, 1823. She died (90 years old) April 5, 1879.

d. Hon. William Blount Carter I, born Oct. 22, 1792. He married Miss ————— —Lytle. He died April 17, 1848.

e. George Washington Carter, born Oct. 19, 1794. He died in Arkansas.

f. Eliza M. (Maclin or Massengil) Carter, born April 3, 1797. She married George L. Gillespie. Date of her death unknown.

g. Mary Cocke Carter, born in Carter County, Tennessee, May 5, 1799. She married Gen. James Patton Taylor, son of General Nathaniel Taylor, August 22, 1816. She died at Russellville, Tenn., at the home of her sister, Mrs. Eliza (Carter) Gillespie, July 4, 1840. She was buried in the old Carter graveyard at Elizabethton, Tenn.

9. Jane Maclin (supposed name of this daughter); born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1763; married either John or Spencer Clack or Capt. James Clack.

Issue: Supposed to be a son who was the progenitor of the Clacks of Louisiana.

10. Sackfield Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1769; never married; died in Nashville or nearby in 1802. He was a noted Tennessee Indian fighter.

11. James Clack Maclin, born in Brunswick County, Virginia, —————; never married; died near Nashville on the plantation owned jointly with his brother, Sackfield Maclin, 1802. These were thought to have been twins.

## JUDGE WILLIAM MACLIN III

## Generation 3

## II.

William Maclin III was universally styled Judge Maclin by his descendants, both in East Tennessee and in Middle and West Tennessee.\* It is assumed that he was Judge of a County Court in Virginia. He was the son of William Maclin II, of Brunswick, Surry and Dinwiddie counties in Virginia, and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Sackfield) Maclin. In Dinwiddie County, where his estates chiefly lay, all court records were destroyed during the War between the States, according to the statement of the Clerk of that Court in 1925.

The earliest account of William Maclin III was found in "Early Settlers in Alabama" by Col. James Edmund Saunders, which states that William Maclin Jr. was married to Sallie Clack (daughter of James Clack) September 25, 1754. The marriage is mentioned in Vol. VII, page 37, William and Mary Quarterly. "William Maclin to Sally Clack (daughter of James Clack) Sept. 25, 1754." The marriage was in Brunswick County, Virginia. In 1754 there is record of a land grant to William Maclin of 400 acres. In 1763 by the terms of his father's will he inherited large estates in Dinwiddie and other counties of Virginia.

He had been married 23 years when, in 1777, he enlisted for service in the Revolutionary War. A statement from the War Department at Washington, dated "The Adjutant General's Office, September 11, 1924," says, "It is shown by the records of this office that one William Macklin (name also borne as Maclain, McLain, McLane, Maclin, served in the Revolutionary War as a private in Captain Brown's company, 1st Virginia State Regiment, commanded by Colonel George Gibson. He enlisted in March, 1777, for three years, and his name is last found on a pay roll for the period from December, 1779, to April, 1780. It appears that after the war he received certain pay from Virginia. (Signed) Robert C. Davis, Major General, The Adjutant General."

Almost immediately after the close of the War of the Revolution William Maclin removed to North Carolina's territory west of the mountains later known as the State of Tennessee. In Deed Book A, page 16, in the Register's Office in Davidson County,

---

\*In the records of the County Court of Davidson County he is styled Capt. Wm. Maclin.

Tennessee, it is recorded that on "August 15, 1784, the State of North Carolina deeded to William Maclin lot No. 55 in said town for the consideration of four pounds." Thus, he is seen to be one of the original purchasers of a lot in Nashville which was first surveyed and laid off into lots in 1784 by Thomas Molloy. Lot 55, deeded to William Maclin embraced one acre, and now lies "on the East side of 4th Avenue, North, at the northwest corner of the block between Church and Commerce Streets," as described by the Guaranty Title Company of Nashville, through whose courtesy the information was obtained.

A deed of July, 1785, conveys lot 55 from William Maclin to James Bosley, his son-in-law, as per record in the Davidson County Court books.

William Maclin's name is in the list of taxpayers on the first assessment of taxes made in Nashville, in 1787.

A year earlier, "On January 3rd, 1786, William Maclin and Thomas Molloy acknowledged before the Davidson County Court, as witnesses, a bond given by James Bosley for ten thousand pounds, on December 12th, 1783, on account of the approaching marriage of William Maclin's daughter Rebecca to James Bosley, the condition of the bond being that said Bosley was to settle one-third of his estate on said Rebecca." This is recorded on page 37, "First Wills and Inventory Book, in the County Court of Davidson County, Tennessee, at Nashville."

In 1793 William Maclin acquired by purchase, 1,000 acres of land in Tennessee County, which had been organized from part of Davidson County in 1788. When the State of Tennessee was established in 1796, Tennessee County gave up its name to the State and was divided into the two counties of Robertson and Montgomery. (American Hist. Mag., Vol. VIII). The notes from which this reference is copied are blurred. It may be Vol. III. Warren County was also a part of original Tennessee County.

In the Military Land Grant Books in the Land Grant Office at Nashville the following grant to William Maclin from the State of North Carolina is recorded, as copied below:

State of North Carolina.

No. 306.

Know ye that we have granted unto William Maclin five thousand acres of Land on Middle District on Elk river.

Beginning—at an ironwood one mile below the mouth of the Middle fork of said river running north one thousand poles to a black walnut. Thence east eight hundred poles to a stake. Thence south one thousand poles to a stake. Thence west eight hundred poles to the BEGINNING.

To hold to the said William McLin, his heirs and assigns forever.

Dated the 17th of December, 1794.

Richd. Dobbs Spaight.

J. Glasgow, Secretary.

A true copy.

Wm. Hill, Secretary.

Warrant No. 1770.

Surveyed by Thos. Hickman.

John Smith and Thos. Neil, Chain bearers.

Doubtless this grant was for military services performed by William Maclin in North Carolina after his regiment joined the Southern army under General Greene. In William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 24, page 105, is found: Jan. 25, 1779, Richard Elliott Gent. recommended for Major in 2nd Battalion of county and William Batte and William Maclin as Captains. Sept. 27th, 1779, William Walker, William Machlin and others qualified." And the statement from the War Department that William Maclin received after the war certain pay from Virginia will be noted in this connection. Taking all circumstances into consideration, it appears that he served in the Revolutionary War as Captain.\*

The 1st Virginia Regiment, of which he was a member, marched from Williamsburg for New York Aug. 10, 1776. Since he enlisted in March, 1777, he must have joined the regiment in New York and proceeded with it to Pennsylvania where the battles of Brandywine (in September, 1777) and Germantown (in October, 1777) were fought. Then followed the sufferings at Valley Forge, in the bitter winter of 1778-9 and in July, 1779, the perilous scaling of Stoney Point at midnight with unloaded guns and fixed bayonets, under the daring General, "Mad Anthony" Wayne. In taking the works without firing a gun, the Americans achieved the apparently impossible. Service in Virginia ended when in 1880 the consolidated 1st and 10th was ordered south and resumed service in North Carolina under General Nathaniel Greene, which terminated only with the war.

The estate inherited by William Maclin III from his father William Maclin II in Surrey and other Virginia counties lay during the war directly in the path of the vandal Tarleton, especially the old homestead at Swan's Point on the James where the road to Williamsburg crossed the river by ferry. It is not to be supposed that his property escaped devastation. The losses sustained, probably together with other considerations, induced him to

---

\*He is called Captain in old court documents in Nashville.

leave Virginia and seek fortune anew in the unbroken wilderness offered by North Carolina to the soldiers who had released her from the indignity of British heels upon her neck. One of his daughters had already gone to live in Hawkins County on the border of that wild region (though not in the portion appropriated by North Carolina for partition among her soldiers) with her young hero husband, William Cocke. Two others had married the Robertson brothers and gone with them to the Watauga Settlement, then in its infancy, where not long afterwards two other daughters were to follow. There only remained Elizabeth, Rebecca and his sons. Having more to draw him on than to keep him back, he removed with his remaining children and his wife to the new country. According to a chronicler to be quoted presently he went first to Watatuga, where he remained a few years. This being so, it was there that his daughter, Rebecca, was married to James Bosley before going with him to live in Nashville. It is possible that he did not go to Nashville until after the marriage of his daughter, Elizabeth, to Gen. Landon Carter in February, 1784. After that there is convincing evidence of his being a resident of Nashville as, shown above, as early as 1784. Travelers who went to the Cumberland Settlement at that date went at great risk of being attacked by savages who infested the rude trail that led through the intervening country, perhaps by way of the "Wilderness Road" to Boonsboro, Kentucky, and thence to Nashville, or by uncertain and indirect route across the table lands to the great Central Basin in which Nashville is situated. It was not until 1788 that General James Robertson announced in the State Gazette of North Carolina that "The new road from Campbell's Station was opened on the 25th of September and the guard attended at that time to escort such persons as were ready to proceed to Nashville; that about sixty families had gone on, among whom were the widow and family of the late General Davidson and John McNairy, Judge of the Superior Court; and that on the first day of October next the guard would attend at the same place."

The document copied above which shows a contract made between James Bosley and William Maclin in 1783 and witnessed in Davidson County Court in 1786, refers to a bond given by James Bosley in the year 1783 in Davidson County to William Maclin which makes it appear that both Maclin and Bosley were living in Nashville at that time. The following is a true copy of the bond from the Court Book of "Wills and Inventories 1-2 of Davidson County, page 36.

"Bond of James Bosley to William Maclin."

"Know all men by these presents that I James Bosley of Davidson County and State of North Carolina am held and firmly



bound unto William Maclin Sr. of the County and State aforesaid in the sum of ten thousand pounds to be paid to him his heirs, executors, administrators, to which payment well and truly to be made I bind myself, my heirs executors and administrators formally by these presents sealed—my seal and dated this 12th day of Dec. 1783.

The condition of this obligation is such that whereas a marriage is shortly intended to be consummated between the above bound James Bosley and Rebecca Maclin, daughter of the above named William Maclin, now if such marriage shall take place hereafter, the said James Bosley shall by his last will and testament, or otherwise, secure to the said Rebeccah Maclin an absolute property to one third part of all his estate real and personal which shall be put into her possession by his executors or devisees immediately after his decease. Or in case the sd. Rebeckah Maclin should die before the sd. James Bosley and should make a will and testament by which she bequeaths and disposes of one third part of all the sd. James Bosley's estate real and personal to any person or persons after his decease, then if the sd. James Bosley by his last will and testatment otherwise confirm the said will and testament of the said Rebeccah Maclin so that it may take place and the property by her bequeathed be secured to her devise or devisees then this obligation to be void. Else to remain in full force and effect. To which bond as above described I hereunto subscribe the name James Bosley with his seal affixed.

“Witness the names Thomas Molloy and William Maclin Sr. as subscribing witnesses.”

The above bond was copied on the Court Book in the year of Rebecca (Maclin) Bosley's death and was acknowledged in Court as his act, as follows: “And now by James Bosley acknowledged to William Maclin in Court held for the County of Davidson the 3rd day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty six and tenth year of our Independence.

“Test. Andrew Ewing, C. D. C.”

This seems sufficient proof that at the time of the execution of the bond, William Maclin was living in Davidson County (1783), the same year in which the county of Davidson was organized and named in honor of the brave General William Davidson of North Carolina who was killed by the British at the crossing of Catawba River at Cowan's Ford, in North Carolina. It was about this time that Nashville, first called Nashboro, was named in honor of General Francis Nash, of North Carolina, who fell at the battle of Germantown in which the regiment of Virginia troops to which William Maclin belonged bore a part.

Rebecca (Maclin) Bosley made her will May 15, 1786. It was witnessed by her mother, Sarah Maclin, wife of William Maclin. (Will Book, page 51.)

Notwithstanding this documentary proof of so early residence of William Maclin in Nashville, his grandson, Major Maclin, son of Col. John Maclin, thought differently; that is, if his impressions were accurately reported to his friend Mr. Allolan and so communicated to General Powhatan Carter. It might also be taken into consideration that a grandson's knowledge of family data is not always exact (though true in general facts) particularly when the difficulties of travel in pioneer times separated grandfather and grandson and precluded personal contact, which may easily have been the case with William Maclin, Sr., and Major Maclin, the former living in Middle Tennessee and the latter in East Tennessee, there being but slight communication between the two sections in those times. Maj. Maclin was born in East Tennessee and it is not probable that he ever saw his grandfather, Judge William Maclin.

However that may be, the most interesting data relating to Judge William Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin that has yet come to hand is in the letter alluded to which was found among the papers of Mr. Samuel P. Carter, Jr., after his death in 1925. Mr. S. P. Carter had found the letter in the papers of his father, Major General (and Admiral) Samuel Powhatan Carter, after the death of the general a few years earlier. The letter was written by M. Alolan to General Carter in answer, evidently, to inquiries made by General Carter. The following correct copy of the letter was kindly furnished by Mrs. J. Frank Seiler, of Elizabethton, Tenn., a great-niece of General Carter, and great-great-granddaughter of Judge William Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin. It is dated "Ocean Mills, Feb. 9, 1881," and says:

"Commodore Carter—After much trouble I have succeeded in getting what (I hope) you desire. I give in the Major's own language what he wrote respecting his family.

"My ancestors on my father's side emigrated at an early period from the Highlands of Scotland to Virginia and settled in that part of the State now known as the counties of Brunswick, Dinwiddie and Greenesville counties. For a century and a half the family has been represented in these counties. My great-grandfather, grandfather and father were born and raised in Brunswick. They were of the Maclean clan in Scotland, the name being originally Maclean but in course of time was changed to Maclin from carelessness. In 1790 my grandfather (William Maclin) moved from Dinwiddie, where he lived some time, to

Carter County, Tennessee, near Elizabethton. He resided there only a few years, then moved to Nashville, which was then a small settlement, almost the only one in Tennessee west of the Cumberland Mountains. There he resided until his death. My grandmother Maclin (Sarah Clack before marriage) was connected with many of the old families of Virginia. She claims to have descended from Pocahontas, of which she was very proud. She probably stood in the fourth or fifth degree. My grandmother was very exclusive, and permitted but with those who could trace their origin to a highly respected source.

“My grandfather had eight children—James Clack, Sackfield, William, John (my father), Rebecca, Sarah, Mary and Elizabeth. My uncles James Clack and Sackfield never married. William married Miss Parker of Virginia, and died in Blount County, East Tennessee, leaving four sons. John, my father, married Miss Sarah Taylor, who was born and reared near Jonesboro, East Tennessee. They had six children. My aunt Rebecca married John Bosley, and resided near Nashville as long as she lived. I do not know that she left any children. My aunt Sarah married Elijah Robertson and had five children. They resided in Nashville as long as they lived. My aunt Mary married William Cocke and had six children. They lived and died in East Tennessee. Mr. Cocke was a prominent man and was one of the first Senators from Tennessee after her admission into the Federal Union. My aunt Elizabeth married Landon Carter, who lived in Elizabethton, East Tennessee. Mr. Carter was a noble man and did a great deal of good in the community in which he lived.”

“I must conclude, hoping you will obtain the information you desire.

Respectfully,

(Signed) M. ALOLAN.”

It is noticeable that the letter quoted by M. Alolan states that William Maclin did not go to Nashville to live until several years after 1790, whereas the records of Davidson County show that he acknowledged being witness to a bond given by James Bosley on December 12, 1783, the acknowledgment before the court being executed by him on January 3rd, 1786.

On the official list of the first taxpayers in Nashville it is shown that William Maclin paid poll and land tax in 1787, which was three years before the date given in the above letter as the date of the removal of William Maclin, Sr., from Virginia to East Tennessee. The date given in the old letter may have been changed through repeated copying. Be that as it may, it is certain that Judge William Maclin was living in Nashville long before 1790. In 1793 he acquired a large tract of land (2,560 acres) in

Warren County. This may have led to the belief expressed by a Virginia genealogist that he first settled in McMinnville, which is the county seat of Warren.

At Nashville, he lived on a large tract of land adjoining the town. Court records show its location as being on the western border of the little settlement called town. Mr. Morton B. Howell in an address before the Tennessee Historical Society, said: "The west line of original Nashville was the east side of McLemore Street to Line Street." It is believed that a portion of William Maclin's line touched this line at the present location of the Publishing House of the M. E. Church, South, and that his family burying ground was just about where Christ Church (Episcopal) now stands. Here, it is thought, he and his wife and family and Col. John Maclin and his family were buried. His son, Col. John Maclin, inherited the home place after the death of his mother, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin about the year 1805. Thus the bones of our ancestors are literally mingled with the dust of the city they helped to establish. When new streets were required for the growing town the surveyors or engineers who opened them paid little heed to the sacred rights of private graveyards. I once witnessed a desecration of this kind in the outskirts of Nashville (now in the heart of the residential section of the city). Broad Street was not laid off until 1803, the year in which Judge William Maclin died. In a footnote to *The History of Middle Tennessee* by Col. A. W. Putnam, page 309, the author says, "The headstones which used to stand at the head of Col. John Maclin's grave now lies (1859) in the pavement near the lamp post corner of Broad and McLemore Streets." It is therefore reasonable to suppose that the private graveyard of the Maclins, being in the path of progress, was dug up and the tombs cast aside, one of them being preserved, for a time, for use as a flag stone in the primitive sidewalks of that suburb of the town. It is a consolation to feel that above the sacred dust of our revered ancestors the pinnacles of the house of God tower as a holy monument; and that above their ashes the great organ peals a requiem to the names of the Maclins.

In the account of the family given by Major Maclin only eight children of Judge William Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin are enumerated, whereas it is well known that there were eleven children, viz.: Anna—Mrs. Cross; Mary—Mrs. Cocke; John; William; Sarah—Mrs. Robertson; Dolly—Mrs. Robertson; Rebecca—Mrs. Bosley; Elizabeth—Mrs. Carter; Sackfield; James Clack; and one, supposed to be named Jane, who married Mr. Clack.

It is not unnatural that Mrs. Anna (Maclin) Cross should have been omitted if (as is believed) she died in Virginia before her husband removed from Virginia to Tennessee.

Major Bolling Gordon always spoke of these, his mother's aunts, and her mother, as "The seven Maclin sisters." In the descending line of each of these remarkable sisters there appears more than one brilliant star illumining the family tree.

It will be observed that Judge William Maclin was known in Nashville as William Maclin, Sr., in contradistinction to his son, William Maclin, Jr., Secretary of State. In Virginia, before the death of his father, William Maclin II, he was William Maclin, Jr.

Numerous records in the Davidson County court books go to show his relationship to the children of Sarah (Maclin) Robertson and Anna (Maclin) Cross. For example: In Book of Wills and Inventories, page 129, is found: "Know ye that I William Maclin Sr. of the county and State aforesaid for divers good reasons and for the affection I have for my grandson James Robertson, son of Elijah Robertson dec'd, have and by these presents do give to him the said James Robertson one negro fellow named Charles, aged about twenty years to remain to and secure to him the sd. James Robertson, his heirs and assigns forever without interruption hereafter but it is to be observed that the said negro fellow aforesaid is to remain with Sarah Robertson on the present year and for her to receive the profits of sd. negro for the sd. present year and the sd. William Maclin aforesaid do hereby ratify and confirm the right and title to sd. negro to him the sd. James Robertson his heirs &c. To witness I have set my hand and affixed my seal — day of June 1798.

Witness John Childress and James C. Maclin.

William Maclin L.S."

On page 122 is: "Know ye that we, Richard Cross and William Maclin Senior of the county and State aforesaid have for divers good reasons and for the love and affection we have for Sally Gunn, wife of William Gunn, of the county and State aforesaid have given and by these presents do give unto the said Sally Gunn the following negroes, to wit &c &c.

(Signed) Richard Cross L.S.

William Maclin Sr. L.S.

Teste James C. Maclin & Maclin Cross.

The date of this deed of gift was 1798.

On page 121 is:

Know ye that Richard Cross and William Maclin Sr. of the County & have for divers good reasons and for the love and

affection we have for William Cross of county and State aforesaid do give unto the sd. William Cross &c.&c.

(Signed) Richard Cross.

William Maclin Sr.

Witness James C. Maclin."

There are similar deeds of gift recorded to John Cross, Maclin Cross and John Gordon.

Judge William Maclin died at his home in Davidson County, in March, 1803. His last will and testament was made November 10, 1802, and probated March 9, 1803. It is recorded in "First Wills and Inventory Book," page 275, in the courthouse at Nashville, Tenn., a true copy of which is as follows:

"William Maclin. His Will and Testament, March 9, 1803.

"I, William Maclin of Davidson county and State of Tennessee, being of sound mind and memory, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament. I give and bequeath to my wife Sarah Maclin the use of all my lands in the State of Tennessee during the term of her natural life. I also give and bequeath to my wife Sarah Maclin, the use of all my personal estate during the term of her natural life. To wit, my negroes, horses, cattle, hogs and household furniture. After the death of my wife, Sarah Maclin I give and bequeath to my son John Maclin to him and to his heirs & assigns forever the tract of land on which I now live. After the death of my wife Sarah Maclin, I give and bequeath to my sons William Maclin and John Maclin, to them and their heirs all my personal estate in the State of Tennessee to be equally divided between them. To-wit: my negroes, horses, cattle, hogs and household furniture. I also give and bequeath to my sons William Maclin and John Maclin to them and their heirs all the residue and remainder of my estate real and personal that is not herein specially bequeathed as well that in the State of Tennessee as that in any other part of the world. And I do appoint my sons William Maclin and John Maclin Executors, to execute this my last will and Testament and do revoke and make void all former wills by me heretofore made. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this tenth day of November in the year of our Lord one Thousand Eight Hundred and Two.

(Signed) William Maclin L.S.

Signed and sealed in presence of us

John Childress Jr.

Sarah Robertson.

Stephen Bean.

Ely Ewing."

State of Tennessee, Davidson County.

I, Thomas G. Hill, Clerk of the County Court of Davidson County, State aforesaid, do certify that the foregoing is a full, true and complete copy of the Will of William Maclin, Decd. probated March 9, 1803, recorded in Will Book No. 1-2, page 275, which remains of record on file in said office. Given under my hand and official seal this 2nd day of July, 1924.

(Signed) Thos. G. Hill, Clerk of the County Court.

By W. E. Chadwell, Deputy Clerk.

It is remarked that there is no mention in William Maclin's will of his sons James Clack Maclin and Sackfield Maclin, both of whom died the year before the death of their father, both unmarried. Nor is there mention of either of his seven daughters. Doubtless they had all and each been well provided for in marriage settlements and gifts and endowments. One of the witnesses to the will was his daughter Sarah, the wife of Col. Elijah Robertson. Another was her grandson, John Childress, Jr. It is not known how long William Maclin's widow, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin, survived him. However, her son, John Maclin, was in possession of the Maclin tract in 1807. It was she who related to her grown children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren the story of her kinship to the most important families in Old Virginia and of her direct descent, through the Bollings, from Pocahontas. Her children, in turn, told the story to their children and grandchildren, from whose lips I have heard it in every branch of the family. Unfortunately it was not thought necessary to preserve documentary proof of the truth of the tradition, each generation having been content to repeat it as "a tale that is told."

If, as is stated by her grandson, Major Maclin, she was descended from Pocahontas in the fourth or fifth remove, her mother, Mrs. Mary (————) Clack, who died in 1763 (of whose history we know nothing), must have been the ancestress through whom the Bolling-Rolfe strain was united to that of Maclin.

ISSUE OF MRS. ANNA (MACLIN) CROSS AND HER  
HUSBAND, CORPORAL RICHARD CROSS, OF  
THE CONTINENTAL ARMY

Generation 5

I.

1. Maclin Cross, born in Virginia, in Amelia County (about) 1771; married Miss Polly (last name unknown) (about) 1795; died at his home, "River Hill," in Jackson County, Alabama, August, 1860, being nearly ninety years old.

2. Sally Clack Cross, born in Amelia County, Virginia (about) 1773; married William Gunn in Amelia County, Virginia, June 28, 1788; died in Louisiana at a date unknown, later than 1859.

3. John Bolling Cross, born in Amelia County, Virginia (about) 1775; married Miss Elizabeth Armstrong, of the Obed River country in Eastern Tennessee (about) 1798; died in Humboldt, Crockett County, Tennessee, June 8, 1852. He was buried in Humboldt. The last two dates above are taken from the family Bible of Mrs. Alzira (Cross) Butler, who was the daughter of John Bolling Cross and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross.

4. William Cross, born (probably about) 1777. No data of his life and death.

5. Dolly Cross, born in Amelia County (before it was divided into Nottoway and Amelia), Virginia, July 15, 1779; married Captain John Gordon in Nashville (which was then a part of North Carolina), July 15, 1794; died at her home, "Gordon's Ferry," in Hickman County, Tennessee, December 5, 1859.

ISSUE OF CORPORAL RICHARD CROSS AND HIS  
SECOND WIFE, WHOSE NAME AND DATE OF  
MARRIAGE AND DEATH ARE UNKNOWN

Richard C. Cross (their only child), born (about) 1800; died, unmarried, at Gordon's Ferry, the home of his half sister, Mrs. Dolly Cross Gordon, June 16, 1823. He was buried in the Gordon lot in Rose Hill Cemetery at Columbia, Tennessee.

MRS. ANNA (MACLIN) CROSS

Generation 4

II.

That Anna, or Anne Maclin was the eldest child of her parents, (Judge) William Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Sallie (Clack)



Maclin, is inferred from the date of their marriage, Sept. 25, 1754, and the date of Anna Maclin's marriage to Richard Cross, July 23, 1770, whose marriage bond is registered in Brunswick County, Virginia. As the marriage of her eldest daughter, Sallie Clack Cross, to William Gunn was recorded in Amelia County, Virginia, as having occurred in that county June 21, 1788, Richard Cross and wife, Mrs. Anna Cross, were living in Amelia until in 1788, that part of the county was taken to form a part of the new county of Nottoway, thus changing the residence of the family without changing their location. The accounts which state that Richard Cross came to Nashville from Nottoway County do not conflict with the above facts, as he did not arrive in Nashville until his daughter, Dolly Cross, who was born in 1779, was about "ten or twelve years old," which puts the date of his emigration at about the year 1790. There is no statement, either traditional or otherwise, that his wife accompanied him. She has uniformly been omitted from all accounts of the family in Tennessee, forcing us to the conclusion that she died in Virginia before her husband went with his children to live in the North Carolina settlements west of the Alleghenies, which were at that time called The Territory Southwest of the Ohio River. Tradition says he reached Nashville by water. The upper reaches of the Cumberland River, on which Nashville is situated, pass through several western Kentucky counties after issuing from the Cumberland Mountains before descending into the present confines of Tennessee and proceeding to the Bluffs at Nashville. It was a long journey by boat that followed after the tiresome journey by land from Nottoway County, Virginia, by way of Cumberland Gap, which was no doubt their route, whether they came direct from Nottoway or went by the county of Hawkins (in the disputed border land between Virginia and the North Carolina territory), to stop awhile with the near relatives of Richard Cross who had removed from near Yorktown to Hawkins about the year 1785.

Some years prior to the emigration of Richard Cross, his father-in-law, Judge William Maclin and wife, Mrs. Sallie (Clack) Cross, had left Virginia and gone to Nashville, where they were among the very earliest settlers. There is documentary evidence that they were there in 1783. This may have influenced Richard Cross to take his motherless children to their maternal grandmother's place of residence. Another consideration, perhaps, was that he had acquired, in 1783, a grant from North Carolina for 5,000 acres of land in her western territory, near the present site of Memphis. Not many years after his removal to Nashville he was granted 400 acres on Mill Creek, near the

town. No mention is made of his wife, Mrs. Anna Maclin, in his will (executed a short time before his death in 1802), which is conclusive evidence that she was not living at that date.

### CORPORAL RICHARD CROSS

#### III.

Richard Cross, the husband of Mrs. Anna (Maclin) Cross, was a corporal in the Revolutionary army, whose record from the War Department is given as copied below:

“War Department,

The Adjutant General’s Office.

Washington, Sept. 11, 1924.

. . . The records also show that one Richard Cross served in the Revolutionary War as corporal in Captain Jones’ company, 14th Virginia Regiment, also known as the 10th Virginia Regiment and as the 10th and 1st Virginia Regiment, commanded at different times by Colonels Charles Lewis and William Green. He enlisted Sept. 6, 1777, for three years, and his name is last found on a roll for November, 1779.”

This is not conclusive evidence that he served *no longer* than 1779. Nor does it prove that he attained *no higher* rank than corporal, it being acknowledged that the records of the War Department of Revolutionary soldiers is far from complete. Suffice it to know that Richard Cross fought for the freedom of his country.

However, there is the fact that he received from the State of North Carolina in 1783 a much larger grant of land in her Western Territory than was usually given to officers of the rank of corporal, indicating, first, that he served in the Southern campaign after 1779; and second, that he there attained to higher rank. General Greene took command of the Southern army in 1779. Land granted to Cross in 1783 was 5,000 acres. The number of the warrant was No. 1046, to Richard Cross, dated 29th October, 1783. The land is described as “Lying on the south side of Duck River on both sides of Fountain Creek, beginning one mile above a fine mill seat marked on a walnut near said seat M. R. and running down the creek for complement. Warrant issued July 10th, 1784.”

I am indebted for the above to Miss Sallie Walker, in the Department of Education of the State of Tennessee, which she copied from the Military Land Grant Books in the Land Office in Memorial Building, at Nashville. Through her courtesy I also

have the following extract from Vol. 1, p. 314, of the History of Tennessee by John Trotwood Moore. It says: "Realizing the deplorable condition of land matters in Tennessee, and in an effort to come to an adjustment of the difference with North Carolina, the Legislature in 1801 passed an act for the appointment of an agent on the part of this State to go to the Legislature of the State of North Carolina for the purpose of finally settling and adjusting the landed business between the two States, and for other purposes; and in the first section of the act, 'That John Overton, Esquire, be, and he is hereby appointed an agent on the part of this State to confer and agree with the Legislature of North Carolina.'" The copy from the land grant books, as well as the foregoing extract, was approved as correct by Mr. Austin P. Foster, A.M., Assistant Librarian and Archivist of Tennessee. It was added that when Judge John Overton went to North Carolina for this purpose in 1801, he received carte blanche to copy the grants in question to be recorded in Tennessee.

In 1788 it is of record in the office of J. B. Harper, Land Commissioner of Tennessee, that 5,000 acres was granted to Richard Cross on Warrant No. 1046 (as in 1783), but with an altogether different description of the location of the land. A certified copy of the grant was furnished by Mr. J. B. Harper, who states that "it is a true copy of Grant No. 86 issued by the State of North Carolina to Richard Cross, as the same stands recorded in my *Military Land Grant Record, Book "C,"* page 53. Given under my hand and seal, office at Nashville, Tennessee, this the 23rd day of April, 1925.

(Signed) J. B. Harper, Land Commissioner.

The copy of the grant follows: "State of North Carolina—  
"Grant No. 86.

Know ye that we have given and granted unto Richard Cross a tract of land containing five thousand acres lying and being in the Western District, on the North fork of Looshatchie River adjoining the John McKnit Alexander No. 1010 and John Sitgraves No. 2299 on said fork:

Beginning at a hickory and red oak, Alexander's and Sitgraves' corner; runs north with Sitgraves' line one hundred and seventy chains to a hickory and walnut, Sitgraves' corner; thence east two hundred and ninety-four chains to a stake; thence south one hundred and seventy chains to a hickory; thence west to Alexander's corner and with Alexander's line to the beginnig:

To hold to the said Richard Cross, his heirs and assigns forever. Dated the 10th day of July, 1788.

(Signed) Sam Johnston.

I. Glasgow, Secretary.

A copy.

Wm. Hill, Secretary.

Warrant No. 1046. Surveyed by E. Harris.

Jno. McGaughey & Jno. Frazier, Chain Carriers."

The only explanation of two separate and distinct grants under warrant No. 1046 to Richard Cross for 5,000 acres each at different dates, 1783 and 1788 (with altogether different description of location of the land), which occurs to me, is that the first grant was to land on Fountain Creek, a tributary of Duck River that lay at the time it was granted in the "magnificent wilderness of Duck River" which had never been ceded to the white people by the Indians. Many such grants and warrants were issued from "John Armstrong's Office" from 1783 to 1784, North Carolina assuming to own the lands "by right of conquest." After the office was closed in 1784, other grants were given which sometimes overlapped the former grants, giving rise to the "deplorable condition of land matters in Tennessee" which caused the Legislature to send Judge John Overton to North Carolina to confer with the Legislature of North Carolina and straighten the tangle.

Only a few years after the second grant of 5,000 acres to Richard Cross in 1788, he came out to Tennessee, and in 1793 had a grant for 640 acres from North Carolina on Mill Creek, in Davidson County. It is recorded in Deed Book C, page 373, in the Register's Office in Davidson County, Tennessee, according to the records of the Guaranty and Title Company in Nashville.

The records of that office also show that "In Deed Book D, page 67, is a deed from John Gordon to Richrad Cross for lot No. 30, in the Town of Nashville, said lot No. 30 is on the north-west corner of Broad Street and Third Avenue, North."

The military services of Richard Cross in Virginia up to November, 1779, inclusive, were in the 10th Regiment and the 1st and 10th Consolidated. His first commander was Colonel Charles Lewis, brother of Col. Fielding Lewis, succeeded by Colonel William Green, who commanded the consolidated regiment called the 6th Virginia Regiment. He led it bravely at Brandywine and at Monmouth, and after General Nathaniel Greene took command of the Southern army in December, 1779,

he took his true and tried Virginians to the Carolinas, where they covered the masterly retreat of General Greene from the battlefield of Guildford Court House. The service of Richard Cross in North Carolina entitled him to the grant from that State to the lands on Loosehatchie River, a branch of the Mississippi which flows into it near the Chickasaw Bluffs, now Memphis. Colonel Greene was called one of the "Bravest of the brave," and of so daring a spirit that none but brave men could follow him in war.

In the early nineties of the eighteenth century, almost immediately on the arrival of Richard Cross in Nashville, he became an important member of the settlement. Not long before his arrival an Act of the North Carolina Legislature was passed establishing the town of Nashville (North Carolina State Records, Vol. 24, p. 616). 200 acres was set aside for that purpose by the provisions of the act "not to include the Salt Spring." It was to be laid off in lots of one acre each, with four acres reserved for public buildings. And Samuel Barton, Thomas Molloy, Daniel Smith, James Shaw and Isaac Lindsay were appointed Trustees of the town. The first survey was made by Thomas Molloy in 1784, according to the provisions of the act establishing the town. In 1796 this act was amended, and Howell Tatum, Richard Cross, William Tate and William Black were appointed additional trustees. ("Crewe's History of Nashville," pp. 110-111.)

"This extraordinary tribunal," as it is styled by Crewe, were "clothed with legislative, military and judicial powers." They organized the Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions and exercised other important functions. Thomas Molloy and Edward White were Nashville's first two lawyers. Howell Tatum was afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court. William Tate was the richest man in town.

An article in the Tennessee Historical Magazine (March, 1907) by Rev. Dr. W. A. Provine was accompanied by a plan of Nashville, in part, showing lots and streets as they were owned and named in 1784. In that plan or plat, the street now called Church Street is named thus, "Cross Street (Church St.)," doubtless so named in honor of the trustee, Richard Cross, who together with his kinsmen, the Maclins, the Robertsons and the Bosleys, and Captain John Gordon, in those early times owned about one-third of Nashville.

Corporal Richard Cross died on his plantation, bordering on the southern bounds of Nashville, in the year 1802. His last will dated Sept. 21, 1802, and probated in Davidson County Court, Nov. 28, 1802, is patriarchal in its provisions and distribution of lands, slaves and livestock. The will is recorded in Court Book

1-2, entitled "Wills and Inventories." A true copy of it is as follows:

"Richard Cross, His last will and testament. Sept. 21, 1802.

Imprimis: I give and bequeath to my daughter Sally Gunn the following negroes, to-wit: Moll and her child, Harriot, Peggy, Tempy, Nancy and her child and Clary to her and her heirs forever with the increase of said negroes.

Item—I give and bequeath to my son Maclin Cross the following negroes, to-wit: Delice and her two children, Claiborne, Henry, Phillis, Sylvia, Pat and Molly, together with the increase, to him and his heirs forever, and one feather bed and furniture.

Item—I give and bequeath to my son John Cross the following negroes, to-wit: Violet, Poll, George, Cloe, Matilda, Lydia and her children and the increase of said negroes to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I give and bequeath to my daughter Dolly Gordon the following negroes, towit: Venus, Lucy and Lewis and their children and the increase of said negroes to her heirs forever.

Item—I give and bequeath to my son Richard Cross Abraham, Edmund, Cely, Neely, Harvey, Easter and Phyllis and the increase of said negroes to him and his heirs forever.

It is my wish and desire that the following negroes be lent to my son William, to-wit: Jenny, Judy, Polly, Bason and their children. I also lend to him a tract of land on Mill Creek containing four hundred acres. I also lend to him one feather bed and furniture and cow and calf, ten head of hogs and a little black horse. The property lent as aforesaid not to be disposed of in any manner whatever: and in order to prevent his abusing or disposing of the said property I do hereby appoint Maclin Cross and John Gordon trustees to him with full powers and authority to obtain and recover back any of the property he may dispose of and for them to use all lawful means to prevent his selling of any of the property. And it is further my wish that if the said William should marry and have issue that the property aforesaid should go to his children equally share and share alike to them their heirs forever. And if the said William should die leaving no issue lawfully begotten, then the said property to be equally divided among my children named as aforesaid to them their heirs forever.

Item—I give and bequeath to my son Maclin Cross four hundred acres of land out of one thousand acres of land on the waters of Caney Fork River to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I give and bequeath to my son John Cross six hundred acres, being the balance of said one thousand acres on the Caney Fork to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I give and bequeath to my son Richard Cross all the land, including the plantation, near Nashville and two lots in said town, together with all the improvements thereon, two featherbeds and furniture to him and his heirs forever. It is my further wish and desire that the crop growing on the said plantation shall go to my son Richard for the use of such of the stock as may fall to his part (except the crop of cotton now growing which I wish to be equally divided among all my children).

Item—It is my wish and desire that the tract of land lying on Bush Creek in Montgomery County containing eighteen hundred acres should be equally divided amongst all my children named as aforesaid except William Cross and the division to be as nearly equal as it possibly can be which said share falling to each of them to remain to them and their heirs forever. It is understood that the said William Cross takes no share in said land on Bush Creek. It is my wish and desire that all my household and kitchen furniture not already mentioned of every kind and every description together with all my stock of every kind, and one still be equally divided among my three sons, to wit: Maclin, John and Richard to them, each of them, his heirs forever. It is my further wish and desire that in case my son Richard die before he comes of age or marries that the property herein mentioned as given to him should be equally divided among the following children to wit: Sally, Maclin, John, Dolly and William (though with the proviso that the part falling to William is upon the same conditions as heretofore explained) to them their heirs forever. I also wish my executors to take charge of my son Richard and do the best they can and give him all the schooling they can.

Item—It is my will and desire that any other property I may have not hereinbefore mentioned or bequeathed should be equally divided amongst all my children, to them their heirs forever.

And lastly, I do hereby appoint Maclin Cross, Bennett Searcy and Robert Searcy executors to this my last will and testament, herein revoking and annulling all former wills and testaments heretofore made by me. In testimony whereof I have set my hand and seal this the 18th day of April, 1802.”

(Signed) “Richard Cross.”

“Signed, sealed and published in the presence of William Hickman, Bennett Searcy and Sally M. Hamilton.”

An entry in the Davidson County Court books recites that “The execution of which will and testament was in court held for the County of Davidson, October Sessions, 1802, proven to be the said Richard Cross by the oath of William Hickman and Robert Searcy, two of the subscribing witnesses thereto. Maclin Cross,

Bennett Saercy and Robert Searcy, the executors named in said will, qualified as such, etc.”

“State of Tennessee, Davidson County.

I, Nathan Ewing, Clerk of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for said county, do hereby certify to whom it may concern that the foregoing is a true copy of the last will and testament of Richard Cross, deceased, and probate thereon as the same remains amongst the records of my office. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said county at office in Nashville.

This the 28th day of November, A. D. 1822.

(Seal)

(Signed) Nathan Ewing.”

It is conjectured that Richard Cross was buried in a family burying ground. His name has not been discovered on any existing tombs or lists of burials in any of the three public graveyards that were successively established in Nashville prior to the opening of the City Cemetery in 1822. Mr. Charles Marlin, who was an authority on the subject, said the first burying ground was on the river bluff, east of the Public Square; the next was north of the town, west of the Sulphur Spring Bottom; the third was Spring Hill Cemetery across the river, at Haysboro, six miles from Nashville. The earliest records of these have been lost or destroyed. When Richard C. Cross, son of Richard Cross, Sr., sold part of his plantation in South Nashville to the city for a cemetery in 1820 (March 29) it seems probable that the part sold for that purpose included the family burying ground of Richard Cross Sr. Unfortunately, the early records of the City cemetery are known to have been mutilated by rats, making it impossible to obtain any information from that source.

Corporal Richard Cross was a rich man for the times in which he lived. His South Nashville plantation, extended from present Broad Street, between Market and Cherry to Peabody Street, beyond the City Cemetery, and embraced 1920 acres, as shown by an old document still kept in the family. He owned other large landed estates (as shown in his will) besides much live stock and between fifty and a hundred negroes. In Tennessee the relation between slaves and their owners was remarkably kind. The “Institution” was recognized as an evil which had been “wished upon” the white people of the South and it only remained for them to do the best they could with it. By the Constitution of Tennessee (1796) negro men were allowed to vote; and public sentiment was favorable to their buying their freedom and the freedom of their families—to the extent by the year 1858-59 the free negro population of Nashville was uncomfortably large. Ac-



ording to some authorities it constituted one-fifth of the entire population of the city. But though negroes were still allowed many privileges, the right to vote had been withdrawn by the Constitutional Convention of 1834 after the proposition to free all the negroes in the commonwealth had been fully debated and rejected as inexpedient. It is a pleasure to say that if there was ever an instance of cruelty to a slave on the part of any member of the humane and benevolent family of which this "Family Chronicle" is the attempted history, it has never been known.

Deeds of gift and bills of sale of negroes to the various children of Richard Cross, (the consideration being "love and affection") from their father Richard Cross and their grandfather William Maclin, either separately or jointly, are recorded in many pages of the early books of Davidson County, furnishing conclusive proof, if other evidence were lacking, that William Maclin's daughter Anna Maclin was the wife of Richard Cross and the mother of Mrs. Sally Clack (Cross) Gunn; Maclin Cross; John Cross; Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon and William Cross.

Of interest as signatory to the will of Richard Cross is the name of Bennett Searcy, a lawyer who came to Nashville about the year 1789 in company with Andrew Jackson and Judge John McNairy.

Miller's Official Manual of Tennessee states that Bennett Searcy was Attorney General of Tennessee in 1813.

## ANCESTRY OF CORPORAL RICHARD CROSS

### IV.

The family tradition that Richard Cross was descended from Pocahontas through Anne Bolling, the wife of James Murray, is supported by circumstantial evidence too strong to be mistrusted. His brother was Edward Cross of the Supreme Court of Arkansas. The father of Edward Cross was Robert Cross who was therefore the father of Richard Cross. In the list of the names of the eight children of Robert Cross and his wife (who was a Miss Gillenwaters of Hawkins County, Tenn.) the name of Richard Cross does not appear, the explanation of which is that Richard was the son of Robert Cross by a former marriage.

It is stated positively by Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Jones, who was reared from infancy by her grandmother Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, the daughter of Richard Cross, that he was a descendant of Pocahontas through descent from Anne Bolling.

This could be so only through the marriage of his father

to a descendant of Anne Bolling, the wife of James Murray.

Judge Wyndham Robertson, in "The Descendants of Pocahontas" gives the descending line from Mrs. Anne (Bolling) Murray as follows: Anne Murray, daughter of Anne (Bolling) Murray and her husband, James Murray, married Neil Buchanan; and gives the date of Anne Murray's birth as Aug. 30, 1746. He says her daughter, Anne Buchanan married ——— Cross. This would not accord with the date of Richard Cross' marriage in 1770, if he were the child of this union. In that case he could not have been born earlier than 1773-5. Yet, if he were not the son of the Cross who married into the Bolling-Pocahontas line, then the descendants of that ——— Cross have been lost to view. No other Crosses have ever made claim to Bolling-Pocahontas blood. The only solution is that one of the errors in the Robertson book occurred here in the copying and editing of his manuscript. It is a matter of fact that errors were made by those who, at his request, copied and edited the manuscript for publication. One of the ladies of the Bolling connection, Mrs. Richard M. Bolling, who was thus employed wrote to me under date of October 14, 1925, saying: "Governor Wyndham Robertson not being strong and wishing to publish 'The Descendants of Pocahontas' during his lifetime sent the manuscript to Richmond to be edited and printed. Several persons had hands in copying—there were erasures and interlingings and the reading was not always clear. The result I believe was inaccurate and not altogether as Governor Robertson intended—not entirely satisfactory—Mrs. W. F. is mistaken in thinking I assisted Governor Robertson in 'The Descendants of Pocahontas.' My part was the insignificant one of an occasional copyist." As one of those who copied the M. S., the writer of the above had opportunity to know that errors were made owing to the difficulty of deciphering portions which were much interlined and erased.

In giving the descendants of Anne (Bolling) Murray's sister, Mrs. Elizabeth (Bolling) Gay, the Robertson book says her daughter, Mary Gay married Neil Buchanan, although it had been stated that Neil Buchanan married Anne Murray. Apparently, this was where the mistake occurred. The names Neil and Buchanan are carried on in the descendants of Mary Gay and Neil Buchanan for several generations; whereas, neither occurs among the descendants of Anne Murray, either as recorded or in tradition. Nor do these names appear in connection with any one named Cross. The inevitable conclusion is that Anne Murray, daughter of Mrs. Anne (Bolling) Murray married ——— Cross and that the date 1746, given as the date of her birth was the date of her marriage. This would agree perfectly with the mar-

riage of their son, Richard Cross to Anna Maclin in 1770. There may have been other children of Anne (Murray) Cross and her husband ——— Cross who, like Richard Cross, made their homes in the comparatively new County of Amelia, where numerous persons named Cross lived in the next and succeeding generations. In that county John Cross married in 1765 Elizabeth Cocke, a connection of the Bollings. In 1770 Richard Cross married Anna Maclin in Brunswick County, Virginia, from which Amelia County was taken in 1734.

The ——— Cross who married a woman of Bolling descent is identified with reasonable certainty as Robert Cross, the father of Richard Cross and of Judge Edward Cross.

## V.

In early life I heard of my grandmother Dolly (Cross) Gordon's "Uncle Cross" who lived in a State south of Tennessee, from the lips of my uncle Powhatan Gordon. He told me that this "Uncle Cross" was a distinguished man and a member of Congress. All such items of family history fastened themselves in my memory. When, in after years, I began to collect data for writing an account of my mother's ancestors I wrote to Hon. Mr. L. P. Padgett, Congressman from the 7th Congressional District of Tennessee, to enquire if there had ever been a Congressman Cross from a far Southern State. His reply, under date Nov. 11, 1911, is copied below. He said: "Edward Cross—born in Tennessee, studied law and practiced. U. S. Judge for District of Arkansas. A Democrat. Elected to the 26th, 27th and 28th Congresses from Arkansas. Appointed a Judge of State Supreme Court in July, 1845.

This is the only Cross who ever appears to have been an M. C. The record does not state from what part of Tennessee he went to Arkansas or in what part of Tennessee he was born."

Information on those points was obtained ten or fifteen years later through the research work of Mrs. Lewis Williamson Cherry of Little Rock, Ark., who copied for me two articles, one from Hallum's History of Arkansas and one from The Encyclopedia of the New West giving the life story of Judge Edward Cross. She also sent an extract from English's Reports, Vol. I stating that Thomas J. Lacy resigned June 9, 1845, as Judge of the Supreme Court and Edward Cross appointed by Governor June 9, 1845. And she sent a written statement concerning the ancestors of Judge Cross from a member of his family, Mr. John Witherspoon of the firm of John Witherspoon & Co., Wholesale Merchandise Brokers, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

From these several sources it is gathered that Judge Edward Cross was born in Hawkins County, Tennessee, and that his father, Robert Cross, emigrated from that county to Cumberland County, Kentucky, when Edward was only six months old. In early days, before the line between Virginia and the western possessions of North Carolina had been definitely drawn, Hawkins County was claimed by Virginia, though it was later decided to be in Tennessee. Thus, there is no conflict between the Congressional record of his birth place being in Tennessee and the statements in Hallum's History and The Encyclopedia of the New West that he was born in Virginia.

The article copied from the Encyclopedia of the New West is as follows:

It says: "He was born Nov. 11, 1798. His ancestors were from Wales. His grandfather, Edward Cross, a Virginian, was living at Yorktown at the surrender of Cornwallis, was in the civil service. Three brothers Cross came from Wales to America, from one of whom descended Edward Cross the above named grandfather. He was Revenue Collector in the Colonial service. He was crippled in the knee and therefore did not enter the military service. His wife was a Gibbons, whose mother was an Eppes of Virginia. He was about seventy years old when he died and his wife was near a hundred. Judge Cross' father was one of seven children, four sons and three daughters. His father, Robert Cross, was born in Virginia, and settled in Cumberland County when Judge Cross was only six months old, and there he was reared and educated. Among his playmates was James Semple, who was afterwards minister to Bogota and United States Senator from Illinois.

Judge Cross' father was a farmer, a justice of the peace and Sheriff of Cumberland County and served several months in the United States military service at the close of the Revolutionary War against the Indians. He was remarkable for his promptness in complying with all his undertakings, a member of the Baptist Church, and of unbending integrity. He died in Cumberland County, aged 81. His wife was Miss Gillenwaters, a sister of Thomas Gillenwaters who was the Sheriff of Hawkins County, Tennessee, and an aunt of Judge Gillenwaters of the same county. She was born near Lynchburg, Va., and was of Welsh extraction, so the Judge is of pure Welch blood.

Judge Cross grew up in Kentucky, had a fair English education, studied mathematics, acquired some knowledge of Latin and French, did a little farm work, clerked awhile in a store, and afterwards studied law at the age of twenty-one. He read law with Hon. Adam Huntsman of Overton County, Tennessee. After

studying law two years he was admitted to the bar by Judge Edward Scott of Knoxville, Tenn., and Judge Thomas Stewart of Nashville. He began the practice of law in the town of Menroe in Overton County, Tennessee, in the year 1822, remained there two or three years, and then immigrated to Arkansas. He began the practice of law in Washington, Hampstead County, a town which had then been laid out, and soon after formed a partnership with the late Chief Justice Ringo, which continued till the year 1832.

In 1832 Judge Cross was appointed by President Jackson and afterwards reappointed by Martin Van Buren, Judge of the Superior Court of the territory of Arkansas. In 1828 Judge Cross was appointed by Governor Izard his Aide with the rank of Colonel. In this capacity he assisted in the organization of the Militia of the territory.

When the writer stepped off the train at Prescott and mentioned to a citizen he was going to see Judge Cross, the man replied, "You are going to see the grandest man in all this country."

He married at Little Rock, Ark., Aug. 2, 1831, Miss Laura Frances Elliott, who was born at Old Mines, Washington County, Missouri, Dec. 12, 1813, the daughter of Benjamin Elliot, a descendant of the old apostle, John Elliot of New England fame. She was a sister of the wife of Hon. Chester Ashley and an aunt of Mrs. (Rev. Dr.) Welsh of Little Rock.

They had eight children, three of whom died in infancy and three at from six to fifteen years. The two living are Mary Frances, born Hempstead County, Arkansas, March 12, 1835, married Maj. James L. Witherspoon. (They had five children, Dr. James P., Edward C., Kate Frances, Maggie W., and John.) Dr. Edward Cross, the other surviving child of Judge Cross was born in Little Rock, Nov., 1837. Married Miss Kate Cloud of Paris, Texas, and has four children, Wm. Edward, James L. W., Ben Elliot and Theo. H.

Judge Cross died May, 1887, in Little Rock.

The following sketch of Judge Edward Cross is copied from Hallum's History of Arkansas.

### "JUDGE EDWARD CROSS"

"This venerable old Roman was born in Virginia on the 11th of November, 1798, of Welsh extraction from both ancestral lines. His grandfather, Edward Cross, being a cripple, was unable to enter the military service of the Colonies in the War of the Revolution, but he sent his son, Robert, the father of the subject

of this sketch.

When the child was six months old, his father moved to Cumberland County, Kentucky, where he was carefully reared and educated. At the age of 21 Judge Cross moved to Overton County, Tennessee, and there read law two years under the celebrated Adam Huntsman, the political opponent of Davy Crockett, and finally his successful competitor for a seat in Congress.

In 1822 he opened a law office in the town of Monroe, Overton County, Tennessee, and practiced there three years, being a hard student, all the time laying deep the foundations which supported his fame in after years. But he was born on the border, reared in her wild and restless lap and loved the forests and streams and wild-wood glens of simple, unadorned nature more than all the allurements and enchanting scenes of refined civilization, and this hereditary spirit led him in 1826 to seek its indulgence in the wilds of the territory of Arkansas. He towers amongst us the representative of two past generations and of the last century, like a solitary oak reft of its branches—in the broadest sense a grand old man, of whom General Albert Pike says in his autobiography “A man whom Arkansas ought to delight in honoring;” a well earned and deserved compliment from a truly great man worth more than all the plaudits of unthinking thousands.

He began the practice of law in Hempstead County, in co-partnership with the late Chief Justice Daniel Ringo. In 1828 he was on the staff of Governor George Izard and actively aided in organizing the militia of the territory. In 1832 President Jackson commissioned him as one of the Justices of the Superior Court of the Territory and the commission was afterward renewed by President Van Buren. He continued to fill this office until Arkansas was admitted into the Union, June 16, 1836, and the office became vacant, extinct. In 1836 he was appointed surveyor general of the public lands and held the office two years. In 1838 he was elected to Congress and served the State in that capacity for three consecutive terms. In 1852 he was by Governor Drew appointed special Judge of the Supreme Court of the State. He took an active part in organizing the Iron Mountain railroad and was its president from 1855 to 1862. In 1852 he was chosen a member of the electoral college and voted for Franklin Pierce. He was a member of the National Democratic Convention held at Baltimore in 1844 and in that convention disregarded the instructions of his constituents to vote for Martin Van Buren because after being so instructed Van Buren addressed the celebrated letter to Silas Wright, declaring himself opposed to the annexation of Texas. Polk was nominated, and the Judge's constituency ap-

proved his action in the convention. He was brother-in-law to Chester Ashley who died while serving Arkansas as a Senator in Congress; they married sisters. His good morals and integrity are of the highest type and the old patriarch is universally esteemed.

Since the above was written he died (May 1887) at Little Rock."

(Hallum's History of Arkansas, p. 119. Published 1887.)

The paper from Mr. John Witherspoon, a grandson of Judge Edward Cross, is as follows:

"Copy of an old history written on the back of a Bible which has been handed down for quite a few generations. It is utterly impossible to make out all the words, but it might help some and if you will write to Miss Jennie Cross, Chattanooga, Tenn., she may be able to answer some question that I cannot answer. (Signed) John Witherspoon, of John Witherspoon & Co., Wholesale Merchandise Brokers, Fort Smith, Ark."

Copy.—"This book was the property of Rebecca Nall, formerly Rebecca Cross, widow of Edward Cross, father of Robert Cross, Edward of ——— father of Edward Cross of Marlbrook.

At the death of Rebecca Nall it passed into the hands of her son, Robert Cross, on his death to Homer Cross, and after his death was given to Edward Cross of Marlbrook by his widow, Amanda A. Cross.

The maiden name of Rebecca Nall was Gibbons. With her first husband (Edward Cross) she resided near Yorktown. At the surrender of the British army under Lieutenant (General) Cornwallis to General Washington. After that—some years—her husband moved to Hawkins County, when he died, and Rebecca three years thereafter married Captain Wm. Nall. By this marriage she had no children. She outlived her husband many years and died in Cumberland County, Kentucky, near the residence of her sons, Robert and Captain William Cross." The Nalls were highly respected citizens of Culpepper County, Virginia. In Dr. Slaughter's "St. Marks Parish" (completed by Mr. Raleigh Travers Green) it is found that "in the roll of "Minute Men" "the following officers were in the 3rd Virginia Regiment from Culpepper—Colonel William Nalle," etc. In the same book P. P. Nalle and F. B. Nalle are mentioned as vestrymen of St. Marks Church. Concerning the high standing of the vestrymen of that church Mr. Green says: "Among the descendants of the ministers and vestrymen of St. Marks were two Presidents of the United States, several Governors of States, several United States Senators, Members of Congress, Legislators and Judges of Circuits in

great numbers." Martin Nalle of St. Marks negotiated the dividing line between that parish and the new parish of Bromfield. Martin Nalle married Miss Nellie M. Barbour, daughter of the prominent family of Barbour, Virginia. One of her descendants was Gen. William Haldeman, editor of the Louisville Courier-Journal and Commander in Chief of the United Confederate Veterans, whose death in 1926 was widely lamented. During the war between the States an artillery duel between the contending armies took place on the Nalle estate. The Confederate troops took position on the hills around the house after the battle near Culpepper. In 1781 a William Nalle was a member of the Continental Congress from Rockingham County, Virginia.

## V.

The ancestry of Mrs. Rebecca Nall (formerly Mrs. Rebecca Cross, wife of Edward Cross, Collector of the Port at Yorktown) was derived from the illustrious families of Gibbons and Eppes. The Eppes, the Bolling, the Cocke and the Kennon families had frequently intermarried through several successive generations. To quote from page 266, Vol. 24 of William and Mary College Quarterly, "To the very end of the Story the Byrds, Randolphs, Cockes, Eppeses, Colemans continued to occupy the exalted position which their founders in Virginia first occupied." With many of these the Gibbons were intermarried. The mother of Mrs. Edward Cross was a Gibbons and her mother was an Eppes. The will of John Gibbons (supposedly her father) was probated in Surrey County, Virginia, in 1770. "It is said of the Gibbons that they die poor but they are honorable, truthful and unselfish." (William and Mary Quart. Vol. 28, p. 77.)

In the will of John Gibbon, published in 1770, he mentions his wife, Rebecca Gibbon (William and Mary Quart. Vol. 19, p. 49.) There is mention of Rebecca Gibbon as late as 1780. In York County Records, Colonel John Gibbons is spoken of as being of the Colonial line for three years, ending Nov., 1779.

One Gibbons, at least, distinguished the name in the Revolutionary War. In the Continental Congress of 1779 on Sept. 24, "On motion of Mr. Mercer it was resolved that pay and subsistence of Captains be allowed Lieutenants Gibbons and Knox who led a forlorn hope at Stoney Point." (William and Mary, p. 214, Vol. 17.) The attack on the British fortification at Stoney Point was made, according to instructions from commanding officers, at night, with unloaded guns and fixed bayonets. The troops silently scaled the steep cliffs and walls above them, leaped over the parapets and reduced the fort without firing a shot. On the right wing of the American forces Lieutenant Gibbons of the



10th Virginia Regiment, under General Anthony Wayne, led the assault, and was the first man in the fort. Lt. Francisco was the second. (William and Mary, Vol. 17, p. 214.) A correction of the spelling of the name is offered in William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 14, p. 68, which says: "James Gibbons should be James Gibbon, the hero of Stoney Point. He was known subsequently as Major, and was identified with the Virginia Cincinnati." The 10th Virginia Regiment took part in the battles of Germantown and Brandywine, and later in the war fought in the Southern army. The Gibbons were of knightly rank in England. In 1652 Edward Gibbons and John Cutting were owners of a ship seized by the Virginia fleet, concerning which it was ordered by the Council of State—Minutes of a Committee of Foreign Affairs "That Mr. Thurloe do speak with Edward Gibbons (Sept. 27, 1652) and John Cutting concerning the taking of a ship of theirs," etc.

The Eppes family was early seated in the colony of Virginia. Captain William Eppes was a landowner on the Eastern shore. He with his wife and son Peter Eppes lived there in 1619. Most of the land around Charles City on the site of present City Point, was owned by the Eppes family, descending from father to son for 260 years. In 1667 Lieut. Col. John Eppes patented 2750 acres of land in Charles City County. His children were William and Richard Eppes. Richard Eppes, who was member of the House of Burgesses in 1755 from Chesterfield, was the Richard Eppes who was guardian to Claiborne Anderson, the husband of Betty Clack. His sister Elizabeth Worsham Eppes who married Richard Kennon of "Conjurer's Neck" was the mother of Mrs. Mary (Kennon) Bolling. The very first Colonel Francis Eppes (who married the daughter of the emigrant Henry Isham, and who was the brother-in-law of William Randolph of "Turkey Island") was the progenitor Peter Eppes, (son of Col. Peter Eppes of "High Peak" in Prince George County) who married Rebecca Cross. Rebecca Cross is supposed to be the daughter of Edward Cross, Collector of the Port in Yorktown, and his wife, Mrs. Rebecca (Gibbons) Cross. Peter Eppes was a member of the Committee of Safety for Prince George County in 1775 and was Sheriff of the county in 1779. Peter Eppes and his wife Rebecca (Cross) Eppes lived in Nottoway County (formerly a part of Amelia County). Their children were Francis Eppes, John Cross Eppes, Mary Poythress Eppes, Martha Eppes, Virginia Eppes, Peter Eppes, James Eppes, Junius and Rebecca Eppes. Virginia Eppes married Col. W. H. Hatchett. Mary Poythress Eppes married Daniel H. McCormick. Rebecca Eppes married 1st Jones, 2nd Smith. James Eppes may have been

named for Col. James Gibbons. Francis Eppes, the son of Mrs. Rebecca (Cross) Eppes, died in 1788. In the humane provisions of his will he desired that in allotting off his negroes to his children "particular care may be taken to satisfy the poor creatures by keeping families together, etc., and that the ancient and infirm negroes in my family shall be comfortably supported in their old age." The names John and Martha are usual in the Cross family. John Cross of Amelia County married Elizabeth Cocke in 1765. He could have been either the brother or the father of Mrs. Rebecca (Cross) Eppes. The marriage of Rebecca Cross to "Peter Eppes, son of Col. Peter Eppes of High Peak, Virginia," is noted in William and Mary, Vol. 3, p. 399.

## VI.

The name John Cross appears in Virginia records as early as 1628. The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 30, p. 269, gives the following quaint record:

"At a Court at James City the 8th day of December Anno D'm 1628 Francis West Esq. Gordon, etc. Doctor Pott, Capt. Smith, Mr. Secretary.

At this Court was read the petition of William Hosier concerning certain goods which were to be delivered to the said Hosier by John Crosse, deceased, Merchant of the ship Truelove at New England, etc."

On page 168, Vol. 10 of William and Mary College Quarterly is an account of the descendants of William Strachy, Recorder of the Colony, who sailed from England with Thomas Gates and President Dale in 1610. It says the Recorder William Strachy's grandson married Elizabeth Cross, niece of Sir Robert Cross who fought the Spanish Armada.

Edward Cross was Collector at the Port of Yorktown in 1783. His sons were Robert, William, Edward, Jr., and one other whose name is lost. He had three daughters whose names are unknown, though it is supposed that one of them was Rebecca Cross who married Peter Eppes. John Cross who married Elizabeth Cocke may have been the fourth son.

"Yorktown was the first official commercial port of entry in America, having in 1749 an annual trade of 32 thousand pounds. America's first Custom House, built in 1715, is still standing at Yorktown and is in an excellent state of preservation." (Bulletin of William and Mary Vollege, Vol. xix, No. 4. June, 1926, page 12.

It was the port of entry for Boston, New York and other northern ports when Cornwallis surrendered, Oct. 19, 1781. The articles of surrender were signed in the house at Temple Farm, the seat of Augustine Moore, near Yorktown.

Edward Cross, Collector of the Port at Yorktown, was not only incapacitated for military service in the War of the Revolution, he was considerably over age for such duties, according to the dates that were given in the sketches of his life of his son, Robert Cross. It appears that he was 70 years of age not long after the war closed.

## ROBERT CROSS

### VII.

Robert Cross, the son of Edward Cross of Yorktown, probably removed to Hawkins County at the same time with his parents, who went to that wild border land between Virginia and the future State of Tennessee about the year 1785. Robert Cross had married in Virginia, near Lynchburg, a Miss Gillenwaters, whose relatives had already become leaders in the newly settled county. Her uncle was Judge Gillenwaters and her brother, Thomas Gillenwaters, was Sheriff of the county, an office of much dignity in old Virginia. The charming wife of Col. John Trotwood Moore, State Archivist of Tennessee, is a descendant of these Gillenwaters. She writes, saying, "My great grandfather was William Terrell Gillenwaters, born 1795, in Spartansburg, S. C. He was son of Thomas Gillenwaters, the only one of the name in the census of 1790, in Spartansburg District. . . . Thomas Gillenwaters resided in Tennessee about 1800."

The children of Robert Cross and his wife, Mrs. — (Gillenwaters) Cross were: Martha Cross, William H. Cross, Homer Cross, Edward Cross, M. C., Mary Cross (Polly), Thomas G. Cross, Robert Cross, Jr., and Nancy Cross.

Edward Cross was born only six months before his father, Robert Cross, took his family to live in Cumberland County, Kentucky, in 1798. William Cross, brother of Robert Cross, Sr., was also living in Cumberland County in 1800, when their mother, Mrs. Rebecca Nall (formerly Cross) went there to pass the remainder of her life near her sons, Robert and Captain William Cross. There is a record which states that Lieutenant William Cross was Adjutant of Lee's corps in the Revolutionary army. Robert Cross, Sr., was of Welsh descent through his father and inherited the sturdy traits of that "great liberty loving Celtic race which proved itself no unworthy foe of the legions of Caesar before Saxon had ever set foot on the shores of Britain."

His character was remarkable for strict integrity. His word could not be doubted. He administered the affairs of Sheriff of Cumberland County and other offices of trust with perfect honesty, justice and firmness. Before he left Hawkins County the bound-

ary line had been settled, Tennessee had become a State in the Union and Hawkins was one of its counties. Cumberland County, Kentucky, was not far to the westward of Hawkins County, Tennessee, and only one county removed from Overton County, Tennessee, being directly north of Overton, with Clinton County, Kentucky intervening. When his son, Edward Cross, was 21 years of age, in 1819, he made the short journey to Overton County, Tennessee, to the home of his nephew, John Bolling Cross (son of Corporal Richard Cross) and there he lived for five or six years, first studying law under Hon. Adam Huntsman, (presumably along with his great-nephews, Maclin Cross and Sterling C. Cross, who became lawyers also) and then, after being admitted to the bars of Knoxville and Nashville, practicing his profession in the town of Monroe, Overton County. About the year 1825 he emigrated to Arkansas where he began the practice of law in Washington, Hempstead County. About ten years later, in 1836, John Bolling Cross removed with his children to West Tennessee; and gradually communication ceased between uncle and nephew, until finally in the passage of decades the relationship became merely a "tale that is told," which seemed less than a reality to the following generations.

### VIII.

It will be noticed that a great difference in the ages of the brothers, Richard Cross (born about 1750) and Edward Cross (born in 1798) existed. While this is unusual, yet it is not incredible in a case in which the father marries twice, the first marriage being at an early age. When Edward Cross left Tennessee in 1825, my uncle, Major Powahatan Gordon, was 23 years old and of course knew that Edward Cross was his mother's uncle, which he told me as a matter of his own knowledge. The only way for him to be the uncle of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon was for him to be the brother of her father, Corporal Richard Cross. We believe that Robert Cross Sr. married first Anne Murray, daughter of Mrs. Anne (Bolling) Murray and her husband, James Murray, of the Murray family of which the Dukes of Athol were the chiefs. The line from Anne (Bolling) Murray back to Pocahontas, daughter of the Indian emperor Powahatan, as given by Judge Wyndham Robertson, and followed by all subsequent writers, is as below:

Anne Bolling, daughter of Col. John Bolling of "Cobbs," and his wife Mary Kennon (daughter of Richard Kennon of "Conjurors Neck"); Son of Robert Bolling of "Kippax" and his wife Jane Rolfe; Daughter of Lieutenant Thomas Rolfe and his wife Jane Poythress (daughter of Col. Francis Poythress); Son of

the Indian princess Pocahontas and her husband John Rolfe, Gentleman, a member of the Council and Secretary of the Colony of Virginia.

To this line the early historian, Belknap, who was the founder of the Historical Society of Massachusetts, gives another John Bolling between these two, namely: Major John Bolling. Yet Stith should certainly be considered reliable. He was connected by marriage with the Bollings, if not himself a descendant of Robert Bolling of Kippax. He was a minister of the Established Church, Chaplain of the House of Burgesses in 1738 and President of the College of William and Mary in 1752. He is confidently quoted by early historians on matters of Colonial Virginia history. Whichever may be correct, the line of ancestry of Richard Cross remains unaffected. It is only mentioned here in order to sustain (or at least not contradict) the conclusions arrived at concerning the ancestry of Mrs. Sallie (Clack) Maclin as stated in the section of this chronicle referring to William Maclin III. Stith says Major Bolling was the father of Col. John Bolling of "Cobbs." Fairbairn, who has written exhaustively of coats of arms and crests belonging to American families, says the (English) crest used by the Cross family is a lion, passant, supporting an anchor. Doubtless this implied services to the crown by those who followed the sea, as in the case of Admiral Cross who "fought the Spanish Armada."

Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Jones who wrote in her notebook that her grandmother, Mrs. Dolly Cross Gordon was descended from Pocahontas through her father Richard Cross, said the reason of his being left out of Judge Wyndham Robertson's book was that he had left Virginia for the new West before Judge Robertson began to gather material for "The Descendants of Pocahontas." The same would apply with equal force to Robert Cross, whose Christian name may, for this reason have been forgotten by any who remembered that a Cross had married a descendant of Anne (Bolling) Murray, as far back as 1746.

The only other mention of the name Cross in Judge Robertson's book is placed by him in the seventh generation as ——— Cross who married Robert Yuille.

## ADDENDA

### IX.

William Cross is listed in old records as "a soldier in the first Virginia Regiment, last war, under command of Col. Byrd and Col. Stevens. Botetourt County, 1779." And in French and Indian Wars known as Lord Dunmore's War. This could have

been no other than the Captain William Cross, son of Edward Cross of Yorktown, who was living in Cumberland County, Kentucky, in 1800. In 1758 William Cross voted in Elizabeth City County, Virginia, for Col. Tabb (who was a connection of the Bolling family) for member of the House of Burgesses.

It is not known if the Crosses of Kentucky are descended from Robert Cross or William or any other of the children of Edward Cross of Yorktown. It would be gratifying to find among these Mrs. Jane Tandy Chinn Cross the authoress who was born in Harrodsburg, Ky., in 1817 and died in Elizabethtown, Ky., in October, 1870. The sketch of her life in "The South in the Building of the Nation" Vol. xi, page 243, says, "She was educated at Shelbyville, Ky. . . . in 1848 married Rev. Dr. Cross, professor of Belle Lettres in Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky.," etc.

Many of the family name of Cross have been found in East Tennessee who have not been traced to Robert Cross (who before going to Kentucky lived some years in Hawkins County, East Tennessee), though it is quite probable that they were descended from him. For example, Jesse Cross was a Representative in the Tennessee Legislature in 1847, from Sullivan County, in the same year William Cross was a Legislator from Campbell and Anderson Counties. (Miller's Official Manual, p. 217.)

And there was Emma Cross who married Abram Rhea, born 1830, died 1912. Her husband Abram Rhea was son of Mathew Rhea who made the first map of Tennessee. Their daughter, Fanny Rhea, married Johnathan Bachman and became the mother of the beloved Presbyterian divine, the Rev. Johnathan Bachman of Chattanooga who was the father of the gifted Mrs. Anne Bachman Hyde. Emma Cross is believed to be the grand-daughter of Robert Cross. (The Rhea data is from "Notable Southern Families" by Zella Armstrong. In the books of Knox County Court it is of record that Sally Cross married Edward Eppes in Knox County, Tennessee, August 27, 1804. There can be little doubt that she was the descendant of either Robert or William Cross who lived awhile in East Tennessee, but it cannot be certainly stated that she was the daughter of John Bolling Cross, as was conjectured in the account given of him in this kinship book.

Judge Sterling C. Cross of Jackson, Madison County, West Tennessee, was certainly his son, and so was Hon. John B. Cross who represented Madison County in the Legislature. (Miller.) Professor Nathaniel Cross, A. M., taught ancient languages at the University of Nashville from 1826 to 1831, when he resigned and taught again from 1838 to 1850. He was an elder in the First Presbyterian Church in Nashville. In Dr. Holt's book on

the First Presbyterian Church, there is a picture of Prof. Nathaniel Cross which is described as "a very artistic, intelligent looking face, delicate features and looks like an old musician or artist" by Mrs. John Trotwood Moore who furnished the above data. Although talent for music, poetry and art have characterized many of the Cross line, that is not sufficient grounds for laying violent hands on this interesting old gentleman and claiming him for our own. It is more likely than otherwise that his line, if traceable, would lead back to one of the emigrant Cross brothers who preceded Edward Cross of Yorktown. Nathaniel Cross was the first President of the Tennessee Historical Society, in 1846. He died in Nashville in 1866.

In Colonel George C. Porter's "Tennessee Confederate Regiments" it is stated that R. G. Cross of Nashville was appointed Adjutant of the 44th Regiment. In 1878 at a Confederate reunion of 25th, 44th and 55th Regiments he was present, and at a reunion of the 17th and 23rd Regiments near Shelbyville, he read the memoirs of the regiments. He is styled "R. G. Cross, Adjutant of the combined reunion of 25th, 44th and 55th Regiments, C. S. A.," but nothing more has been learned.

## X.

About the year 1800 there came to Lower Louisiana from North Carolina ——— Cross who established his home on "Orange Grove Plantation" near Thibodaux, Lafourche Parish. It is possible that he came from the portion of North Carolina which until 1796 was still called the Western Territory of that State, and after that date become the State of Tennessee. If he came from east of the mountains in North Carolina, he was probably of the same family as the distinguished Dr. William C. Cross of Lauderdale County, Alabama, whose line will be given further on. He married in Louisiana, Anastasia Bourgeois. Their fifth child, Richard Cross, married first Helen Perkins. Their only child, Helen Perkins, lives in New Orleans. Richard Cross married second Laura Buford. Their daughter, Laura Cross married Temple Houston, the youngest son of General Sam Houston, "the Liberator of Texas," and his wife Mrs. Margaret Moffat (Lee) Houston. The eleventh child of ——— Cross and his wife Anastasia Bourgeois was Josephine Cross who married Edward Murphy of Ireland. Their son, James Cross Murphy (the only child who arrived at maturity), was only three years old when his mother died. He was born in 1850. In 1871 he married Miss Flora Beasley, the daughter of an extensive sugar planter near Napoleonville, La. James Cross Murphy was President of the Rice and Sugar Exchange of New Orleans for many years. His

son, Richard Murphy succeeded him as president of the company. The children of James Cross Murphy and his wife Mrs. Flora (Beasley) Murphy are: Josephine, Richard, Edward, Irving James, and Flora Murphy. The last named married Leeds Eustice, a member of a prominent New Orleans family, and has three children. In Lafourche Parish the expression of the handsome countenances of this branch of the Cross family was known as "that Sweet-Cross look."

One of the ancestors of General Sam Houston was Robert Houston, the brother of John Houston from whom the admired Mrs. Carrington Mason of Memphis was descended. Later information than the above, supplied by Judge L. P. Caillouet of the firm of Caillouet & Caillouet in Thibodaux and Houma, La., is to the effect that "Orange Grove Plantation" was opened by Benjamin F. Cross (who entered the land in 1821) and not by his father, the emigrant to Louisiana from North Carolina in 1800.

## XI.

A very interesting communication from Rev. Mr. Luther B. Cross, of Gastonburg, Alabama, bears every indication of his being of the same extraction as the Tennessee branch of the family. His father was Richmond Cross,\* who married Martha Lindsey. He was the son of Zachariah Cross who married Miss ——— Betty. Mr. Cross remembers that there was a relative whose name was Boling or something similar. His father, Richmond Cross, had a number of brothers and sisters — William, Jackson, Newton, Rufus, and others and his sisters were Minerva, Susan, Arminta and Louisa. His grandfather, Zachariah Cross and other Cross families lived in early times not far from the present city of Birmingham, which raises the question if they were not the descendants of Maclin Cross of Jackson County, Alabama, the brother of John Bolling Cross and of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon who were children of Richard Cross. These all had an uncle Zachfield (or, properly speaking, Sachfield) Maclin who was familiarly called Zach. In the course of a generation or so, this may have been thought to be Zachariah, and the name passed on as such. None of Richmond Cross' twelve children are living except Rev. Luther Betty Cross and one brother. Their grandmother Lindsey was a Miss Harrison who was connected with the family of President Harrison.

Rev. Luther Betty Cross was born Nov. 21, 1857, was ordained to the ministry of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in 1884; married Miss Lillie Mathews April 5, 1888; has three

\*N. B.—The name Richmond appears in the records of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, in connection with the Maclins of that county.



living sons—all ministers in the Presbyterian Church, U. S. A., with charges in California. Rev. Robert Cross is at Oakland, Calif.; Laurence Cross is at Los Angeles, Calif., and Rev. Frank Cross is at San Anselmo, Calif. Rev. Frank Cross volunteered for service in the World War, (though not liable) and was commissioned First Lieutenant in the Marine Corps. He was stationed at Quantico, Virginia, as instructor at the training camp at that place. Partaking in a marked degree of the Cross inclination for the Muses, Rev. Mr. Luther Betty Cross is a contributor of graceful verse and arresting prose to sundry publications.

## XII.

Surely, also, Mr. Charles Fletcher Cross of Gadsden, Alabama, belongs on the same branch of the family tree. He is the son of George Cross, son of Daniel G. Cross (who lived both in Pennsylvania and in Ohio) son of Robert Cross, son of William Cross. There, his knowledge of his ancestry ends. But as Robert Cross who was the son of Edward Cross of Yorktown had a brother William, it is probable that this William Cross was the progenitor of Mr. Charles Fletcher Cross and named his son Robert for his brother. This seems especially probable from the fact that there was a favorite member of the family of whom Mr. Charles Fletcher Cross had often heard, called "Uncle Mack." (Uncle Maclin Cross?) If Mr. Fletcher Cross can connect his line with Captain William Cross who lived after 1798 in Cumberland County, Kentucky, he has both Colonial and Revolutionary service ancestry, Captain William Cross being the son of Edward Cross, Collector of Customs at Yorktown in 1783.

## XIII.

Most assuredly, is Miss Margaret E. Cross, who is a distinguished educator of Roseland, Louisiana, identified as a member of the same family of Cross as Robert Cross of Cumberland County, Kentucky, and Edward of Yorktown, though of a collateral branch. Her direct ancestor, her great great grandfather, being the brother of Edward Cross of Yorktown. She gives her line as below:

ANCESTRAL LINE OF MARGARET ELSIE CROSS  
Roseland, La.

"Sir Robert Cross—Admiral in English Navy in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Active in the victorious engagement with the Spanish Armada.

Richard Cross—His grand son and his niece (the Elizabeth Cross who married Wm. Strachy about 1630) settled in Virginia Colony in 1656—about that date. This Richard Cross was the

great grandfather of Richard Cross who was a commissioned officer in the Revolutionary War, who was with General George Washington in the seige of Yorktown and who received a sabre wound on his forehead in that crowning victory of the war. This

Richard Cross—His grand son, and his niece (the Elizabeth James. This Richard Cross emigrated from Virginia to the "Northwest Territory" in the section from which the State of Ohio was formed. Whether all his sons accompanied him I do not know. But his son—

Richard Cross went with him and became prominent as a surveyor who laid out the first streets for the cluster of log huts which marked the founding of Cincinnati. He afterwards located near what is now Winchester, Ohio, and was the County Surveyor for what is now Adams County, Ohio. The Richard Cross of this generation also had four sons bearing his own name and the names of his three brothers, namely, Richard, James, John and Robert. This Richard Cross, Surveyor and pioneer of Ohio, was my great grandfather. His son—

James Cross was my grandfather from whom descended five children: Washington, my father, named by the commissioned officers for his great chief, George Washington. John Cross, son of the surveyor Richard, emigrated to Tennessee in early part of 1800 and I knew but little of his descendants. My father always associated them with John Bolling Cross but I have not the data.

Washington Cross, my father, had eight children: Elizabeth, James, Frances, William, Robert, Owen, Margaret, and Lido. We all live in Louisiana with the exception of Frances, a married sister, who lives in Newman, Georgia.

Miss Margaret Elsie Cross says in the letter accompanying the foregoing data: "My line is, I think, unquestionably connected with that of Major John Bolling Cross who lived at Jackson, Tennessee, and of whom Judge Sterling C. Cross of Tennessee is a descendant. . . . I am just now in receipt of the reply from my father's cousin, Richard Cross, my only living relative who can give the information desired. He writes that my great great grandfather's name was Richard—this is the commissioned officer in the Revolutionary War. Richard was the name, also, of my great grandfather, the surveyor and civil engineer who laid out the original settlement of Cincinnati and was the first county surveyor of Adams County, Ohio. My great grandfather, Richard Cross was the eldest son of the army officer. The other sons married and moved to other States and the present Richard Cross writes me that he has not traced the connection with these families. He states, also, that the early Richard, his military ancestor of Revolutionary history, had a brother (or son; he be-

lieved a brother) who was disabled and held an official position in Virginia during the seige of Yorktown. This ancestor, I have no doubt, is the Edward Cross whom you mention. . . . But I do know from my father's information that Anne, Martha and Elizabeth have come down the generations as family names. Anne is prominent in my memory. . . . Several generations of Cross, dating back to my army ancestor, were gifted musicians and distinguished for their mathematical genius. These two talents have come down the generations and is evident in the present generation. . . . An old violin belonging to my Revolutionary War ancestor is still in the family, used by every generation in our own line, and still a fine old instrument. . . . Replying to your inquiry concerning Judge Sterling Cross, I have not the least idea that he is now living, as it is now nineteen years since my father passed on. And it was several years previous, perhaps fifteen, that my father had some correspondence with him concerning our family connection. He then lived in Jackson, Tenn., and was Judge—of what court I do not know. . . . I do not find among my father's papers the letters of Judge Sterling C. Cross, which I recollect he had on file many years ago. (One may be sure his name was Sterling Clack Cross.)

My Cross ancestors have been directly traced to the age of Elizabeth. Sir Robert Cross, Admiral in the defeat of the famous Spanish Armada, was an ancestor. Some branches of his family settled in Virginia before the Revolution. Richard Cross, one of these branches, was an officer in the Revolution. He was my father's great grandfather. My father remembered him as a boy and describes him as having a sabre cut on his forehead, received in battle. It was he who named my father Washington, in honor of the beloved Commander-in-Chief under whom he served. This ancestor, Richard Cross, received a large grant of land in Ohio—perhaps for his services in the war. . . . In the home of his grandfather Richard Cross (Winchester) my father spent his boyhood, his father James Cross having died in my father's infancy. In this home at Winchester he knew his great grandfather Richard, the Revolutionary War officer. Richard is a family name, having come down the generations and is still prominent in my family. Dolly Cross and Mary Cross are names which occur among my ancestors. Some of Richard's brother's went to Tennessee."

Miss Margaret Elsie Cross of Roseland, La., has attained enviable prominence as a public spirited woman, a lecturer in demand on topics of civic and educational interest and a member of the School Board of Louisiana.

## XIV.

In Kentucky, Dr. James Conquest Cross died in 1885. He may have been a descendant of Captain William Cross of Cumberland County, Kentucky. His son, Dr. James Conquest Cross married Agness Adelaide Flournoy, daughter of David John Flournoy of Georgetown, Ky. He lived in Little Rock, Arkansas.

## XV.

Military Land Warrant No. 4451 was issued by the State of Virginia for services in the Revolutionary War to Richard Cross (Drury Cross heir at law) January 26, 1789, for 100 acres for services in the Continental Line, located in Madison County, Ohio, in the Virginia Military District, survey No. 3240 according to the statement from the War Department at Washington signed by D. H. Parrott, Acting Assistant Commissioner in the Department of the Interior at Washington, D. C., and dated United States Department of the Interior, General Land Office, Washington, Oct. 5, 1825. At first it was thought that the Richard Cross to whom the warrant was issued was Corporal Richard Cross, as being the heir of Drury Cross, a soldier of the Revolution, but on closer consideration it was found that Drury Cross was the heir of Richard Cross. This Revolutionary Richard Cross who was the father of Drury Cross, was a contemporary soldier with Richard Cross the great great grandfather of Miss Margaret E. Cross, and with Richard Cross the grandson of Edward Cross of Yorktown, neither of whom had a descendant named Drury. The safe conclusion is that he was the fourth son (named Richard) of Edward of Yorktown whose name has not been otherwise given or his line in any way accounted for.

On page 276 of "Confederate Military History" (Alabama-Mississippi) Cavalry Special War Records, is found the entry: "By Special order. Gadsden, Ala., Aug. 2, Dr. B. F. Cross assigned to duty." As an army surgeon Dr. B. F. Cross was identified with the 16th Alabama Infantry C. S. A. which took part in the battle of Fishing Creek (Mill Spring) Jan. 19, 1862. But this was evidently incorrect, since

Colonel James Edmund Saunders, on the other hand, gives Dr. William C. Cross as the surgeon of the 16th Alabama Confederate States Regiment and states that he was senior surgeon of his brigade at the battle of Corinth in the Spring of 1862, describing him as "a fine physician, a devoted friend, a true patriot and an elegant gentleman."

The Dr. Wm. C. Cross thus lauded was the son of Jesse R. Cross and his wife Mary (Laurence) Cross. He was born in 1815.

His daughter-in-law Mrs. Mary E. Cross (Mrs. B. J. Cross) says of him: "Dr. William Cordwell Cross was born in Northampton County, North Carolina, March 20, 1815. He graduated from Princeton and received his medical diploma from the University of Pennsylvania. He came to Alabama and located in Florence, coming from North Carolina on horseback. He soon had a splendid practice and as long as he lived was considered one of the best physicians in our part of the State, being called in consultation by numerous physicians. He was a very successful surgeon during the War between the States. Dr. Bemis (or Dr. Bayard) of New Orleans who were both friends of his, in introducing Dr. Cross to the American Medical Association, which met in Louisville, Ky., said that Dr. Cross was the most successful surgeon in the C. S. A. Army for weeks during the fighting around Atlanta. He never lost a case. His success was so wonderful that they always sent the worst cases to Dr. Cross' ward, saying they would have a better chance for recovery.

Dr. Cross went out as field surgeon of the 16th Alabama Regiment, as most of the men from our section were in that Regiment. Later on in the war the Yankees burned his home at Cherokee. He wanted his family with him. So he transferred to Bragg's base hospital at Ringold, Ga., during the fighting around Chattanooga. He remained with the Bragg hospital till the close of the war. He came home and found that the Northern army had destroyed everything he had except his land. Fences all burned, cattle and stock of all kinds had been killed. Instead of being crushed and despondent over his calamities he went to work to build up his property and practice. He built a handsome home and furnished it handsomely, gave his children college educations, and when he died in 1882 he left his children well established in life. He was a Christian gentleman in every particular and was loved and respected by rich and poor. . . . Dr. Cross said the first of his family to come to this country settled in Maryland. He raised nine sons who married and reared families. Dr. Cross thought all the Crosses in the Southern States descended from this man. I think his name was Constantine Cross. . . . There was a Dr. Shade Cross and Dr. Ben. Cross who were also descendants of the Lauderdale County family who lived for many years in Decatur, Ala. . . . I think they all moved to Texas not many years ago. Dr. Cross had a brother Dr. Cyprian Cross, who lived in Clanton, Miss., before the Civil War. His son Cyprian was a dentist. He located after the war in New Orleans. The family have not heard from him since 1876 or 77. During the dreadful epidemic of yellow fever he had volunteered as a nurse. Dr. Cross always believed that he died of the fever, as he

had written regularly till then. Dr. Cross had many relatives who lived in eastern Virginia. There was relationship between the Crosses of Lauderdale County and Dr. William C. Cross but I do not know what the relationship was."

Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Alexander) Cross, daughter of Adam Rankin Alexander and his wife Mrs. Mary Ann (East) Alexander, was born Dec. 24, 1861. She married Benjamin Jesse Cross, son of Dr. William Cordwell Cross and his wife, Mrs. Mary Frances (Harris) Cross May 29, 1883. She gives the following lineage of her husband beginning with Cyprian Cross.

"Cyprian Cross and Christiana, his wife, left eight children, four sons and four daughters—(1) Taylor Cross who left one daughter, Jane. (2) Jesse Cross, born May 7, 1780, died Nov., 1823, left four sons and three daughters, viz., Lemuel, born Jan. 4, 1803, died Jan. 26, 1845, never married; Elizabeth Mary Ann, born Jan. 9, 1805, died Feb. 11, 1811; Cyprian, born Aug. 12, 1807; Isaac Cross, born Jan. 26, 1810, died Oct. 11, 1828; Christina Cross, born Oct. 12, 1812, died Jan. 16, 1838; William Cordwell Cross, born March 20, 1815; Agdalena Cross, born Dec. 11, 1817, died Sept. 15, 1853. (3) Abram, son of Cyprian and Christiana Cross left one son and three daughter—Cyprian, Harriet, Louisa, and Mary. (4) Riddick, son of Cyprian and Christina Cross left two sons and three daughters—David, Priscilla, Nancy, Elizabeth, and John. (5) Priscilla, daughter of Cyprian and Christina Cross left Elizabeth and Nancy. (6) Sally, daughter of Cyprian and Christina Cross left Robert and Sophia. (7) Nancy, daughter of Cyprian and Christina Cross left Tillman, Adolphus, Cordwell, Albert, Susan, Rensellaer, John, and Jessie. (8) Betsy, daughter of Cyprian and Christina Cross died without issue.

No. 2. Jesse R. Cross, son of Cyprian and Christina Cross was born May 7, 1780, died Nov. 4, 1823, was married to Mary Laurence Dec. 31, 1801. Mary Laurence was born Oct. 27, 1785, died March 25, 1825. Lemuel Cross, son of Jesse and Mary Laurence Cross was born Jan. 4, 1803, died Jan. 26, 1845, was never married. Elizabeth Mary Ann, daughter of Jesse and Mary Laurence Cross, born Jan. 9, 1805, died Feb. 11, 1811. Cyprian, son of Jesse R. and Mary Laurence Cross, born Aug. 12, 1807. Isaac, son of Jesse R. and Mary Laurence Cross, born Jan. 26, died Oct. 11, 1828. Christina, daughter of Jesse and Mary Laurence Cross, born March 20, 1815, died Aug. 29, 1882. Agdalena S. Cross, daughter of Jesse and Mary Laurence Cross, born Dec. 11, 1817, died Sept. 16, 1838, no heirs. William Cordwell, son of Jesse R. and Mary Laurence Cross, born March 20, 1815, died Aug. 29, 1882.

Dr. Cyprian Cross, son of Jesse R. Cross married Martha Turner June 21, 1841. Dr. Cyprian, son of Cyprian and Martha Turner Cross. Cadius, son of Cyprian and Martha Turner Cross (he was killed during the Civil War, when very young). Helen, daughter of Cyprian and Martha Turner Cross. Pattie, daughter of Cyprian and Martha Turner Cross. John, son of Cyprian and Martha Turner Cross.

Dr. William Cordwell Cross married Mary Frances Harris Oct. 20, 1841. Mary Frances Harris was born in Laurence County, Alabama, Oct. 23, 1823. Minerva Tiswell, daughter of William C. and Mary F. Cross, born Aug. 4, 1842, died Jan. 24, 1874; Mary Laurence, daughter of William C. and Mary F. Cross, born Feb. 12, 1845, died Sept. 14, 1855; Amanda Rebecca, daughter of William C. and Mary F. Cross, born Oct. 18, 1846, died Sept. 1921; William Pitt, son of William C. and Mary Frances Cross, born April 30, 1849, died Sept. 5, 1852; Ellen, daughter of William C. and Mary F. Cross, born Feb. 8, 1851; Benjamin Jesse, son of William C. and Mary F. Cross, born Nov. 7, 1853, died Feb. 23, 1907; Dr. William Cyprian, son of William C. and Mary F. Cross, born July 31, 1856, died Dec. 27, 1910; Mary Baird, daughter of William C. and Mary F. Cross, born Oct. 5, 1860, died Oct. 12, 1867.

Christina, daughter of Jesse R. and Mary Laurence Cross, was married to William H. Goodman in 1830. Mary Eliza, daughter of Christina and William Goodman born Aug. 22, 1831; Sarah Cornelia, daughter of Christina and W. H. Goodman, born June 9, 1831; Henrietta A., daughter of Christina and W. H. Goodman, born Aug. 7, 1836; Mary Eliza Goodman was married to R. H. Sanders. Jesse G. Sanders, son of Mary Eliza Goodman and R. H. Sanders, born July 11, 1860; John Richard, son of Mary Eliza Goodman and R. H. Sanders, born Feb. 12, 1862; Herbert Sanders, son of Mary Eliza and R. H. Sanders, born Aug. 31, 1870.

Henrietta Goodman, daughter of Christina and William H. Goodman was married to John C. Goodman Dec. 25, 1860. Charles Hutchins, son of Henrietta and John C. Goodman, born Oct. 2, 1861. John Hawkins, son of J. C. and Henrietta Goodman, born Feb. 1, 1864; Mary Etta, daughter of J. C. and Henrietta Goodman, born March 10, 1866; Paul, son of J. C. and Henrietta Goodman, born May 16, 1868, died Aug. 15, 1869; Jesse Barnes, son of J. C. and Henrietta Goodman, born Feb. 10, 1870, died Nov. 15, 1876; Sidney, son of J. C. and Henrietta Goodman, born Sept., 1871, died Nov. 17, 1873; Kate W., daughter of J. C. and Henrietta Goodman, born July 7, 1873; William M., son of John C. and Henrietta Goodman, born Sept. 8, 1874, died Nov. 13, 1876. James H., son of J. C. and Henrietta Good-

man, born Aug. 5, 1876. Harriet Benton, daughter of J. C. and Henrietta Goodman was born Feb. 5, 1878.

Amanda Rebecca, daughter of William C. and Mary Frances Cross, was married to Thomas Lile in 1870. Their children are: Mary Laurence, died young. Ellen, died young. Minerva, died young. William Cross, died young. Amanda Elizabeth, born Aug. 29, 1886, was married to Herbert Harris May, 1905. Rebecca Ida, daughter of Amanda and Herbert Harris, born March 23, 1906. William Lile, son of Amanda and Herbert Harris, born May 30, 1909. Herbert, son of Amanda and Herbert Harris, born March 17, 1914.

Mary Elizabeth Alexander, daughter of Adam Rankin Alexander and Mary Ann East was born Dec. 24, 1861.

Benjamin Jesse, son of William Cordwell Cross and Mary Frances Cross, was married to Mary Elizabeth Alexander May 29, 1883. James Liles, son of Benjamin Jesse and Mary E. Cross, born Feb. 26, 1884. Benjamin Harris, son of B. J. and Mary E. Cross, born Aug. 28, 1885. Mary Ann, daughter of B. J. and Mary E. Cross, born Jan. 5, 1887. Adam Sherrod, son of B. J. and Mary E. Cross, born Feb. 19, 1889, died April 23, 1901. Martha Lois, daughter of B. J. and Mary E. Cross, born March 27, 1891, died Dec. 28, 1892. Elizabeth German, daughter of B. J. and Mary E. Cross, born March 17, 1896. William Cyprian, son of B. J. and Mary E. Cross, born Jan. 28, 1898. Robert Kernachan, son of B. J. and Mary E. Cross, born May 29, 1899. Rebecca, daughter of B. J. and Mary E. Cross, born March 25, 1901.

Dr. William Cyprian Cross, son of William Cordwell and Mary Frances Cross, married Arabella Prince in March, 1878. William, son of Dr. William Cyprian and Arabella (Prince) Cross, born Dec. 12, 1878, died when 18 years of age. Thomas Prince, son of Dr. William Cyprian and Arabella Cross, born in 1881, died young. Clement, son of Dr. William Cyprian and Arabella Cross, born ———. Anne, daughter of Dr. William Cyprian and Arabella Cross, born Dec. 2, 1888. Byrne, son of Dr. William Cyprian and Arabella Cross, born ———.

Dr. William Cyprian Cross was married a second time to Lida Jennings. Minerva Tiswell, daughter of Dr. William Cyprian and Lida Cross, born ———. Selby Cross, son of Dr. William Cyprian and Lida Jennings cross, born ———. Larkin, son of Dr. William Cyprian and Lida Cross, born ———. Helen, daughter of Dr. William Cyprian and Lida Cross, born———. Marv Frances, daughter of Dr. William Cyprian and Lida Cross, born ———.



## XVI.

Mrs. Ethel C. Rabb, a descendant of the Crosses of South Carolina, says in her letter of May 11, 1926: "My great grandfather was Samuel Cross, married 1808. My father was John P. Cross, born 1812, in South Carolina, I think. He had a brother, William Cross, born 1810. He died in Mississippi. My father was born in Fairfield District, South Carolina, 1847. Grandfather came to Concordia (Louisiana) Parish when Father was two years old. Father has a brother, William, who lives at Monterey, La. His sister Martha who is 86 years old is all go, and can see as well as I can." The only South Carolina Crosses I have found of record are mentioned in the South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine for Jan., 1910, page 52, as follows: "Will of Mary Cross (widow) made Aug. 28, 1698, and proved before Governor Blake Nov. 10, 1698. Son Wm. Bayley, lot which belonged formerly to Capt. John Clapps where ye great house stands, yt he lately lived." Also a daughter, Mary Braden, widow, and Susanna Rawlins are mentioned.

In South Carolina John Cross married ——— Strothers, in Charles Town. (Records kept by Col. Isaac Haynes, 1774.)

## XVII

In Hanover County (Virginia) Records (William and Mary, p. 106, Vol. 21) is found on page 154, deeds to land from Joseph Cross, Jr., to Mathew Anderson and Richard Clough Anderson; and from Joseph Cross Sr. to John Cross Jr., the former in St. Martin's Parish and the latter in St. Paul's. There is also mention of Henry Cross Tinsley and several others of the Cross family. Page 202 shows Joseph Cross Jr. a land owner in 1787.

In Dinwiddie County a Drury Cross paid personal taxes in 1782. Land Warrant No. 4451, allowing 100 acres of land to Drury Cross, heir-at-law of Richard Cross for three years service of Richard Cross as a soldier in the Continental line is of record in the United States Department of Interior. The warrant was located in Madison County, Ohio, in the Virginia Military District survey No. 3240. Among Military warrants from Virginia located in Kentucky, was warrant No. 653, to Samuel Cross, 200 acres, for three years service as Sergeant in the Continental line, assigned to John Bartlett. Samuel Cross is listed in Virginia County Records as of the Continental line—three years service. Warrant No. 3602 is to John Cross, 200 acres, services during Revolution as soldier in Continental line, endorsed to John Bartlett.

In Sussex County, Va., Wills Book C, page 379, is recorded the will of ——— Cross.

Among early Virginia marriages copied by Crozier, page 89, from Lunenburg County Records, are the following marriages: Ashley Davis to Mary Cross, daughter of John Cross, Dec. 17, 1789. John Chappell to Martha Cross, Aug. 4, 1788. Charles Cross to Phoebe Tomlinson, Nov. 8, 1770.

In Amelia County, Virginia, Agnes Cross was married to Robert Chappell in 1759. She was contemporary with the children of Edward Cross of Yorktown, and may have been one of his three daughters. In Amelia County, John Cross married Elizabeth Cocke in 1765, presumably the father of Martha and Mary Cross who married Chappell and Davis.

In an "Inventory and Appraisement of the estate of William Cross made by his Administrators" copied from the Amelia County, Va., Records by S. L. Farrar, Clerk of the Circuit Court of Amelia County, Virginia, is found the following: "Received of John Cross, Administrator of William Cross, deceased, our full proportion of the negroes and personal property of the said William Cross, and we do hereby discharge the said John Cross from any further demand on that amount except our proportionate part of the debts and tobacco that may be due to the said estate. Given under our hands this 28th day of December, 1782." (Signed) Richard Cross. Charles Cross, Robert Chappell. Test. Sec. Cocke Adam Jones. (Will Book No. 3, page 164.)

The following order was entered in Will Book No. 3, page 169: "Pursuant to an order of the Court of Amelia, bearing date on the 28th day of November, 1782. Present, John Cross, heir-at-law of William Cross, Richard Cross and Robert Chappell, husband of Agnes Chappell, daughter of said William Cross, and by the consent of the said parties, we have made the following division of the estate of Wm. Cross and have allotted them their respective parts and proportions by each of their consents. To Robert Chappell in right of his wife, allotment No. 1. Unto John Cross as per No. 2. To Charles Cross as per No. 3. To Richard Cross as per No. 4. Given under our hands the 24th day of December, 1782. (Signed) Thomas Cocke; Stith Hardaway; Adam Jones; Wm. Isby."

ISSUE OF MACLIN CROSS SR. AND HIS WIFE,  
MRS. POLLY (——) CROSS

Generation 6.

I.

1. Mary E. Cross.

Issue, Generation 7.

Two children who left no children.

2. Charles Cross, born August 6, 1806; married Miss Eliza Clark, August 9, 1827; died November 30, 1848.

Issue, Generation 7.

(a) Clark Cross; born November 24, 1833, who married Miss Clara Bass and had four children, (Gen. 8); (1) Charles Maclin Cross Jr, born ——, died ——. (2) William Cross Jr., born ——, died——. (3) John B. Cross Jr., born ——, died ——. (4) Eliza Marvin Cross, born ——, married Robert R. Rudder, Nov. 19, 1907, and had three children (Gen. 9). (a) Clara Ruth Rudder, born —— (is in College at Montgomery, Ala.); (b) Clark Rudder, born ——. (c) James Maclin Rudder, born ——.

(b) Maclin Cross Jr., born June 1, 1830, died Aug. 1, 1860.

(c) John Cross, born April 10, 1828, died April 25, 1828.

(d) Mary Ann Cross, born December 28, 1831, married Gen. John R. Coffey.

(e) William M. Cross, born November 20, 1836, died April 13, 1857. Mary Ann Cross (Gen. 7) who married Gen. John R. Coffey, had issue. (Gen. 8), (1) Mary Eliza Coffey, born ——, who married W. J. Tally and had issue (Gen. 9) (a) Eula Tally, born ——, married C. A. Simpson and has two sons, Charles Simpson, born —— and Tally Simpson, born ——. (Gen. 10) (b) Sadie Tally, born ——. (c) Eliza Cross Tally, born ——, married Mr. —— Atwood, has two daughters. (Gen. 10) Pattie Atwood, born —— and Freda Atwood, born ——. (d) May Bell Tally, born ——, married H. H. Simpson and has two sons. (Gen. 11.) William Simpson, born ——, and Samuel Simpson, born ——.

(2) Sally Bell Coffey, born ——, married C. W. Brown and has four children. (Gen. 9) (a) Mary Brown, born ——, married Thomas Vance. (b) Eula Maude Brown, born ——,

(c) Anna Bell Brown, born ———, married Frank Johnson. (d) Forrestine Brown.

(3) John Benjamin Coffey, born ———, married Miss American Norwood, and had three children. (Gen. 9) (1) Rice Coffey, born ———, who carried on the name of his ancestor Rice Coffey, who was the original owner of the site of the town of Wartrace in Bedford County, Tennessee (probably kin to John Rice, the original owner of the site of Memphis). (2) Mary Cross Coffey, who kept the name Cross linked with that of Coffey, and (3) John Coffey. The fourth child was Maclin Coffey, named in memory of Maclin ancestors, who died at "River Hill," aged 45 years, unmarried. Although no Bolling, nor Sterling, nor Indian-named child appears among the descendants of Maclin Cross Sr., his great granddaughter, Mrs. Mary Eliza (Coffey) Tally states positively that she was told in childhood that she was descended from the Princess Pocahontas, by her mother, Mrs. Mary Ann (Cross) Coffey, who doubtless learned of the relationship from her father, Maclin Cross Sr., who lived until the year 1860.

## MACLIN CROSS, SR.

### Generation 5

Maclin Cross, Sr., son of Corporal Cross and his wife, Mrs. Anna (Maclin) Cross, was born in Virginia about the year 1771, and died in Jackson County, Alabama, in 1860, near ninety years of age. The name of his wife, Mrs. Polly (————) Cross, is not known. When Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, the sister of Maclin Cross, Sr., and her daughter, Mrs. Louisa (Gordon) Zollcoffer, and her niece, Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks made a visit together to Maclin Cross, Sr., in Alabama, in (or about) the year 1856, his wife had then been dead some years and his daughter, or granddaughter, was living with him, and tenderly caring for him in his old age, he being then quite feeble and in poor health. I have often heard this visit spoken of and heard it stated that this lady, who was described as quite pretty and very gentle in manner, afterwards married General Coffee. It was natural to suppose that it was General John Coffee, the hero of New Orleans, whom she had married—and to rest under this impression until, on getting in communication with the descendants of Maclin Cross, Sr., now living in Jackson County, Alabama, it was learned that his granddaughter, Mary Ann Cross, married General John R. Coffey (note the different spelling), who was a Colonel in the Mexican War and later a General of Alabama militia. In answer to inquiry on the subject the following was received from the War Department at Washington:

"The records of this office show that John R. Coffey, Capt. Jones' Company (F) I Regiment Alabama Infantry, Mexican War, was mustered into service with the company June 16, 1846, at Mobile, Ala., for twelve months as a private. He was elected Colonel of the regiment and was mustered in with the field and staff June 27, 1846, at Mobile, Ala., as a Colonel, and was mustered out with the field and staff May 31, 1847, at New Orleans, as a Colonel. The records show that Capt. Jones' company left Bellefonte, Jackson County, Alabama, on June 5, 1846, arrived at Mobile, Ala., and was mustered in June 16, 1846."

(Signed) Lutz Wahl.

Brigadier General, Acting the Adjutant General, and dated May 24, 1927.

The family of Gen. John R. Coffey were from Bedford County, Tennessee, near Wartrace, where Henry Coffey was the very earliest citizen of the village which was incorporated into the town of Wartrace in 1853. The ground on which the town stands was originally owned by Rice Coffey.

"River Hill," the old home of Maclin Cross, Sr., situated on the Tennessee river, is now desolate looking, none of the family occupying the house, though large bodies of the land included in the estate are owned by his descendants. His son Charles Cross married an heiress, Miss Eliza Clark. He had only one other child, his daughter, Mary E. Cross, who married the Rev. Mr. Charles Roach, a man of considerable fortune, and left two children, but none of their descendants are living. Charles Cross came to his death by drowning in the Tennessee river at the island in the river which was part of the Cross property, that is now owned by his granddaughter, Mrs. Mary Eliza (Coffey) Tally of Stevenson, Jackson County, Alabama. His granddaughter, Mrs. Eliza Marvin (Cross) Rudder, owns a farm close by the old graveyard on the "River Hill" place. Mrs. Mary Eliza (Coffey) Tally, who is the wife of W. J. Tally of Stevenson, is happily situated, surrounded by her children and grandchildren, with apparently little to interrupt her comfort aside from attacks of rheumatism that necessitate annual pilgrimages to Hot Springs, Ark., for relief. Her sister, Mrs. Sally Bell (Coffey) Brown, who lives in Bridgeport, Ala., is unfortunately confined to a roller chair with a broken hip. Their first cousin, Mrs. Eliza Marvin (Cross) Rudder, was the daughter of Clark Cross and his wife, Mrs. Clara (Bass) Cross. Her beautiful tribute to her father's character is, in her own words, as follows:

"He came of a noble family of people and was one of the most refined men you ever met. Of course I guess you think I would naturally say that about my own father, but I wouldn't dare say it if it wasn't true. I have often heard him say that he never used an ugly word in his life, was never intoxicated in his life, and I know, since I could remember, he was always such a clean man."

All of Mrs. Eliza Marvin (Cross) Rudder's family being devout Methodists, she received her middle name in honor of Bishop Marvin of that church. She married Robert R. Rudder, Nov. 19, 1907, and has two young sons and a daughter, Clara Ruth Rudder, who is a student at "Woman's College," Montgomery, Ala. Mrs. Rudder has the reputation of being very intelligent. Her father, Clark Cross, left a large estate.

Mrs. Mary Eliza (Coffey) Talley, her first cousin, who is the daughter of Mrs. Mary Ann (Cross) Coffey and her husband, Gen. John R. Coffey, and granddaughter of Charles Cross and his wife, Mrs. Eliza (Clark) Cross, inherited the dower place of her grandmother. Two of her daughters married fine business men of Stevenson, Ala. (C. A. Simpson and his nephew, H. H. Simpson). Another daughter, the wife of Mr. Atwood, who is in the lumber business (requiring him to be often absent from home), lives with her parents in Stevenson. All of these have children. Those of school age are being given good educational advantages. The eldest granddaughter will be at a Virginia boarding school next year. The eldest grandson, Tally Simpson, is in business in Sarasota, Florida, and by his good habits and excellent traits is a reminder of the family worthies of the past and a promise of continued superiority of the strain in the future.

The estate of Maclin Cross, Sr., who died in August, 1860, was administered by J. R. Coffey, as stated by Mr. Walker McCutchen, Circuit Court Clerk of Jackson County, Alabama. He was one of the earliest settlers in the county.

ISSUE OF JOHN BOLLING CROSS AND HIS WIFE,  
MRS. ELIZABETH (ARMSTRONG) CROSS

Generation 6

I

1. Richard Cross II (namesake of his grandfather, Corporal Richard Cross), born (about) 1791; married Miss Elizabeth Mc-Millin, \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_. Issue:

(a) Maclin Cross, born \_\_\_\_\_; died in infancy.

(b) Kimball Allyn Cross, born in Clinton, La., 1837; married Miss Fredonia Rosalie Perry April 5, 1860. He was a soldier of the Confederacy. He died June 4, 1896. Their children were: Hon. Thomas Jones Cross, an eminent lawyer at the Baton Rouge, La., bar, born June 3, 1861, who married Miss May Anna Barr of St. Louis, Sept. 2, 1865, and had issue:

(1) Bolling Allyn Cross, born Aug. 3, 1865, who married Miss Nell Marie Lemon, June 10, 1915, and had issue:

(a) Katherine Sterling Cross, born January 24, 1917.

(b) May Bolling Cross, born Dec. 11, 1919, and

(c) Thomas Jones Cross, Jr., born July 23, 1922.

(2) Cornelia Holmes Cross, born May 21, 1890, who married Alfred Scott John. Their only child is Mary Cross John, born December 16, 1920.

(3) Mary Linette Cross, born \_\_\_\_\_.

(4) Osceola Gordon Cross, born March 21, 1895; he died Feb. 22, 1902.

The second child of Kimball Allyn Cross and his wife, Mrs. Fredonia Rosalie (Perry) Cross, was David Hardee Cross, born June 1, 1864, who died (unmarried) Dec. 3, 1917.

The third child of Kimball Allyn Cross and his wife, Mrs. Fredonia Rosalie (Perry) Cross, was Mary Saunders Cross, born June 12, 1866, who married William T. King of New Orleans. Their two children are: William Julian King (a brilliant student at Tulane University and Louisiana State University), who was born April 27, 1902, and his brother, Allyn Perry King, who was born Feb. 19, 1904.

The fourth child of Kimball Allyn Cross and his wife, Mrs. Fredonia Rosalie (Perry) Cross, was Kimball Allyn Cross, Jr., born Jan. —, 1872, who married Miss Mary Edna Sharp in 1893. Their two children were: Kenton James Cross, who was born Feb. —, 1894. He married first Miss Bianca Holtcamp. He married second Miss Ora Smith in 1920, and Allyn Mary Cross,

born Dec. 25, 1896, who married Achilles Louis Tunod, March 31, 1917. Their only child is Alix May Tunod, born May 16, 1918.

2. Hon. Maclin Cross, born 1792; married Miss Denny; died in Humboldt, Tenn., aged 89, in the year 1881. Issue:

(a) Captain Alfonso Cross, C. S. A., born in McNairy County, Tennessee. He married Miss Emily Dowling of Vicksburg, Miss. He died in 188—. He was Clerk of the Court of Crockett County, as shown by papers signed by him as Clerk in 1858. He lived, died and was buried in Humboldt, the county seat of Crockett County. His children were: (1) William Cross, born ————; married Miss Florence ————. He was the first Secretary of State for the State of Oklahoma and died in office. (2) Clarence Cross, of whom there is no data at hand.

(b) Richard Cross, who bore the name of his grandfather and his great-grandfather, Richard Cross, born ————, who married his third cousin, Miss Phoebe White. (He died (was drowned) about the year 1880. His wife survived him some years. Both are buried in Humboldt, Tenn. Their children were: (1) Horace White Cross, born 1857, who married first Miss Josephine Stuart in May, 1879, and had issue: (a) Mayme Cross, who died young; (b) Jeanette Cross, died young; (c) Horace M. Cross, died young; (d) Richard J. Cross, who lives in East St. Louis. Mrs. Josephine (Stuart) Cross died May 17, 1904. Her husband, Horace White Cross, married second Miss Pauline Shuleman in 1910. They have one child, a son, Francis E. Cross, born 1915.

2. Lilly Belmont Cross, born Nov. 7, 1861, the day of the Confederate victory at Belmont on the Mississippi river. She married Harry Watson and had two children, Harry Watson, Jr., born ————, and Helen Watson, who married Harry J. Beck and had one child, Harry Beck, Jr., born ————, who is said to be a fine young business man connected with the stock exchange in St. Louis.

3. Minnie Cross, born ————; died unmarried.

4. Mary ("Dickey") Cross, born ————, who married John Merritt and died without issue.

(c) Hon. John Bolling Cross, born ————; married Miss Sallie Woodward of Mississippi. Removed from Tennessee to Searcy, Ark., in 188—. No further data except that on page 216 of Miller's Manual, John B. Cross is listed as a member of the Legislature from Madison County.

(d) Martha ("Puss") Cross, born about the year 1844, who married Charles Woodward. They lived in St. Louis. After his death she was living in New York City.



3. Emily Cross, born in Overton County, Tennessee; married (it is thought in East Tennessee) Mr. Johnson. No further data.

4. Henrietta Cross, born —————; died (unmarried).

5. John Bolling Cross, Jr., born —————; married Miss Dowling of Mississippi; died —————. No further data. This may have been the John B. Cross listed in Miller's Manual as a Representative in the Legislature from Madison County, Tennessee, or it may have been his father who was so mentioned.

6. Angelina Cross, born —————; married ————— McBride; died —————. No data.

7. Judge Sterling C. Cross, born —————; married —————; died —————. No data except that he was a citizen of consequence in Jackson, Madison County, Tennessee, late in the nineteenth century.

8. Ann ("Nancy") Cross, born in Overton County, Tennessee (about) 1805; married Meredith Helm (of the Kentucky Helm family (about) 1823; died at Pinewood, Hickman County, Tennessee (about) 1880. Issue:

(a) Frances Elizabeth Helm, born Feb. 6, 1824. She married first B. R. Charter of New Orleans and had one child, who died an infant and was buried in New Orleans. Several years after Mr. Charter's death Frances Elizabeth (Helm) Charter married Samuel Lowry Graham. She died and was buried at Pinewood, Tenn., Sept. 30, 1863. The children of Mrs. Frances Elizabeth (Helm) Graham and her husband, Samuel Lowery Graham, were: (1) Hon. John Meredith Graham, born at Franklin, Tenn., March 6, 1847; died in Nashville, April 7, 1907. He married first Ann Elizabeth Wright (daughter of Hon. Augustus Wright, member of Congress, of Rome, Ga.), May 4, 1870. They had issue: (a) Samuel Lowery Graham II, born —————, who married Lila Berry (sister of Miss Martha Berry, founder of the famous "Berry Schools" near Rome, Ga.). Their children are: (1) Samuel Lowery Graham III, born —————; (2) Miss ————— Graham, born —————.

(b) Anna Wright Graham, who has her summer home at Mentone, Ala., born —————.

(c) John Meredith Graham, Jr., born —————; who married first Miss Willie McWilliams in 1897. No issue. He married second Miss Maybeth Sullivan. Their four children are: (1) Laura Weller Graham, born —————; (2) Maybeth Graham, born —————; (3) Anne Bolling Graham, born —————; (4) Meredith Graham, born —————.

Hon. John Meredith Graham, the father of John Meredith Graham, Jr., married second Miss Ellen Foster Cheatham of Nashville, Tenn. (the granddaughter of U. S. Senator Ephraim

H. Foster, who "walked the earth proudly," towering above his fellows in Yester-Nashville days). Their six children were: (a) Col. Edgar Jones Graham, born at "The Oaks," Pinewood, Tenn., Aug. 5, 1879, who married Miss Kate Nunnely (whose father was owner of the Nunnely Station iron ore mines in Hickman County). Issue, two children: Eleanor Graham, born ———, and Mary Graham, born ———; (2) Frances Helm Graham, born April 8, 1884, at "The Oaks," her father's home in Hickman County. She married Charles Sheppard Caldwell, Jr., of Nashville. Their three children are: (1) Charles Sheppard Caldwell III, born in New Orleans, La., Feb. 22, 1908; (2) John Meredith Caldwell, born in Birmingham, Ala., Jan. 6, 1910; (3) an infant son who died June 10, 1911.

(c) Colonel Ephraim Foster Graham, U. S. A., born Sept. 30, 1885, who married Miss Frances Hoyle, daughter of Major General Hoyle, U. S. A. They have several most interesting young children.

(d) Susan Cheatham Graham, born Sept. 30, 1885, who married Edmund Masters Ivins at the home of her father, Hon. John M. Graham ("The Oaks") in Hickman County, Tennessee, Sept. 21, 1910. Their only child is Frances Graham Ivins, born Aug. 18, 1911.

(e) Robert Cheatham Graham, born at "The Oaks," Hickman County, Tennessee, Nov. 11, 1888.

(f) Richard Helm Graham, born at "The Oaks," in Hickman County, Tennessee, Jan. 18, 1891, who married Miss Marion Seymour, of San Antonio, Texas, Aug. 25, 1917. This young patriot and hero volunteered promptly for service in the World War, was sent overseas, and was killed in action in Bois de Pretres in St. Mihiel Sector, Aug. 25, 1918.

Two of the children of Mrs. Frances Elizabeth (Helm) Graham and her husband, Samuel Lowery Graham, were by an oversight omitted from the foregoing list of their children. They were: Richard Graham, who was drowned when he was about twelve years old in the mill pond of his father's factory at Pinewood, Hickman County, Tennessee, and the beautiful young girl, Frances Elizabeth Graham, who, immediately after her graduation from Ward's Seminary in Nashville, died suddenly at Cave Spring, Ga., on her way to Rome, Ga., to visit her grandparents, Hon. Augustus Wright and Mrs. Wright. In writing family history it is a sad thing to have to chronicle the death of one just entering on mature life.

Samuel Lowery Graham, Sr., married, after the death of Mrs. Frances Elizabeth (Helm) Graham, Miss Martha Jane Clouston, of Franklin, Tenn. No issue. After her death he married Miss

Thomasella Harper, of Franklin. Their children were: Thomasella Graham, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married \_\_\_\_\_ and lived in California, on a superb estate, and her brother, Harry Graham, who lived in a Southern state.

2. The second child of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Meredith Helm, was George Helm, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Miss Horsley, sister of Alf Horsley (brilliant editor of the Columbia Herald). No issue. George Helm was a soldier in the Mexican War.

3. The third child of Mr. and Mrs. Merrit Helm was Rebecca Helm, born in Columbia, Tenn., \_\_\_\_\_, who married Major Achilles Bowen, C. S. A., about the year 1850. She was the mother of twelve children, whom she reared to maturity. Her children were:

(a) Dr. Bowen K. Bowen, a graduate in dentistry from Vanderbilt, and from Johns Hopkins University. He is a successful dentist in Nashville and is distinguished in his profession as the inventor of the "Bowen Tray" and other improvements in dentistry which have been favorably noticed in the dental journals of the country. He married \_\_\_\_\_ and has children.

(b) Elizabeth Bowen, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Dr. Otey Porter of Columbia, Tenn. Their children were Mary Porter and James Porter.

(c) Dr. John Bowen, M.D., born \_\_\_\_\_. who married Miss Annie Mays, daughter of Marsh Mays, a prominent citizen of Columbia. After the death of Mrs. Elizabeth (Bowen) Porter and the death of Dr. John Bowen, Mrs. Annie (Mays) Bowen married Dr. Otey J. Porter. She and Dr. John Bowen had one child, Wilmuth Bowen, born \_\_\_\_\_. While Dr. John Bowen was a young medical student in New York City the City of Memphis called for medical help during a scourge of yellow fever. Dr. Bowen heroically volunteered to go with others to the relief of the sufferers. Taking with him two trained nurses he went to the stricken city and remained, ministering to the sick throughout all the dangers of the plague. He died in Columbia, Tenn., Nov. 10, 1886.

(d) Mabry Bowen, born \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_.

(e) Flint Bowen, born \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_.

(f) Lydia Bowen, born \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_.

(g) Robert Bowen, born \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_.

(h) Wilmuth Bowen, born \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_.

(i) Marsh Polk Bowen, born \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_.

(j) Achilles Bowen, Jr., born \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_. He served in the Spanish-American War.

(k) Fanny Bowen, who married first Mr. Crunk. She married second Mr. Hardison of Nashville, and had issue.

4. The fourth child of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Meredith Helm, was Louisa Pocahontas Helm, born in Columbia, Tenn. (about) 1835, who married A. R. Hall, a merchant and capitalist of Purdy, McNairy County, Tenn., whose mercantile activities extended over a wide section of West Tennessee. Issue:

(a) William Thomas Hall, born \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_.

(b) Robert Meredith Hall, born \_\_\_\_\_; married Miss Kate Sampson, \_\_\_\_\_. Their children are: (1) Margaret Louise Hall, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Evander Lewis of Memphis, Tenn.; (2) Hon. Frank Sampson Hall, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Miss Pauline Clark, daughter of Hon. \_\_\_\_\_ Clark, attorney, of Centerville, Tenn.; (3) Katherine Wallace Hall, born \_\_\_\_\_, who patriotically performed canteen service in France in the World War; (4) Robert Meredith Hall, Jr., born \_\_\_\_\_ (secretary and treasurer of the wholesale firm of Morton, North & Co., in Nashville); (5) Charles Allen Hall, born \_\_\_\_\_, who is business manager of the firm of Caldwell & Co., in Cincinnati, Ohio; (6) Mary Eleanor Hall, born \_\_\_\_\_; (7) William Wallace Hall, born \_\_\_\_\_, is a student at Vanderbilt University; (8) Rebecca Hall, born \_\_\_\_\_. According to the time-honored custom in his family, Robert Meredith Hall has given all his children fine educational advantages.

(c) The third child of Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Helm) Hall and her husband, A. R. Hall, was Captain Charles Allen Hall, born \_\_\_\_\_, who was a member of the firm in the Lake County Manufacturing Company in West Tennessee. He held a captain's commission in the Spanish-American War. He was cashier of the First National Bank of Dyersburg.

(d) The fourth child of Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Helm) Hall and her husband, A. R. Hall, was James Hall, born \_\_\_\_\_, who died unmarried when he was 22 years of age.

5. The fifth child of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Meredith Helm, was D. Cross Helm, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Miss Ella Young, daughter of a Maury County capitalist, Evan Young. Issue: (a) Walter Helm, born \_\_\_\_\_, died in childhood; (b) Sallie Helm, born \_\_\_\_\_; (c) Ella Helm, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Mr. \_\_\_\_\_, and lives in Virginia; (d) D. C. Helm, Jr., born \_\_\_\_\_; (e) Evan Helm, born \_\_\_\_\_; (f) Anna Helm, born \_\_\_\_\_; (g) James Helm, born \_\_\_\_\_.

6. The sixth child of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Meredith Helm, was Sarah (Sally) Polk Helm, born in the

home of her parents in Columbia, Tenn. (about) 1848. She married Major Frank Garrison Anderson, C. S. A. (later Colonel). They had five children, none of whom survived infancy except their son Thomas Helm Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_ in Bryan, Texas. He married Miss Nancy White, a near relative of Judge Edward Douglass White, Chief Justice of the United States. Their children are: Thomas Helm Anderson, Jr., born \_\_\_\_\_, and Lucy Helm Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_.

7. Thomas Helm, the seventh child of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Meredith Helm, was born in Columbia, about the year 1847. He married Miss \_\_\_\_\_. No issue. They lived in Rome, Ga. The handsome postoffice in Rome was built while he was postmaster of the city and stands a monument to his public spirit and enterprise in securing an appropriation for it from the general government.

8. The eighth child of Mr. and Mrs. Meredith Helm was Meredith Helm, Jr., born \_\_\_\_\_, who died when about 12 years old.

9. Edward Cross, the ninth child of John Bolling Cross and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Armstrong Cross, was probably the namesake of his great-grandfather, Edward Cross, Collector of the Port of Yorktown, and of his great-uncle, Judge Edward Cross, of the Supreme Court of Arkansas. No data.

10. Hon. William Cross, tenth child of John Bolling Cross and his wife, Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross, was born in Overton County, Tennessee, and may have married in that part of the country, as William Cross is listed in Miller's Official Manual as a Representative in the Legislature from the counties of Sullivan and Campbell in 1847, page 217.

11. Mary Cross, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Mr. McLauren. No further record.

12. Alzira J. Cross, born June 28, 1821; married first Frances Butler, an esteemed citizen of Columbia, Tenn., on Dec. 3, 1845. He died March 22, 1856 (born March 4, 1812). She married second David McCaw, member of the County Court of Maury County, Tennessee, who was born March 16, 1816, and died July 6, 1910. Issue of Mrs. Alzira (Cross) Butler and her husband, Francis Butler, was Angeline Pocahontas Butler, born Dec. 4, 1846, who died May 16, 1848. Mrs. Alzira J. (Cross) McCaw died in her home near Columbia, Tenn., aged 77 years, July 20, 1898. She was reared in the belief that her original American ancestress was the Indian princess Pocahontas, and that she was of Bolling descent. She had a brother, cousins, uncles, aunts, nieces and nephews with Indian or Bolling names, and named her only child Pocahontas. In conversation she frequently re-

ferred to this belief as a matter of certainty handed down from generation to generation in her family. She spoke of her dark complexion as her "Indian skin," and laughingly described herself as "an old Indian" whose Indian blood it were well not to stir up.

13. Marie Louise Bolling Cross, born in Overton County, Tenn., Feb. 17, 1819; married in Columbia, Tenn., Col. Thomas Woodfin Keezee, Nov. 1, 1837; died in Columbia, November, 1839. Issue:

Captain John William Keezee, C. S. A., born Aug. 8, 1838, in Columbia, Tenn. He married first Miss Louisa Drane at "Fairfield," the ancestral home of her parents in Montgomery County, near Clarksville, Tenn., Feb. 15, 1859. Mrs. Louisa (Drane) Keezee was the daughter of Dr. and Mrs. W. H. Drane and was born in Montgomery County, Dec. 24, 1834. She died at "Cypress Plains," the home of her husband, Captain John William Keezee, in Phillips County, Arkansas, Sept. 5, 1862. They had issue: (a) Eliza Jane Keezee, born 1860, who married Walter Parish Wooldridge, of Columbia, Tenn., April 27, 1882, and had one child, Louise Woldridge, who married Rev. Walter Branham Capers (son of Rt. Rev. Bishop Ellison Capers and grandson of Rt. Rev. Bishop William Capers), June 29, 1904. Their two children were: (1) Walter Capers, Jr., born ———; (2) Charlotte Capers, born ———.

(b) Thomas Woodfin Keezee II ("Woody"), born July 10, 1861, who married Miss Susan Huntington Polk, daughter of Allen Jones Polk and his wife, Mrs. Anna Clark (Fitzhugh) Polk of Helena, Ark., Jan. 13, 1887. Their children were: (1) Zelda Polk Keezee, born Jan. 31, 1889, who married J. O'Brien of Olean, N. Y., and had issue: (a) Zelda Keezee O'Brien, born Aug. 7, 1913; (b) Elizabeth Pointer O'Brien, born Dec. 24, 1914; (c) Susan Polk O'Brien, born Sept. 1, 1920.

2. Thomas Woodfin Keezee, Jr., born in Helena, Ark., July 13, 1891, who married Miss Gladys Key (daughter of Marshall Keith Key and his wife, Mrs. Sarah Joyce (Humphreys) Key, Nov. 12, 1913. Their children were: (a) Thomas Woodfin Keezee III, born Feb. 11, 1915; (b) Gladys Key Keezee, born Oct. 9, 1916; (c) Allan Keith Keezee, born April 19, 1919.

3. Allan Polk Keezee, born Oct. 1, 1896.

Captain John William Keezee married second Miss Susan Reynolds Johnson of Lawrence County, Tennessee, Jan. 25, 1866. She was born in Alabama in the home of her parents, George Reynolds Johnson (born Oct. 8, 1815) and his wife, Mrs. Martha (Ernel) Keezee, who was born at Newbern, N. C., Dec. 8, 1821. Issue: (a) John William Keezee, Jr., born Aug. 3, 1869, who married Miss Hettie Scaife (born April 9, 1886), and had

issue: (1) Martha Scaife Keezee, born Dec. 30, 1919; (2) John William Keezee III, born Sept. 11, 1913; (3) Fred Scaife Keezee, born Nov. 3, 1916; (4) Susan Johnson Keezee, born March 6, 1918. These all live at Lakeview, Ark.

b. Annie Sue Keezee, the daughter of Captain John William Keezee and his wife, Mrs. Susan Reynolds (Johnson, Keezee, was born in the home of her parents, "Beechlands," in Phillips County, Arkansas, Dec. 25, 1875. She married Dr. Willis Moss Richardson, Feb. 1, 1894, and had issue: (1) Ann Keezee Richardson, born June 16, 1895, at Latour, Ark. She married Lewis Williamson Cherry, Jr., Aug. 28, 1916. No issue. (2) Willis Moss Richardson, Jr., born Aug. 17, 1897, died Sept. 10, 1900. (3) John William Richardson, born May 23, 1902. He married Kathryn Lee, daughter of Thomas L. Lee, Jan. 6, 1924. (4) Bryant Calhoun Richardson, born March 8, 1924; died aged 3 months, June 9, 1924.

(c) Florence Johnson Keezee, born Aug. 9, 1882. She died, aged 17 years, Aug. 28, 1889.

(d) Morris Johnson Keezee, born Oct. 25, 1884, who married Miss Marguerite McKenzie, daughter of Thomas McKenzie and his wife, Mrs. Lillian Leota (McGee) McKenzie, May 19, 1910, and had issue: (1) Morris Johnson Keezee, Jr., born April 14, 1912; (2) Thomas McKenzie Keezee, born May 16, 1914; (3) Lillian McKenzie Keezee, born May 16, 1916.

Dr. Willis Moss Richardson, Sr., born July 21, 1853, was the son of Barnardine Richardson, Sr. (who was born in Johnston County, North Carolina, June 6, 1816, and died April 25, 1897) and his wife, Mrs. Sarah Ann (Liddell) Richardson (who was born Dec. 17, 1824, in Anderson District, South Carolina, and died July 28, 1886), the daughter of George Liddell of Monroe County, Mississippi. All of his descendants live in Helena, Ark., except Mrs. Ann Keezee (Richardson) Williamson, who lives in Little Rock, Ark. Barnardine Richardson, Sr., removed in early life from North Carolina to Alabama and thence to Mississippi, where he married Miss Sarah Ann Liddell. He died in Latour, Ark. His father had come to America from England with two brothers, one of whom settled in Virginia, the other in some other state, while he, the father of Barnardine Richardson, settled in North Carolina. Besides Barnardine he had three sons, Larkin, Elias and Bryant. His daughter (called "Clarkie") married Stephen Whately. The children of Barnardine Richardson were: Willis Moss, Bryant Calhoun, Jeneva Jane James Frymm, Celestia Ann, Barnardine, Jr.

14. Rebecca Cross (generation 6), born in Overton County, Tennessee (about) 1823; married Lemuel Phillips (about) 1838; died (probably about) 1839. Issue (generation 7):

Rebecca Phillips, born ———, who married John B. Padgett, Clerk of the Court at Columbia, Tenn. Their children were (generation 8): (a) Mary Padgett, born in Columbia, who married first ——— and married second Dr. E. G. Grant. No issue by either marriage. (b) Henry Padgett, born 1862; died unmarried, at the age of 19, in 1881. (c) Hon. Lemuel Phillips Padgett, member of Congress, born Nov. 28, 1855, who married Miss Ida Latta, daughter of Simms Latta, Sheriff of Maury County, Tennessee, 1880. Hon. L. P. Padgett died in Washington City, D. C., Aug. 2, 1922. Their children (gen. 9) were: (1) William Padgett, born ———, who married Miss Frances Crouch of Franklin, Tenn., and had one child, a daughter, Frances Marie Padgett (gen. 10), born ———. He died in Washington, D. C., soon after his marriage when entering on a most promising career. He was buried in Rose Hill Cemetery in the Padgett lot in Columbia, Tenn.

2. Lemuel Phillips Padgett, Jr., born in Washington, D. C., ———, who married Miss ———, daughter of ———, and has issue (gen. 10).

3. Bessie Padgett, born ———, who married Nolan Gardner of Columbia, and has three bright, attractive children (gen. 10).

4. John Padgett, born ———, who married Miss Clara Adkisson of Columbia.

Hon. L. P. Padgett was buried in Rose Hill Cemetery, Columbia.

(d) Dorothy Gordon Padgett, born ———, who died when only a few years old and was buried in the Helm lot in Rose Hill Cemetery.

(e) Dr. Hazel Padgett, M.D., born in Columbia, Tenn., who married Miss ———, has a daughter (gen. 9), Rebecca Padgett. Dr. Hazel Padgett, of Nashville, is rated high for professional learning and is an eloquent public speaker. He enjoyed the best educational advantages afforded by Nashville, the "Athens of the South."

15. Elizabeth Clack Cross, born (about) 1830; married Mr. Jefferson Burton, a farmer of Hardeman County, West Tennessee, near the town of Whiteville, date unknown, and had issue (gen. 7): (a) Henry Burton, born ———; (b) Edward Burton, born ———; (b) Annie Elizabeth Burton, born ———, who married Samuel Daimwood of Maury County, Tenn., and



had issue (gen. 8) ; Belle Daimwood, born . . . . ., who married Mr. ——— Hanson and lives near Columbia. Issue (gen. 9).

## JOHN BOLLING CROSS

### Generation 9

#### II.

John Bolling Cross, son of Corporal Richard Cross and his wife, Mrs. Anna (Maclin) Cross, claimed descent from the Virginia families of Clack, Eldridge, Sterling and Bolling, and through them from the Indian Princess Pocahontas and her husband, John Rolfe, Gentleman, of England, and Secretary of the Virginia Colony, a lineage which has uniformly been claimed by the greater part of those who have a birthright place in this family chronicle. That his name, which was most often written John B. Cross, was John Bolling Cross, is stated by his daughters, Mrs. Alzira (Cross) Butler, Mrs. Elizabeth Clack (Cross) Burton and Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm to their children and grandchildren. In a letter of early date still preserved by his great grandson, Mr. Thomas Helm Anderson (General Counsel to the London-Liverpool-Globe Insurance Co., in the United States) to Mr. Anderson from his aunt, Mrs. Rebecca (Helm) Bowen, she said: "My mother, your grandmother, was Ann Cross. Her father, John Bolling Cross, was the son of Richard Cross."

The name Bolling has been handed down in this branch of the family with special persistency. John Bolling Cross had a son, John Bolling Cross, and his great-great-grandson, Hon. Thomas Jones Cross of Baton Rouge, La., has a son, Bolling Cross, who passed the name on to his daughter, Mary Bolling Cross. Likewise the sister of John Bolling Cross, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, called a son Bolling Gordon. Doubtless this brother and sister often heard their grandmother, Mrs. Sallie (Clack) Maclin, who lived in Nashville long after they were grown, tell of her relationship to the Bollings of Virginia and her association with them until she came, a middle-aged woman, to Tennessee. She survived her husband (who died in 1803), as shown in his will. At that date Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon was the mother of four or five children, and her brother, John B. Cross, was not less than thirty years old. He himself unquestionably remembered his Virginia connections, as he was near twenty years old when his father, Richard Cross, removed with his family to Nashville, Tenn., from Amelia County (formerly a part of Nottaway) about the year 1790. In Nashville, John B. Cross became a member of Cumberland Lodge No. 8 of the Masonic

Order of Tennessee. His name is preserved in a list of members in the days when Grand Master Wilkins Tannehill wielded (through the brightness of his vision of the mystic meaning of Masonry) a beneficent influence over the personnel of that famous lodge. To belong to it was a guarantee of high character. It is said that General Lafayette was received into its membership when he visited Nashville in 1825.

John Bolling Cross married Miss Elizabeth Armstrong of Overton County, Tennessee, whose paternal home was on Obed river in the same region in which General John Sevier had a land grant of 25,000 acres, on part of which his widow, "Bonnie Kate," lived during her widowhood. In the same section, on Caney Fork river, John B. Cross inherited through his father's will a tract of land that is supposed to have been part of his mother's dowry, since it is said by Virginia genealogists that his grandfather, William Maclin, lived awhile in that part of the country after leaving Virginia, before settling in Nashville, it being on the direct route from East Tennessee to Nashville. Naturally, therefore, John B. Cross and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross began married life in Overton County. The Armstrongs were prominent there and in adjoining counties at that time and earlier. John Armstrong, the historical character, called "Trooper Armstrong," (a Revolutionary soldier, who fought in the battle of Point Pleasant), was conspicuous as the master of ceremonies at the Treaty of Sycamore Shoals. His son, General Robert Armstrong, won great distinction in the second Seminole War of 1835-36. Half a century earlier "John Armstrong's Land Office," 1783-1784, was a public institution of general interest. The Armstrongs of North Carolina were people of consequence from whom these over-mountain Armstrong's had sprung. It is thought that Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross was a granddaughter of Trooper Armstrong.

While John Bolling Cross was living in Overton County, his youthful half uncle, Edward Cross (much his junior) joined him and, together with John B. Cross' son, Maclin Cross, studied law in the office of the celebrated Adam Huntsman in McMinnville, Tenn. It was Hon. Adam Huntsman who defeated the hitherto invincible David Crockett for a seat in Congress, thereby causing him to leave Tennessee for Texas, where he died as the hero of the Alamo.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross died in 1836, leaving John B. Cross with several young daughters to care for. Meantime, four or five of his older sons and daughters had married and gone to live in West Tennessee, and in order to be near them and other kindred he removed with the younger children to Madison County,

After settling himself there he sent two or three of the younger daughters to live with his sister, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, in Hickman County, Middle Tennessee. Two of these, according to the statement of Mrs. Annie (Burton) Daimwood, were Elizabeth Clack Cross (afterwards Mrs. Burton) and Rebecca Cross (Mrs. Phillips), they being the youngest of the seventeen children claimed by John Bolling Cross with patriarchal pride. Hon. Thomas Jones Cross, of Baton Rouge, says he remembers having heard his father, Hon. Kimball Allyn Cross, tell of a visit he made in childhood to his grandfather, John Bolling Cross, at which time he heard the old gentleman say "he had seventeen children and so many grandchildren he could not keep count of them." Only fifteen of these have been accounted for. It seems more than probable that two out of so many children would have been named for his only two sisters, Sally (Gunn) and Dolly (Gordon). Yet these names do not appear in those mentioned. There is a marriage record in Knox County, Tennessee, which states that, Aug. 27, 1804, Sally Cross married Edward Eppes. This might have been the eldest child of John Bolling Cross, named for his sister, Mrs. Sallie Clack (Cross) Gunn, and for his grandmother, Mrs. Sally (Clack) Maclin. The seventeenth child may have been one who died young—and hence no record—named Dolly for his sister, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, to whom he turned for aid in rearing his younger daughters. By supplying these two names the number of his children is brought up to seventeen, the number he told his grandson, Kimball Allyn Cross, that he had. We do not know where all of his sons and daughters married and settled. There are many of the name in East Tennessee who may be his descendants.

It will be noted that John B. Cross preserved the name Sterling in his immediate family.

The date of the death of John Bolling Cross, Sr., on June 8, 1852, and the date of the death of his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross, as of May 15, 1836, were found recorded in the old Bible of their daughter, Mrs. Alzira (Cross) McCaw.

It is not certain if the statement in Miller's Official Manual of Tennessee (page 216) that John B. Cross was a member of the State Legislature from Madison County had reference to him or to his son, John Bolling Cross, Jr., or to his grandson, John Bolling Cross III. It would have been applicable to either. It is more likely to have been John Bolling Cross, Sr.

## RICHARD CROSS II

## Generation 6

## III.

From all accessible data, it appears that Richard Cross was the eldest son of John Bolling Cross and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross. About the year 1830 he removed to De Soto Parish, Louisiana, a wild, thinly settled region west of the Mississippi River, where he opened up a plantation in the "shaggy wilderness" (in which wild beasts and serpents were more in evidence than men) in the pioneer spirit of his ancestors that betokened hardy courage and enterprise. Later, he founded a mercantile business in Clinton, East Feliciana Parish—further south, and east of the great river. There, about the year 1834, he married Miss Elizabeth McMillan, a young school teacher of rare intelligence from Cleveland, Ohio. Their first-born child, Maclin Cross, whose name was meant to preserve the memory of Maclin descent, died in early childhood. The next son, Kimball Allyn Cross, whose name, Kymball, though it appears in Governor Wyndham Robertson's "Pocahontas and Her Descendants," is not found in this family earlier than Kymball Allyn Cross. The person for whom he was named is unknown—lost in the mists of past times.

Hon. Kymball Allyn Cross, C.S.A., son of Richard Cross II and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (McMillan) Cross, was born in Clinton, La., in 1837. He married Miss Fredonia Rosalie Perry, April 5, 1860. Two years later, at the age of 25, he joined the Confederate Army, where he served bravely in the regiment of his kinsman (a connection through his cousins the Gordons) Colonel Preston Pond. Under that distinguished officer, he took part in the daring attack on "the Hornet's Nest" in the battle of Shiloh in the summer of 1862. After the close of the War between the States, Kymball Allan Cross pursued the practice of his profession as a lawyer, in Clinton, in partnership with his brother-in-law, the learned Col. Hardee, who had married his wife's sister, Miss ——— Perry. This branch of the Cross family, like all others who were descended from Corporal Richard Cross, never doubted but that they were lineally descended from Pocahontas and her husband, John Rolfe, Gentleman. They had always been told that it was so. Never was there a more persistent tradition than this which was handed down from generation to generation, in each branch of the family, and is still preserved in each branch, no matter how far removed or disconnected they may have been, nor how unknown they may now be to each other.

Kymball Allyn Cross early became known throughout the State of Louisiana as an eloquent pleader at the Clinton bar and advocate in the State Supreme Court. His fame as a writer of law books was equally great and widespread. His "Cross on Pleadings" and "Cross on Practice" became standard works. His monumental work, "Cross on Successions," has fixed his name imperishably in the legal literature of Louisiana in which State no law library is complete without a copy.

\* \* \*

Hon. Thomas Jones Cross, son of Kymball Allyn Cross and his wife, Mrs. Fredonia Rosalie (Perry) Cross, was born in Clinton, La. He attracted attention in early manhood, as a brilliant member of the Louisiana Legislature, and was led to make his home in the capital city, Baton Rouge, where he rose to eminence as a lawyer of highest standing for legal ability and fine personal character. His mother's family, equally with that of his father, being conspicuous for firm integrity, his inheritance of sterling traits was well nigh unavoidable.

Hon. Thomas Jones Cross is the senior partner in the law firm of Cross and Moyes in Baton Rouge, where he and his wife, Mrs. Anna (Barr) Cross occupy a prominent social position as members of The Country Club and other select associations. They are members of St. James (Episcopal) Church in Baton Rouge. Their children and grandchildren, in some of their names, perpetuate the memory of Pocahontas and Sterling ancestry. In the maternal line Hon. Thomas Jones Cross recalls with fond pride the beauty and refinement of his aunts, his mother's sisters, in the Perry family. His nephew, William Julian King, son of Mrs. Mary Saunders (Cross) King and her husband, William F. King, of New Orleans, a particularly gifted youth, after preparation in Tulane University, has taken the "Sugar Course" in the new and wonderfully efficient Louisiana State University at Baton Rouge where the sugar course fits its graduates for careers of high importance and usefulness in a section of country largely devoted to the planting of cane and manufacture of sugar. At the opening of the new buildings on the new university grounds in 1926, Hon. Thomas Jones Cross was the eloquent and learned orator of the day.

## HON. MACLIN CROSS II.

Generation 6

### IV.

Maclin Cross, son of John Bolling Cross and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross, was born in Overton County, Ten-

nessee, in 1792. He was educated for a lawyer in the law office of Adam Huntsman, M.C., in McMinnville, where his grandfather, Judge William Maclin was said to have lived for a short while after leaving Virginia, before proceeding to Nashville. In early manhood Maclin Cross II (nephew and namesake of his father's brother, Maclin Cross I) lived in Jackson, Madison County, in West Tennessee. Later he lived in Purdy, McNairy County, West Tennessee, where he practiced law and was for many years Clerk of the Court. In course of time, having attained an influential position in political affairs, he was appointed to represent the counties of McNairy, Hardin and Perry in the important Constitutional Convention of 1834, to which only the leading men of the State were made delegates. In that distinguished body, he sat with two of his kinsmen, Maj. Bolling Gordon, of Hickman County, and Colonel William Blount Carter, of Knox County, all three being descendants of Judge William Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Sallie (Clack) Maclin.

Judge John H. DeWitt, the distinguished President of the Tennessee Historical Society, and Judge of the Court of Civil Appeals, wrote me under date October 23, 1924, that "The list of the members of the Constitutional Convention of 1834 is appended to that Constitution as it appears in the Code of 1858. Maclin Cross and Bolling Gordon were members of that Convention and Bolling Gordon was also a member, and temporary chairman, of the Convention of 1870."

The "History of McNairy County" by the accomplished General Marcus J. Wright, C.S.A., contains the following sketch of the Cross family in that county: "Maclin Cross moved from Madison County, Tennessee, to McNairy County, Tennessee, in 1824. He was the Clerk of McNairy County Circuit Court and held other places of trust. He was a lawyer by profession. He married Miss Denny, a very handsome and intelligent woman. After the surrender in 1865 he moved to Humboldt, Tennessee, and died there in 1881 at the age of 89 years. Alfonso Cross, his eldest son, died soon afterwards at the same place. He was a man of infinite wit and excellent humor. He was Captain of the first company that went into the Confederate service from McNairy County. He married Miss Dowling, of Vicksburg, Mississippi. John B. Cross, the second son, married Miss Woodward, of Mississippi, and died in Arkansas in the 80's. The youngest son, Richard, married a Miss Gordon and was drowned in 1880. The widows of Alfonso and Richard Cross lived in Humboldt many years after the death of their husbands." General Wright was mistaken in saying that Richard Cross married Miss Gordon. His wife was Miss Phoebe White, whose mother was a Gordon. It is

wondered whence came the exquisite sense of humor and originality of wit that crops out in Alfonso Cross, Robert Love Taylor, Thomas Cage Gordon, and other lineal descendants of Judge William Maclin. Early records of the family are gravely silent on the subject. From Horace White Cross, of Quincy, Illinois (son of Richard Cross) it is learned that his grandfather Maclin Cross II, had a daughter, Martha Cross, who married a Mr. Woodard and who, after his death, lived many years in New York City. The records of the War Department at Washington, D. C., show that "Alfonso Cross was Captain of Co. I, 154th Senior Regiment Tennessee Infantry. Enlisted May 14, 1861, at Randolph, Tennessee." The Prisoner of War records show that he was a prisoner of war, for how long is not shown. He was a prominent citizen of Humboldt, as Clerk of the Court of Crockett County, where he and his wife, Mrs. (— Denny) Cross enjoyed a fine social position. They had a beautiful home in Humboldt. The attractive personality referred to in General Wright's article contributed to his popularity and greatly endeared him to his friends.

Richard Cross, youngest son of Hon. Maclin Cross II and his wife, Mrs. ——— (Denny) Cross, endowed with a brilliant mind, was forging to the front as a young lawyer when he met sudden death by drowning. He had married his third cousin, Miss Phoebe White, daughter of Mrs. Mary Ann Gordon White and her husband, Reuben White. Phoebe White was reared, after her mother's death, by her grandmother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, at "Gordon's Ferry." I recall her as one who possessed charm that was peculiarly fascinating to her younger cousins whom she would often take upon her lap in the sweet twilight of the rose-vine-shaded porch at "Grandma's" and "tell tales" which surpassed the Arabian Knights Tales in thrilling interest to their unsophisticated minds. She was very bright and very pretty and very sweet natured. Her son, Horace White Cross, lives retired from business activities in Quincy, Illinois. He treasures the tradition (often repeated to him by his mother) of the kinship of her family to the Bollings of Virginia and through the Bollings to Pocahontas. She told it to him as it had been often told her by the grandmother who reared her, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, with whom she had lived from infancy until her marriage to her cousin, Richard Cross. Equally precious to Horace Cross is a relic of great historic value which belonged to his first wife, Mrs. Josephine (Stewart) Cross. It is a wonderfully beautiful shawl, still in perfect condition, which was originally a part of the apparel of the ill-fated Mary Queen of Scots. In the hour of her execution she distributed tokens of affection among her faithful attendants. The exquisitely handsome shawl, a veritable work of art, was given a favorite lady in

waiting who was the ancestress of Mrs. Josephine (Stewart) Cross to whom it descended as an inheritance, in direct line.

## MRS. NANCY (CROSS) HELM

### Generation 6

#### V.

Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm, the daughter of John Bolling Cross and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross, was a woman of forceful personality. Her reputation for hospitality and good housewifery was unbounded. Her home on South Main Street in Columbia, Tenn., was for many years the gathering place for her large family connection, and was invariably the stopping place of relatives from Nashville and the western part of the State who passed through Columbia to and from Gordon's Ferry, the home of her aunt, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, fifteen miles beyond Columbia. Among the numerous courtships and marriages that took place in her parlor were those of her own daughters, Frances Elizabeth Helm to Samuel Lowery Graham; Rebecca Helm to Major Achilles Bowen; Louisa Pocahontas Helm to A. R. Hall; and Sarah Polk Helm to Major Frank Garrison Anderson; and besides these were the marriages of her sister Marie Louise Bolling Cross to Col. Woodfin Keezee; her niece, Rebecca Phillips, to Mr. John Padgett; and her cousin, Louisa Pocahontas Gordon, to Felix K. Zollicoffer. Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm long survived her husband, and died at an advanced age at "The Oaks," the home of her son-in-law, Mr. Samuel Lowery Graham, in Hickman County, Tennessee.

Hon. Meredith Helm, the husband of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm, was the first Mayor of Columbia, Tenn., serving his first term in 1829, and being reelected to the office of Mayor five successive times. He was a member of the distinguished Helm family of Kentucky. He was born early in the nineteenth century in Virginia and is believed to be the son of the Meredith Helm who (according to the "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," page 434, vol. 2), "was born in Virginia, 1750, married, first, Sarah Hunter, May 8, 1769, and, second, Polly Merrill, April 3, 1789, moved to Kentucky, and died there in Mason County, in 1817." There is ground for believing, also, that he was a brother of Dr. William Helm, of Kentucky, whose name is on the records of the War Department in connection with a claim for a land bounty warrant issued by Virginia in 1836 to the heirs of one Lieutenant Thomas Gordon for military service in the Continental Line in the War of the Revolution. It is likely that this claim was



placed in the hands of Dr. Helm for collection, by Mayor Meredith Helm in behalf of his wife's Gordon cousins in Tennessee. Dr. Helm withdrew the claim in 1837, for unknown reasons—possibly because it was found that the Gordon cousins of Tennessee were not the heirs of Lieutenant Thomas Gordon. Mayor Meredith Helm was universally respected as a man of sterling character and unostentatious virtues. He was an ardent though restrained democrat in politics who was admired by the whigs and democrats alike, for his sincere principles and upright conduct. He was a steadfast supporter of his fellow townsman and neighbor James K. Polk for every office to which he aspired, and showed his personal friendship by naming a daughter for Mrs. Polk. His business interests included ownership of a large tan-yard in Columbia. He was the early owner of the area now occupied by the Rose Hill Cemetery which he sold to the Rose Hill Cemetery Association, reserving a strip across the eastern border for the burying ground of his own family and relatives.

Mrs. Frances Elizabeth (Helm) Graham, daughter of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Mr. Meredith Helm, inherited her mother's unusual force of character blended with the quiet, gentle temperament of her father. She was born in their home in Columbia, and was educated at the Columbia Institute. Her name is on a list of graduates from that school published in "The Guardian" in 1840, a school paper conducted by Rector Smith, President of the then newly established Episcopal school for girls in Columbia, Tenn. Being highly proficient in her studies, and of an intellectual turn of mind, Frances Elizabeth Helm taught in the Institute for a few sessions after leaving school, before her marriage to Mr. Charter, a commission merchant of New Orleans. After her marriage she and Mr. Charter lived in New Orleans for the few years that preceded his death. Both he and their child died and were buried in the far Southern city. One could never discern in the fair skin and large blue eyes of Frances Elizabeth Helm the Pocahontas Indian lineage with which her mother was accredited; nor was there a trace of it in her wavy brown hair and high, intellectual forehead. Not less noticeable than her literary attainments were the grace and elegance of her manner, the air of the cultured lady which distinguished her. Several years after the death of Mr. Charter she married Mr. Samuel Lowery Graham, the prosperous owner of Pinewood factory in Hickman County, Tennessee. At Pinewood she entered nobly into the spirit of her husband's great enterprise in founding the cotton goods manufactory which eventually extended its sales over a territory embracing the entire southwest throughout which vast region the name of Sam Graham stood as high for integrity as for

business genius and success. He was the son of Captain John Graham, who held a Captain's commission in North Carolina in the Revolutionary War. Samuel Lowery Graham was born in Rowan County, North Carolina, November 18, 1812. He died January 8, 1892, at "The Oaks," his elegant home at Pinewood, the ceilings and interior walls of which were frescoed by experts brought from Italy for the work. The marble mantels and tall pier glasses of the drawing rooms came from abroad by special order. Everything in the home was of corresponding beauty. It was by the prudence and sympathetic aid of his wife, Mrs. Frances Elizabeth (Helm) Graham that such results were attained yet she died before the full fruits of success were reaped and before the new house was built. With equal benevolence and wisdom, she had taken personal interest in the welfare of the women and girl workers in her husband's factory who were natives of the surrounding country and whose slight contact with the outside world had given them small opportunity for culture. In order to teach them more intelligent methods of mill work she acquainted herself thoroughly with the details of making yarns and cloths, even learning to spin and weave herself, that she might the more effectually teach them—exhibiting a spirit that belongs to truly great natures. The same painstaking thoroughness was shown in her household affairs. She was noted in her family for fine management and the excellent fare on her table:

## HON. JOHN MEREDITH GRAHAM

### Generation 8

#### VI.

John Meredith Graham, the son of Mrs. Frances Elizabeth (Helm) Graham and her husband, Samuel Lowery Graham, inherited "The Oaks" as his residence, where all his life was passed. He died, however, away from home, in Nashville, while in performance of his duties there as State Senator. From both his father and his mother he inherited marked business ability, and in young manhood became junior partner in the firm of S. L. Graham & Son in the factory and in extensive farming and cattle raising. These were not his only natural endowments. His mental gifts were such that they became too widely known for him to be permitted to remain strictly a private citizen. He was called to represent the counties of Hickman, Williamson and Cheatham in the State Senate, where he gained a state-wide reputation for ability, judgment and integrity. No member of the Tennessee Legislature has served the people with greater

fidelity and honor than John M. Graham. Although quiet and unassuming in his modest deportment, he was one of the most influential members of the Senate. He was a strong advocate of improved methods of public education and worked incessantly for the best interests of the farmer and sheep raiser, being largely responsible for the passage of the "dog law" and for legislation for the protection of birds and animals. On his own beautiful domain at Pinewood, Hickman County, he was careful to provide food for useful birds. John Graham was enthusiastically public-spirited, yet wisely conservative in all his views. His education had been thorough. In the last years of school life, in 1867-68, he was a student at Washington and Lee University during the presidency of General Robert Edward Lee, being in the same class with his cousin, Joseph Woods Gordon, of Columbia, Tenn. The intellectual attributes of John M. Graham were no less conspicuous than his high moral character and his domestic virtues. His fellow citizens held him in exalted esteem and his family adored him. At the time of his death, of pneumonia, in Nashville, the Legislature adjourned as a mark of respect, and in a body accompanied his remains on a special train to his home, "The Oaks," where he was buried. Hon. John Meredith Graham married first Miss Ann Elizabeth Wright at "Glenwood," the home of her parents, Judge and Mrs. Augustus R. Wright, near Rome, Ga. The site of "Glenwood" is now occupied by the chapel on the grounds of the celebrated "Berry Schools," a benevolent institution founded by Miss Martha Berry, whose sister afterwards married the son of John M. Graham. After the death of his first wife Hon. John Graham married Miss Ellen Foster Cheatham at "Glenoak," the home of her sister, Mrs. Edgar Jones, near Nashville. Ellen Foster Cheatham was born Feb. 5, 1850, in Nashville. Her father, Edward Saunders Cheatham, was the son of Gen. Richard Cheatham, one of a long line of notable ancestors. Her mother was Jane Ellen Foster, daughter of the great Tennessean, U. S. Senator Ephraim H. Foster. Among the many claims he had to the respect of his countrymen was his honorable action in resigning his seat in the United States Senate rather than violate his conscience and his political principles by obeying the instructions of a legislature that were in opposition to them. For two years his seat was left unfilled and for two years Tennessee had only one Senator in the halls of Congress. At the end of that time he was reelected and resumed his place in the councils of the nation. Senator Foster's wife was Jane Mebane Lytle, daughter of William Lytle (the founder of Murfreesboro) and granddaughter of Lord Baltimore.

Mrs. Ellen Foster (Cheatham) Graham died Jan. 19, 1921, in Columbia, Tenn., in the home of her son, Colonel Ephraim (Foster) Graham, who was at the time Professor of Military Science at the Columbia Military Institute.

Miss Anna Wright Graham, only daughter of Hon. John Meredith Graham and his wife, Mrs. Anna Elizabeth (Wright) Graham, was remarkable from early childhood, for loyal devotion to her family and for selflessness of aim, traits that have endeared her to relatives and friends as few other traits can. The life and character of her noble father inspired her mind with high ideals and filled her heart with idolatrous love for him. In her earliest girlhood, when reverses in fortune threatened him, she, the indulged child, insisted upon relieving him, as far as lay in her power, by earning her own living as a trained nurse. The idea seemed preposterous to the doting parent. But overcoming at last his anxious protestations and objections, she studied in Baltimore for the career and became a graduate nurse. In the practice of her humane profession, Miss Graham made scores of grateful, lifelong friends. Being now retired from the work in general, she enjoys the winters in the home of her brother, Mr. John Meredith Graham, Jr., at Rome, Ga. In summer she lives in her own attractive cottage on Lookout Mountain at Mentone, Ala., which (with filial love) she has dedicated to the memory of her father, keeping it open (as a memorial to him) to each and every one of his descendants who care to join her within its picturesque walls during the summer, and there, through renewed close association, strengthen the ties of affection that unites them in reverent memory of their honored ancestor, John Meredith Graham, Sr. Miss Anna Graham's facile pen is employed often in correspondence with the Rome newspapers and other writing for the press. Otherwise, her alert faculties find expression in all activities that bear upon the welfare of the community. Streets, roads, churches and schools all benefit by her interest in civic betterment. Her impartial co-operation is given to every plan for public improvement. She is, in a word, an unusual woman, pursuing, without ostentation, a widely beneficent career of selfless service.

John Meredith Graham, Jr., son of Hon. John Meredith Graham, Sr., and his wife, Mrs. Anna Elizabeth (Wright) Graham, follows in the footsteps of his father and his grandfather, Samuel Lowry Graham, in having won the respect and entire confidence of his contemporaries. The same example was before him in the bright records of his maternal grandfather, Judge Augustus Wright, who was the Representative in Congress of the district in which Rome, Ga., is situated. The social and business standing of John Meredith Graham, Jr., is second to that of

no man in Rome, Ga. President of the largest bank in the city and holding other offices of trust and honor, he is a citizen of whom Rome is proud. His handsome home is commandingly situated on an eminence overlooking the joining of the Etowah and Oostanaula rivers, that meet there to form the historic Coosa. Two of his attractive daughters have been educated at exclusive Virginia schools, both of whom are expert in athletic and aquatic sports. In recognition of her heroism Maybeth Graham was awarded the Carnegie medal for her daring feat in rescuing a drowning man on the Atlantic coast in 1925. The youngest daughter, Ann Bolling Graham, was named in support of the family tradition of descent from the Princess Pocahontas, through the Bolling family. Meredith Graham, the only son of John Meredith Graham, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Maybeth (Sullivan) Graham, is still young. Laura Miller Graham is their second daughter.

Samuel Lowery Graham, son of Hon. John M. Graham, Sr., and his wife, Mrs. Anna Elizabeth (Wright) Graham, married Miss Lila Berry, the charming sister of the Countess Rispoli of Italy, and of Mrs. Alexander Bonnyman of Knoxville, Tenn., and of Miss Martha Berry. Recently, in the East Room of the White House at Washington, President Coolidge presented to Miss Martha Berry the medal that had been awarded her by the Roosevelt Memorial Association for her great achievement as founder and director of the Berry Vocational Schools in the Southern Appalachian Mountains for the benefit of the children of that remote region. In presenting the medal the President said in part: "In building out of nothing a great educational institution, for the children of the mountains, you have contributed to your time one of its most creative achievements. Because of you, thousands have been released from the bondage of ignorance and countless other thousands in the generations to come will not walk in darkness, but in light. You have built your school by faith—faith in your vision, faith in God, who alone can make visions substantial."

I have seen the tiny cottage on the Berry estate in which Miss Martha Berry began her humanitarian work. It was the private schoolhouse of her childhood home where she and her sisters were tutored by their governess. Outgrowing those school days, Miss Martha Berry, with pity for the mountain children in the adjacent country, gathered about her as many as would come for Sunday school instruction. It was the seed from which sprang the full grown institution situated on the old Wright estate nearby, with its chapel, library, schoolhouse, industrial buildings and dormitories, bordering the broad winding streets with picturesque, vine-clad edifices, in which hundreds of happy children are re-

ceiving literary and vocational training to fit them for useful places in life. The products of their industry contribute to the maintenance of the plant and help to make it self-sustaining. Large donations of money to forward the work have been received from benevolent persons in all parts of the country.

The beautiful home of Miss Martha Berry's sister, Mrs. Lila (Berry) Graham, wife of Samuel Lowery Graham II, not far from the school, was burned in 1822 and has since been rebuilt in more modern style. The paternal home of the Berry sisters is a fine example of the ante-bellum Colonial, pillared house. Preserved in its original beauty, it stands undefaced by time on its terraced sward in the midst of a vast park of stately trees. The only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Lowery Graham II is winning out as an art student in the East. Her brother is still a youth.

Col. Edgar Jones Graham, son of Hon. John Meredith Graham, Sr., and his wife, Mrs. Ellen Foster (Cheatham) Graham, was born at "The Oaks," Pinewood, Hickman County, Tenn. He was educated in the public schools of Hickman County, followed by terms at "Battle Ground Academy," Franklin, Tenn., and the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Auburn, Ala. He was a member of the Kappa Alpha fraternity at school. While pursuing his chosen avocation of planting and stock raising, in maturer years, he was called to wider, more public duties as District School Director. In 1904-05 he was chairman of the Hickman County Democratic Executive Committee. In 1917 to 1921 he was a Senator in the State Legislature, having the honor to represent the same district in the Senate which had been so ably represented by his father. In 1918 he was President of the Middle Tennessee Farmers' Institute and a member of the Board of the State Fair. At the expiration of his term as President of the Farmers' Institute he was unanimously chosen to succeed himself in office. In the State Senate he was a recognized leader as chairman of the Committee on Agriculture and inaugurated much of the judicious legislation enacted in the interest of Tennessee farmers and farm lands. Allied with other public-spirited Senators, he made unceasing war on the evil of the political back tax machine. It was said that "on every roll call Senator Graham was found in opposition to the demands of the 'machine'." During two terms of the Legislature he was on the Ways and Means Committee, gaining a familiarity with the financial condition and needs of the commonwealth, which led to his election to the office of Comptroller of the State Treasury in 1923, to which he was re-elected in 1925. Col. Graham is a member of the Christian

Church and belongs to the orders of Odd Fellows and Masons, being a Scottish Rite, 33rd degree Mason, and is a Shriner and a Knight of Pythias.

During the World War, Col. Edgar J. Graham was chairman of the Draft Board of Hickman County, and was Colonel on the staff of Governor Tom C. Rye from 1915 to 1917. Having received a Colonel's commission as Colonel of the First Tennessee Infantry, he held himself ready for active service. Before his regiment was called out Congress passed a law refusing to accept any more National Guard quotas as a whole. Hoping then to get into a training camp, Col. Graham made application, but before this was effected, the Armistice was signed. May, 1917, he was appointed Adjutant-General of the State to succeed Gen. Rogan, who had been commissioned Colonel of the Second Tennessee National Guard, but he proved to be ineligible on account of being a member of the Legislature.

On April 26, 1905, Col. Edgar J. Graham was married by the Rev. R. Lin Cave to Miss Kate Nunnelly in the home of her father, Mr. ——— Nunnelly at Vernon, Hickman County, Tenn. Mr. Nunnelly was a capitalist and owner of the iron ore mines at Nunnelly Station on the Centerville branch of the N., C. & St. L. Ry. They established their home in Centerville, the county seat of Hickman County. Their two bright daughters (their only children) are graduates of Ward-Belmont College in Nashville. In the grammar school and high school, before entering college, neither of them ever stood below third in the class and usually held first place. The elder daughter, Mary Graham, has received no less than five medals for excellence in composition, oratory and highest class grade.

Lieut.-Col. Ephraim Foster Graham, of the regular army of the United States, was born in Hickman County, Tennessee, at "The Oaks," the home of his parents, Hon. John M. Graham, Sr., and Mrs. Ellen Foster (Cheatham) Graham. He was graduated from the Military Academy at West Point with the rank of Second Lieutenant, June 18, 1903. His promotions have been: 1911, First Lieutenant of Cavalry; 1916, Captain of Cavalry; 1917, Major of Infantry in the National Army; 1918, Lieutenant-Colonel in the United States Army; 1919, Professor of Military Science and Tactics at Columbia Military Institute in Columbia, Tenn., with the title of Major, and a few years later Professor of Military Science in the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn.

In 1916, while Ephraim Foster Graham was a Captain stationed at Fort Ethan Allen, he was ordered, immediately after war was declared against Germany, to join the Fourth U. S.

Cavalry in Honolulu. He made repeated and strenuous efforts to have the order rescinded and to be ordered instead to sail with the first troops to the seat of war in Europe. Failing in his effort to effect a change in orders, he sailed as in duty bound to Honolulu. There he did not relax his efforts to have himself sent to France and renewed his application to the War Department with vigor, but without success. He was finally ordered by cablegram to report for duty at Camp Bowie in the United States as Adjutant of the 36th Infantry. Later still he was transferred to Camp Funston as Assistant Chief of Staff, thence to the 309th Cavalry, and then to Fort Sam Houston, where he remained until the close of the war.

In athletics Colonel Ephraim Foster Graham has made a remarkable record. As a lad in Wallace's Universtiy School in Nashville he was captain of the football team. At West Point he was captain of the baseball team and member of the 10th Cavalry polo team for several years, being captain of the team in 1899. Acknowledged as one of the foremost polo players in America, as well as one of the most finished riders, he took part in the international polo matches of Fort Meyer, Washington City. An unusual distinction was his appointment by the War Department as one of five American cavalry experts to compete with military riders of the world at the International Horse Show in London, held in connection with the coronation ceremonies on the accession of King George V to the throne of the British Empire in 1911. In the same year, at Fort Myers, he won the first and third places in open jumping classes in the National Capital Horse Show. In various contests in horsemanship, in cross country racing, in jumping, flat racing, steeplechasing and polo he has won more than a dozen cups, and is considered one of the best pitchers West Point ever had. Colonel Foster Graham is still occasionally lured from his professor's chair at Sewanee to act as referee in important athletic contests in various states.

Colonel E. Foster Graham married in army circles the delightful Miss Frances Hoyle, daughter of Major-General Hoyle of the U. S. Army. Much will be expected from their children, who are heirs to blood of which they should be proud on every side. One of these extremely interesting children bears the name of Hoyle Graham.

In closing the account given of Hon. John M. Graham and his children, it should not be omitted that the last Senate committee on which he served made its report March 20, 1907, eighteen days before his death. His cousin, Hon. T. C. Gordon, was on the same committee, which was appointed under House Joint Resolution No. 15, to "investigate the State Archives." The re-



port of the commission recommended that "better quarters or rooms should be provided for this important branch of public service" and recommended "the purchase by the State, as soon as may be, of a building convenient to the Capitol, to be occupied by the State Archivist with the Archives and the gifts of General Thruston and the Tennessee Historical Society, by the Supreme Court of the State and the Court of Civil Appeals and the office of the State Librarian." They suggested the purchase of the Roman Catholic Bishop's residence and grounds opposite the Capitol as a suitable location. The recently erected magnificent War Memorial Building is the concrete outcome of their recommendation. We may think of it, in a way, as a memorial in our minds to the public spirit of these our two noble cousins of the Clack-Maclin-Cross-Gordon branch of the family tree.

### III

#### MRS. LOUISA POCAHONTAS (HELM) HALL Generation 7

Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Helm) Hall, daughter of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Hon. Meredith Helm, was one of the earliest students at the Columbia Institute. When quite young she was married to Mr. A. R. Hall, of Purdy, Tenn., who was one of the most successful business men of McNairy County and a man of unblemished reputation. His commercial contacts and control covered a considerable part of West Tennessee, including his home town of Purdy, in McNairy County.

William Thomas Hall, son of Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Helm) Hall and her husband, A. R. Hall, was a member of the Lake County Manufacturing Company in West Tennessee. He and his brothers were widely and favorably known as "the Hall brothers." They were wonderfully successful in the business of manufacturing and shipping lumber between distant points on the Mississippi River, accumulating large fortunes in the enterprise and sustaining a reputation for fair dealing and honest methods which proved them worthy sons of a worthy father. The grain of their character also showed them to be "chips off the old block" from the Clack-Maclin-Cross tree, a tree that is sound at the heart and whose branches have not begun to wither.

Robert Meredith Hall, son of Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Helm) Hall and her husband, A. R. Hall, was a member of the Lake County Manufacturing Company, of which he was the founder and the president. He was also conspicuous as a founder of banks and builder of railroads in the part of the State in which he lived. In a large section of West Tennessee his constructive

activities resulted in the C. M. & G. R. R., of which he was the builder, owner and president, and of the B. & W. R. R., and of the Dyersburg Compress Company, of which he was president and builder of the compress; also the First National Bank of Dyersburg, of which he was founder and president for twenty years. His business interests, being large and varied, extended far into other states of the Union. When the Samuel Lowery Graham estate was sold he purchased "The Oaks," the luxurious home of his Graham cousins, and thus it did not pass into stranger hands. He now lives in Nashville, retired from business. Robert Meredith Hall received a good public school education, supplemented with a term at Washington and Lee University during the presidency of the immortal General Robert E. Lee.

Captain Charles Allen Hall, of whom little data has been furnished, has been noticed in the genealogical table as a Captain in the Spanish-American War and a member of the Lake County Manufacturing Company, which was the stave and heading business of the Hall Brothers.

Hon. Frank Sampson Hall, son of Robert Meredith Hall and his wife, Mrs. Kate Sampson Hall, has won distinction as the Speaker of the House of Representatives in the Tennessee Legislature, of which he was a prominent member. It is inherent in the sap of the old family tree from which he sprang to produce law-makers as well as soldiers. He was recently a candidate for nomination as the Democratic candidate for Congress to fill the place that had been long held with great honor to the family of his cousin, Hon. Lemuel Phillips Padgett. Though defeated in this, it is safe to predict for Frank Sampson Hall a fine future for the exercise of his marked talents. He is now State Commissioner of Finance and Taxation. He married Miss Pauline Clarke, whose father was a talented lawyer of Centerville, Tenn. His sister, Miss Katherine Hall, is a leading member of the Study Club in Nashville.

#### IV

#### MRS. REBECCA (HELM) BOWEN Generation 7

Mrs. Rebecca (Helm) Bowen, the daughter of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Mayor Meredith Helm, of Columbia, Tenn., was born in the home of her parents. She was graduated from the Columbia Institute in 1844, not many years after it was founded by the Rev. James Hervy Otey (afterwards the first Bishop of Tennessee) and Rev. Leonidas Polk (afterwards Bishop of Louisiana and Lieutenant-General in the Confederate States Army. Rebecca Helm was particularly pleas-

ing in appearance and was gifted as a conversationalist. She married Achilles Bowen, who was recently returned from West Point Military Academy, where he had been graduated as an officer in the Regular Army of the United States. In 1861 he tendered his services to the Confederate States Army, in which he held the rank of Major of Engineers. After the war he was known as "the finest mathematician in Maury County." Major and Mrs. Bowen lived on a beautiful estate about eight miles from Columbia, where their twelve children were reared under the sweet motherly care of Mrs. Rebecca (Helm) Bowen with a patience and self-effacement that was admirable.

George Helm, son of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Mayor Meredith Helm, was one of the 30,000 Tennesseans who enlisted for the Mexican War upon the call of President James K. Polk for 2,800 soldiers from his home State, thus gaining for Tennessee the proud title of "The Volunteer State," though this was far from the first time her sons had shown the like eagerness for patriotic service at the call to arms.

Thomas Helm, son of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Mayor Meredith Helm, was postmaster of Rome, Ga., where the handsome post office is a substantial reminder of his public service in securing its erection. It is an outstanding ornament to the City between the Rivers.

D. C. Helm, son of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Mayor Meredith Helm, was always called by his first initial, D. His full name is thought to be Drury Cross Helm. He was the first conductor on the L. & N. R. R. completed between Nashville and Columbia in 1852. Later he was a pharmacist in Columbia, for which profession he had been educated. His manner was cultured, his heart kind and his tastes refined. Through his wife, Mrs. Ella (Young) Helm, his children are closely related to the Pillows, the Bairds and other prominent Maury County families.

## V

Mrs. Sarah Polk (Helm) Anderson, daughter of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Mayor Meredith Helm, was born in Columbia, Tenn., where she married Major Frank Garrison Anderson, an officer in the Confederate Army, while the Confederates were in occupation of Columbia before its occupation by the Federals in 1862. Speaking of her in a recent letter, her son, Mr. Thomas Anderson, of New York, said: "She was named after the wife of President James K. Polk, who with her husband (the future President) were her God parents." He continues, saying: "She married my father, Colonel Frank Garrison Anderson, at the breaking out of the Civil War. My parents emi-

grated to Texas in 1870, and I was the youngest and only survivor of five children, two of whom died in infancy."

Before President Polk went from his Columbia residence (still standing) to the White House, he was a neighbor and personal friend of Mrs. Anderson's father, Mayor Helm, who was Polk's staunch political supporter. In after years, Mr. Helm's daughter, Sarah, was as a young girl the object of many kind attentions from her godmother, the gracious widow of the President, Mrs. Sarah (Childress) Polk.

Thomas Helm Anderson, son of Mrs. Sarah Polk (Helm) Anderson and her husband, Colonel Frank Garrison Anderson, C. S. A., attained early prominence in New Orleans as a lawyer, and later became the attorney for large corporations and notable private citizens. His legal ability being appreciated by the great London Globe and Liverpool Insurance Company, he was appointed general attorney for the company in the United States, with offices in New York City, where he and his family (who are said to be very lovely and interesting) live.

Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm and her husband, Hon. Meredith Helm, are buried in Rose Hill Cemetery at Columbia, Tenn.

## IX

MRS. MARIE LOUISE BOLLING (CROSS) KEEZEE  
Generation 6

Marie Louise Bolling Cross, daughter of John Bolling Cross and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross, was married in the home of her sister, Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm about the year 1837, a year after the death of their mother and the removal of her father to Madison County, Tennessee. Hardly two years after her marriage she died in Columbia. It is said that the handsome residence in the suburbs of the city now owned by Mrs. Florence Hatcher, was built for her as a bride by her husband, Col. Keezee. The tradition of descent from Pocahontas was fresh and clear in mind in the family at the time she received her middle name of Bolling. It cannot be doubted that her father's grandmother, Mrs. Sally (Clack) Maclin, in association with whom he had grown to manhood, had impressed the story of her lineage upon her grandson, who was at pains to preserve it in the naming of his own children, as will be seen in a glance at the genealogical table under his name in this chronicle. Dying so young, Mrs. Marie Louise Bolling (Cross) Keezee left only one child, her infant son, John William Keezee.

## I

Her husband, Col. Thomas Woodfin Keeze, was born in Virginia, Aug. 21, 1816, the son of John William Keezee and Martha Woodfin, and grandson of George Keezee and Fanny Fraser. In the note book of his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Susan Reynolds (Johnson) Keezee, was found the following account of him: "When Thomas Woodfin Keezee grew to manhood he left the impulse to go West, and came to Maury County, Tennessee. There he married Marie Louise B. Cross, the daughter of John B. Cross, and made the town of Columbia their lifelong home. Their only child, John William Keezee, was born, and when he was only a few months old his mother died. The babe was placed under the care of an aunt (Mary Jane Keezee, who was Mrs. Cameron, of Richmond, Va.) until the second marriage of his father to Miss Elvira Narcissa Nelson of the town of Columbia. Thomas Woodfin Keezee was a man respected and admired by all who knew him. He held offices of honor and trust. He was seventy years of age when death came." He died after the close of the War between the States. Another extract from the note book is as follows: "John William Keezee, son of Marie Louise B. (Cross) Keezee,

was born Aug. 8, 1837, in Columbia, Tenn. He grew to manhood in his native town and there received his education in Jackson College. When scarcely twenty-one he married Miss Louisa D. Drane, of Clarksville, Tenn. In 1858 he came to Phillips County, Arkansas, and bought a home to which he brought his bride. Shortly after the beginning of the Civil War he joined the Southern army. Within a year after enlisting death claimed his first wife. His babies were committed to the care of grandparents in another state. He continued to serve his country four years until the surrender. John William Keezee was at first with General N. B. Forrest's command, then being transferred to the West, Mississippi Division, he was Adjutant of Major-General Dobbins' brigade, following which he was staff officer on Major-General Hindman's staff. He held the commission of Captain on the staff of General Hindman. Jan. 23, 1866, he married Miss Susan Reynolds Johnson, of Phillips County, Arkansas (daughter of George Reynolds Johnson, who was born in Davidson County, Tennessee, and his wife, Martha Ann Ernel, who was born Dec. 8, 1821, at Newbern, N. C.). At various times he, John William Keezee, was honored by his country and his state in an official capacity. He served with Governor Fishback, also with ex-Senator Barry, on the Board of Trustees of the Arkansas Industrial University at Fayetteville, Ark., in 1889. An account of his service in the State Legislature was written by Senator James Wood in the Supplement of his paper, the 'Lee County Courier,' bearing date June 11, 1904."

## II

Hon. John William Keezee, Captain in the Confederate States Army, son of Mrs. Marie Louise Bolling (Cross) Keezee and her husband, Col. Thomas Woodfin Keezee, was a frequent visitor at Gordon's Ferry and "Cottage Hill," the homes of his mother's aunt, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, and her cousin, Maj. Bolling Gordon, during his schoolboy years in Columbia (being a great favorite in the entire family connection). His name lingered among them for many a year after he had married and gone to live in Arkansas, and being often and affectionately spoken by those who had known him, became familiar to the generation who had never seen him. His first wife, Mrs. Louisa (Drane) Keezee, died at "Cypress Plains," their home in Arkansas, Sept. 5, 1862.

## III

Mrs. Eliza Jane (Keezee) Wooldridge, daughter of John William Keezee and his wife, Mrs. Louisa (Drane) Keezee, visited relatives in Columbia, Tenn., before her marriage to Mr. Walter Parish Wooldridge of that place, where she attracted admiration

as a charming, fashionable belle. Soon after her marriage she came under the influence of a minister of the gospel, who was a truly consecrated "man of God," and from that time her thoughts were turned away from the vanities of life to dwell rather on spiritual realities. As a member of St. Peter's Episcopal Church in Columbia she has been faithful to her vision and devoted to all good works. As President of the King's Daughters she has been instrumental in benefiting hundreds of people of every church, class and condition. It was largely through her efforts and her unwavering faith that funds were raised for building the splendidly equipped, up-to-date King's Daughters Hospital in Columbia. Altogether her life has been a holy dedication of service to God and humanity. Her husband, Dr. Walter P. Wooldridge, is the druggist per excellence of Columbia. He may well be styled "the beloved man" of the beautiful little city in the "Dimple of the Universe." Through his unvarying courtesy and helpful kindnesses he has probably more warm personal friends and well-wishers than any man in Maury County. Wooldridge's Drug Store is the rendezvous of all the best in the town and county. It is, indeed, such a prominent feature of Columbia life that for nearly half a century past it might have been termed the social center of the community. Both through his father and his grandfather he has the inheritance of staunch Southern fidelity, both having won distinction as brave Southern soldiers and "defenders of the faith" steadfast in Southern principles.

Mrs. Louise (Wooldridge) Capers, daughter of Mrs. Eliza Jane Keezee Wooldridge, is a charming representative of the womanly graces that inhere in her mother's family. Her husband, the Rev. Walter B. Capers, is one of the most intelligent, eloquent and devoted priests in the ministry of the Episcopal Church of America. For some years he was the rector of St. Peter's Church in Columbia, and president of the Columbia Institute. Under his wise and liberal management the school flourished and maintained its long-standing reputation for scholastic and social training on the highest level. In this, and in all other important positions he has occupied, Mr. Capers has but exercised the superior gifts of mind and traits of character that had descended to him from his noble father, the Rt. Rev. Bishop Ellison B. Capers, and his grandfather, the Rt. Rev. Bishop William Capers, of South Carolina—the same endowments that had elevated his brother, the Rev. William Capers, Jr., to the bishopric of Texas. Rev. Walter B. Capers was likewise of the mental and moral fiber of which bishops are made, having been confidently spoken of as the next Bishop Coadjutor of Tennessee just before he accepted a call to the Episcopal Church in Jackson, Miss.

## IV

Thomas Woodfin Keezee, Jr., son of John William Keezee and his wife, Mrs. Louisa (Drane) Keezee, married Miss Susan Huntington Polk, the daughter of Colonel Allen Jones Polk and his wife, Mrs. Anna Clark (Fitzhugh) Polk. Colonel Allen J. Polk was the son of Dr. William Polk and his wife, Mrs. Mary Polk, of Columbia, Tenn., and the nephew of the Rt. Rev. Bishop Leonidas Polk, of Louisiana, the "fighting bishop," Lieutenant-General Leonidas Polk, C. S. A., who fell with his face to the foe on Pine Mountain in Georgia. ("A Genealogical History," by Colonel Cadwallader Jones, p. 85.) The Polks of Columbia, who were in their day the first citizens of Maury County, were descended from a long line of ancestors who were illustrious in the history of both Tennessee and North Carolina. The ancestry of Mrs. Mary (Long) Polk, the mother of Colonel Allen J. Polk, was equally distinguished. My revered and beloved friend, Mrs. Mary (Long) Polk, lived to a great age in Columbia, where she was known as one of the loveliest ladies of the land, a rare example of aristocratic womanliness—a pattern by which to learn to grow old gracefully. Yet she did not excel, in graciousness and charm, her daughter, Mrs. Mary Jones (Polk) Branch, in whose home I was married and who honored me by calling me her "eldest daughter." Since this was written, Mr. Thomas Woodfin Keezee, Jr., died at his home in Helena, Ark., in January, 1928.

## V

Mrs. Annie Keezee (Richardson) Cherry, daughter of Mrs. Annie Sue (Keezee) Richardson and her husband, Dr. Willis Moss Richardson, married Lewis Williamson Cherry, Jr., of Little Rock, Ark. Mrs. Annie Keezee (Richardson) Cherry has been of great assistance in furnishing information that threw light on obscure portions of family history embraced in this chronicle. By arduous work in examining old records and corresponding with various persons and organizations, she has untangled several hopeless snarls in the ascending lines. Her interest has never flagged. Her energy has never failed. We have her to thank for much of what has been rescued from oblivion. Perhaps she has been stimulated by the wish to prove that her ancestry is as fine as that of her husband, every branch of whose line is truly remarkable. It follows:

(1) Lewis Williamson Cherry, Jr., born Dec. 16, 1893, Little Rock, Ark., brother of George Denison Cherry and Carolyn Vandegrift (Cherry) McDosell). Lewis Williamson Cherry, Jr.'s World War record: He volunteered May 14, 1917, and was the nineteenth man to report at Fort Logan H. Root for the first



officers' training camp; was graduated Second Lieutenant, Field Artillery; sent to Camp McArthur, Waco, Texas; member of Battery D, 121st Field Artillery, 32nd Division; sailed for France from Hoboken, Jan. 13, 1918, on the St. Paul; sent to F. A. S., Saumer, France, then transferred to 26th Division, 101st Field Artillery, Toul Sector, April 19, 1918. Date of honorable discharge, June 30, 1919, Camp Mills, New York.

Son of

(2) Lewis Williamson Cherry, Sr., born Nov. 22, 1858, Memphis, Tenn.; died Little Rock, Ark., June 11, 1922; married Dec. 8, 1891, Little Rock, Ark. He was president of the Little Rock School Board of Directors two terms; president State National Bank seven years; organizer and president People's Building and Loan Association many years and up to his death. (See Hempstead's History of Arkansas, p. 858). Married Lina Vandergrift Denison, born December, 1872, Little Rock, Ark. She is a member of the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, National Society of the Colonial Dames of America in Arkansas, Hereditary Order of Descendants of Colonial Governors prior to 1750, General Society of Mayflower Descendants in New York, the Order of the Crown of America, the Order of the Daughters of the Barons of Runnemede, and the National Society of Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America.

Daughter of

George Wilson Denison, born Aug. 10, 1840, Sackett Harbor, N. Y.; died March 7, 1916, Little Rock, Ark. He was a member of the Seventy-first Regiment, New York Militia, and served with this organization at the time of the beginning of the Civil War. He was appointed Register of the United States Land Office for Arkansas, July, 1865, by President Andrew Johnson, and served eleven years, and then resigned to attend to private business. He married Olivia Cochran Vandergrift, born March 18, 1846, McDonough, Del.

Son of

Leonard Denison, born Jan. 1, 1792, Stonington, Conn.; died March 11, 1879, Sackett Harbor, N. Y. He, with his own steamboats and sailing vessels during the War of 1812, transported troops, cannon and supplies, etc., for the United States Government. He was Collector of the Port of Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., and he held other public offices. He married Phoebe Augusta Ely, born June 5, 1801, New York City; died July 26, 1878, Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. She is descended from Josiah Ward, George and Joseph Hubbard, George Clark, Reynold Marvin,

Capt. Richard Ely, Wm. Hyde, Henry Wolcott, Matthew Griswold, Thomas Gardner, Thomas Stanton, Robert Lay, Capt. George Denison, Nathanel Durkee, Kenelm Winslow, Samuel Baker—these having Colonial and Revolutionary records.

Son of

Peleg Denison, born July 6, 1755, Stonington, Conn.; died May 20, 1800, Stonington, Conn. He was descended from Rev. James Noyes, Joseph Brown, Thomas Stanton, Dr. Thomas Lord, Gov. John Sanford, Gov. Peleg Sanford, Gov. Wm. Hutchinson, Gov. William Coddington, Thomas Wise, Capt. George Denison, Capt. John Gorham, John Howland, Lieut. Thomas Minor and Capt. James Avery. He married Mary Gray, born 1757, Stonington, Conn.; died July, 1837, Albany, N. Y. She is descended from Thomas Mason, Thomas Stanton, Capt. George Denison, Wm. Cheeseborough, Samuel Gray, Philip Langdon, Lion Gardiner, Samuel King.

Son of

Joseph Denison, Jr., born Sept. 21, 1707, Stonington, Conn.; died Feb. 15, Stonington, Conn. He was Justice of the Peace for New London County, Connecticut, 1776. In those days a Justice of the Peace had a larger jurisdiction than a judge today. He married Mrs. Bridget (Noyes) Wheeler, bapt. on Aug. 1, 1725, Stonington, Conn.; died ———.

Daughter of

Capt. Thomas Noyes, born Aug. 15, 1679, Stonington, Conn. He was Deputy from Stonington to Connecticut General Assembly, 1713-17-25-29-33; commissioned Captain First Train Band of Stonington, May, 1723. He married Elizabeth Sanford, born 1685, Portsmouth, R. I.; died Oct. 23, 1762, Stonington, Conn.

Daughter of

Gov. Peleg Sanford, born May 10, 1639, Portsmouth, R. I.; died ———, Newport, R. I. He was Captain Troop of Horse, 1667; Major, 1679; Deputy to General Assembly, 1670; Assistant, 1667-68-69-77-78; Agent to England, 1677-83; General Treasurer, 1678-79-80; Governor of Rhode Island, 1680-81-82; Lieutenant-Colonel, 1687; appointed Judge of Admiralty by Her Majesty 1698, but did not serve. He married on Dec. 1, 1674, at Newport, R. I., Mary Coddington, born May 16, 1654, Newport, R. I.; died March, 1693, Newport, R. I. She was the daughter of Gov. William Coddington, a founder of Mass. Bay Colony; Assistant, 1629; Treasurer, 1634; Deputy, 1636-37; a founder of Portsmouth, R. I., 1638; of Newport, 1639; Judge, 1638-40; Governor of Portsmouth and Newport, 1640-47; Assistant, 1647, 1666, 1667; President of Colony, 1648; Commissioner to New

York; 1656-1663; named in Royal Charter, 1663; Deputy, 1666; Deputy Governor, 1673-1674; Governor of Rhode Island, 1674-1676-1678.

Son of

Gov. John Sanford, born \_\_\_\_\_, England; died \_\_\_\_\_. He was a founder of Rhode Island; one of the original proprietors of Aquidneck, 1638; Lieutenant, March, 1644; Assistant, 1647-1649; President, 1653, of Portsmouth and Newport, R. I. He married Bridget Hutchinson, bapt. Jan. 15, 1618-19 in Alford, England, died \_\_\_\_\_, 1698, Portsmouth, R. I.

Daughter of

Gov. Wm. Hutchinson, Bapt. Aug. 14, 1586, in Alford, Eng.; died \_\_\_\_\_, 1642, Boston, Mass. He was eighteenth Governor of Massachusetts; Deputy from Boston to Massachusetts General Court, 1635-36, five terms; Judge of Aquidneck, 1639 (title changed to Governor, 1640); Assistant, 1640; Treasurer of Aquidneck, 1638. He married Ann Marbury, Bapt. July 30, 1591, Alford, Eng.; massacred with four of her children by Indians, 1643, Split Rock, N. Y. The National Society of Colonial Dames of America in the State of New York have placed a bronze tablet on this rock to her memory, unveiled May 3, 1911. (See the tragedy of Anne Hutchinson, from the "Journal of American History," Vol. 5, 1911, No. 111, third quarter.) She is descended from Charlemagne, Roger Bigod, Hugh Bigod and Richard de Clare.

Lewis Williamson Cherry, Sr. (see "(2)" Supra), the only son and surviving issue of Calvin Washington Cherry, born Feb. 15, 1821, Cherryville, Wilson County, Tenn.; died March 17, 1861, Memphis, Tenn.; married Sarah Blount Williamson, May 12, 1857, at "Inverness," Fayette County, Tenn.; died July 16, 1912, near Mason, Tipton County, Tenn.

Daughter of

Lewis P. Williamson, born April 23, 1801, Pea Hill, Northampton County, N. C.; died Oct. 14, 1865, Memphis, Tenn.; married Jan. 15, 1824, at Edenton, Chowan County, N. C.; died June 1, 1870, Memphis, Tenn. She is descended from Robin Jones, Isaac Cobb, Daniel Allen, Col. Thomas Montfort, Col. Richard Bland, Col. William Randolph, Col. Benj. Hill, Daniel Latham, Wm. Littlejohn, Capt. James Blount, Henry Willis, John Davis, John Burton, George Durant, Thomas Jooke, Capt. Nicholas Crisp, representing Revolutionary and Colonial services.

Son of

Benjamin Williamson, born \_\_\_\_\_, Pea Hill, Northampton County, N. C.; died \_\_\_\_\_, 1927; married Sept. 15, 1798,

to Mary E. McCulloch, born \_\_\_\_\_, July 15, 1854, Fayette County, Tenn.

Daughter of

Benjamin McCulloch, born \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_. He belonged to the Committee of Safety of Halifax, N. C., 1774; elected to the Assembly 1775, and to Congress 1776; was a legislator for Halifax County, 1781-1782; State Senator, 1783-1788. He married on \_\_\_\_\_, Sarah Stokes, born \_\_\_\_\_, died \_\_\_\_\_.

Daughter of

David Stokes, born Oct. 23, 1707; died Sept. 12, 1794, Lunenburg County, Va. He was of Charles City County, Va., and was Colonel of Virginia Regiment of Militia, 1776-1782, and was one of the first justices (1746) when Lunenburg was first made a county. He married Sarah Montfort, born Feb. 3, 1717, Halifax Copnty, N. C.; died April 9, 1800.

Daughter of

Robert Montfort, born \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_; married Annie Bland, born Aug. 15, 1735, "Jordans," Virginia; died \_\_\_\_\_.

Daughter of

Col. Richard Bland, Jr., of Jordons Point, Va.; born May 6, 1710; died Oct. 26, 1776. Member of the Committee of Safety; delegate to first Continental Congress, Philadelphia, 1774-1775. He married Anne Poythress, born Dec. 13, 1712; died April 8, 1756.

Son of

Richard Bland, Sr., of Jordon's Point, Va.; born Aug. 11, 1665, "Berkley," Va.; died April, 1720; buried at "Westover," Virginia; married (1711) Elizabeth Randolph, born 1695, "Turkey Island," Henrico County, Va.; died Jan. 22, 1719, Jordan's Point, Va.

Daughter of

Col. Wm. Randolph, Gent., born 1651, "Morton Hall," Warwickshire, England; died April 15, 1711, Turkey Island, Henrico County, Va. He was Clerk of Henrico County, Va., 1683-1711; Member of House of Burgesses, 1685-1699-1703-1705, and again in 1710; Speaker of the House, 1690; Clerk of the House, 1702; Attorney General, 1796, and of the Royal Council a member. There is on file in Henrico Court House a paper dated 1698, bearing signature and a fine impression of his arms. He married in 1680, Mary Isham, born \_\_\_\_\_, Bermuda Hundred, on James River, Virginia; died \_\_\_\_\_.

Mrs. Annie Keezee (Richardson) Cherry has taken active part in the work of the Junior League in Little Rock, which interests itself in conducting a "Baby Welfare Station." They supply free milk to under-nourished infants and conduct a loan closet from which poor children are clothed and poor mothers supplied with beds, linens, towels, soap, powder and other necessities for the new-born babies, a co-operative work that is expressive of the broad Christianity of our time. In her relations as daughter and wife, Mrs. Annie Keeze Cherry has exhibited the fidelity, devotion and courage that have characterized her race.

## MRS. ELIZABETH CLACK (CROSS) BURTON

## Generation 6

Elizabeth Clack Cross, the youngest of the sixteen children of John Bolling Cross and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross, linked the maiden name of her great-grandmother, Mrs. Sallie (Clack) Maclin, with that of Cross, according to a custom for which genealogists should be distinctly thankful, as it leads to the solution of many a puzzle. Being much younger than her sisters, Mrs. Helm and Mrs. McCaw, she was one of her father's children who were sent to live with their aunt, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, after the death of their mother in 1836. The only daughter of Mrs. Elizabeth Clack (Cross) Burton was Annie Elizabeth Burton, who married Mr. Samuel Daimwood, of Maury County, Tenn., and lives near Columbia. Though Mrs. Daimwodo is in feeble health, her still bright mind distinctly holds memory of the innumerable times she heard the "Maclin sisters" mentioned in the family, in her youth, and the references made to her great-great grandfather, Judge William Maclin (their father), for whom her uncle, Maclin Cross, and her great-uncle, Maclin Cross, Sr., had been named. It was accepted as a matter of common knowledge among her older relatives that their earliest known American ancestress was Pocahontas, the daughter of the Powhatan. She remembers having heard that both of her grandparents were of the Bolling-Pocahontas descent, and were cousins, but is not sure if this was said of her grandparents, John Bolling Cross and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross, or if it referred to her great-grandparents, Richard Cross and his wife, Mrs. Anna (Maclin) Cross. Since it has been definitely proved that Mrs. Anna (Maclin) Cross' mother, Mrs. Sallie (Clack) Maclin, made claim to this strain of blood, it is reasonably certain that Mrs. Annie Elizabeth (Burton) Daimwood's great-grandparents, Richard Cross and his wife, Mrs. Annie (Maclin) Cross, were the pair who were cousins. The Armstrongs came to America (North Carolina) from the north of Ireland. It was a branch of that family who came west of the Allghanies very early in the settlement of the North Carolina counties in that region. The grandson of the emigrant, Robert Armstrong I, was Robert Armstrong III, historically known as "Trooper Armstrong," who was conspicuous as master of ceremonies at the Treaty of Sycamore Shoals at the time Col. Richard Henderson acquired Indian title to the immense Transylvania domain, in 1775. His son, John

Armstrong, was in charge of the land office established by North Carolina for distribution of its western land among grantees. "John Armstrong's Land Office," as it was universally called, was opened in 1783 for appropriation of the whole of the present bounds of Tennessee. It was closed in 1784, after which lands in Duck River Valley were never again subject to entry until the Indian title to that region was finally extinguished by treaty in 1805-1806. Very few persons, if any, settled in Maury County before 1807, though Colonel Joseph Brown and some others had located lands near the present city of Columbia in 1804-5. Robert Armstrong III, the Revolutionary War "Trooper," married Elizabeth Weir, daughter of the noted patriot, Colonel Samuel Weir, who was Colonel in the War of 1812, Captain in the battle of King's Mountain, Clerk of the "Free State of Franklin," member of the first Constitutional Convention, and Representative in the first Legislature of Tennessee. Mrs. Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cross is believed to be either the daughter or the granddaughter of Robert Armstrong III and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Weir) Armstrong, from whom she took her name. The home of her parents was on Obed River, in that part of the country where Colonel Weir and his intimate friend, General John Sevier, had large landed possessions.

## MRS. REBECCA (PHILLIPS) PADGETT

## Generation 7

Mrs. Rebecca (Phillips) Padgett, daughter of Mrs. Rebecca (Cross) Phillips and her husband, Lemuel Phillips, was the wife of Hon. John B. Padgett, who for twenty years was the universally respected and trusted Clerk of the Maury County Circuit Court in Columbia, Tenn. Before her marriage, Rebecca Phillips, a remarkably handsome, dark-eyed brunette, had many admirers and suitors. Equally with her glowing dark complexion she had inherited from her remote ancestress, the Indian Princess (who was noted for the tenderness and sweetness of her nature) a kind and pitying heart. During the War between the States many a sick or wounded soldier suffering in the impoverished hospital at Columbia, blessed her for her tender ministrations and remembered her with life-long gratitude. In this improvised hospital (of which Mrs. Mary (Long) Polk was the organizer and president) every possible care and attention was given by the noble women of the city to the helpless soldiers, not only the Confederates, but just as solicitously to the sick and wounded "Yankees," as the Northern invaders were called throughout the South.

## HON. LEMUEL PHILLIPS PADGETT, M. C.

## Generation 8

Lamuel Phillips Padgett, son of Mrs. Rebecca (Phillips) Padgett and her husband, Hon. John B. Padgett, was born on the suburban estate of his parents, near Columbia, Tenn., which is still owned by his family. He was graduated from Erskine College, in South Carolina, in 1876. After completing his studies for the profession he began the practice of law in his native city, where he soon took high rank at a bar traditionally noted for the talent of its members, and was regarded as one of the ablest of advocates, remarkable for his clear perception of the "points" in a case and his lucid explanations before judge and jury. In 1884 he was a Presidential elector on the Cleveland and Hendricks ticket. In 1898 he was (following the custom of his tribe) a State Senator; in 1911 he was elected to the National Congress from the Seventh District of Tennessee, where for eleven successive terms he served with exceptional faithfulness and ability, twenty-one years. In 1911 he was made chairman of the Naval Affairs Committee of the House of Representatives, in which capacity he won more than National fame. At the time of his



death he was the ranking Democrat on the committee and was Dean of the Tennessee delegation in Congress. No man stood more faithfully by President Wilson in the trying times of the World War than Mr. Padgett. He accompanied the President on the ship "George Washington" to Europe as one of his advisors on naval affairs. At another time he was detailed on a special mission of inspection in Atlantic and Pacific waters. He was said to be more conversant with the affairs of the navy than any man in Washington during his eight years of service on the naval committee. Both the President and the Secretary of the Navy looked to him for sound advice and correct information on matters connected with that department. During his long and intimate touch with the business of navy repairs, supplies, etc., when it would have been easy for his hand to stray into the public funds and for his ear (held close to the ground) to catch advance information, to his personal profit, no hint of graft nor suspicion of self-serving ever sullied his fair name. At home his popularity was so great that even after his death, when it was well known that he had died in Washington City the day before the primary nominations for Congress were held in Tennessee, his friends could not be induced to erase his name from the ticket and voted for him in such numbers that, though known to be dead, he was again chosen as Representative in Congress of the Seventh District. It was a situation unparalleled in Tennessee's history and it is not recalled that it ever occurred before in America. At the time of his death in Washington, on Aug. 2, 1922, special honors were accorded his memory. A delegation of honor, consisting of nine members of the Senate and the House and two Admirals of the Navy were detailed to accompany the body to Columbia in a special car provided by the Government. His death, from pleural pneumonia, occurred on the eve of his election to succeed himself in Congress for a twelfth term. The limelight beat unsought, though full, upon the illustrious career of Hon. L. P. Padgett. He occupied a conspicuous position among the Congressmen of his time, being as highly esteemed by the Republicans as by the Democratic side of the House. His quietly exerted influence on men and measures was acknowledged to be strong. He was credited with having inclined President Wilson to locate the Government nitrate plant at Muscle Shoals. In private life Mr. Padgett was gentle, unostentatious and clean, having no bad habits whatever. He was a life-long member of the Garden Street Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Columbia. His services to the United States Naval Department were unreservedly praised by the Secretary of the Navy, Hon. Josephus Daniels, in a speech before the Lions' Club at Nashville, when, in part, he said: "I wish to say that the contribu-

tion which Tennessee made to the preparation of the Navy to do its part in the war (World War) is largely due to the great statesmanship of Lemuel Phillips Padgett. There is no man in Washington, there is no Admiral in the Navy, and there has never been a Secretary of the Navy in twenty-five years who knew so much about the Navy or whose technical knowledge was so exact, or who was so sensible or far-sighted as was Mr. Padgett, a product of your own State. . . . He had the vision in 1915 to have enacted a naval bill which provided more ships and more money than any bill ever passed by any legislative body in the history of the world." In response to a resolution offered by Mr. Padgett's successor, Hon. Clarence W. Turner, in the House of Representatives, Aug. 15, 1922, Jan. 21, 1923, was set apart for memorial exercises in honor of Hon. Lemuel P. Padgett, who had died in Washington, D. C., Aug. 2, 1922. In the course of the exercises Representative Schuyler Otis Bland, of Virginia, said: "Members on both sides of the aisle knew that statements made by him (Padgett) as facts needed no verification, that he spoke only what he knew, and that always he spoke the truth without equivocation of any kind. When Mr. Padgett spoke as of his knowledge no one doubted. So it was that his influence grew daily and reached not only his colleagues here, but all branches of official life. He was a man wholly free from ostentation. There was nothing affected about him. He was patient at all times and one of the kindest, tenderest and most generous of men. Never obtruding himself, yet he was ever prompt to take up the cudgels when duty demanded. Mr. Padgett's candor, his experience, his fidelity, and above all, his truth, were predominant characteristics. And so he won the esteem of those to whom he was politically opposed and of those with whom he was affiliated. Confidence and esteem merged into love. His people loved him. His presence here was ever a pleasure, and his departure left our hearts heavy. In the chronicles of this body will be found Mr. Padgett's best memorial. When the glorious record of the United States Navy in the World War shall have been written, the work of Mr. Padgett at the head of the great Committee on Naval Affairs in this House will appear on every page. He was ever the Navy's friend, and America's proud place on the seas was in part his work."

Representative Frederick H. Gillett, of Massachusetts, among other eloquent remarks, said: "Mr. Padgett was for years a member of the Committee on Naval Affairs and in the eyes of the House became identified with that committee. He was its chairman during the World War when the importance of that committee rose to its climax and when its activity was so great and so

incessant, and he early convinced the House that he was a master of his subject. He could explain and clarify the most obtruse naval problems. I counted him one of the strongest and most influential members of the House."

Representative Frederick C. Hicks, of New York, testified of him that, while the paths of his public life were crowned with honors and vested with responsibilities and opportunities, modesty and self-effacement were prevailing traits of his character, and no stain of personal greed or private profit ever marred his record. His hands were never soiled with the betrayal of a public or a private trust."

Hon. Mr. Thomas S. Butler, of Pennsylvania, who had been associated for years with Mr. Padgett in work on the Naval Affairs Committee, said of him: "During his long service here he either wrote or assisted others in writing every law affecting the Navy, both persons and things. I am not overstating his capacity when I say that no man within my knowledge has ever shown such dissecting powers as were at his command. All in all he was the best of us engaged in a common undertaking."

Speaking of the value of Mr. Padgett's work to the mothers and fathers of the soldiers America sent over-seas during the World War, Representative Phillip D. Swing, of California, said: "No one can estimate the number of lives his work saved in the late war, but this much we do know, that when time came for us to send over hundreds of thousands, yes, millions of boys to the other side, our navy—his navy—was ready and able to convey those boys across the perilous seas, surrounded on every hand by impending danger, without the loss of a single life. Many a mother's heart is duly grateful that her boy was taken over and brought back without disaster upon that ocean voyage. His efforts in behalf of an adequate navy made this great achievement possible, and as long as that war is remembered, Lemuel Phillips Padgett will be remembered also."

The address of Representative William B. Oliver, of Alabama, laid special emphasis on two phases of the life of Mr. Padgett. After dwelling upon his career as a legislator in his relations to the Navy, Mr. Oliver touched feelingly upon Mr. Padgett's beatific conception of life, saying: "There was something else in Mr. Padgett's life far greater than his distinguished service as a member of this body, far greater than his success in dealing with the economic and political problems of life, and it constituted the source of his success and power. No one ever had a more beautiful and perfect conception of life, nor a deeper and more abiding faith in the life hereafter than he had. Let us ever remember that a mind and heart spiritually controlled and directed

guided his conduct always, thus insuring ideals that could not be depraved, and devotion of his great intellect to forces which make for happiness, yea, for the glory of the soul."

Mr. A. E. B. Stephens, of Ohio, designated Mr. Padgett as "One of our greatest American citizens."

Among the Congressmen from his native State who spoke in his praise was Hon. Mr. Joseph W. Byrns, Representative from the Hermitage District, who said: "While he specialized on naval matters, his public service was by no means confined to that one line of endeavor. He was an important factor and counselor in the shaping of much important legislation. His home life was ideal. More than forty years ago he married a charming young lady of his native city, who survives him. Their devotion to each other was tender and beautiful."

Hon. Mr. Edwin L. Davis, of Tennessee, said: "If I were required to characterize Mr. Padgett and his services by one word, I believe that I would employ the word fidelity—fidelity to his own higher self, fidelity to his own household, fidelity to his friends, fidelity to his country, fidelity to the right and fidelity to his God."

His successor in office, Hon. Mr. Clarence L. Turner, in giving a resume of Mr. Padgett's life, said: "His life embraced everything that stood for good and was a definition of a Christian gentleman." Representative Martin B. Madden, of Illinois, said Mr. Padgett "carried his honors and his responsibilities with a modesty that was sublime." Representative Carl Vinson, of Georgia, asserted that "A nobler man never lived, hospitable, gentle, calm, self-possessed, self-contained; a gentleman in honor, in manner and in innate refinement. He has gone out into the golden glories of the sunset, and though his hands be forever folded upon his breast, the heartstrings touched by his fingers have not ceased to vibrate, and the voice of his minstrelsy is not hushed. The songs which he sung still linger and the echoes of his music will forever cheer our hearts."

Lemuel Phillips Padgett was Regent of the Smithsonian Institution and a distinguished member of the Monetary Commission.

MRS. SARAH CLACK (CROSS) GUNN  
Generation 5

According to the records of Amelia County, copied into the William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 76, p. 200, Sallie Clack Cross married in that county on June 21, 1788, William Gunn. She was the eldest daughter of Corporal Richard Cross and his wife, Mrs. Anna (Maclin) Cross, who was the eldest daughter of Sallie Clack Cross and her husband, Judge William Maclin III.

The records of Amelia County, Virginia, show that the Cross family was represented in the county in 1765, in which year John Cross married Elizabeth Cocke, in Amelia County. The will of William Cross was recorded there in 1779.

In 1788, the same year in which Sallie Clack Cross was married to William Gunn, her father, Richard Cross, was granted a tract of 5,000 acres of land in Tennessee near the present site of Memphis by the State of North Carolina. Soon afterwards he removed to Davidson County (later embraced in Tennessee) and settled at Nashville. It is presumed that he was partly influenced to this removal by the death of his wife, who it is thought died in Virginia about this time. William Gunn and his wife, Mrs. Sallie Clack (Cross) Gunn, either went with him or followed soon after, for it is not long before his name is found in early Davidson County records. On page 122 of the Book of Wills and inventories in that court, under date of June 9, 1798 (two years after the State was organized), is found the following entry: "Sally Gunn—a trust &c. State of Tennessee, Davidson County—Know ye that we, Richard Cross and William Maclin Senior, of the county and state aforesaid have for divers good reasons and for the love and affection we have for Sally Gunn, wife of William Gunn, of the county and state aforesaid, have given and by these presents do give unto the said Sally Gunn the following negroes, to-wit: Silvia and Moses upon the following conditions: the aforesaid negroes are placed in the possession of Sally Gunn as a trust for her children, which said negroes are to remain with her during her natural life; then after her death the aforesaid negroes with the increase of Silvey are to be equally divided between the children then living of Sally Gunn," &c, &c.—(Signed) Richard Cross, L. S. Wm. Maclin Sr. L. S." James C. Maclin, Maclin Cross."

The deed of gift was from the father of Mrs. Sally Clack

(Cross) Gunn (Richard Cross) and her maternal grandfather (William Maclin) whose joining in this gift from "love and affection" to Sally Gunn is documentary proof of the relationship that is known to have existed. The same relationship, naturally, is indicated to Dolly (Cross) Gordon, the only sister of Sally (Cross) Gunn, and to their brothers, Maclin Cross and John Bolling Cross. The witnesses to the instrument were James C. Maclin and Maclin Cross. The latter was the son of Richard Cross and the former was the son of William Maclin.

In the Davidson County Court books is also found "A schedule of personal property of Richard C. Cross sold by Wm. Gunn, his guardian &c." "returned to July Sessioss of the Court in 1804" Signed by William Gunn, Guardian.

The last mention found of William Gunn is a report of his guardianship of Richard C. Cross (son of Richard Cross, deceased) in 1809. After that there is no documentary record of him or of his wife, Mrs. Sally Clack (Cross) Gunn. There is only my recollection of having heard my Uncle Powhatan Gordon, her nephew, say his "Aunt Gunn" and her husband had long ago gone to live in Louisiana, where he became a prosperous sugar planter. Every source of evidence of their residence in Louisiana has been examined in vain. Among other things correspondence with clerks of the parish courts has been extensively employed. None could give any information. One clerk of a court returned the letter of inquiry endorsed, "You had better employ an attorney," which is merely mentioned to show that the way of the writer of family history is hard. It would be in this case, "no thoroughfare" of progress but for the kind responses of hundreds of disinterested correspondents, for which grateful thanks are here returned. Col. Powhatan Gordon used to repeat humorously the many names "Aunt Gunn" bestowed upon her son. Whether he stuck strictly to the text or added names to suit his fancy is not known. The royally long name, as he told it, was: Eldridge, Gerry, Clack, Maclin, John, Carter, Cocke, Cross, Bow, Shoot, Gunn—a regular family tree. Possibly the W. R. Gunn mentioned in a newspaper notice as one of the guests at the silver wedding of Mrs. Caledonia (White) Andrews in 1882, in Columbia, Tenn., was a descendant of this lost aunt and her husband.

William Gunn, who is somewhere spoken of as Captain Gunn, was a Revolutionary soldier. His name appears in a list of "those who gave aid to the Revolution" in Order Book No. 13 of Brunswick County, Va., pp. 417-527 (Tytler's Quarterly, Oct. 1924). Revolutionary records are enriched with the names of many of the family. Boogher's "Virginia Gleanings," pp. 30-33, mentions Captain James Gunn, John and George Gunn of Augusta County,

and Thomas Gunn of Amelia County, as Revolutionary soldiers. An American branch of the Gunn family is traced by Mr. Daniel Gunn of Memphis, Tenn., to the emigrant Thomas Gunn who came to Virginia from England in 1650. His son Thomas had a son John whose son Sterling Gunn is credited with having fired the first shot from a cannon in the War of the Revolution. His name suggests kinship with the Sterlings of early Colonial times who were known to be related by blood to Mrs. Sally Clack (Cross) Gunn. Persons in those days usually married within the circle of family connection, as acquaintanceship with outsiders was necessarily more limited than now. Hence, it is judged that William Gunn's line in America began with Thomas, emigrant in 1650, and included this hero of the first cannon-shot. Sterling Gunn went to North Carolina to end his days. Some of his line moved to Tennessee. Samuel Gunn became a citizen of Murfreesboro, then the center of Tennessee government, and from Murfreesboro removed to Tuscaloosa, Ala. (about 1824). His sons were Williah Henry Gunn and George Gunn. His daughters were Amanda Gunn and Rebecca Gunn. The son of William Henry Gunn is Mr. J. O. Gunn of Starkville, Miss., from whom the data of this branch was obtained. The Rev. Mr. Elmer C. Gunn, pastor of the Carrollton Avenue M. E. Church, South, in New Orleans, says in a recent letter: "My own particular family came from Tennessee via Alabama, where I was reared." It is therefore judged that he is of the same line as Mr. J. O. Gunn, of Starkville, Miss., and has an equal claim to the hero of the first cannon shot of the Revolution.

William has been a family name with the Gunns since their origin in the year 1100. The very first of the name to settle in Virginia was William Gunn, who came to James City County in 1635. It was his great grandson, another William Gunn, who died in Brunswick County, Virginia, in 1795. He married Hannah White. Three of their six sons fought in the Revolution and afterwards removed to other states. The six sons were: William, George, Richard, Radford, Silas and Peter. Mr. Daniel R. Gunn, a druggist of Memphis, Tenn., is descended from the third son, Richard Gunn, who was his great-grandfather. The grandfather of Mr. Daniel R. Gunn was William Gunn, his father was William Gunn and he has a son William Gunn. His more immediate ancestors came from Virginia to Mississippi. Practically in every generation there has been a William Gunn. Robert R. Gunn, of Crawfordsville, Ga., mentions a William Gunn as one who served in the Revolution from Virginia, in his genealogical book, "The Gunns." Referring to his chapter on the Virginia Gunns, he says, "I notice the name Zollicoffer Gunn, a very

peculiar name, which I remembered upon reading your letter." To those who do not require strict documentary proof, this is evidence of the relationship of William Gunn, who married Sallie Clack Cross, to the Virginia Gunns.

Mr. Robert R. Gunn says that any one who wishes to have a copy of the Gunn coat-of-arms can secure one by sending one dollar for it to him, Mr. Robert R. Gunn, Crawfordsville, Ga. Some of the descendants of the first William Gunn of Virginia now live in and around Crawfordsville, Ga. In White's "Historical Collections," it is stated that William Gunn was among the early settlers of Talliaferro County, Georgia, in 1825. Even earlier, in 1817, the grandfather of Judge Will Gunn, of Atlanta (father of the public favorite, Watts Gunn) came from Virginia to Jones County, Georgia, where the family lived until about the year 1840, when they removed to Houston County. Judge Gunn has always understood that his great-grandfather lived at Fairfax Courthouse, Virginia, and that there were twelve children in his family. Mr. Seymour Byrom, of Byromville, Ga., is a descendant of this branch.

U. S. Senator James Gunn was born in Virginia in 1739. He died in Georgia in 1801.

All of the Gunn family in America, North and South, are supposed to have come from the old Scotch clan of that name which the English writer, Sinclair, says was overcome by the Keiths and scattered by them, about the year 1453. Finally it was disbanded in 1619, though many of the clan are still found in Scotland. Many of them, however, have taken on new names, some of the descendants of his son William being known as Williamson or Wilson; those of his son Robert as Robertson; those of John as Johnson, etc. Thomas Sinclair says: "From this center (Ulbster) the Gunns spread into the Highland districts of Caithness as well as along the eastern shore. Clythe was their early stronghold. John Gunn was the original Roderick Dhu of Scott's "Lady of the Lake." They had two castles in this district, that of Castle Gunn at East Clythe and Hallum Castle at Mid-Clythe, traces of both being still extant."

Mrs. Lucy H. Horton gives the above in her fascinating history of the Dalton family as well as data of the early Gunns which follows: "The first Gunn was Snac Koll Gunn; his son was \_\_\_\_\_ (name unknown); his son was James de Gunn; his son, Ingram de Gunn; his son, Sir James Gunn of Ulbster; his son, George Gunn (The Coroner), who died 1453; his sons were James, Robert, John, Alexander, William, Torquil and Henry. The children of Henry Gunn were known as Henryson or Hen-



drickson, which gradually became Henderson. From Henry Gunn descended the distinguished Hendersons of Fordell, one of whom was a poet of renown in the sixteenth century. The earliest Gunns were unquestionably descended from the bold Norse Vikings who subdued and settled portions of Great Britain in the dawn of its history. Their early Norse ancestor was Rognovold, Earl of Moeria, who flourished in 870. Two or three of his sons were among the Vikings who led forays into England and the Orkneys. His sixth son was Torf Emer. From Torf Emer came Gunni or Gunnius, the first Gunn, known as "The great Gunn of Ulbster." (See "The Dalton Family," p. 201.) Their greatest chief, John Gunn, the original of Roderick Dhu, met death at the hands of the powerful Keiths, who defeated him in battle.

ISSUE OF MRS. DOLLY (CROSS) GORDON AND HER  
HUSBAND, CAPTAIN JOHN GORDON OF THE SPIES

Generation 6

1. John Gordon, born in Nashville, Davidson County, Tenn., 1795; married Miss Polly Compton (about) 1820; died in Missouri at a date after 1843 (about) 1844.

2. Fielding Lewis Gordon, born in Davidson County in or near Nashville (about) 1897; married in Louisiana, Lethia Waddell, 1829; she died in 1834 of yellow fever in Clinton, East Feliciane Parish, La.; died in St. Louis and was buried there in the spring of 1835.

3. Captain William Gordon, U. S. Dragoons, born in or near Nashville, in Davidson County, Tenn., 1718; married Mrs. Jane (name unknown) of Philadelphia, 1839; died at an unknown date, after the last heard from him in 1845.

4. Hon. Maj. Bolling Gordon, born in or near Nashville, in his father's home, 1800; married Miss Mary Elizabeth Watkins, daughter of Captain Joel Watkins of the Revolutionary War, 1830; she was born near Farmville, Va., in 1811, and died Nov. 4, 1880, at "Cottage Hill," in Hickman County, Tenn. He died at his home, "Cottage Hill," in Hickman County, Tenn., Dec. 10, 1880. Both he and his wife are buried in the Gordon lot in Rose Hill Cemetery, in Columbia, Tenn.

5. Col. (Major in the second Seminole War) Powhatan Gordon, born in or near Nashville in his father's home, Nov. 15, 1802; married Caroline Mary Coleman (about) 1828; she was born of Revolution ancestry in Salsbury, N. C., Sept. 10, 1809, and died in Columbia, Tenn., in 1887, aged 78 years; buried in the old Gordon lot in Rose Hill Cemetery, Columbia; died in Bryan, Texas, in the home of his son, Joseph Woods Gordon, while on a visit to him, Jan. 29, 1879; buried in the old Gordon lot in Rose Hill Cemetery, in Columbia, Tenn.

6. Mary Ann Gordon, born (about) 1807; married Reuben White in Williamsport, Tenn. (about) 1823; died (about) 1845; buried in the Gordon family graveyard on the "Apple Orchard Hill" on the bluff overlooking Duck River. Miss Camille Gordon and her sister, Mrs. Lucile (Gordon) Frierson, who are notably reverent of the dead and careful of their graves, recently visited this old burying ground in Hickman County. They report a small child's grave there which may have been a child of Mrs.

Mary Ann (Gordon) White, named Cornelia, spoken of in a letter from John Gordon, Jr., to his brother, Bolling Gordon, or it may be the grave of the child of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, named Nancy, whom she lost in early childhood. They did not find the grave of Mrs. Mary Ann (Gordon) White.

7. Anna (Nancy) Gordon, born in Hickman County, Tenn. (about) 1809; died in childhood. She was the namesake of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon's mother, Mrs. Anna (Maclin) Cross, of Virginia.

8. Dorothy ("Dolly") Cross Gordon, born in Hickman County, Tenn., (date given on her tomb), Nov. 29, 1811; married first, Charles W. Weber, attorney, of Jackson, Miss., who died a few years after their marriage; she married second, Augustus Sowell, whose tomb in the Gordon lot in Rose Hill Cemetery says he was born in Bertie County, N. C., April 26, 1811, and died in 1870; died at her home in Trenton, Tenn., Dec. 4, 1880; buried in the Gordon lot in Rose Hill Cemetery at Columbia, Tenn. Her only child by either marriage was Caroline Maria Weber, born March 27, 1838, whose grave is in Rose Hill Cemetery in the old Gordon lot.

9. Andrew Gordon, born at "Gordon's Ferry" homestead in Hickman County, Tenn., 1813; died unmarried, Aug. 2, 1888; buried in the Gordon lot in Rose Hill Cemetery, Columbia.

10. Lieutenant Richard Cross Gordon, C. S. A., born at the Gordon's Ferry homestead, Jan. 10, 1817; married first, Miss Ann Boatner, of Louisiana (about) 1842, who died about 1844 (see old letter from Captain William Gordon to his brother, Bolling Gordon, in March, 1844); he married second, Miss Tabitha Smith Watson, of Sumner County, Tenn., in 1845, niece of wife of Judge Lafayette Saunders of Clinton, La.; she was born August, 1828, and died November, 1873, Lieut. Richard Cross Gordon; died Nov. 20, 1863.

11. Louisa Pocañontas Gordon, born in the "brown brick house" at "Gordon's Ferry," the home of her parents, of whom she was the youngest child, being born scarcely four months before the death of her father, Captain John Gordon of the Spies, Feb. 21, 1819; married Brig. Gen. Felix Kirk Zollicoffer, C. S. A., Sept. 24, 1835; died in their home in Nashville, on old High Street, now Sixth Avenue, July 13, 1857.

## II

### MRS. DOROTHY (CROSS) GORDON

#### Generation 5

Dorothy Cross (usually called Dolly) was the younger of the two daughters of Mrs. Anna (Maclin) Cross and her husband,

Richard Cross (designated in this chronicle as Corporal Cross, for purposes of identification). Born in Virginia, in easy touch with her mother's people, the Maclins and Clacks, she was evidently named for her mother's sister, Mrs. Dolly (Maclin) Robertson, and for her mother's aunt, Mrs. Dolly (Clack) Mabry. From the obituary notice of her death, written for the press by her son-in-law, Felix K. Zollicoffer, it is seen that she was born in Amelia County, Virginia, July 15, 1779. About nine years after her birth that part of Amelia County was formed into the new county of Nottoway, hence it has often been said that she was born in Nottoway County. Two or three years after the formation of the new county her father removed with his family from Nottoway County to Davidson County, Tennessee, where he promptly took part in the public affairs of the county and the small town of Nashville (then Nashboro). At the time of this removal she was a child of ten or twelve years and there is strong evidence that her mother had previously died and was buried in Virginia. There has never been the slightest mention of her as living in Tennessee nor has there been found any record of her name in the early court books of Davidson County. She was not mentioned in her husband's will, written in Nashville. Sally Cross, the elder sister of Dolly Cross, had married in Amelia County, Virginia, in 1788, shortly before their father's removal to Tennessee. It is supposed that she and her husband, William Gunn, accompanied him, and that for a few years she "mothered" her younger sister and still younger brother, William Cross. That, however, could not have been long required of her, for on July 15, 1794, Dolly Cross celebrated her fifteenth birthday by marrying Captain John Gordon of the Mounted Infantry of Davidson County (holding a commission from Territorial Governor William Blount). He was already a hero of border warfare and a successful business man. Before that time his widowed mother, whom he had brought from Virginia some ten years previously to make her home with him, is thought to have died and been buried in Davidson County. However that may be, the mother-in-law's maid, Ginny, served Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon until the half-Indian negress was set free, at an unknown date.

The nuptial gift of the doughty Captain Gordon to his young frontier bride, Dolly Cross, was a large ladle, a half-dozen table-spoons and a dozen teaspoons of silver, engraved with the initials D. C., which were doubtless bought in the distant Philadelphia market and conveyed to the "backwoods" village of Nashville on the packhorse of some enterprising tradesman—probably Lardner Clark, Nashville's first merchant. It was a sumptuous gift in those days on The Bluffs of the Cumberland, not so far removed

from the time when split canes were often used for forks. The ladle and some of the spoons of the bridal present are now in possession of the family of Major Richard Cross Gordon (grandson of the frontier child-bride). The marriage took place in the stone house of her father which, before the Indians ceased to be troublesome, had been a fort, built for protection of the settlement against savages, on the spot now known as the northwest corner of Broad Street and Second Avenue. For some years prior to 1794 the Southern Indians had not ventured so far as Nashville. Consequently vigilance had been relaxed and the stone fort on the southern outskirts of Nashville had been converted by its earliest private owner, John Rice, into a residence. John Rice was also the original owner of the site of the city of Memphis.

In the "Nashville Democrat" of Feb. 23, 1913, was published a very interesting pictorial diagram, originally prepared under the direction of Mrs. Temple, daughter of the philanthropist, Duncan Robertson (whose epitaph on his tomb in the old City Cemetery recites his many virtues). The diagram represented the number and situation of the houses in Nashville in 1804 as remembered by Mrs. Temple. This diagram clearly shows that the stone house in which Miss Dolly Cross and Captain John Gordon were married was the point marked "Stone House, former fort, D. Cross owner." She was married, it has always been said, in a fort in Nashville. Her father was Richard Cross, and there is a deed extant conveying the lots on this corner to Richard Cross in 1794, describing the house situated on one of them as a stone house. The lots were inherited by Richard (Dick) Cross (1802) by the will of his father, Richard Cross, and were willed to him, in turn, to his nephews and nieces, the portion occupied by the stone house falling to his niece, Louisa Pocahontas Gordon, through the decision of the Commissioners appointed by the Court to divide the land. The original town lots in Nashville covered one acre each. (See will of Richard C. Cross copied into this record.) Lots 29 and 30, which were the lots in question, extended from Broad Street, on Second Avenue (then called Main Street), as far north as Commerce Street. According to Mrs. Temple's diagram, the keel boat landing and ferry of the Cumberland River were at the foot of present Broad Street. It was there that Nashville children were ferried across daily to attend school at the Davidson Academy on the other side. It is easy to visualize little Dolly Cross on the ferryboat going to the other side for her early education, which was excellent for the times in which she lived. In December, 1785, a bill had been passed in the North Carolina Assembly permitting the establishment of Davidson Academy (of which Peabody College is the lineal suc-

cessor). For twenty years the Rev. Thomas Craighead, and later Dr. Priestly, as presidents of the Academy, called "To Books" the boys and girls of the settlement in a little stone building that served as church as well as schoolhouse, on the east side of the river, about six miles from Nashville, at Haysboro, afterwards called Spring Hill. Dr. Priestly opened one of the first, if not the very first boarding schools for girls in the Southwest. The Nashville Female Academy came later, in 1816. To this famous school, the Nashville Female Academy, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon sent her daughters from her subsequent home in Hickman County to be taught all that well-bred girls were supposed to need to know in academic studies and to become accomplished in art, music and languages. It was in the family creed to believe in education. Mrs. Gordon lived up to this belief. Colonel George Porter, C. S. A., writing of her children, said: "Their mother, a lady of culture and refinement, took much interest in the mental development of her children. They were educated in a manner much superior to the large majority of the youth of that day and time. . . . They were a remarkable set of children, who filled with credit their several stations in life and well sustained their splendid lineage."

As indicated above, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon did not pass the remainder of her life in Nashville. Scarcely had the town begun to acquire some of the comforts and luxuries she had left behind her as a child; hardly were the inhabitants beginning to live in houses that reminded her of the dear old Virginia homes, when her husband's interests called her to again follow the blazed trail through the wilderness and once more help found a home on the extreme limit of civilization.

It was in the year 1812, when Mrs. Gordon was still young—only 33 years old—that Captain John Gordon removed his family to his plantation and trading post at the crossing of Duck River, by the famous Natchez Trace, the ancient warpath of the Southern Indians, there to establish a new home at "Gordon's Ferry." It must have cost the young wife many a pang to part from her relatives, the Maclins, Childresses, Browns, Bosleys, Robertsons and Lyttons, who were of (and intermarried with) the best families of the place, and it surely caused irrepressible sensations of loneliness to exchange her Nashville friends and neighbors, the Cockrills, Davises, McGavocks and Jacksons, for nearness only to beasts of the forest and the more savage Indian tribes that infested the unknown land beyond the river, and the companionship only of her children and her negro slaves, especially at such times as her husband was called away to do a patriot soldier's duty.

Captain John Gordon only lived seven years after their removal to Gordon's Ferry. For forty years after his death, in 1819, his widow courageously remained at the home they had established and successfully managed the business of the farm without an overseer save her negro factotum, Lewis, producing fine cotton crops and raising much stock and cattle. The drove of hogs that came at the lusty call of her negro stockman, Scipio, rushing down the hillside just across the branch that flowed into the river in front of the house, pictured to me, in childhood days, the herd of swine in the Scriptures that "ran violently down a steep place," so numerous and so mad did they seem. In 1818-1819 the brick residence at Gordon's Ferry, which is still standing, was built by Mrs. Gordon according to instructions written to her by her husband (who was at the time in Florida with General Jackson, fighting Indians, in the first Seminole War) in a letter, which has been preserved in the family of their son, Lieutenant Richard Cross Gordon, C. S. A. An exact copy of the letter is incorporated in W. M. Woolwine's Sketch of Captain John Gordon of the Spies, which is included in this Family Chronicle.

In Spence's "History of Hickman County" the house is mentioned as follows: "The brown brick building with the severely straight walls, which stands in the valley south of Bolling Gordon's old residence, was the home of Captain John Gordon. This much dilapidated and out-of-date building was for years the most elegant home in Hickman County. Here lived the most aristocratic family of the county. The name of Gordon, once so prominent in the county, is now no longer found here, and it is doubtful if even a relative can be found here. The old home is almost in ruins, and where once was grandeur, now is gloom. And the waters of the nearby branch, with the peculiar name (Fatty-bread Branch), seem to murmur, 'Men may come and men may go, but I go on forever.'" It was the first brick house built within a radius of thirty miles, and a curiosity which many people traveled miles to see. Since the Messrs. Spence's book was written the house has been restored by its present owner, Mr. Richard Jewell. It is now in excellent condition, and one of the Gordons visiting it now could almost imagine the old times returned when, under the dear grandmother's good management, there were seemingly, unlimited supplies of fruit, milk and butter, and abundance of all foods for man and beast, with a number of good riding horses always at command, when the place was cheery with the voices of orphaned descendants or relatives she had taken into her loving care long after her own children were married and gone. "Gordon's Ferry" was the Mecca of the far-scattered grandchildren who returned each summer with their parents to spend

vacation days at the old place. At the foot of the slight eminence on which stood the residence was Fatty-bread Branch, which was not only interesting as being part of the boundary line between Hickman and Maury counties. Its cool, shady banks had value as a dreamland playground for several generations of children whose laughter re-echoed through the valley which its musical windings separated from the apple orchard hill, near the base of which the branch flowed into the river. Close by, in the summer season of low water, was a shallow ford and, incidentally, a bathing beach where young folks and old folks alike indulged in health-giving water sports. "Uncle Scip's" canoe was not seldom surreptitiously unchained from its mooring at the roots of the over-shadowing beech trees and poled far up and down the "classic Duck" by the joyous youngsters at "Grandma's." There is an oil portrait of Mrs. Dolly Gordon, now owned by the descendants of her son, Maj. Bolling Gordon, which represents her as a comely matron of forty years of age in a dark costume relieved merely by the prim white cap and thread cambric stomacher that were thought not too gay for the woman of forty during the first half of the nineteenth century. The eyes and hair in the portrait are dark, as befitted one who so strenuously claimed descent from "the lady Pocahontas." As though to emphasize her belief in such descent, she gave to four of her children the names Bolling, Powhatan, Fielding Lewis and Pocahontas, and did not fail to impress upon all that she came from the Bollings, Clacks and Maclins of Virginia, with equal pride in each. She spoke of her mother's sisters as Mrs. Carter, Mrs. Cocke, Mrs. Robertson, Mrs. Bosley, and perhaps others not now remembered. Her mother's brothers, William Maclin (Secretary of State in 1796) and Col. John Maclin (in 1800 the Treasurer of the districts now comprising all of Tennessee) were often mentioned. By the few now living who knew Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon she is remembered as being kind and benevolent in disposition, but of a firm, positive nature, and a woman who was universally respected for her upright principles, rare business judgment and unselfish charity that was extended to the poor wherever they were within her reach. She is remembered as being in her latter days very aged in appearance and of sedate, dignified bearing. Her attire was faultlessly neat, and though severely simple in style, was of the best material of the period. Considering her appearance of great age, she was astonishingly active to the day of her death, riding horseback over the rough roads and by-paths wherever she cared to go, fording Duck River at Gordon's Ferry or at Williamsport three miles further up the stream, whenever it suited her convenience to visit friends or relatives on the further side. She



often rode her good roan pacer the fifteen miles to Columbia to visit her grandchildren at the Columbia Institute, of which she had become a patron as soon as it was opened in 1836, there to see them graduated or to pay their school bills and stay awhile with her niece, Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm. At other times, the condition of the roads permitting, she preferred to use the carriage of her son, Maj. Bolling Gordon, or her own gig, though horseback was her usual choice.

The ancestors of Mrs. Gordon were all members of the Established Church of England in Virginia. Several of the Maclin and Clack men were vestrymen of St. Andrew's Church in Brunswick County, and the founder of the Clack family in America was the Rector of Ware Parish Church in Gloucester County, Virginia. Most of her children and their families belonged to the Episcopal Church, but she, having no opportunity in her youth in Tennessee to be confirmed, had joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church under the powerful preaching of the pioneer Colonel Joseph Brown, who had been for several years in his youth a captive among the Indians at Nickajack. After his release by General John Sevier, he had become a frontier scout under Captain John Gordon. In 1794 he had guided him and other leaders of the white soldiers to the place of his captivity in the fastnesses of the mountains at Nickajack and helped in the extermination of the savages in that part of the country. Yet, all his life, the ways of the Indians clung to him in some respects, even after he had entered land near Columbia and settled upon it as a quiet citizen. At camp-meetings he was wont to give vent to his emotions in the Indian yell in a way that startled the congregation. So late as the girlhood days of Mrs. Sue Gray Dunnington (nee Booker) he occasionally uttered the savage cry with terrifying effect. I have her word for it that she herself heard Colonel Brown give his thrilling Indian war whoop at a camp-meeting. When this able man was not preaching the gospel he was fighting Indians. In 1813-1814, in the Creek campaign of the War of 1812, Joseph Brown commanded a regiment under General Andrew Jackson.

The immediate descendants of Captain and Mrs. John Gordon had the pleasure of seeing a handsome brick Episcopal church built in Williamsport which they and a number of other Episcopal families of the neighborhood, the Williamses, the Grenefields, the Dorsetts, the Porters and others attended some time prior to the erection of St. John's at Ashwood.

Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon continued to be an active housewife and planter up to the time of her last brief illness and death in 1859, notice of which in a Nashville paper was as follows:

“Died, at her residence in Hickman County, Tennessee, on the 5th inst., Mrs. Dolly Gordon, relict of John Gordon, Captain of the Spies in 1812-1814 in the Creek War under Jackson, aged 83.” This furnishes proof, if other proofs were lacking, that her husband, John Gordon, and no other, was the Spy Captain Gordon who performed a heroic part in the Creek campaign, as recorded by nearly every early historian of Tennessee. Mrs. Dolly Gordon was buried in Rose Hill Cemetery in Columbia. The box tomb that covers her grave is identically like that of her husband beside it and the tomb of her half-brother, Richard C. Cross. Their remains had been removed before her death from the burying ground on top of the apple orchard hill at Gordon’s Ferry to Columbia to a lot in Rose Hill Cemetery, which had been conveyed by a deed (still extant) to B. Gordon, P. Gordon, F. K. Zollicoffer and A. Sowell, their heirs, representatives and assigns forever, in the year 1855, by the Rose Hill Cemetery Association, of which John B. Hamilton was president and John Baird secretary. On the old-fashioned granite tomb of Mrs. Dolly Gordon is the simple inscription:

Dolly Gordon  
Relict of John Gordon  
Died December 5th, 1859  
81 years of age

Beneath sheltering fragrant pines the fragrant memories of John Gordon, Dolly Gordon and Richard C. Cross have been preserved in the inscriptions on their tombs, reminding those who follow in their line of their obligation to them as benefactors, who bequeathed to their descendants the supreme gifts of honest blood and upright character.

The following obituary notice of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon was written and contributed to a Nashville newspaper by her son-in-law, F. K. Zollicoffer: “The death of Mrs. Dolly Gordon, announced a few days ago, calls for a more extended notice by one who has known her long and well. She was one of the earliest emigrants to Tennessee—the wife of one of the first and bravest defenders of the country. She was connected with the Cockes, the Carters, the Taylors, the Robertsons and other pioneer families, many of which have occupied high and responsible positions in the Federal and State governments; and she leaves a large and respectable train of descendants to mourn her loss. For about fifty years she was a firm and consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church—was always remarkable for her charity, kindness and Christian spirit. And having set her home in complete order, departed without pain, as one passing

into a quiet slumber. She was born in Nottoway County, Virginia, on the 15th of July, 1779. At about fourteen years of age she moved with her father, Richard Cross, to Nashville, Tenn., in what was then called the 'Territory South of the Ohio,' and on the 15th of July, 1794, was married to Captain John Gordon, who had become prominent among those daring pioneers who had distinguished themselves in repelling the incursions of the neighboring Indian tribes. They continued to live at Nashville, Tenn., until 1812, when they removed to Gordon's Ferry, on Duck River (a trading post created by Capt. Gordon), where she continued to live until her death on the 5th inst. From 1792 until the close of Indian hostilities Capt. Gordon was much engaged in fighting Indians and led several campaigns against them. Ramsay's Annals makes full mention of him in this connection. Haywood says of him: "Capt. Gordon was a brave and active soldier and distinguished through life for a never failing presence of mind as well as for the purest integrity and independence of principle; he had much energy of both mind and body and was in all, or nearly all of the expeditions which were carried on against the Indians or other enemies of the country, and in all of them was conspicuous for those qualities. He now sleeps with the men of other times and with them is guarded by the affectionate recollections of all who knew him."

"He commanded 'the Spies,' 1812-1814, so signally distinguished in General Jackson's Creek Campaign at the battles of Talladega, Emuckfau, Tallahatchie, etc. On the occasion when the troops had determined, immediately after the battle of Talladega, to return home despite General Jackson's remonstrances (their term of service having expired) and the General pondering on the gloomy prospects (says Eaton's Life of Jackson), lifted up his hands and exclaimed, 'If only two men will remain with me I will never abandon the post,' Captain Gordon of the Spies facetiously replied, 'You have one, General; let us look if we can't find another,' and immediately, with a zeal suited to the occasion, undertook, with the aid of some of the General's staff, to raise volunteers, and in a little while procured one hundred and nine, who declared a determination to remain and protect the fort. Subsequently when the fearful mutiny arose in Jackson's camp, headed by Lieutenant Kearney, Capt. Gordon and the spies were selected to form and disarm the mutineers, which was not effected until the guns had been cocked and ready to fire on both sides. At the battle of Enotochopco, when confusion and dismay had seized upon a part of the forces, defeat, says the historian, 'was alone prevented by the determined bravery of a few. The enemy, perceiving a strong force advancing, and being warm-

ly assailed on the left by Capt. Gordon, at the head of his company of Spies, were stricken with alarm and fled.' It was Capt. John Gordon who performed the memorable, perilous service of penetrating alone a forest of three hundred miles from the Hickory Grounds to Pensacola, encountering and evading various Indian parties and procuring for General Jackson the accurate knowledge of the Spanish fortifications and of Spanish complicity with the British and Indian enemies which at once determined him upon and gave him the key to the famous capture of Pensacola. But the writer forbears further reference to these reminiscences, some slight allusion to which he trusts is pardonable upon the occasion of the demise of the dear wife and mother who, in the midst of the canebrakes upon the border of the war-paths, remained alone, nourishing her little children while the stout-hearted husband and father was on the frontier driving back the ruthless enemies of his country. She bore the burdens of their home, and was as brave and heroic as he. His character (her husband's) as a citizen and a soldier was not more illustrious than was hers as a Christian wife and mother."

From the dates of birth and death of Mrs. Dolly Gordon, given in the above notice by her son-in-law, it will be seen that there was error in the inscription on her tomb, which stated that she was 81 years of age. Being born July 15, 1779, and died December, 1859, she was 80 years and six months old lacking ten days at her death. There was even greater error in the newspaper notice of her death, which stated her age to be 83. Her son-in-law, Felix K. Zollicoffer, who gave the dates of her birth and death in the obituary above quoted, had every opportunity for having correct information on the subject. Immediately on hearing of her sudden illness he went to Gordon's Ferry and was at her bedside when she died. Her family Bible had not then been mutilated (as afterwards it was, by an unknown hand) and it was easy to obtain correct dates from it or from her sons who were present and with whom he sustained intimate relations. Hence, the dates as given by him cannot be doubted. If the men of early times in Tennessee were worthy of being called heroes, the women who bore their part of danger and deprivation with fortitude were certainly heroines. It was a remarkable instance of courage for Mrs. Dolly Gordon to remain calmly at home on the very border line of the white settlements while her husband was away fighting the Southern Indians. It often happened that parties belonging to the intervening tribes passed to and fro along the Natchez Trace in front of her gate. Sometimes a troop of thirty or forty warriors would stop and demand food and shelter for the night. Not being denied, of course, after having been fed

they would stretch themselves on the floor of the front porch and lie there, wrapped in their blankets, until morning, when arising, they would again call for something to eat. The 'hot and hot' battercakes sent them from the kitchen in the yard were their delight, and they did not cease to order "Mo' battycake—Me' battycake" until satisfied. It always happened to end well, but no one ever knew what might occur to arouse the anger of the explosive savages.

In 1901-1902 the old Natchez Trace had been improved into a National highway by order of the general Government and was the postroad and usual route of travel between Nashville and Natchez. As the years went by and travel increased, many friends of the Gordons passed that way and stopped, en route, to visit them. Notable among their visitors was General John Coffee, the hero of the battle of New Orleans, a warm personal friend and war comrade of Captain Gordon, who went back and forth between his old home in Tennessee and his new home in Alabama. The National road, too, afforded Mrs. Dolly Gordon the means of sometimes revisiting Nashville and again mingling with her old friends and relatives. Tradition tells of her sojourns with Mrs. Andrew Jackson at the "Hermitage" and of her dancing there at balls which lasted three days at a time, which was, evidently, in the merry younger days of the historic Rachel, who still had "a light foot in the dance," before the tongue of slander had saddened her joyous nature. In the year in which Mrs. Gordon made one of those memorable visits her son Andrew was born, whom she named Andrew Jackson in honor of her revered host, who was also her husband's beloved commander and close friend.

Business reasons may have also at times influenced Mrs. Gordon to go to Nashville. Her husband, her father, her uncles and her grandfather had owned much property there during their residence in the town. Her grandfather, William Maclin, and her father, Richard Cross, together owned about one-third of the lots lying between Market and College Streets from Broad Street to Commerce Street. Her husband's farm of 505 acres (the deed still extant) two miles from Nashville, had probably been their place of residence for a time before, or after, they lived on Cedar Street at the foot of the Cedar Knob (now Capitol Hill).

Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon made her will in August, 1857, within three weeks after the death of her youngest child, Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Zollicoffer. The following is an exact copy of her will:

"I, Dolly Gordon of the county of Hickman and State of Tennessee do make and publish this my last will and testament; and

do hereby nominate and appoint my son Bolling Gordon executor of the same.

I will and direct that my executor sell on a credit of twelve months all the property I may die seized and possessed of, excepting one bed, bedstead and bed clothing for the same; and I will and direct that he hand over to my son Andrew J. Gordon said bed, bedstead and bed clothing and furnish him with a good horse, saddle and bridle, and which shall be the full share and interest of my said son Andrew J. Gordon in my estate. My said executor will collect what debts may be due me, and will pay off all just debts and charges against my estate.

After all my just debts have been paid, and the horse, saddle, bridle, bedstead and bed clothing therefor have been furnished my said son Andrew J. Gordon, I wish the balance of my estate, whether arising from sale of my property, debts due me or otherwise, to be divided into eight equal shares or parts, which I dispose of as follows: To my sons Bolling Gordon and Richard Gordon, each, I give and bequeath one share, or each one eighth part of my estate;

To my daughter Dolly Sowell I give and bequeath one share or one eighth part of my estate for her sole and separate use during her natural life, and at her death said share to go and belong to my son Bolling Gordon.

To the children of my son Powhatan Gordon I give and bequeath one share or one eighth part of my estate and should any of said children die in my lifetime leaving child or children of her or him surviving such child or children of any such deceased child to represent and take the portion of his or her deceased parent; and the portion of said shares that may come to Virginia Gordon, daughter of my said son Powhatan Gordon, I give to her for her sole and separate use during her life and at her death to her child or children, and if none such then over to her surviving brothers.

To the children of my deceased daughter Louisa P. Zollicoffer I give and bequeath one share or one eighth part of my estate for the sole and separate use of such children during their natural lives and at their deaths respectively to their child or children then surviving—and if no such child or children surviving them over to their surviving sister—and if any of the children of said daughter Louisa P. Zollicoffer die in my lifetime leaving child or children of her surviving such child or children so surviving to represent and take the share of her deceased parent.

To Thomas B. Gordon, Duff G. Gordon and Julia Blye, children of my deceased son John Gordon, I give and bequeath one share or one eighth part of my estate. The portion of said share

that may come to Julia Blye to be for her sole and separate use during her life and at her death to her child or children surviving her and if none such then over to the children of Thomas B. Gordon.

To John H. (A.?) Gordon and Louisa Jones, children of my deceased son Fielden Gordon, I give and bequeath one share or one eighth part of my estate; the portion of said share that may come to Louisa Jones to be for her sole and separate use during her life, and at her death to her child or children surviving her or the issue of such, but if none such then over to the children of her brother, John H. (A.?) Gordon.

To Mary Hicks, Florida Hunt, Caledonia Andrews and Phebe White I give and bequeath one share or one eighth part of my estate for the sole and separate use of each during her natural life, and at her death to her child or children surviving her; and should either of them die without child or children her surviving, the portion of said child so dying shall go to and be divided among her surviving sister or sisters.

In testimony whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal this August 2nd, 1857.

(Signed) Dolly Gordon.

Signed, sealed and declared to be her last will and testament, and we at her request and in her presence subscribed our names hereto as witnesses.

Benjamin Harrison, James M. Sheppard.

The record of probate follows:

State of Tennessee, Hickman County, ss.

I, John W. Hornbeck, Clerk of the County Court of said county, hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of a will that has been probated in our said Court as appears of record in my office.

Witness my hand at office this the 30th day of January, 1862.

(Signed) J. W. Hornbeck, Clk.

State of Tennessee, Hickman County.

I, M. W. Puckett, Clerk of the County Court of said county, certify that the foregoing will of Dolly Gordon is duly recorded in my office at page 28.

Witness my hand at office this Aug. 9, 1869.

(Signed) M. W. Puckett, Clk."

Since the name of Mrs. Dolly Gordon's grandson (son of her son Fielding Lewis Gordon) is well known to have been John A. (Alexander) Gordon, and the name of her granddaughter Julia (daughter of her son John Gordon) was Mrs. Julia Blythe, it was doubtless a clerical error to have given his name as John H. Gordon and hers as Julia Blye.



## III

## CAPTAIN JOHN GORDON OF THE SPIES

Captain John Gordon, the husband of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, who was born in Virginia in 1763, came in early youth to Davidson County and the settlement on the Cumberland at Nashville when it was a part of North Carolina. As we know him from history and from common report, he was one of the most interesting figures in the pioneer life of Tennessee. The time will come when students of that period of history will appreciate more fully than now the significance of the role he played in preserving the first settlements in the Cumberland country; in driving back the savages from the embryo State of Tennessee; in rescuing Alabama from the terrors of massacre, and in defeating the combined designs of Spain, Great Britain and the Indians upon Florida. Yet, at present, Gordon's name is almost forgotten. There was even danger, at one time, that while his heroic deeds are fastened firmly in history, the credit of having performed those acts of bravery might be irrevocably ascribed to another—an entirely different man of the name of Gordon. Through an unintentional error in Col. A. S. Colyar's "Life and Times of Jackson," the name of Captain Thomas Kennedy Gordon was substituted for that of Captain John Gordon of the Spies, in connection with the many noble public services which all the older historians attribute to the latter. It is true that Col. Colyar has since admitted his mistake, both in print and in a personal letter; still it remains the duty of posterity to clear away any doubt that may linger after a misstatement made in such an important quarter. Col. Colyar, in a generous effort to repair the wrong he had done the memory of a brave defender of his country, wrote to a great-granddaughter of Captain John Gordon, in a letter dated Feb. 24th, 1906 (a copy of which lies before me), saying: "I have your letter in reference to the mistake I made in writing 'The Life and Times of Jackson,' in which I gave Captain Thomas Kennedy Gordon credit as the Captain of the Spies in the Indian Wars of 1812 and 1815.

I wish to say it was a mistake. When I prepared the first draft of my book I gave the credit to Captain John Gordon and designated him as Captain of the Spies. An esteemed friend wrote me that it was not Captain John Gordon who was known as Captain of the Spies, but Captain Thomas Kennedy Gordon. Coming as this did from a most reputable source I accepted it,

and in the second draft (revision) of the work I changed it. This I greatly regret, as I now know from a full investigation that the soldier known as the Captain of the Spies was Captain John Gordon, and I authorize the Lippincott Company to make the correction in future publications.

Very truly yours, (Signed) A. S. Colyar."

To the above a postscript was added by Col. Colyar as follows:

"If I publish a second edition I will correct it. Please pardon the use of a pencil; while it is not respected as the pen is, it is more accommodating to old age."

The above letter is filed in the Tennessee Historical Society at Nashville together with a statement from the War Department at Washington which is as follows: "The records of this office show that one John Gordon served as Captain of Mounted Spies, Tennessee Militia, War of 1812. His name appears on the records of that organization which show that he served from Sept. 24th, 1813, to May 10th, 1814."

Heiskell, in his "Andrew Jackson and Early Tennessee History," says of General Jackson: "On the 25th of September (1813) he called his soldiers to meet on the 4th of October at Fayetteville, in Lincoln County."

As the report from the War Department states that John Gordon's services as Captain of a Spy Company in the War of 1812 began on Sept. 24th, 1813, he was evidently one of the very first to volunteer for the Creek War (War of 1812), being enrolled for the service about ten days before the date set for the rendezvous at Fayetteville. That Captain John Gordon was far from being a "fireside patriot," and that he was ardent in the duty of protecting the country, is testified in a tribute to his valor by Heiskell, who, on page 350 of his "Andrew Jackson and Early Tennessee History," says: "Gordon's record in the Indian wars and in connection with General Jackson, is one of the finest of that period, and it is not a matter of wonder that his descendants glory in the gallantry, courage and knightly qualities of their ancestor and want him to be given that which is historically his due." On page 349, under the capitalized heading, "Captain John Gordon of the Spies," Heiskell further says: "It is one of the thrilling moments of this period of mutiny when General Jackson announced in the presence of his troops, 'If only two men will stay with me I will stay here and die in the wilderness,' that Captain John Gordon, Gordon of the Spies, one of the most gallant men of the army, promptly responded, 'General, I will stay with you and die in the wilderness,' and then turned among the

men, looking for volunteers to remain, and one hundred and nine pledged themselves to stand by Jackson." With these men—most of them members of his own company—he stood as a bulwark between his General and defeat by mutiny and by savages, time and again throughout the campaign. Their place was always the post of danger, the vanguard in attack or advance—the rear-guard in retreat.

At the outbreak of the war, immediately after the news of the horrible massacre at Fort Mims reached Nashville, Jackson had sent a swift messenger to Gordon's residence in Hickman County, summoning him to join him. As was stated above, the border Captain reached him at Fayetteville and enlisted under his banner before he issued his general call for troops. He was offered an important command, with promotion in rank, but declined to accept a position higher than Captain, only stipulating that he should be allowed to choose from out the whole army the men to serve in his company, and that he should not be called on to take orders from any officer other than Jackson himself, the commander-in-chief. From the beginning of the campaign in October, 1813, to May, 1814, when the war ended with Jackson's victory at the Battle of the Horseshoe Bend, Captain John Gordon was conspicuous in every engagement. Although during this campaign many of the old regiments first enlisted, whose time had expired, left the army and went home, Captain Gordon and his Spies stayed on to the last, as shown by the report from the War Department quoted above. There is nothing to show that Captain Thomas Kennedy Gordon did the same. On the contrary, the War Department states that "The records of this office show that one Thomas K. Gordon served as a Captain in McCrory's regiment of West Tennessee Militia, War 1812. His name appears on a muster roll of that organization dated at Nashville, June 6th, 1813, covering the period from Oct. 4th, 1813, to Jan. 4, 1814." The heroic incidents connected with Captain Gordon of the Spies occurred, chiefly, after Jan. 4, 1814. Furthermore, Captain Thomas Kennedy Gordon's son, Mr. E. H. F. Gordon, said in a letter to Mrs. W. M. Woolwine that he had never heard of any connection of his father with the episodes in the Creek War with which Col. Colyar's "Life and Times of Jackson" credits him and added: "So far, I fail to recall with any clearness and distinctness but a single incident, and that is his shooting and killing an Indian." On the other hand, all the descendants of Captain John Gordon have heard those episodes related over and over again as the deeds of their grandfather, Captain John Gordon of the Spies, before they ever knew they were recorded in all the old

histories of early times in Tennessee. The Gordon descendants should feel under lasting obligations to Mr. and Mrs. W. M. Woolwine for rescuing the fame of their remarkable ancestor from oblivion. Immediately upon the appearance of Col. Colyar's error, in print, they undertook a thorough search into histories and State archives to establish the facts, with the result that they unearthed more than 20 documents relating to Captain John Gordon and numerous statements in histories that fully proved that all the heroic acts attributed to Captain Thomas Kennedy Gordon in Col. Colyar's history were undoubtedly performed by our honored grandsire, Captain John Gordon of the Spies. In order to preserve the result of their investigations in print, Mr. William M. Woolwine wrote, and contributed to the Nashville American, in two parts, Jan. 22, 1926, the following able article, entitled:

#### IV,

#### CAPTAIN JOHN GORDON OF THE SPIES.

Patriot, Famous Indian Scout and Fighter. His relations to the Pioneer History of Tennessee. (An Historical Correction). By W. M. Woolwine.

As a history of this brave and fearless man is being prepared, the object of this paper is merely to bring out a few points in his life to show his prominence in Tennessee history, and especially to show his close relation to Gen. Jackson during the Creek and Florida Wars.

Capt. John Gordon was a descendant of the "Black Gordon" clan of Scotch Highlanders, his ancestors having emigrated to this country early in the eighteenth century, and settled near Fredericksburg, Va., where he was born the 15th of July, 1763. Before attaining his majority, in company with several young men, bold and adventurous as himself, he left his Virginia home for the undeveloped West. They crossed the mountains, reached the waters of the upper Cumberland, which they descended until they came to the point where Nashville now stands. There he made his home, entering into the hardships, dangers and adventures incident to the early settlement of Nashville and Middle Tennessee.

The first mention in history of this revered name, John Gordon, that I find is in the Southwestern Monthly Magazine, published in 1851 in the Narrative of Captain John Davis on Indian Murders around Nashville in 1791. Captain Davis who was Gordon's friend, and fellow fighter, after referring to various incidents of those times, among which were the killing of Edwin Hickman and the wounding in the hand of James Robertson by

the Indians, says: "Not long after this the Indians drove from their camp a party of whites who were on their way from Natchez, but fortunately none were killed. They had stopped to get breakfast, but the Indians charging upon them, captured all their luggage. The Indians were followed by a party, of which I was one, for several days, but they had got too much of a start and returned in safety. This party was commanded by Capt. John Gordon, and from the hunger experienced the tour of duty so undertaken was known afterwards by the name of the 'Parched Corn Tour,' we having been compelled to live upon that article for several days." Next, Haywood, in his Civil and Political History of Tennessee, page 271 (1793) says: "Captains Rains and Gordon pursued a party of Indians who had killed one Samuel Miller near Joslyn Station. After crossing Duck River their signs were very fresh; on pursuing them seven miles further they were overtaken. The pursuers killed some of them on the ground, took several prisoners, etc." Next we copy from the American Historical Magazine, Vol. III, page 179, the following letter taken from the original: "Knoxville, October 20, 1793—Sir: A company of the Davidson Regiment, heretofore called the Independent Troop, to be discontinued under that name and in future to be a company of mounted infantry, commanded as heretofore, by Capt. John Gordon, equipped with a firelock, powder horn, shot bag, etc., to remain a part of the Regiment of Davidson County, to consist of sixty-four privates, six corporals, six sergeants, two musicians. It is expected that none be received into the company but such as hold themselves generally in readiness with good horses and arms to pursue or repel the hostile Indians at the shortest notice, to be in all respects subject to military law. (Signed) William Blount. To Brigadier General Robertson."

Referring to the Nickojack campaign, 1794, when Col. Ore, after a council of war, determined to cross the Tennessee River, Capt. John Gordon was among the first to swim the river. Of this incident, Putnam in his "History of Middle Tennessee," says: "The troops were landed before day. At daybreak they fell into ranks, and were counted by Captain John Gordon. The exact number who had crossed over was ascertained to be two hundred and sixty-five." Spence, in his "History of Hickman County," says, "Gordon's future commander, Andrew Jackson, served as a private in this expedition." We find in Blount's Journal that John Gordon was commissioned as Justice of the Peace by Gov. Blount, Sept. 25th, 1794, and again on July 11, 1795. He was a member of the last County Court of the Territorial government which met April 16, 1796, pursuant to adjournment of this court. The last entry upon these records is in these words: "The Court ap-

points John Castillian guardian to Richard and John Lowe, for the special purpose of receiving deed of conveyance from Gen. James Robertson to said orphans and to defend against all suits whatever that may affect the interests of said orphans." (Signed) Sam Barton. James Robertson. John Gordon. (N. B. Robert Hays is wanting.)"

John Gordon was the first Postmaster of Nashville, receiving his commission on the first of April, 1796, and serving until Oct. 1, 1797.

On file among the original papers in the archives of the Historical Society, Nashville, we find in Box M No. 136, an original Muster Roll of Capt. John Gordon's Company of Cavalry "called into service for the protection of the frontier of Mero District" containing forty-nine names. This is signed and certified to by John Gordon, Captain Cavalry.

In the index of the Historical Society can be found at a glance about twenty references to either John Gordon or Capt. John Gordon contained in the original papers on file. Among these were a letter from Andrew Jackson to Capt. John Gordon dated April 3, 1819, at the Hermitage, addressed to Duck River, Old Natchez Trace Road, State of Tennessee. This letter pertained to business, but wound up with most cordial expressions towards the family, Jackson and Gordon being great friends. These old papers refer to deeds, conveyances and especially to contracts with the government for supplies, etc. It seems that from the beginning of his career, about 1791, to the time of his death, 1819, he was most prominently connected with either the Territorial, State or general government. For instance, on page 359, Vol. III, American Historical Magazine is the following letter (copied from the original): "Nashville, Sept. 26, 1796—To Capt. John Gordon: You have been appointed by Gen. Robertson, with my approbation, to take command and direction of the boat called the Opioaminyo, on board of which is shipped by John Overton, Esq., Agent for Indian Affairs, goods consisting of calicoes, woolens, lead, powder, etc., etc., as per invoice of the same, being a present from the President of the United States for the chiefs and for that nation in general. You are directed to make most speedy passage that circumstances will admit of down the Cumberlnd River into the Ohio and Mississippi, taking all possible care of the goods and the Indians with you and land them safe at the Chickasaw Bluff, at which place the goods are to be delivered to the chiefs of that nation or their order. The president and all good citizens of the United States wishing to cultivate peace and harmony with all nations, you must make the same motives actuate a like disposition in yourself, and treat the subjects and people of all nations with

friendship, and particularly respect the Spaniards, their officers and their government. This is particularly expressed as you may meet some of that Nation in your way. You are desired, to recommend peace to the Chickasaws with the Creeks, and tell them their Father—the President—is desirous that the two nations should live in harmony. The boat you will sell for the most she will fetch and credit the United States for the same. I am, Sir, with regard, your humble servant, David Kelly, Agent for the United States.”

I quote the above letter in full, as it gives an insight into the higher capacities of this great man. He not only made himself famous as the Captain of the Spies and an all round Indian fighter, but he was a trustworthy man, a business man, an educated man and a diplomat.

## V

## AN HISTORICAL CORRECTION.

Our most esteemed friend, Col. A. S. Colyar, in his recent “Life of Andrew Jackson,” gives the credit to one Thomas Kennedy Gordon as being the hero of the “stepping out” incident in the first mutiny of the Creek War, the bearing of Jackson’s letter through the wilderness to the Governor of Pensacola and other incidents. In his original manuscript, Col. Colyar says he used the name of Captain John Gordon but was later led to believe that it was Thomas Kennedy Gordon, changed his manuscript, and so brought it out in his book. When Col. Colyar’s attention was called to this, appreciating fully that justice should be done these grand old heroes, although extremely feeble, he went into the matter of investigation as far as his health would admit. With the evidence then before him he wrote an article in the American of Dec. 13, 1905, which he wound up by saying: “But the evidence is in favor of Capt. Gordon.” In the same article he also says: “Eaton’s ‘Life of Jackson,’ which I have, is undoubtedly reliable on such a question, and while this book does not give the name of Captain Gordon, who stepped out, it says ‘It was Capt. Gordon of the Spies.’ Ramsay’s History and obituary notices of Capt. John Gordon state he was captain of the Indian Spies, and if so, this settles it.”

A little further on in this paper a copy of the records of the War Department does, as Col. Colyar says, settle the question.

While a large and intelligent family of descendants of Capt. John Gordon are full of traditions regarding these incidents and many others equally interesting, which will be brought out in history soon, we will ignore that entirely except in the case of the following letter which so closely connects the past with the present

that there should be no question as to its bearing on the case.

"Nashville, Jan. 13, 1905—Sir: From the age of 5 to that of 22, I lived with my Grandmother, Mrs. Dolly Gordon, the widow of Capt. John Gordon of the Spies. His being the hero of the stepping out incident during the mutiny of the troops, his carrying the letter from Jackson to the Governor of Pensacola, the Anderson letter incident and his many other brave acts, I heard many times from her lips. His life was full of daring incidents that became familiar household stories. Mrs. E. D. (Mary) Hicks."

In going into this question I have tried to be impartial and have given the same interest in looking for the names of both Thomas Kennedy Gordon and John Gordon. In my search, so far, I have been unable to find the name of the former in either histories of Tennessee or of Jackson. I do find, however, the following in the records of the War Department at Washington: "The records of this office show that one Thomas K. Gordon served as a Captain in McCrory's Regiment of West Tennessee Militia, War 1812. His name appears on a muster roll of that organization, dated at Nashville, June 8, 1813, covering the period from Oct. 4, 1813, to Jan. 4, 1814. I also have before me the following record from the War Department: "The records of this office show that one John Gordon served as a Captain of Mounted Spies, Tennessee Militia, War 1812. His name appears on the records of that organization, which show that he served from Sept. 24, 1813, to May 10, 1814."

The reader will note from the above that John Gordon now becomes the famous Captain of the Spies. The position of Captain John Gordon in Tennessee history from 1790 to 1812 is unquestioned. While historians referred to him then, as in the War of 1812, frequently as "Capt. Gordon," I think the following references, taken in connection with the War Department Record, which makes him "Captain of the Spies" will remove any doubt as to Capt. John Gordon's identity as the hero of the stepping out incident. Eaton, in his *Life of Jackson*, page 74, referring to the mutiny in the Creek campaign, says: "The general dissatisfaction of the troops resulted in their determination to return. While thus pondering on the gloomy prospect he (Jackson) lifted up his hands and exclaimed: "If only two men will remain with me, I will never abandon the fort." Then Capt. Gordon of the Spies facetiously replied, "You have one, General. Let's look to see if we can't find another." And with zeal suited to the occasion, proceeded with some of the General's staff to raise volunteers and in a little while succeeded in procuring one hundred and nine who determined to remain and protect the fort." Ramsey, in his *Annals of Tennessee*, page 604, referring to an occurrence of 1793,



says: "Two companies of horsemen were instantly paraded, one commanded by Capt. John Rains and the other by Capt. John Gordon, the same who afterwards, in 1813, commanded a spy company of the Creek War."

From Headley's "Second War with England," page 26, I copy in regard to this "stepping out" incident: "In answer to General Jackson's request, 'You have one, General,' exclaimed Capt. Gordon of the Spies, who stood beside him."

Without reference to the "stepping out" incident, we find in Eaton's "Life of Jackson," page 119, in regard to the second serious mutiny of Lieut. Kearney and his men, we find this order from Gen. Jackson: "You will forthwith cause the guards to parade with Capt. Gordon's company of Spies and arrest Lieut. Kearly, spare the effusion of blood if possible, but mutiny must be put down, etc." Again, in Waldo's History, page 114, referring to the battle of Enotochopeco, we find that the "Brave Capt. Gordon of the Spies, rushed from the front, endeavored to turn the flank of the enemy, in which he partially succeeded." Eaton, writing in regard to this incident, says: "The enemy, perceiving a strong force advancing, and being warmly assailed on their left by Capt. Gordon at the head of his company of Spies, were stricken with alarm and fled." Referring to this same incident, Clayton, in his "History of Davidson County," page 81, uses the name in full: "Capt. John Gordon, an old pioneer hero." General Jackson in his report to Gov. Blount, March 31, 1814, says: "A few companies of Gen. Doherty's brigade on the right were led with great gallantry by Col. Bunch. The advance guard by the Adjutant General, Col. Eitter, and the left extremity by Capt. Gordon of the Spies," etc. On this same incident we quote from a private letter written by Andrew Jackson to a friend, dated April 1, 1814, and published in the Nashville Whig, April 27, 1814, in which he gives an elaborate description of the battle of the Horse Shoe. In this he says: "Capt. Gordon of the Spies and Capt. Murray of Gen. Johnson's brigade, all distinguished themselves. Never was more bravery displayed. Every soldier did his duty." In Carr's "Early Times in Tennessee," to go back into history, I find the following: "From 1790 to the close of the war the scouts were kept out nearly all the time. Gen. Robertson had a set of brave men about Nashville—Capt. John Rains, Capt. John Gordon, and Capt. Thomas Murry were always ready at a minute's warning."

To show the "stepping out" propensity of Capt. John Gordon, of the Spies, I will produce another incident of the time of 1793, referred to by Ramsey, 604. This was a battle that occurred near the Tennessee River, which is described as follows: "The Indians had stopped at noon and twenty men were sent forward to fire

upon them. The hills were open woods but the creek bottom was a close canebrake. Rains's men advanced to the right, while Gordon went to the left. When the advance of twenty fired, the two companies dashed forward with all speed. Gordon's company came to a high bluff of the creek, which horses could not descend, when the Captain and Joseph Brown dismounted and took down the precipice and each of them killed an Indian. The horsemen had to ride around the bluff, and most of the Indians escaped into the canebrake, before they were seen," etc.

The reader will begin to note, possibly, by this time, that rushing into danger or "stepping out" was quite a part of the nature of John Gordon. To prove that he did not "step out" at every call of danger, it must be proved that he was not on the spot. The temptations to this indomitable, fearless spirit was to "step out" on all occasions, regardless of consequences. He could not help it, though he were bound by chains. Jenkins, in his "Life of Andrew Jackson," page 78, says the mutiny occurred on the 14th day of November, 1813, and as to the answer received by Gen. Jackson, says: "You have one General," says Capt. Gordon of the Spies," etc. I add from this same author, page 93, an interesting incident. Jackson had applied to Col. Milton for provisions to supply his troops. The colonel replied that he did not feel under any obligations to furnish any to the Tennessee troops, but could lend some, if necessary. Jackson immediately sent him a peremptory order by Capt. Gordon of the Spies requesting him to furnish the provisions previously requested. On reading the order, Col. Milton inquired of Capt. Gordon what sort of men Gen. Jackson was. "He is a man," replied the Captain, "who intends when he gives an order that it shall be obeyed." This was true. Jackson gave orders to be obeyed, and we are now getting far enough into the history of Capt. John Gordon to find that Jackson also knew to whom he could entrust such orders.

Now it will be seen that the name of Captain John Gordon of the Spies will not down from its high and worthy place in Tennessee history. Who carried the letter from Gen. Jackson to the Spanish Governor at Pensacola? On page 95 Jenkins says, in regard to the Pensacola incident: "Capt. Gordon was sent by Gen. Jackson in the month of August, 1814, to reconnoiter the post, etc. Walker, in his "History of Old Hickory," page 72, says: "In the month of August, 1814, Capt. Gordon of the Spies visited Pensacola, and ascertained that a large body of savages had been organized there by Col. Nichols of the British Army."

Gen. Felix Zollicoffer, "sans peur, sans reproche," a knightly knight who married Louisa Pocahontas Gordon, the daughter of Capt. John and Dolly Gordon, was too intelligent to be mistaken

on this point, so thoroughly within his reach, and too much of a gentleman to have strained a point in history to gratify family pride. In an article which I now have before me, written by Gen. Zollicoffer, in 1859, on the death of Dolly, the wife of Capt. John Gordon, he refers at length to the "stepping out" and many other incidents in the latter's life. In his own language, he says as follows in regard to the Pensacola affair: "It was Capt. Gordon who performed that memorable and perilous service of penetrating alone a forest 300 miles from Hickory Grounds to Pensacola, encountering and evading various Indian parties, and procuring for Gen. Jackson that valuable knowledge of Spanish fortifications and Spanish complicity with British and Indian enemies which at once determined him upon and gave him the key to the famous capture of Pensacola."

Clayton, page 81, says: "The bearer of the dispatches was Capt. John Gordon, who with a single companion undertook the dangerous and seemingly desperate mission. At the end of the first day's journey the companion of Capt. Gordon became so much appalled by the prospects ahead that the Captain drove him back and continued his mission alone. After many difficulties and dangers from the hostile Creeks, he reached Pensacola. On his arrival he was surrounded by a large body of Indians, and it was by the greatest presence of mind that he escaped instant death and reached the Commandant. His mission being ended, he returned as he came, and reached Gen. Jackson in safety."

Jenkins, on page 73, as we have seen, refers to Capt. Gordon of the Spies and on page 96, referring to this incident, says Capt. Gordon was sent by Gen. Jackson in the month of August, 1814, to reconnoiter the post. Walker in his "History of Old Hickory," page 72, corroborates the above, saying: "In the month of August, 1814, Capt. Gordon of the Spies visited Pensacola and ascertained that a large body of savages had been organized there by Col. Nichols of the British army."

As to the hero of the "stepping out" incident, Parton refers to him as "one Capt. Gordon of whom we will hear more hereafter." In his "Life of Jackson," page 505, he writes of this incident as follows: "General Jackson wrote to Maurequez, the Governor of Pensacola. This letter he entrusted to Captain Gordon, the famous, eccentric Spy Captain of the Creek War, who was empowered to converse with the Governor and directed to obtain explicit information of his designs. Captain Gordon proceeded alone to Pensacola where he saw the British fleet in the harbor, the British flag floating from the fort, Col. Nichols quartered with the Governor, Captain Woodbine drilling his ridiculous regiment of Indians in the Public Square and Governor Marequez on

the most cordial footing with his new friends. The latter potentiate was at first inclined to dismiss Capt. Gordon without deigning any reply, but after detaining the ambassador for some days he concluded to bestow upon the impertinent and peremptory Gen. Jackson, an epistle that should finally quench him.

The reader will note again from the above letter that Capt. John Gordon was empowered to converse with the Governor—and acted as an ambassador—another illustration of the breadth and capacity of this great man.

The following letters which I copy from the originals before me, form interesting links in connecting Capt. John Gordon with both the Creek and Florida Wars, and emphasize his relations to the incidents above referred to. The first letter is addressed to Capt. John Donaldson, Pensacola, Fla., Jan. 14, 1818, and reads as follows: "Dear Jack, I have been ordered to repair to Ft. Scott, to assume command of the forces, make requisitions from the adjacent States for such forces as may be necessary to give peace and safety to the Southwestern frontier. I have made a call on my own patriots who followed me into the fields of Talladega, Emuckfau, and Enotochopeco. . . . I have wrote to Captain Gordon to join me at Ft. Scott and take command of the spy company. I thank you to write me fully by Capt. Gordon. (Signed) Andrew Jackson."

The above letter was handed down to us among Capt. Gordon's papers, it being evidently turned over to him by John Donaldson. The letter that Gen. Jackson wrote to Capt. John Gordon cannot be found, but the following is sufficient proof of his having received the letter. Addressed to Mrs. Dolly Gordon, Hickman County, Tenn. Sent by hand of Capt. Donaldson, Fort Jackson, March 2, 1818.

"Dear Dolly: I hardly know what to write under present circumstances, as my mind is divided between duty, inclination and interest. I have received in Pensacola a letter from General Jackson requesting me to accompany him on an expedition against the Seminoles in East Florida. The knowledge I have received while in Pensacola seems to make it necessary that I should go on, therefore have concluded to do so, relying on your care and presence at home. I would recommend you to go on with the building if possible, and will try to keep you in funds. As to farming, you are to be governed by circumstances. I did think of putting the Briley field in cotton, but of that you will be the best judge. My orchard and vines will be worthy of your attention, and should you be at loss about the construction of our house, I would recommend that the front should be as follows, viz.: The door into the small room to turn against the partition, the other as near

the center of the large room as possible. The windows to be placed on each side of the front door of the large room, and on the right of the door of the small room, to be placed to correspond with three windows in the upper story at regular distances from each other. The back door of the small room to open against the partitions, also. The rest I leave with yourself.

Reasons that will be too tedious to mention has governed me on this occasion, therefore hope that you will await for further reasons on the subject. I shall expect to hear from you as soon as possible, which will be by directing your letters to General Jackson's headquarters, E. Florida. I have no doubt but the boys will be attentive in all things relating to our common interest, therefore will call their attention to the lawsuits. The depositions of Mansker and Smith in the case of Martin vs. Gordon was taken before one magistrate only, therefore it becomes necessary that J. Whitesides should be consulted whether it should not be taken again, or that the suit be protracted, and Mr. Balsh consulted and his counsel followed in all the cases in which he has been employed. I know of nothing else at present to call your attention to, but you keep up a regular correspondence, which I promise on my part. I have had an agreeable visit to Pensacola and Paddy (his negro servant) and myself are both in good health and hope you and the family are the same. I am, dear Dolly, your affectionate husband,  
John Gordon."

The above letter is copied literally. It speaks for itself. It indicates education above the average of his contemporaries, shows his high sense of duty and gives an insight into his business qualifications.

#### SOME INCIDENTS IN HIS LIFE

One day after the wars were over, a party of gentlemen were discussing the past at the old Nashville Inn. Jackson heard a man among them whom he did not know soundly berating and abusing his friend, Col. W. P. Anderson. Jackson quietly wrote down the various charges, and after the man had gotten through his tirade, he approached him and asked him to sign the paper. This the accuser refused to do, saying that while he would stand by it, he would not sign any paper. Jackson, who was now quite irate over the matter, turning to Capt. Gordon, rehearsed it to him and asked his advice as to what he should do about it. Gordon read the charges very carefully, and expressing great surprise that the man would not sign it, said, "General, this paper has so much truth in it that it should be signed, and if that man won't do it I will sign it myself." This story is worn threadbare by rehearsal in Capt. John Gordon's family, and I do not hesitate to say that this Gordon was none other than Capt. John Gordon of the Spies.

I add, also, a companion story to this. While Jackson's army was once resting it was circulated through the camp that a certain party, a special friend of General Jackson's, on a certain occasion had shown the "white feather." This came to Jackson's ears, which very much enraged him. He took this trouble to his friend, Capt. John Gordon, and said that he would cowhide the man that said it. "I said it, I say it, General, I know it," replied Gordon. Whereupon Jackson said, "Oh, Gordon, Gordon, I would as soon smite my wife," and turned away.

As seen heretofore, in the Nickajack expedition, John Gordon was a Captain and Andrew Jackson was a private. Many years later when they were trying to march against the Creek Indians, things were somewhat changed, Jackson having become the superior officer. Before marching from Fayetteville Jackson was giving his men an outline of the plan of march, and Capt. John Gordon, for the moment forgetting the difference, presumed to interrupt and offer his views as to the best route. Jackson became very angry and said with an oath that he, Gordon, should be reduced to the ranks. Whereupon, Gordon laid down his arms and said that he would not march with the expedition at all. But his services were so valued by General Jackson that the latter later apologized and restored him to his title. One wet, chilly night, during one of the Indian campaigns, owing to the surrounding dangers, General Jackson gave orders that there should be no fires in camp. During the night a fire in one portion of the camp was reported to Jackson. A messenger was immediately sent to ask for the sword of the officer who permitted it. Capt. John Gordon himself was found luxuriating in the warmth of the fire. He handed over his sword, saying that if he (Gordon) was not afraid to have this fire, he did not see why General Jackson should be. Jackson relented and sent word to Gordon to come and get his sword. Whereupon he said, "General Jackson took my sword, and if he wants me to have it, let him send it back to me," which Jackson did. The party who took the sword from Gordon doubtless was a little lacking in diplomacy, rather peremptory, perhaps, in his manner. However that may be, he was given permanent leave of absence and advised by Jackson to get out of camp as quickly as possible.

Jackson, as history shows, often took matters in his own hands and was at times most heady and recalcitrant. What a kinship linked the spirit of these two heroes. How he must have, and did, love and honor this high-strung, fiery, fearless man. I have selected only a few of these treasured stories, and will close this part of my subject with the following: One night, during the troublous times of Indian uprisings, Dolly Gordon was aroused

from her peaceful slumber to find her husband, Capt. John Gordon, out of bed and in the act of striking a light. On questioning him he said, "I have just had a vivid dream that there is an uprising of the Indians and that Jackson needs me," seeming much concerned over the dream. He returned to bed, however, and fell asleep. Again his wife was roused from her sleep, this time to find him dressing. Asking him again the trouble, he said that he had the same dream again, and notwithstanding her earnest protestations that it was only a dream and of no significance, he was so impressed with the idea that Jackson did need him that he hurriedly got ready and was soon on horseback on his way, post haste. After riding some distance he met a courier coming under whip with a message from Jackson, asking him to come to him quickly and confirming his dream in regard to the uprising. (The Fort Mims massacre that brought on the Creek War.)

In regard to his noble wife, Dolly Cross, who was born in Nottoway County, Virginia, July 15, 1779, a descendant of Pocahontas, and a daughter of Richard Cross, one of the very earliest settlers of Nashville, the following from the article written by Gen. Zollicoffer, heretofore referred to, will be appropriate and interesting: "She was always remarkable for her charity, kindness and Christian spirit, and in the midst of the canebrakes, upon the borders of the warpath, the dear wife and mother remained alone, nurturing her little children, while the stout-hearted husband and father was afar, driving back the ruthless enemies of his country, to the utmost border of their own stronghold. His character (her husband's) as a citizen soldier was not more illustrious than was hers as a Christian wife and mother."

Capt. John Gordon moved from Nashville to his farm at Duck River Ferry, Hickman County, in 1812. Messrs. Spence, in their History of Hickman County, which is pronounced most reliable by critics, have a great deal to say of old Captain Jack (John) Gordon. Speaking of the home he built they say, "This much dilapidated building was for years the most elegant home in Hickman County," etc.

Jackson wanted to promote Capt. Gordon, but where could he find a man to fill his place? Gordon cared nothing for promotion. His only pride was duty. His only goal was danger, and promotion to him meant nothing, unless accompanied with opportunity for greater deeds of daring, and this promotion could not give.

Physically he was rather small, below the medium size, strong and wiry, with keen black eyes. The only claim he ever made for himself was that he knew not the sensation of fear, which is plainly shown in every act of his life. The most striking characteristic of this unusual man was the unaffected simplicity of his

patriotism. To him his daring deeds were merely matters of simple duty—they needed no applause. Studying his character you fully realized this in drawing a comparison between him and men, not only of his time but of all times, who, after doing some heroic deed, become spoiled, self-inflated, and posing in the light of public notoriety, are led into various ambitions, especially political. There was nothing stagy or spectacular in his life. At every call he went forth from his home to the highest point of danger. When his work of death and destruction to the enemies of his country was accomplished, he unassumingly returned to the quietude of his beloved home and family, following with the same energy, vigor and success the peaceful pursuits of life. His name and deeds should be written on tablets of bronze and preserved as a shining example for coming generations.”

Mr. Woolwine’s article, in its first part, closes with quoting the glowing tribute to Capt. John Gordon by Haywood, given elsewhere in this chronicle. The second part of his article follows:

#### ARTICLE II

In my last paper on Capt. John Gordon, with the evidence then before me, I was led to believe that he came directly from his home, Fredericksburg, Va., to Nashville, but I have just found a brief outline of his history written by his son, Bolling Gordon, who died in 1880, which shows that he stopped for some years in Kentucky. I quote verbatim the following from this sketch of the famous warrior: “Every family should endeavor to know something of their ancestral history. The family of Gordons are descended from the Scotch and came to America some years previous to the American Revolution and settled near Fredericksburg, Va., where John Gordon, the subject of this sketch, was born. His paternal grandfather—(here a part of the original sheet has been torn off and leaves a most unfortunate break in the history of his ancestors). At an early age he left his family and friends and wended his way to Kentucky, first locating near what is known as Maysville, on the Ohio River. About this time the Indians became troublesome and the few settlers who had located themselves in the country had to construct forts and blockhouses for protection against Indian depredations. For several years difficulties beset them on every side, laboring on the one hand to guard against the foe and on the other against those hardships and privations incident to the planting of a new colony in a new and distant land. At that time there was but little intercourse with the mother State, Virginia. The little trade carried on then was with the French, who at that time occupied Fort Pitt, now known as Pittsburgh. This trade was chiefly in skins, furs and peltries of different kinds. The chief subsistence for a few years was the



flesh of buffalo, elk and deer, with which the country then abounded. After several years residence among the toils and difficulties referred to, and after participating in many bloody conflicts, among them that of Blue and Bullit's Lick, encounter with the Indians, a new and more enticing field for the courage and daring of John Gordon opened in the new settlements beyond, that were then forming in the territory south of the Ohio River, now Tennessee, in what was at that time called the Cumberland Settlement. The principal settlements that were then forming, composed mainly of North Carolinians and Virginians, were made at the French Lick, now Nashville, and on Drake and Mansker Creeks, now is Sumner County. The early settlers here, as in Kentucky, had every privation and hardship to encounter. Surrounded on the one hand by numerous savages and on the other by wild beasts almost equally ferocious. On reaching his new destination on the Cumberland, possessed only of his rifle and the usual implements of the backwoodsman, he was at once prepared to blend his fortunes with those among whom he had located. Here, as in Kentucky, everything was rude and uncultivated, civilization having done but little to ameliorate the condition of the settlers. After this the settlements at or near what is now known as Nashville were much annoyed by marauding bands of Indians, principally of the Cherokee and Creek tribes—the Chickasaws, the nearest tribe, being generally friendly. Many families had to lament the loss of wives and children, some murdered, some scalped and left for dead on the ground, and many taken prisoners and carried into captivity. Scenes of woe and anguish like these did not fail to enlist every true and chivalrous spirit in their defense, and among the number no one was more ready to come to their aid than Capt. John Gordon. Besides the many forays with the Indians on their retreat from the settlements with prisoners and property, his courage was no less displayed in the regular campaigns gotten up against them. After the expeditions against the Indians at Cold Water, now Tuscumbia, Alabama (1787), in which he participated, a last and final termination was put to hostilities by the expedition to Nickajack on the Tennessee River. In this expedition (September, 1794) Captain Gordon commanded a company who, in connection with several hundred others, swam the Tennessee River in the night, and on the succeeding day put the enemy to flight, after killing many of their warriors. Some years previous to this, about 1786, during a temporary lull in warfare in Tennessee, Capt. Gordon concluded to visit some relatives residing in Georgia. On the way thither he had to pass through the Creek Nation, and on reaching McGillivray's town, he was taken a prisoner by the Creeks, then in hostility with the Georgians, who tied him to

a tree and gave him about a hundred lashes, with the assurance that if he had come later in the season they would have taken his scalp. Though gratified at getting off so well, under the circumstances, yet he did not fail to avenge himself of them, as will be seen hereafter. On reaching Georgia, then about twenty-three years old, he went to school to a gentleman by the name of Nicholson for the period of about three months, being the only schooling he ever received. During this time he learned the elements of the English education, together with a pretty fair knowledge of algebra, geometry and trigonometry. With this slight preparation for entering into business concerns of life, he returned to Nashville, where after a few years of active employment in mercantile pursuits, aided by the means and influence of a valued friend, Mr. William Tate, a Scotch merchant, who then resided there and for many years afterwards, he succeeded in making a competent beginning on which he built a better estate in after life."

Mr. Woolwine interpolates, saying: "On the 15th day of July, 1794, he married Dolly Cross, daughter of Richard Cross, of Nashville. They had seven sons, John, Fielding, William, Bolling, Powhatan, Richard and Andrew, and three daughters, Mary, Dorothy and Louisa. The oldest (should be the second) daughter, Dolly, married 1st Charles S. Weber, and after his death Augustus Sowell. The (should be eldest) second, Mary, married Reuben F. White, while the third, Louisa Pocahantas, married Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer, who fell at the battle of Mill Springs, Ky., in defense of the rights of the people of the Southern States.

"At the breaking out of the Creek War in 1813, Capt. John Gordon was invited by Gen. Andrew Jackson to accompany him on the expedition against that tribe of Indians. The position of "Captain of the Spies" was the only position he would accept, being unwilling to be commanded by any other officer than the commanding General. He was permitted by the General to select his men from the whole army, the object being to get men of mature age, good physical constitution and of undaunted courage. Many of his men were his contemporaries in the days when Nashville was invaded by the Cherokees and Creeks. The duties mainly performed by his company were of the most dangerous and hazardous character, being always on the scout and in advance of the army. The company participated in all the battles of the Creek War, closing with that of the Horseshoe on the Tallapoosa River. After this battle was fought the remaining portion of the Indians took refuge with the Spanish authorities at Pensacola. Gen. Jackson being unwilling to evacuate and fall back with his

forces, sought to get instructions from the War Department to pursue them into Florida."

The outline of his history by his son, Bolling Gordon, ends as above. It was doubtless continued, but if so the papers have been lost. Capt. Gordon was a most methodical man, as is shown by the many papers of real estate deals and various transactions that he left at his desk. One of the younger children is known to have carelessly destroyed a number of his papers, not knowing their value.

In each incident of his life we see the rigid will power of John Gordon, and it is following in a straight line, without a selfish thought, the simple path of duty, the most hazardous he could find. His terms with Gen. Jackson in the Creek War, as seen above, were that he would only accept the position of "Commander of the Spies," and further that he would be subordinate to no other than Gen. Jackson himself. Selecting his men from the whole army as permitted by Gen. Jackson, he must have had a glorious set of daring men around him.

John Gordon, being born in 1763 and going to Georgia at the age of 23, shows that he came to French Lick, now Nashville, some time prior to 1786. We find in Capt. John Davis' Narrative that he was a Captain of a company in 1791. In the Tennessee Historical Society we find the original muster roll of a company commanded by him and disbanded on the 8th day of September, 1793. The following paper, copied from the original, shows that he continued to serve as Captain until the year 1795, when he was appointed Captain of a company of Mounted Infantry by Gov. Blount:

"William Blount, Governor in and over the Territory of the United States South of the Ohio River—To all who shall see these presents, greeting: Know ye that reposing special trust and confidence in the patriotism, valor, conduct and fidelity of John Gordon, of the County of Davidson, I do hereby appoint him a Captain of Mounted Infantry to form a part of the regiment of said county, and do hereby authorize and empower him to execute and fulfill the duties of a Captain of Mounted Infantry in the said regiment, agreeable to the law and the rules and regulations of military discipline, and to have and to hold the rank and command of Captain of Mounted Infantry in said regiment during his good behavior or the existence of the temporary government of the said territory, with all the powers, privileges and emoluments of thereto appertaining.

Given under my hand and seal in the said Territory this 20th day of October, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three.

(Signed) Wm. Blount."

In addition to his being continually connected with the military, and fighting Indians at every opportunity during these times, he was successfully carrying on business in Nashville. His business relations with William Tate were set forth in Bolling Gordon's paper, and in addition to that I have before me the original contract of partnership formed in Nashville in 1794 between him and one B. Allison "for the purpose of merchandising" under the firm name of "John Gordon & Co." We find the original deeds of many pieces of property made over to him during the nineties of the eighteenth century. It is interesting to note the descriptions of property contained in these deeds, and it would be quite difficult to locate them now, as the boundary lines have so changed in the many years elapsing since. The old Spanish oaks, locusts, etc., have long since vanished away and given place to other corners now familiar to the present generation.

From the time of his appearance in history up till his death in 1819, he seemed to have had the special confidence of the general government, and besides his fighting record, many are the transactions of his furnishing rations and provisions for the regular army. One of the interesting deals in his life was with the famous Indian chief, Gen. William Colbert. From the original paper I quote the following contract, made of greater interest by the witnesses to the same:

"A bargain between William Colbert and John Gordon for Duck River. First, Colbert was to put Gordon in possession of the place with all the houses and craft as the Federal troops delivered them. Secondly, said Colbert was to furnish a negro man, and acord protection to all property taken to Duck River by said Gordon for the use of the place, and in case of spoilation or accident Colbert is to bear hisproportional part, and Gordon is privileged to celar and cultivate what lands he thought proper for the use of the place and to enjoy the same privilege and his son John after him, in conjunction with Colbert's son, Jamison. The said Gordon is to lay in all utensils and supplies necessary for the place, to furnish a book and employ such person as appeared necessary for the carrying on of the business for the benefit of the place; he is to keep an account of all expenditures and income and when the stock in trade and all contingent expenses were paid, then the neat (net) profit were to be equally divided between the said Colbert and Gordon at such time as the parties should think it convenient."

The foregoing contract was explained to Gen. Colbert by his interpreter and agreed to by him before us, the subscribers, this

14th day of February, 1814. (Signed)

Andrew Jackson.  
John McNairy.  
William T. Lewis.  
Jas. Robertson.

After the ceding of these lands by the Indians (the Duck River country) the improvements at Duck River Crossing and a large body of land was granted to him as a reward for his meritorious conduct and his valuable services in the many hazardous expeditions and sorties against the Indians, in which he had been engaged continuously whenever needed throughout his life.

In connection with the partnership between Gordon and Colbert, I quote a well told and interesting incident from an article published some time since by Col. George C. Porter, now Superintendent of the State Capitol:

“THE MAN FROM CHAPEL HILL.”

“During the existence of this unique partnership between John Gordon and Colbert—the Saxon and the Chickasaw—there appeared upon the scene a young stranger from North Carolina. He had left her famous university, Chapel Hill, before the completion of his course of study, full of ambition and hope, but limited in means, influence and funds. He made his way to the great West in search of fame and fortune. After a few days of recuperation at Nashville he continued his journey further west until he came to the trading post of Gordon and Colbert, then on the outer limit of the advance of the white man. Here he halted for a few days seeking employment. Gordon and Colbert became cognizant of the fact. Dromgoole, their chief clerk and manager, wished to resign his position, and after some parley and negotiation, the same was offered to and accepted by this young adventurer, who immediately entered upon the duties and responsibilities attached. These were both arduous and varied and might well have shaken the confidence of one far more experienced in trade and commerce than himself. However, under his management the business of the firm succeeded and prospered as it never had before. Complete satisfaction was given both to proprietors and customers, all declaring that for cleverness and tact none had surpassed this young stranger from the East. Little did these employers and their customers think that this young stripling then engaged in casting up accounts and collecting moneys, dusting shelves, making fires and bringing water, measuring calico and domestic for the lady and the squaw, dishing out sugar and salt, whiskey and tobacco for the emigrant and the resident, exchanging

beads and trinkets for the skins of the beaver and the otter, fishing with the natives on Sunday, was in process of time to be developed into one of the most remarkable man and enlightened statesmen of his day—the equal of Clay and Webster and Calhoun in logic and debate, their superior in energy, industry and determination, in the skill and science of legislation, in statistics and governmental lore, who was to wrestle with Jackson in deadly conflict on the floor of a Nashville hotel and then after a reconciliation, not unlike that which took place between Brutus and Cassius, Oliver and Roland, Rhoderick Dhu and James Fitzjames, was to become his chief supporter and defender on the floor of the American Congress, making possible his ultimate vindication before the people for the issuance of his ‘Specie circular’ and his arbitrary removal of the deposits; who was to become the author and finisher of the Expunging Resolution; whose single speech was to settle the Oregon boundary question and avert a war with England, and who was to be the chief Senatorial annihilator of ‘Old Nick Biddle’ and his bank. Yet such was the case, for it was none other than the great Thomas H. Benton in fieri—a man without a model and without a shadow, who could wield indifferently the detecting spear of Ithuriel or the victorious sword of Michael.”

## VI

A singular coincidence in regard to dates occurs in the lives of John Gordon and his wife, Dolly. He was born on the 15th of July, 1763; she on the 15th of July, 1779. They were married on the 15th of July, 1784, she being 15 years of age. He lived on Cedar Street at one time, near the grounds now occupied by the Capitol, and owned Capitol Hill, which he was said to have sold for a horse and saddle. Of his family, one writer says: (here is quoted Col. George C. Porter’s description of John Gordon’s children, copied into this chronicle elsewhere). Ex-Governor James D. Porter writes of his son, Bolling, as follows: “Col. Bolling Gordon was a familiar acquaintance and friend of mine. I made his acquaintance in my early manhood. He was then a leading citizen of Tennessee. He had served in both branches of the Legislature of the State. I served with him as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1870. He had served as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1834 and had always been one of our foremost citizens. I am proud to have enjoyed his friendship.”

Col. A. S. Colyar, who failed to use the name of John Gordon in his recent “Life of Jackson,” while resting in Florida, after going carefully over all the evidence, now writes as follows: “Feb. 24, 1906. Dear Mrs. Woolwine: I have your letter in

reference to the mistake I made in writing "The Life and Times of Jackson," in which I gave Capt. Thomas Kennedy Gordon credit as Captain of the Spies in the Indian Wars of 1812 and 1814. I wish to say it was a mistake. This I greatly regret, as I know from full investigation that the soldier known as 'Captain of the Spies' was Capt. John Gordon. (Signed) A. S. Colyar."

My object in collecting data and producing these papers is to preserve the sacred memory, for the benefit of future generations, of one of the noblest, most heroic and daring men of all pioneer times. It is not I, but the stubborn facts of history that establishes beyond the shadow of a doubt that John Gordon was Captain of the Spies, and was the one hero of the many incidents accredited by historians to the Captain of the Spies. Especially in the Creek War do we find him engaged in every battle fought, and always at the very highest point of danger, the chiefest of the great lieutenants of Andrew Jackson."

This ends the two newspaper articles concerning Captain John Gordon of the Spies written by Mr. William M. Woolwine, who, by marriage with his great-granddaughter, he having married Miss Fanny Hicks, daughter of Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks, the daughter of Mrs. Mary Ann (Gordon) White, who was the daughter of Captain John Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon. Too much credit cannot be given Mr. Woolwine for his knightly rescue of the honorable record of Captain John Gordon, which was being appropriated by another and entirely different man.

Several papers bearing on the subject, which seem to have been collected by Mr. Woolwine after his articles were in print, were not, for that reason, included in his masterly defense of the rights of Captain Gordon. In regard to one of these he says: "In looking over a pen-written history of Giles County for some evidence in regard to T. K. Gordon (Thomas Kennedy Gordon), this being the county in which he lived, I ran upon this incident, among many others, in which Captain John Gordon's name was mentioned: "A Captain Patterson, who had many daring escapades, especially in Mexico and New Mexico, returned to Giles County in time for the War of 1813. He was elected Lieutenant in the company of Captain John Gordon of the Spies, which served under the special orders of General Jackson." This is corroborated by his son Bolling Gordon as quoted hereinbefore. The pen-written history continues: "The position of Captain of the Spies was the only position he would accept, being unwilling to be commanded by any other officer than the Commanding General."

Following a lengthy recital of Captain James Patterson's exploits and adventures in New Mexico, McCallum's "History of

Giles County" says: "By the time he (Patterson) returned home the Creek War had begun (1812). He joined the army and became Lieutenant over a squad of twenty men in Captain John Gordon's company of Spies who served directly under the command of Jackson."

Mr. Woolwine continues, saying: "Patterson was a brave, splendid man, which, in the absence of any other evidence, would be sufficiently indicated by his being so prominent under Capt. John Gordon, who was permitted by Gen. Jackson to make his selection of men to form his company. He selected the flower of Jackson's army, and a daring and brave set of men it was. Afterwards Patterson was for many years a most useful citizen of Giles County, liberally dispensing his means to build up schools and enterprises of his day. His influence was always on the side of law and order, morality and religion. He was born in Virginia, Feb. 29, 1784, and died Aug. 3, 1856."

## VII

It will be seen from Maj. Bolling Gordon's fragmentary sketch of his father that we go no further back in the history of Capt. John Gordon's family than himself. The facts stated in it are the same as (with very little addition) are stated in the following from the pen of the patriotic and historically learned, Colonel George C. Porter, C.S.A., who doubtless had his information largely from members of the Gordon family and partly from history. He says: "Capt. John Gordon was one of the most noted scouts and Indian fighters in the early history of Tennessee. He was of Scotch Irish descent, his ancestors having emigrated to this country very early in the 18th century. They settled near Fredericksburg, Va., where John, or "Jack" as he was more familiarly called, was born—in 1773 (an error; the inscription on his tomb says 1763). When but a youth in his 'teens, in company with several others as bold and adventurous as himself, he left his home in Virginia to seek a home in the undeveloped west, bringing with him his young mother (widowed, with an only child) accompanied by a faithful servant, Jennie, copper colored, half Indian, who served them during the mother's life and long after John was married to his wife (Dolly Cross), and lived as wife to their faithful slave, Lewis, a young man belonging to the Gordons. She, however, forsook the negro and made her home in Nashville until her death at a ripe old age, where she took up the calling of a fortune teller for a livelihood.

Crossing the mountains, the party reached the upper waters of the Cumberland which they descended until they reached the point where Nashville now stands. Here they pitched their tents. Captain Gordon made it his home, entering into many of the hardships and



dangerous adventures incident upon the pioneer life in Tennessee. The brave and experienced scouts of Gordon and Rains often repelled the murderous invasions of the hostile Indians, driving them back beyond the borders of the waters of the Tennessee to their fastnesses amid the mountains and caverns of Nickajack and Running Water.

Capt. Gordon was the first postmaster Nashville had, being appointed to that office by President Adams in 1797. At the age of 20 (incorrect, 31) he married a Virginia girl just 15 years old. Miss Dorothea Cross, highly cultured and of most estimable character, descended from the most respectable lineage of the Indian Princess Pocahontas. Her father, Richard Cross, had emigrated from Nottoway county in Virginia very early in the history of Tennessee, about the same era of Gordon's immigration. Mrs. Gordon was a niece of William Maclin, Secretary of the Constitutional Convention in 1796. She was a half sister of Richard Cross—the only child by a second marriage with her father. He was a noted horse fancier, and owned large bodies of land in and around Nashville, which lands ultimately fell to Capt. Gordon's children on the early death of young Richard. The land was sold in lots one of which sold in the year 1865 for \$13,000, being in the heart of the city, but unimproved.

Capt. Gordon and his wife raised ten children, seven sons, John, Fielding, Bolling, William, Powhatan, Andrew and Richard Cross. Gordon, and three daughters—Mary, Dorothea, and Pocahontas. It was a remarkable family of children—raised as they were by a widowed mother and unprotected among the danebrakes in Tennessee. They all filled with credit their several stations in life and well sustained their splendid lineage. William held a Captain's commission in the regular army, married a Philadelphia woman and settled in Iowa when it was a Territory, on the Mississippi, we think somewhere about where the city of Davenport now stands. And finally yielding to the roving nature which was early in life manifested in him, sold his beautiful farm and joining a company of fur traders, set off for the Rocky Mountains from which he never returned. His wife came on to his maternal home in Tennessee, and remained during her life with his people. Much effort was made to find out his mysterious end but all to no avail. All the information that could be gathered from the company was that Gordon got cut off from them and they never saw him afterwards. The presumption is that he was in some way betrayed into the hands of the Indians and perished by their hands. Powhatan was Captain in the Seminole War. (He was promoted to the rank of Major for gallantry) and won considerable distinction for courage and bravery.

He died while on a visit to his son in Texas in 1879. Fielding left his home when a young man and pitched his tent in Louisiana, married Miss Lethia Waddell and entered into the mercantile business but the early death of his wife leaving him with his children, caused him to return to his maternal home in Tennessee where he left his children to the care of his mother—left for St. Louis and there, soon after, died, in 1834.

Richard Cross Gordon made his home in Louisiana where he married and raised seven children. The oldest (Osceola) a boy, served through the Civil War, married, and in 1870 moved to Gibson county, Tennessee, where he now resides on a beautiful farm which is his delight. The second son (Thomas Cage Gordon) lives in Dyersburg, and is a member of the present Legislature. The eldest son (of Capt. John Gordon) John, lived for many years on a part of the Gordon homestead at "Gordon's Ferry, but later, in the year 1840, moved to Southern Missouri—where he and his wife both died, leaving three children, all grown, some of whom are now living in Missouri. Bolling lived and died at the old homestead at "Gordon's Ferry." Louisa Pocahontas, third daughter, married Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer who was popular in his State as a journalist politician, statesman and soldier, served as Brig. Gen. in the Civil War and fell at the battle of Fishing Creek in 1862. They left six daughters, two of whom have since died. The other four married and two are living in Nashville, one in Knoxville, and the last and youngest in Fayetteville, Tennessee (some slight errors here). All are beautiful and gifted women.

For meritorious deeds in many hazardous undertakings among the Indians Capt. Gordon was awarded a large grant of land on Duck River in Hickman County where with his wife and little children he moved and settled it up. He there established a trading post at the crossing on the old Natchez Trace Road, known as Gordon's Ferry. "He took as a partner an Indian chief named Colbert. They opened a commercial house, did a large and prosperous business. The articles of this agreement between Gordon and Colbert are most unique, and the paper is still held as an heirloom in the Gordon family. The paper was witnessed and signed by James Robertson and John McNairy of Nashville. By the terms of the instrument the property and business was to be perpetuated to the eldest son of the contracting parties. There is no record of the death of Colbert. Capt. Gordon died at his home in 1819. His family remained in possession of the estate until the close of the Civil War."

The remainder of Colonel Porter's sketch is the story of Thomas Hart Benton's connection with the trading post at Gordon's Ferry. It was copied in full in Mr. Woolwine's papers

on Captain John Gordon of the Spies which are included in this Family Chronicle.

In reference to the signatures of James Robertson and John McNairy to the Colbert-Gordon Contract, it may be noted here that both of these were connected by marriage to Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, Judge McNairy having married Mrs. Gordon's first cousin who was a daughter of her aunt, Mrs. Sarah (Maclin) Robertson, the wife of Col. Elijah Robertson. Both Elijah Robertson and Johnathan Robertson (who were brothers of General James Robertson, signer of the contract), had married Maclins, both of whom were aunts of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon. The third signer of the contract was William T. Lewis, the distinguished neighbor and friend of Mrs. Gordon's half brother, Richard C. Cross.

There is an old document preserved in the family which indicates that the chief, Colbert, did not faithfully perform his part of the contract. A copy of the document, (on file in the Tenn. Historical Society) styled "A Pioneer Memorial," follows:

"Memorial address by John Gordon to the Honorable James Robertson and Silas Densmore, Esq., commissioners on the part of the United States for treating with the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians: showeth, That some time in the Spring of the year 1802, the buildings erected on the banks of Duck River where it is crossed by the Natchez Trace Road, and intended for a place of deposit for the troops engaged in opening the aforesaid road, was ordered in a letter from Gen. Wilkinson to Colonel Butler to be delivered to Gen. William Colbert or any person nominated by him to receive them. In obedience to this order; the house and appendant craft were offered to Gen. Colbert, who not being himself in a situation to retain them, proposed to your memorialist that the possession should be given to him your memorialist, with a participation in the property and profits of the place. General Wilkinson being at this time a commissioner in the service of the United States it was presumed that what he had done in writing to Colonel Butler was in consequences of instructions from the Government under which he acted. And although the idea of exclusive property was not at this time thoroughly established among any of the Indian tribes, yet the title to this place being in a manner guaranteed to Gen. Colbert by his own Government and his investiture being quietly permitted and recognized by his countrymen, it was reasonable to suppose that any disposition he should make with regard to the property of the place should meet with that impartial consideration which is due to every equitable contract. Acquainted with this circumstance, your memorialist did not hesitate to accede to the proposition of Gen. Colbert. An

agreement was established between them, of which a copy may be seen in the hands of William P. Anderson Esq., the attorney in fact of your memorialist. And the possession of the place with the appendant craft was given up to him, your memorialist, in the month of March or April of the same year by the commanding officer of the troops then stationed there. Your memorialist represents that from the time of his getting possession of this place, to the present, he has regularly complied with all engagements under which was was taught by this agreement; that he has made valuable improvements on the place; that he has retained possession of it under peculiar difficulties and supported it at great difficulties; that owing to circumstances too numerous and complicated to be detailed, he has sustained losses at this place to a large amount, as will appear from reference to papers in the possession of W. P. Anderson. Your memorialist complains that the aforesaid Gen. Colbert has not, either at this time or heretofore, complied with any part of the stipulations of this agreement, by which the parties were reciprocally bound but that instead of assisting your memorialist in his exertions for the common benefits he has endeavored to obstruct the success, that he has constantly refused and does now refuse to make your memorialist any remuneration for the losses he has sustained. Wherefore, your memorialist, seeing himself agrieved and left without remedy, except in the justice of his country, has thought it proper to exhibit his situation and nature of his pretensions. Within the character of the functions with which you are now clothed, he presumes the consideration of these pretensions will fall. In laying them before you and soliciting your intereference, he hopes that the same justice which others have received in similar situations will be extended to him. That is, that such arrangements will be made during the present negotiation as will secure your memorialist, on the extension of the Indian claim, the property of the place of which he now has possession with such extent of adjacent land as may be deemed an equitable compensation."

Spence's History of Hickman County states that one of the conditions of the treaty of Oct. 19, 1818, between the United States and the Chickasaws establishing boundary lines, was that Capt. John Gordon be paid \$1,115 due him from the Chickasaws. In this settlement Andrew Jackson and Isaac Shelby represented the United States. The same history says that "Up to this time the Whites had no trading rights within the present limits of Hickman Co. This territory belonged to the Chickasaws. It was also claimed by the Cherokees."

One can readily see from this that to establish a trading post in this debatable land was extremely hazardous and could not

have been attempted even by the daring Captain Gordon except that the powerful chief, William Colbert, being his partner, equally interested in the success of the enterprise, was supposed to protect the post from depredations by the Indian tribes. Colbert's title of General was conferred upon him by the U. S. Government as a matter of conciliatory policy. He was in reality a Scotchman, who had joined the Chickasaws, and gaining ascendancy over them, had become a chief. All four of his sons became chiefs. His daughter, who was an heiress to much wealth, and who was considered a beauty, was called a princess in the Chickasaw Nation. Their home was at Colbert's Ferry on the Tennessee River.

Another old document referring to Gordon's holdings at The Natchez Trace Crossing of Duck River is a grant of 23 and three-fourths acres of land to the heirs of John Gordon, which was probably made in final settlement of his claim as set forth in the "Pioneer Memorial." The following is a copy of the grant: "State of Tennessee No. 8172. To all to whom these presents shall come,—greeting. Know ye that for and in consideration of the sum of 1 cent per acre paid into the office of the entry taker of Maury County and entered on the 16th day of October, 1826, pursuant to the provisions of an act of the General Assembly of said State, passed on the 22nd day of November, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-three, and the acts supplemental thereto, by No. 448 there is granted by the said State of Tennessee unto the heirs of John Gordon Decd., a certain tract or parcel of land containing twenty-three and three-fourths acres by survey bearing date 27th day of March, 1827, lying in said county on the waters of Duck River and bounded as follows, to wit: Beginning at the Northeast corner of 640 acres in the name of said Gordon Decd. at a sugar tree (said tract called the Gordon Ferry Tract) standing on the North bank of Duck River thence up the river south 56 degrees East twenty poles; thence South 30 degrees East twenty-seven poles to a Spanish oak the southwest corner of Gordon's upper tract of 640 acres, thence North with the West boundary thereof two hundred and seventy-eight poles to a hickory and thirty-five poles to the beginning. With the hereditaments and appurtenances to have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances to the said heirs of John Gordon Decd. and their heirs forever. In witness whereof Samuel Houston, Governor of the State of Tennessee, hath hereunto set his hand and caused the great Seal of the State to be affixed at Nashville on the 21st day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight, and of the Independence of the United States, the fifty-second. By the Governor (Signed) Sam Houston. Daniel Graham, Secretary."

I have always understood that part of Captain John Gordon's lands lay in Maury County and part in Hickman. The document copied above shows that it was in two tracts. It mentions the "Gordon's Ferry Tract" and the "upper tract." Each of these contained 640 acres, making up the sum total of 1280 acres before the addition of the 23 and three-fourths acres recited in the grant above copied. Judge William Fleming of Columbia, in his valuable pamphlet account of Maury County, said: "On the north side of Duck River Capt. John Gordon (whose name has passed into history, and who had no superior as an Indian fighter) was the owner of 1280 acres of land upon which or part of which his son, Major Bolling Gordon afterwards lived."

Presumably, the grant for the 640 acres contained in one of Capt. Gordon's tracts was the one mentioned by Colonel Porter as "a large tract of land on Duck River in reward for his military services, "and was probably issued to him about the time of the forming of the partnership with Colbert. In 1802 the United States troops, by order of the Government, were engaged in cutting a road through the wilderness from Nashville to Natchez, Miss., following chiefly the path of the Natchez Trace, (merely an Indian trail). They had completed their work some miles beyond the point where the Trace crosses Duck River, when, as shown in the "Pioneer Memorial," all the buildings, water craft and other public property used in the construction of the road were turned over to General Colbert by order of the U. S. Commissioner, General Wilkinson, and in that same year the partnership with Gordon was formed.

The other tract mentioned in the calls of the old document was no doubt the 640 acres acquired by Captain Gordon in 1808. In testimony of his ownership of it there is in existence, held in his family, an old paper endorsed on the back as follows: "No. 505. John Gordon, 640 acres. . . . County. Recorded and examined. Book First, page 206. The date shows that it was recorded barely two years after that part of the country had been ceded to the United States by the Indians. The signature of the Governor at Knoxville shows that Knoxville was then the capital of the State. The blank space before the word County shows that the land lay in a territory which had not yet been definitely laid off into a county. Later, in 1812, when Captain Gordon removed his family to the place, it was included in Hickman or in Maury county, and was on the border line between the Indian lands and Tennessee. The transfer of the land to Gordon being recorded in Book first, page 206, shows that it was one of the earliest land warrants issued, covering land in that part of the State. The above tracts of 640 acres each, added to the grant in 1828, com-

posed a plantation of more than 1300 acres of which we have knowledge.

The record in Book First, page 206, showing that the tract referred to was acquired by purchase and not by grant, is follows:

“The State of Tennessee, To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting: Know ye that in consideration of military services performed by Frederick Lucy to the State of North Carolina, Warrant No. 4419 dated the 22nd day of December, 1796, and entered on the eleventh day of August, 1807, by No. 99 . . . there is granted by the said State of Tennessee unto John Gordon, assignee of the said Frederick Lucy’s heirs—a certain tract or parcel of land, containing six hundred and forty acres, being in . . . County in the second district, thirteenth range, and first fractional section on the north side of Duck River . . . beginning at a Spanish oak on the north bank of the said river and running from thence east with the section line three hundred and twenty poles to a hickory and black gum tree north three hundred and twenty poles to an ash, thence west to a hickory and white oak then South three hundred and twenty poles to the beginning—surveyed Dec. 3rd, 1807—with the hereditaments and appurtenances—to have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances to the said John Gordon—and his heirs forever.

In witness whereof, John Sevier, Governor of the State of Tennessee hath hereunto set his hand, and caused the Great Seal of the State to be affixed at Knoxville on the sixteenth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eight, and of the Independence of the United States the thirty third. (Signed) By the Governor, John Sevier. R. Houston, Secretary.”

The paper is endorsed, in addition by the Land Register, to wit: “John Gordon is entitled to the within mentioned tract of land. David McGavock, Register of West Tennessee.”

There was a note made on the back of the old land grant of 23 and three-fourths acres in the hand writing of John Gordon Jr. (eldest son of Captain John Gordon) which says: “At the time of the division of the land this was laid off in Andrew’s part and was at that time vacant, and to save trouble, and possibly cost, I made the entry in the name of the heirs of John Gordon. I make this note 8th day of June, 1848. (Signed) John Gordon.” This would indicate that John Gordon was the administrator of his father’s estate, and that he was still living in 1848. I have a dim recollection of seeing my mother, (Mrs. Louisa P. Gordon Zollicoffer) weeping because of having heard of the death of her brother, when I was a small child. This was about the year 1852,

or possibly a little earlier. No other brother of hers died near this date.

In an article by Dr. William Provine in the Tennessee Historical Magazine, March, 1907, is a plat of a portion of Nashville as it was a few years after it was laid off into town lots of one acre each. Lot No. 10 is described as one-half lot, belonging to John Gordon, from "Clark to Jno. Gordon 1793." It lies on both the north and south sides of Union and back of where Union ends, extending east to Water Street (now First Ave.)

In the above mentioned plat of Nashville the street now known as Church Street is marked "Cross Street," doubtless in honor of Richard Cross who owned much land in the town and who was one of the "additional commissioners" appointed by the state of North Carolina to lay off the town into lots. It is regrettable that its name should have been changed to one having no historical association. Nashville, rich in historic lore, has been careless of its preservation, not seeming to realize the sentimental and moral benefits that pertain to ennobling traditions of the past, not to speak of the commercial value of historic interest to the prosperity of any city. We are not as worldly wise as our Northern neighbors.

There are deeds preserved in the Gordon family showing the ownership of Capt. John Gordon to various pieces of town property, as well as to his landed estate just beyond the town limits. Among these papers are transfers of lot No. 30 on Broad Street to his father-in-law, Richard Cross, and of lot No. 24 that lay between Market and College Sts. (now 2nd and 3rd Aves.), extending from the Public Square, southward to Union St. An old contract recites the agreement between John Gordon and John Forbes whereby Gordon engages to deliver to John Forbes at Chickasaw Bluffs (now Memphis) a flat-boat load of merchandise to be paid for in Spanish Rials and in dollars. Another yellowed paper contains instructions to his business agent to proceed to Philadelphia, settle his accounts there with Evans and Meeker and other merchants and make certain purchases and collection of moneys for him. Still another paper notes the purchase of 1093 rations for use of the Militia by James King from John Gordon. So much for a sample of his business activities, which is only a part of what was revealed in papers that were found after his death methodically pigeonholed in his curiously constructed desk. In the desk was found his commission as Justice of the Peace, an office of far more consequence then than now. It reads as follows: "I, William Blount, Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America, South of the River Ohio, To all who shall see these presents greetings; Know ye that I do appoint John Gordon ——— of the County of Davidson a Justice of the



Peace in and for the said County; and do authorized and empower him to execute and fulfill the duties of that office according to law; and to have and to hold the said office of Justice of the Peace during his good behavior or the existence of the temporary government of the said Territory, with all the powers, privileges and emoluments thereto appertaining. Given under my hand and seal in the said Territory, this eleventh day of July, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five. By the Governor. (Signed) William Blount. Thomas Williams, Pro. Secretary."

The paper had the following endorsement on the back: "January Sessions 1796 Jno. Gordon took the test and also qualified as a justice of the peace in Davidson County, in consequence of the within commission. (Signed) Andrew Ewing." There is a settlement in Davidson County Court recorded in Book S. 61, "approved by John Nichols and John Gordon, gentlemen, justices of the peace, 1797."

In that same year he was appointed to be the first postmaster of Nashville, as shown by the following statement from the Post Office Department at Washington, D. C. "No. 9070. Post Office Department, Office of the First Assistant Postmaster General, Washington, D. C. Bond Division. Dec. 15, 1905. Respectfully returned to the writer with the information that the records of this office show that Gordon was appointed Postmaster at Nashville, Tennessee, April 1st, 1796, and that his successor, William Stohart, was appointed October, the 1st, 1797. Joseph Habersham was Postmaster General at the time and it is presumed made the appointment. (Signed) F. H. Hitchcock, P. V. D."

John Gordon resigned the office within a year and a half after his appointment, it being troublesome and far from lucrative.

An article in the Nashville Banner by W. S. McKinney, assistant Supt. of Mails, elucidates this aspect of the subject. He says: "Captain John Gordon was the first Postmaster, and established his office in a cedar log hut on the South side of the Public Square, near the corner of Market Street. . . . Letters were folded, sealed, addressed, covered by the last sheet of the letter—or last page; no stamps, the receiver paying the postage. Captain Gordon would deliver his mail to his Nashville patrons often without collecting postage due as small change in coins was then scarce. The result, his annual salary of about \$50 was not collected by him. As the receipts of postage went to pay his salary and as he donated so much to the citizens of Nashville nothing was left for him." It is not surprising that he so soon resigned the office. Captain John W. Morton, Secretary of State of Tennessee, and formerly Chief of Artillery to General Nathan Bedford Forrest, wrote of Captain John Gordon, saying: "If the gallant Capt.

Gordon could come back to Nashville and see the gray coats with heavy laden little leather bags hurrying through the streets, the peculiar little "pick up wagons" in a trot gathering the mail from thousands of mail boxes on the street corners, and take a peep into the mailing room and see the busy hive of workers, he would raise his hands in wonder."

The name of John Gordon was the last signature and it was the last word recorded in the proceedings of the last County Court held in Davidson County under the Government known as Mero District of the Territory South of the Ohio River, before it became the State of Tennessee on June 1st, 1796.

#### IV

The desk in which were found the various papers copied above, together with many others of interest, became the property of Captain Gordon's son, Bolling Gordon, at his death and is now in the possession of his grandchildren in Maury County, the children of Major Bolling Gordon's son, Major Richard Cross Gordon. Fashioned of the native black walnut, inlaid with narrow lines of white walnut, it is really a very beautiful piece of furniture, notwithstanding it was "Made in Nashville," entirely by hand, at a time when there were no turning lathes, no furniture factories; no not even a saw mill within hundreds of miles of the settlement at "The Bluffs." It is said to be the first piece of cabinet work ever made in Nashville. Its historical value is emphasized by the fact that it was made by the old French soldier, Timothy de Monbreun, who was the very earliest resident at "The Bluff" near the French Salt Lick, now the site of "The Rock City," Nashville.

The construction of this interesting writing desk is unexpectedly intricate. In its upper, or secretary, part are numerous "pigeon-holes" and curiously arranged drawers grouped around a central open space or niche for the reception of inkstand, sanding box, sealing wax, candle, wafers and other stationery necessities of the times. The various compartments of the secretary are separated by thin partitions, the front edges of which are artistically finished in graceful curves. One is surprised at the taste displayed in these, and in the delicately fluted, miniature columns that flank the opening to the central niche and support the carved cornice above. The wonder grows, on finding that the columns and cornice, alike, may be pulled forward and disclosed as secret drawers. Below, running the whole width of the secretary, are three long drawers, above which a hinged leaf may be let down for a writing table, or else raised to enclose securely the secretary portion of the desk. Although the fine finish of the wood and the intricate con-

struction of the compartments might well incite incredulity as to the desk having been made altogether by hand and at the date above stated, doubt vanishes when one is shown the marks of the broad-axe still visible on the back of the antique piece of furniture. The front, however, was finished by the pioneer artisan to a satin like smoothness with bits of broken glass, sandpaper being unobtainable, and has always been innocent of paint or varnish, which were equally scarce in the backwoods, but is not less beautiful on that account.

The worthiness of Captain Gordon's personal character has been fully attested by his contemporaries and by historians.

He was a man who was universally respected for his upright principles. He was a brave man, a capable and honest man of affairs, faithful to home ties and duties, an honorable man in all his dealings, clean-minded, unafraid and practical; yet withall, so independent in ideas, sincere in convictions, unhampered by conventions, frank in speech and bold in action that he was called eccentric. Spence's History of Hickman County says of him: "The most prominent of the early settlers of this section was Capt. John Gordon, remembered by a few old citizens as 'Old Capt. Jack Gordon.' He had a reputation as a fighter from here to New Orleans." Elsewhere, it says: "Capt. John Gordon is a man whose prominence has given him a place in Tennessee history and he is certainly entitled to a prominent place in the history of a county in which he lived during his latter days, and with the settlement and development of which he and his family had much to do." An old citizen of Nashville wrote of him in the Nashville American, as follows: "He was a stranger to fear. The Indians regarded him as an evil spirit. His very name was a terror to his enemies and no man, be he bully, or brave, cared to engage him in a difficulty. His name was a familiar one in every household on account of his deeds of daring and the success which always attended his ventures in war."

It has been often related that at the time of the rendezvous at Fayetteville at the beginning of the Creek campaign, when General Jackson rebuked him harshly for offering, unasked, advice as to the best route into the Indian country, threatening to reduce Gordon to the ranks, that the fiery little Captain instantly unbuckled his sword and, tendering it to the Commander-in-Chief, resigned his commission. Whereupon, Jackson, who had spoken in haste with undue severity, (and who loved his friend) magnanimously said: "Oh, Gordon, put up your sword. I cannot do without you, and the country cannot do without either of us."

Among the stories told of an occult sense of coming events with which he was credited, is the following: While engaged in

patrolling the frontiers of the Cumberland settlements, he found himself one night, alone. Being unable to find a trace of his comrades-in-arms, he rolled himself in his blanket, tethered his horse, and lay down to sleep. He soon awoke, with a start, from a dream so vivid that it seemed to him as if he had actually seen a large body of Indians stealthily approaching a certain blockhouse and its unsuspecting garrison. Springing to his feet, he seized his weapons, mounted his horse and by galloping hard, reached the stockade barely in time to warn the people and prevent a massacre by the Indians who immediately appeared on the scene. Possibly, this was the attack made on Buchanan's Station. Tradition does not say. Through his habit of living close to nature this old "Knight errant of the Wood," John Gordon, perceived many things unnoted by others. The recent discoveries in wireless and radio communication teach us that "There are many things in heaven and earth undreamed of in (our) philosophy." Captain Gordon's clear perception of spiritual values was unclouded. It was not dulled by unbroken contact with the business world. To his mind the line of cleavage between right and wrong, just and unjust, honest and dishonest was always straight and distinct, and he adhered unvaryingly to the right, the just, and the honest course.

There is no likeness of Captain John Gordon extant. Verbal descriptions say he was rather below than above medium height, dark of complexion, attributed by Spence and others to descent from Pocahontas (which is a matter of doubt), matched with piercing eyes and hair of raven hue. His movements were quick with energy and prompt decision. For many years he was engaged in mercantile pursuits except when out as a Captain of border scouts, or spies, as they were then called, pursuing Indian invaders, to punish them for their brutalities.

## V

His military career which began in Kentucky when he was but fourteen years old, included the fights made by Daniel Boone at Blue Licks and Bullit's Lick. Carr, an early historian of Tennessee, says, in reference to Indian encounters in Kentucky, that a large body of Northern and Canadian Indians invaded Kentucky, headed by Samuel Girty and terrorized the country compelling the settlers to collect for defense. The leaders at Bullit's Lick were Colonels Todd and Trigg, Major Harlan and Daniel Boone. It was a bloody defeat for the white men, in which a Captain John Gordon was killed. As this happened in August, 1782, he was certainly not the man known later as Captain John Gordon of the Spies in Tennessee, though undoubtedly a relative. In the Cumberland settlement the John Gordon of this sketch soon became

a leader of men. One of the muster rolls of his company, preserved in the Tennessee Historical Society's archives, is entitled, "A Muster roll of Capt. John Gordon's Company of cavalry called into service for the protection of the frontier of Mero District, being the muster at the expiration of service 18th day of September, 1793." The roll is as follows:

John Gordon, Captain; Henry Childress, Lieutenant; James Martin, Thomas Creighten, William Smith, Sergeants; James Davis, Music; James Hall, Beal Bosley, Phillip Pipkin, Robert Thompson, Daniel Brown, Ennis Hooper, James Russell, Charles Russell, Hugh McCutchin, John Johnson, James McCutchin, Nimrod Fielder, Thomas Thompson, George Cook, John P. Vaughn, Andrew McNairy, Joseph Hart, James Campbell, James Simmons, Robert Slaughter, Samuel Wilson, Micajah Barrow, Jacob Reader, Thomas Cox, Joseph Hutsell, Joshua Thomas, John Edmonton, Joseph Lone, James Marshall, Robert Bell, William Stewart, Daniel Edmiston, Jason Thompson, Thomas Hickman, George Gentry, James Espey, privates. It is a list of heroes. To ride the border with Jack Gordon was proof of a daring spirit.

John Gordon, as has been shown, left Virginia when so young that his education up to that time was negligible, and was only supplemented by a few months of study under Mr. Nicholson in Georgia after he had passed his majority. Yet the spelling, writing and mathematical calculations and computations found in letters and documents from his hand prove that his attainments were above the average of those of the most prominent and distinguished men of his time. They are all clearly, forcibly and grammatically expressed, with notably few errors in spelling, and are written in a hand that would do credit to a business man of today.

The Coldwater expedition in which Captain Gordon took part was one of the earliest of the forays of the Cumberland men against the Indians in their own country. Coldwater was the name of an enormous spring near which the present town of Tuscumbia, Ala., is situated, and is more like a lake than a spring in size. Later came the Parched Corn Tour," and later still the Nickajack expedition, in which he commanded a company having for one of its corporals the celebrated Joseph Brown (afterwards Colonel in the Creek War). He and Captain Gordon were the first men to swim their horses across the wide Tennessee River before daylight in order to surprise the sleeping villages of Nickajack and Running Water on the further side. Among those sum-

moned in Council of War before crossing the Tennessee was Captain John Gordon (History of Davidson County). Practically every early historian of Tennessee mentions some exploit of Captain John Gordon's in the Creek campaign. The merciless massacre of the white garrison at Fort Mims in southern Alabama on Aug. 30, 1813, and the plan of the great chiefs Tecumseh and William Weatherford to follow it up by invading Tennessee with torch and tomahawk, roused the Tennesseans to action. A short while after the beginning of the campaign the main body of the army under General Andrew Jackson down in Alabama became disheartened and rebellious on account of the scarcity of food and determined to march back to Tennessee rather than die of starvation in a wilderness. Col. Colyar, in his *Life of General Jackson*, gives a dramatic account of the scene that took place in General Jackson's tent when he was told by General Coffee of the mutinous intention of the troops. He says Jackson paced his tent, absorbed in gloomy thought. Only his staff, with the exception of Captain John Gordon, were present. None dared interrupt the ominous silence. Presently the General paused and, throwing up his hands, said, with melancholy determination, "If only two men will stay with me I will never desert this post." Whereupon Captain John Gordon stepped out and said facetiously, as he placed his hand upon his breast, "You have one, General. Let us look and see if we can't find another." With that he left the tent and soon returned to headquarters with the announcement that he had found 109 men who were willing to remain true to duty. By threatening the mutineers, with these brave men at his back, Jackson quelled the first mutiny. During the remainder of the war in other similar cases they were unfailing in loyalty. The heroic 109 of Gordon's men were always found at the post of duty and in the place of the greatest danger, unflinching in courage. Their names should be immortalized. Instead, they are forgotten, notwithstanding the perfectly true statement of the historian Crewe that the "settlement of Boonsboro and Nashville saved the Mississippi Valley to the United States." John Gordon took part in both.

When mutiny broke out the second time Gordon and his company of picked men were called upon by Jackson. They came to the rescue, forming a line across the path of the mutineers which none were bold enough to attempt to pass.

By this exhibition of nerve and loyalty in a superlative degree Captain John Gordon saved the whole campaign from failure in two or more crises in its prosecution.

Heiskell, in his "Andrew Jackson and Early Tennessee His-

tory," invokes a second Homer to pen the epic of Captain John Gordon and his kind in the early annals of his State.

In the battle of Enotochopeco there is historical evidence on every hand that Captain John Gordon was largely instrumental in saving the day. As usual, on the march, he was leading the vanguard, and with his picked men had crossed Enotochopeco Creek ahead of the army, when the troops behind, some of them still in the water, were attacked by Indians, who darted out from ambush and fell upon them so suddenly that they were thrown into confusion. The historian says that at this critical moment "the brave Captain Gordon of the Spies rushed from the front, recrossed the creek and endeavored to turn the flank of the enemy," whereupon, according to Eaton, "the Indians, being warmly assailed on their left by Captain Gordon at the head of his Spies, were stricken with alarm and fled." In the Historical Register, edited by T. H. Palmer (page 264), is a copy of a letter from General Jackson to General Pinckney, dated Ft. Strother, Jan. 9, 1814, in which he tells of the battle, saying, "About this time a number crossed the creek and entered into the chase. The brave Captain Gordon, who had rushed from the front, endeavored to turn the left flank, in which he partially succeeded." In the Historical Register, page 88, is found the following reference to the same episode, "Captain Gordon of the Spies, who had rushed from the front, endeavored to turn the left flank of the enemy, in which he partially succeeded, and Colonel Carroll, Colonel Higgins and Captain Ellett and Pipkin pursued the enemy for more than two weeks, who fled in consternation, throwing away their packs," etc., etc. In March, 1814, the final engagement of the campaign, the "Battle of the Horseshoe Bend," called Tohopeka in the Indian tongue, was fought in a sharp bend of the Tallapoosa River, where the Indian braves had assembled their fighting men with their women and children and strongly entrenched themselves behind high breastworks of logs and brush. Here they were attacked and defeated. In a plat of the battlefield in Heiskell's history the position of Captain Gordon's Spies is shown on the extreme left of the white army. In a letter dated April 1, 1815, General Jackson said, "Captain Gordon of the Spies and Captain Murray of General Johnson's brigade all distinguished themselves. Never was more bravery displayed." Again Jackson mentions him as "Captain Gordon of the Spies who had rushed to the front," etc. In his report of the battle of the Horeshoe to Governor Willie Blount, dated March 1, 1815, General Jackson said, "The advance guard (was led) by Captain Eitter and the left extremity by Captain Gordon of the Spies."

Following the victory of Tohopeka the army was disbanded

and Captain Gordon was honorably discharged, and for a short time returned to his home. A treaty of peace with the Creek Indians was effected on Aug. 10, 1814, at Fort Jackson, in the Indians' "Holy Ground." But it was not signed by all the former foes. Many of them had fled to Florida and had been harbored there by the Spanish authorities, who pretended to be neutral in the war then raging between the United States and Great Britain, but who, as Jackson believed, were in reality allies of that power. This was, in his opinion, a grave menace to the white settlements, since the Indians were openly in league with the British. He had applied to the Government for permission to pursue the fleeing enemies into Spanish territory before disbanding his troops. The request was refused for fear of offending Spain. It was in this emergency, no doubt, that Gordon was again summoned to his side. For next we see the perplexed conqueror dispatching Captain John Gordon as his confidential agent and diplomatic ambassador, with a letter and instructions, on the dangerous and delicate mission of delivering them in person to Maurequez, the Spanish Governor at the fort in Pensacola, to learn if possible the intentions of that crafty officer and to discover what was the actual situation as to Spain's co-operation with Great Britain. He wished to find out with certainty if the Spanish authorities at Pensacola were giving aid and comfort to the enemy, though nominally at peace with the United States. Jenkins, on page 96, tells us that "Captain Gordon was sent by General Jackson in the month of August, 1814, to reconnoiter the post." Walker, in his "History of Old Hickory" (page 72), says, "In the month of August, 1814, Captain Gordon of the Spies visited Pensacola and ascertained that a large body of savages had been organized there by Colonel Nichols of the British army." Clayton, page 81, says, "The bearer of the dispatch was Captain John Gordon who, with a companion, undertook the dangerous and seemingly desperate mission. At the end of the first day's journey the companion of Captain Gordon became so much appalled by the prospect that the Captain drove him back and continued his mission alone. After many difficulties and dangers from the hostile Creeks he reached Pensacola. On his arrival he was surrounded by a large body of Indians, and it was by the greatest presence of mind that he escaped instant death and reached the Commandant. Jackson had charged Gordon to say to the Governor that he desired to be told plainly if he, 'as the representative of Spain, meant to pursue a stronge, concealed course, which under the garb of friendship concealed all the realities of war.' Jackson did not expect any but an evasive reply, but he did (with good reason) count upon Gordon to use his eyes and ears while in the town



and fort and to find out with certainty whether or not the Governor was acting a double part. Resorting to strategy to gain entrance through the gates, the resourceful ambassador chose the hour of nightfall to enter and gallop swiftly through the streets up to the Governor's mansion (though by a circuitous route that took in all the town) in such haste as indicated him to be the bearer of important dispatches, while he keenly noted every detail of the situation and saw much that it was not intended he should see. The act was so audacious that he swept by the guards unchallenged. In his two days' stay at the mansion he gained in his diplomatic talks with the Governor much more information than the latter intended to communicate. History tells us that on the information thus gained and given him by Gordon, General Jackson preceeded to attack and reduce the fort at Pensacola. It was on this information that he gave the famous order to General Coffee to "Route the British out of Pensacola."

## VI

There is an interval of several years following the above brave exploit on the part of Captain John Gordon in which nothing of note is recorded of him except that his health had been seriously impaired by exposure in the Creek campaign and that he was unable to join Jackson in the battle of New Orleans. In 1818, his health being restored, he became engaged in business ventures for himself and other important men who had entrusted the matter to him, for which purpose he was in Pensacola again when the Seminole Indians in Florida renewed hostilities by repeated murders and massacres of the white people, to which they were incited by the Spanish influence. At this juncture General Jackson wrote to him to join him at Fort Scott and take command of the Spy company. Promptly he returned to Tennessee, assembled his true and tried scouts and led them back to Florida. Once more his health was seriously impaired by exposure in the malarial swamps of the country. He lived only a short time after his return home from that campaign. He died of pneumonia in the new brick house which had been completed according to his suggestions by his capable wife, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon. From the family Bible of his son-in-law, Felix K. Zollicoffer, the date of his death is copied, as follows, "John Gordon died June 16, 1819." He was buried in the family graveyard on top of the apple orchard hill at Gordon's Ferry. About the year 1855 his body was removed to the Gordon lot purchased at that time in Rose Hill Cemetery at Columbia, Tenn. The inscription on the massive granite "box tomb" that marks his last

resting place bears the following inscription:

"To the Memory of  
John Gordon

This monumental stone is erected by an affectionate family who mourn his loss. He was born in Virginia on the 15th day of July, 1763, and departed this life at the age of 65, universally beloved and respected as a good citizen and patriot."

Although Captain Gordon's life was spent in arms, in defense of his country, at the post of greatest danger in every fight, he was never wounded. Yet, at the last, it was for his fellowman that he died. Monett's History of the Valley of the Mississippi, page 87, says of the campaign which caused Captain Gordon's death that "it resulted finally in the entire exclusion of all foreign dominion from Florida."

The historian Ramsey says in his "Annals of Tennessee" (page 607) that "Captain Gordon was a brave and active officer, distinguished through life for a never-failing presence of mind as well as for the purest integrity and independence of mind, as well as of principle; he had much energy of mind and body and was in all or nearly all the expeditions from Tennessee which were carried on against the Indians or other enemies of the country, and in all of them was conspicuous for these qualities. He now sleeps with the men of other times, but his repose is guarded by the affectionate recollection of all who knew him."

To which Haywood added that he "merited all the eulogiums, esteem and affection which the most ardent of his countrymen bestowed on him."

The subjoined letters copied from the originals are attached here as evidence of the success of Mr. and Mrs. W. M. Woolwine in having the error in Col. A. S. Colyar's book made public. They are as follows:

"Library of Congress, Washington, D. C., May 23, 1906.

Mrs. W. M. Woolwine.

Dear Madam:

Replying to your favor of the 19th I am glad to advise you that the information conveyed in your two articles in the Nashville American is historically of much importance.

I have corrected the mistake as to the identity of Captain Gordon in Colyar's 'Life of Jackson,' as found on pages 134 and 157 of Vol. I. The name of Captain Gordon on pages 208 and 299 does not need special correction, as the true name of

Captain John Gordon is now given on preceding pages in the Library copies of the work. If there are other correction, will you kindly advise me?

Do you wish the blank book containing your articles deposited in this Library?

With high regard, (Signed) A. L. Spofford.  
Mrs. W. M. Woolwine, Nashville, Tenn."

The other letter was written from the Lippincott Co., publishers of "The True Andrew Jackson," to its author, Cyrus Townsend Brady. It follows:

"Dear Brady: You will be glad to hear that we have decided to make the correction suggested by Mr. Woolwine. We had already made the correction in the plate, anticipating the new edition, but we have now decided to reprint the page in the first edition and so have the name of John Gordon appear in all the volumes of the book.

The book is printed in large part but not entirely. As soon as it is completed we will send you the sheets that we promised.

Yours very truly,

(Signed) J. B. Lippincott Company.

## ANCESTRY OF CAPTAIN JOHN GORDON OF THE SPIES

As may be seen from Major Bolling Gordon's fragmentary sketch of his father's life, he went no farther back in the history of the ancestors of Captain John Gordon than that they came to Virginia some years prior to the American Revolution and were descended from the Scotch. They settled in Spottsylvania County, Virginia, near Fredericksburg, where the subject of the sketch was born in the year 1763.

Close reading of various books treating of Gordons in Virginia, and examination of Spottsylvania County records has brought to light further data from which, by comparison of dates and by a careful process of elimination, the following deductions are arrived at as being true statements of fact, as near as may be without complete documentary proof. Hence it is believed to be true that John Gordon, "Captain of the Spies," who was born in Spottsylvania County, near Fredericksburg, Va., July 15, 1763, and married in Nashville (then part of North Carolina) Dolly Cross, July 15, 1794, and died in Hickman County, Tennessee, at Gordon's Ferry, June 16, 1819, was son of Lieutenant John Gordon (Revolutionary officer), born \_\_\_\_\_, married Isabella Lawson in Halifax County, Virginia, May 6, 1756, and died June 5, 1783 (whose only issue was John Gordon, Captain of the Spies). Lieutenant John Gordon was the son of Thomas Gordon, born in Strathaven, Banfshire, Scotland (he was of the Todletter Gordons), married \_\_\_\_\_, died in America \_\_\_\_\_.

The date of his emigration was early in the eighteenth century. He was a direct descendant of the first Earl of Huntly by his second wife, Elizabeth Crichton, daughter of the then Lord Chancellor of Scotland, whom he married March 18, 1439-40. The third Earl of Huntly was Alexander Gordon, whose third son, Alexander Gordon, was the Laird of Strathaven, and was also a direct ancestor of Thomas Gordon. All of the Earls of Huntly and their descendants claim descent from the Gordons of Lochinvar and the Viscounts Kenmore. Prior to the first Earl of Huntly there was a Sir Adam Gordon, who in a royal hunt saved the king's life by killing a fierce wild boar, hence the Gordon's arms of three boars' heads. And there was Sir Adam Gordon, who flourished about the year 1050, who was a General under Malcolm III of Scotland and fought against Macbeth. As a reminder of that war the McDuff lands, which passed to the

Gordons, are still a part of the Gordon holdings in the north of Scotland, where the Gordon stronghold, Banf Castle, still frowns back to the everlasting hills. Mr. Herbert B. Stimpson, attorney, of Baltimore, a descendant of the Gordons through his mother, furnished part of the above information and much more that is intensely interesting but too voluminous for the scope of this chronicle. Mr. Stimpson is making an exhaustive study of the subject and is in frequent touch with Mr. Bullock of England, who is writing up the Gordons of the world at large. He says, "The descendants of Adam Gordon have left their mark on many a page of Scottish history, tragedy, feuds, fighting without end—wherever there was trouble they were there," and gives many details of their prowess. Suffice it to say that the gallantry of "the Gay Gordons" was notable from the eighth century in the days of King Pepin of France, when a Gordon was his Master of the Horse, and even earlier, when Caesar, in his Commentaries, mentions the Gordenni, giving them great praise for their brave defense of Ghent, one of their cities.

About the year 800 a Gordon held high office under Charlemagne. Somewhat later a Sir Thomas Gordon was High Admiral of Russia. In the same country John and Alexander Gordon were no less famous as soldiers. In 1312 Sir Adam Gordon of Scotland, Earl of Huntly, greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Bannockburn, after which he removed to the north of Scotland and called his estate Huntly. He heartily espoused the cause of the Bruce and married King Robert Bruce's sister Julia. He fought for him with Wallace and was sent by the king as Ambassador to the Pope. Before those wars he had been Justiciary of Lothian and had represented Scotland in the great council at Westminster. His younger son William was the progenitor of the lines of Lochinvar and Kenmore (see Haden). In 1356, at the battle of Poitiers, Sir Robert Gordon was killed while leading the left wing of the French army as an ally of the French against the forces of the Black Prince. In the Church of St. Celestine in Paris may be seen the white marble tomb which the French king, Robert le Bon, erected to his memory.

The second Earl of Huntly was George Gordon, who married Arabella Stuart, daughter of King James I of Scotland, thus being the brother-in-law of the Emperor of Germany and the King of France, Louis I.

The fourth and fifth Earls were strong supporters of Mary Queen of Scots, the fifth (George Gordon), Earl of Huntly, staying with her to the bitter end. He was called the "most powerful subject of the crown." Lord George Gordon, seventh Earl Huntly (and the second Marquis), having won renown in command of

the Scot's men-at-arms in France, and who was a pronounced royalist, was sought as a leader by the Covenanters of Scotland, who offered him the chief command of the Scotch Covenanter troops if he would desert the king. His reply, perpetuated in history, was, "We rose with the kings of Scotland, we will go down with them." And when his cause went down he was beheaded for his fidelity.

It is impossible not to see his descendant in Captain John Gordon of Tennessee, who said to General Andrew Jackson, "I will stay with you and die with you in the wilderness." And the same kinship of spirit is recognized in the lad, Richard Bond Isom (great-great-grandson of Captain John Gordon), who in the hour of peril stuck by the friend who had obliged him, saying, "I will stay with you to the end," and lost his life.

After "The Great Rebellion" in England was over, and the Stuarts restored to power, Sir Alexander Gordon was created first Duke of Huntly by James II, who said it was for "keeping the crown upon our head." The eighth Earl Huntly, Lord Lewis Gordon, had "raised the Gordons for Prince Charlie" in the affair of 1745. After the downfall he fled the country. It was at this period, following the battle of Culloden, when Charles Edward, "The Pretender," was defeated, that many of the Gordons came to America,

### III

And now the circumstances that link Captain John Gordon of Tennessee with this high ancestry will be considered each in order.

He was an only son, and went back to Virginia to get his widowed mother and bring her to the settlement at Nashville after having fought with Boone in Kentucky. This occurred between 1781 and 1784, since we know from Major Bolling Gordon's sketch that he had been in Nashville several years before visiting Georgia in 1785. Lieutenant John Gordon, of the Revolutionary Army (his supposed father) died on June 5, 1783, as will be shown in a copy of a report from the War Department. Colonel Porter states that Gordon was "still in his 'teens" when he brought his mother to Tennessee. Major Bolling Gordon's sketch says he took part in the battle of Bullitt's Lick in Kentucky, which was fought in August, 1781. Major Gordon says that then "a new and more enticing field" drew him to the Cumberland Settlements, to which Colonel Porter says he brought his mother. As he was born in 1763 (in July), he was "still in his 'teens" in June, 1783, which indicates that *immediately* upon hearing of the death of Lieutenant John Gordon (his father) he went to Virginia for his mother and brought her to Tennessee. Of the hundred or so

Gordons whose records have been examined in books on Virginia Gordons and official records, this is the only one whose career fits in with that of Captain John Gordon of the Spies. Having then no near relatives in Virginia, the latter (being the only child of his parents) never again communicated with those more distant kindred left behind. Hence, both he and Lieutenant Gordon were lost sight of and left out of the annals of the older State. In the records of the War Department, however, the Lieutenant's memory is preserved. The following is a copy of a statement from the Department, dated May 13, 1926:

"The record of this office show that one John Gordon served in the Revolutionary War as a riding master in the First Regiment Light Dragoons as commanded by Colonel Theoderick Bland. The date of his appointment or entry into the service is not shown. His name first appears on the payroll of field and staff officers of that regiment for January, 1778, and his name is last borne on an undated abstract of money due the officers and soldiers of that regimest from January 1 to June 7, 1778, which shows 46 2/3 dollars. The records also show that one John Gordon, evidently the same man, served in that war as a riding master and adjutant, rank shown as Lieutenant Lee's Legion Continental Troops. He was appointed April 20, 1778, and his name appears on a Paymaster-General's return of specie pay due officers of the Virginia Line under the heading of 'Alphabetical List of Officers of the Virginia Line who were arranged on the 1st of January, 1783, and continued in service to the end of the war with pay they had received and the balances due.' This return is dated January 10, 1786, and shows pay due the officers 88.30, Remark—Died 5 June, 1783. His name also appears in a record under the head 'State of Pennsylvania for Depreciation on Pay of the Army,' which shows sum charged L. 88. S. 19, D. 9. (Signed) Robert C. Davis, Major General. The Adjutant General. By E. W. M."

The above statement shows that Lieutenant John Gordon died 5th of June, 1783, and indicates that he was both Virginian and Pennsylvanian. Mr. Stimpson writes me that he thinks that both Lieutenant John Gordon and Lieutenant Ambrose Gordon joined the Virginia troops during the fighting in Jersey," and says also that the "Gordons in Abberdeenshire (Scotland) were heavily interested in East Jersey and took a very prominent part in its settlement and development." It was the part of the State that bordered the counties in Pennsylvania from which, prior to 1775, a large per cent of the settlers in the Valley of Virginia and some other portions of Virginia came soon after their emigration from Europe. Some of the earlier Gordons of Virginia, it is

conceded, first lived in Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland or other states. It is not unreasonable, then, to think that Lieutenant John Gordon might have been living, at the time of his enlistment, in Pennsylvania, through interests that might have been acquired there by his father, and that he was with relatives in New Jersey, just across the border, when he joined Colonel Theoderick Bland's Virginia Cavalry. Peter Gordon lived near Trenton at Crosswicks and was probably an uncle of Lieutenant Gordon. He was the same Peter Gordon who was some years later the owner of "Kenmore House," in Fredericksburg, Va.

From the Pennsylvania State Library comes a letter from the Research Librarian, Jessica C. Ferguson, which says, "The name of Lieutenant John Gordon appears as Lieutenant, riding master and adjutant, upon a list of Pennsylvanians in Lee's Partisan Corps. See Pennsylvania Archives, Fifth Series, Vol. III, page 891."

Apparently, Lieutenant John Gordon participated in the battle of Brandywine, as Booher, on page 185, gives the following, headed, "Pay Roll Book No. 1, First Regiment Light Dragoons, commanded by Colonel Theoderick Bland, for the month of November, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven. John Gordon, Rg. Master \$40. Recd. in full." Colonel Bland was in the battle of Brandywine.

And on page 203, under heading, "Pay Roll, etc." John Gordon R. J. M. is listed under sub-heading, "For I months *extraordinary pay Bestowed by Congress, December, 1777. Examined.*"

No collector of Gordon data has, so far as can be found, claimed this Lieutenant John Gordon as the ancestor of any line, which would be natural if his only child were Captain John Gordon who disappeared from the ken of Virginia annalists when he was a boy of 14, and only returned once to bring away from Virginia his widowed mother in the year of the death of the said Lieutenant John Gordon.

That the widowed mother was born Isabella Lawson, a near kinswoman (probably a daughter) of General Robert Lawson of the Revolutionary Army, is presumed on strong evidence as follows:

The marriage of John Gordon to Isabella Lawson, May 6, 1756, is of record in Halifax County Marriage Bonds. A reference elsewhere to this union states that they were married in Halifax County, Virginia.

There is a vague traditional connection between Captain John Gordon of Tennessee and Halifax County, Virginia, which has been accounted for in no other way than might be explained by the marriage of his parents in that county.



Major Bolling Gordon, the son of Captain John Gordon of Tennessee, named his youngest daughter Isabella Gordon. As there is no other Isabella found before that in any branch of the family, and as the maiden name of Captain John Gordon's mother is not known, it is believed that Isabella Gordon (now Mrs. M. H. Nelson of Hopkinsville, Ky.) is her namesake. It is thought that Mrs. Isabella (Lawson) Gordon died in Nashville before any of her son's children were born, and thus her name was lost, the old family Bibles having been long ago destroyed.

Captain John Gordon was born in 1763. Lieutenant John Gordon and Isabella Lawson were married in 1756. Other children may have been born to them and died between those dates.

The Lawsons were related to the Waggoners and Lewises of Virginia. In 1797, America Lawson, daughter of Brigadier General Robert Lawson, (one of the Revolutionary Brigadier Generals of Virginia, "who form an honor roll of which the State may well be proud"), married Joshua Lewis, LL.D. The daughter of Joshua Lewis, LL.D., and his wife, Mrs. America (Lawson) Lewis, was Sidonia Pierce Lewis (granddaughter of Sir John Pierce), who married the noted Kentucky editor and political supporter of Andrew Jackson, Peter Knight Waggoner. In the first half of the nineteenth century there were Waggoners in Nashville who were called cousin by the Gordons of Tennessee.

No connection between them except through Lawsons can be traced. In Virginia the Waggoners were people of consequence. In "Washington, the Man and the Mason," it is stated that "Major Peter Waggoner was a member of Truro vestry with George Washington, and his comrade in arms in Braddock's campaign." On page 76 of the same volume it is said that "In the deepening twilight he (Washington) would gather round the glowing embers on the hearthstone with Craik and Mercer, Morgan and Wagoner, comrades of his border wars, to tell again the story of their trials and their trophies, of their daring and their dangers." On page 99 it says, "Major Peter Wagoner had won his spurs at Fort Du Quesne."

In 1784 Peter Waggoner was Clerk of the Court in Fairfax Courthouse, Virginia. The wife of Peter Waggoner was the beautiful Catherine Robinson, only daughter of Hon. John Robinson, one of his majesty's council, and at one time its President, whose wife was Catherine Beverly, daughter of Major Robert Beverly (Henning, Vol. 7). Thus they were connected with the Beverlys, the Balls, the McCartys and other distinguished Virginia families. The Lewises were equally prominent.

Joshua Lewis, LL.D., was sent by President Jefferson to New Orleans, together with Edward Livingston and James Brown, to

receive the territory purchased from the French in 1803. When the State of Louisiana was admitted into the Union he was made the first Judge of the First Judicial District, which position he filled with distinguished ability until his death in 1833. He served under Andrew Jackson in defense of New Orleans and was in the night attack on the British, December 23, 1814, as Captain of a company of Americans. His wife's brother, Columbus Lawson, was mortally wounded at the head of a troop of mounted men in the battle of New Orleans.

With a Columbus Lawson, named for the discoverer of America, and America Lawson, named for the country he discovered, it is not surprising to find an Isabella Lawson, named for the queen who made the discovery possible. Mrs. Isabella (Gordon) Nelson of Hopkinsville, Ky., says she was named for the Queen of Spain, but was never told she had a great-grandmother Isabella.

### III

The connection between Gordons and Lewises is of much older date. Far back in the early history of Virginia General Robert Lewis emigrated from Brecon, Wales, to Virginia. He held a commission from the English Government (according to the History of the Lewis Family, by McAlister and Tandy). He died in Virginia about the year 1645. His descendants were the Warners and the Lewises of Gloucester County, Virginia, who "for three successive generations, for nearly a hundred years were in every essential sense of the word among the lords of Gloucester." His great-grandson, John Lewis III, was the father of Fielding Lewis, the Revolutionary patriot, of "Kenmore House," Fredericksburg, Va. General Robert Lewis' daughter, Elizabeth, married Lawrence Washington, the ancestor of General George Washington. Therefore there was kinship between the two families before Colonel Fielding Lewis married General Washington's sister, Betty Lewis. And there was kinship between the Lewises and the Gordons at the same early date. I learn from the Librarian of the Enoch Pratt Free Library in Baltimore that "there was a General Robert Lewis of Virginia who was related to the Gordons of Georgia and Virginia." And there is evidence of it in the name of the very prominent Lewis Gordon of Easton, Pa., who was the first lawyer in Easton and the agent of the Penns, the proprietors of the colony.

Kenmore House was built in Fredericksburg in 1752 by Colonel Fielding Lewis. It may be that the estate of Kenmore was bought from a Gordon, who named it for the Kenmore Gordons of old Scotland, or else that Colonel Lewis, in so naming it, was memorializing a Gordon ancestress. At any rate,

"Kenmore House," which still stands in Fredericksburg, was owned by Gordons after the death of Colonel Fielding Lewis.

It is noticeable that Captain John Gordon, who lived near Fredericksburg till he was 14 years of age, named his second son Fielding Lewis Gordon. Other names also in his immediate family point to his descent from the Huntly Gordons of Kenmore and Lochinvar. His eldest two sons had sons named Alexander (pre-eminently a Huntly Gordon name) and Duff Gordon. It has been said above that the Duff lands in Scotland belong to the Gordons. Sir Alexander *Duff* Gordon of recent times, whose wife, Lady Duff Gordon, "Lucile," is famous for her fashion articles, was of the Gordons of Lochinvar and Kenmore.

That the relatives in Georgia visited by Captain John Gordon were Lawsons and Gordons is abundantly proved in Lucian Lamar Knight's "Georgia Landmarks and Memorials," which says (page 627 of Vol. I) that "Colonel Lawson was one of the early settlers of Gordon County, Georgia."

Again, mentioning Lawson, the author says, "He is said to have grown gray in the service of his country." And adds, on page 988, "He lived in Twiggs County, Georgia." Among the Gordons in Twiggs County, Georgia, Major James Gordon, a veteran of Virginia Colonial wars, was conspicuous. In the "Historical Collections of Georgia," by Rev. Mr. White, we find that Major James Gordon, of Twiggs County, Georgia, lived to be 91 years old, and that he was a Virginia soldier in the battle known as "Braddock's Defeat," and was known by the sobriquet of "King Cornstalk." The *Pennsylvania Magazine*, page 312, carries a statement that "a subaltern Sterling and a Gordon were wounded in the battle of Braddock's Defeat." The name of James Gordon, planter, is on the honor roll of Georgians who refused to enroll themselves under the royal banner and take the oath of allegiance to the House of Brunswick in the gloomiest hours of the fight for independence, though threatened with dire punishment should they refuse. (Knight, 537.)

#### IV

Lieutenant-General John B. Gordon, C. S. A., in conversation with descendants of Captain John Gordon, expressed belief that they were related by blood ties. Knight, on page 1010, says General Gordon was the son of Zachariah Gordon, of Upson County, Georgia, where the General was born on a plantation. His mother was Malinda Cox. Zachariah Gordon's father was Chapman Gordon, a soldier in the battle of King's Mountain, and who married a Miss King, whose family owned the mountain. The father of Chapman Gordon was Charles Gordon, son

of George Gordon and his wife, Sarah Herndon. George Gordon was the son of John George Gordon of Spottsylvania County, born in Scotland, who settled first in Maryland, where he married Mary Chapman before removing to Spottsylvania County, Virginia. Mr. Herbert B. Stimpson is authority for the statement that General John B. Gordon is descended from the second Earl (George Gordon) of Huntly, who married Arabella, daughter of King James I of Scotland. He also says concerning the John George Gordon who is given, as above, by Mr. Armistead Gordon in "Gordons in Virginia," as the first Virginia ancestor of General John B. Gordon, that this "John George Gordon was a reality two Gordons—George Gordon Gordon of Prince George County, Virginia, and John Gordon formerly of Charles County, Maryland, who married Mary Chapman,

George Gordon of Prince George, left a will which was proved Sept. 25, 1765. One of the children mentioned in the will was Mary Gordon, who married George Hamilton. His brother, Thomas Gordon of Todletter, in *Strathaven*, Banfshire, North Britain, is also mentioned. If my theory that this Thomas Gordon was the father of Lieutenant John Gordon and grandfather of Captain John Gordon is correct, there would have been a natural reason for his naming a son William Hamilton in compliment to or in memory of his cousin, Mrs. Mary (Hamilton) Gordon. I suppose Thomas Gordon of Todletter to be the grandfather of Captain John Gordon because the heirs of Captain John Gordon seemed to be of that opinion when in the year 1837 they made claim to Scrip (which the State of Virginia had issued in lieu of bounty land) based on the services of Lieutenant Thomas Gordon, Lieutenant in Cavalry in Continental Line in the Revolutionary War.

This claim was presented through Dr. William Helm of Kentucky (most of Virginia's land bounties being then located in Kentucky), who was probably selected as their agent because of kinship to Mr. Meredith Helm of Columbia, Tenn., who was related by marriage to a number of the Tennessee Gordon heirs. In 1839 Dr. Helm withdrew the claim and there is official evidence that the bounty was allowed to the heirs of a Thomas Gordon who was not the grandfather of Captain John Gordon. Nevertheless, the inference remains that the grandfather of Captain John Gordon was *one Thomas Gordon*, who was, I believe, Thomas Gordon of Todletter, the brother of George Gordon of Prince George County, Virginia. The Gordons of Todletter, as has been shown, were the direct descendants of the first Earl of Huntly. Mr. Armistead Gordon says, "The Gordons of Alexandria (who were the same as those from Prince George County,

Virginia), who descended from Lewis Gordon of Easton, Pa.," etc. If Lewis Gordon of Pennsylvania was the father of George Gordon of Alexandria, he is, of course, the father of *Thomas* Gordon of Todletter (mentioned as the brother of George in the latter's will). And according to Mr. Stimpson, the brother of these was John Gordon of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, near Fredericksburg. The crest of Lewis Gordon, which naturally also appertains to his sons, shows Gordon of Earlstoun. He and they were of the houses of Kenmore, Earlstoun and Lochinvar. Hayden, in his *Virginia Gealealogies*, traces them to Samuel Gordon of Stockerton, who was related to the family of Lord Kenmuir." A Samuel Gordon was living in "Kenmore House" in Fredericksburg, Spottsylvania County, Va., in 1827.

A Thomas Gordon (most likely the brother of John of Spottsylvania) held warrants for land in Pennsylvania in 1738 and 1739, which may have been the source of Lieutenant John Gordon's interest in and residence in that State. In addition to which, was that it was the residence of Lewis Gordon, the father of Thomas Gordon. Peter Gordon of Crosswicks, N. J., was evidently of the same stock, as he succeeded Samuel Gordon in ownership of "Kenmore House," which he willed to his wife, Susan H. Gordon, at his death, July 23, 1814. In the will he mentioned a brother, Thomas Gordon, who may have been the one above noted. In Pennsylvania also were the immediate descendants of Governor Patrick Gordon (Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania, 1726-1736). He was born in England in 1644 and died in Philadelphia, Aug. 5, 1736. Alexander Gordon, third son of the third Earl of Huntly, who was the Laird of Strathaven, was the direct ancestor of Governor Patrick Gordon, as shown on page 348, Vol. 3, *Pennsylvania Magazine*, as follows, "Major General Patrick Gordon, Governor of Pennsylvania, who was descended from Alexander Gordon, third Earl of Huntly." Also Haden says, page 248, "Third Earl of Huntly, Alexander Gordon, Laird of Strathaven, was direct ancestor of Governor Patrick Gordon." Necessarily, then, he was kin to Thomas Gordon of Strathaven, the supposed father of Lieutenant John Gordon. In the *Pennsylvania Magazine*, Vol. 9, page 348, the account of Governor Patrick Gordon's ancestry is stated as given above, with the additional remark that his arms were a shield, bearing quarterly, the arms of Gordon—three boars' heads; Badenoch—three lions rampant, etc.; Frazer—three cinquefoils, etc."

The arms of all the Gordons of Pennsylvania and Virginia, as used on silver and otherwise, spoken of above, as well as the arms of the Gordons of old Blandford (who intermarried with the Bollings) and the arms borne by Rev. Alexander Gordon of

Antrim Parish, Halifax County, Va.; and all of the Gordons of Spottsylvania County, are found to be the same. Therefore, they were all, undoubtedly, sprung from the Earls of Huntly and Lairds of Strathaven, and the houses of Lochinvar and Kenmore. The John Gordon of Spottsylvania, who was the progenitor of Lieutenant General John B. Gordon, was also the ancestor of Brigadier General James B. Gordon, C. S. A., of North Carolina, who was his great-great-grandson, as was General John B. Gordon, in another line of descent.

That some future genealogist in the family may pursue this subject under more favorable conditions than have attended my research work, and make all the foregoing suppositions certainties, is my earnest hope.

## V

Professor Clarence McCheyne Gordon, Ph.D., of the Department of Physics in Lafayette College at Easton, Pa., is a brilliant member of the house of Gordon whom we should be proud to claim as a kinsman, related to those who have been mentioned. He gives his line thus: His original ancestor in America was George Gordon, who came from the old country to Massachusetts in the seventeenth century, whose son, Alexander Gordon, lived in Fincastle County, Pennsylvania, about ten miles north of Hagerstown, Md. His son, Alexander Gordon, Jr., lived most of his life on the same farm. He was born between 1800 and 1810. Professor Gordon married Miss Annie Lanier of Mill Springs, Ky., who is a descendant of the noted Lanier family of Virginia, to which the poet Sidney Lanier belonged.

The Captain John Gordon who was killed in the disastrous battle of Blue Lick, in the Kentucky Indian wars under Daniel Boone, in 1782, has a very interesting descendant in Mrs. Lalla Forman of Attalla, Ala. He was an early pioneer in Kentucky and left a considerable fortune to his heirs. He established a station called Gordon's Station in Kentucky. His daughter, Hulda Gordon, married William Stafford. Her daughter, Margaret Stafford, married Jesse Blankenship. Their son, Levi Blankenship, married Parmelia Blankenship. Their son, Henry Blankenship, married Margaret Ann Barnes. Their daughter, Lalla Blankenship, married Dr. Charles Bray Forman. Her ancestor, Captain John Gordon of Kentucky, was born in Amherst County, Virginia. The Formans are prominent members of Attalla's best society.

ISSUE OF JOHN GORDON JR. (GEN. 6) AND HIS WIFE,  
MRS. POLLY (COMPTON) GORDON

Generation 7

1. Nancy Jane Gordon, born in Maury County, Tennessee, July 30, 1819; married Rev. Joseph Madkins Sowell (Methodist), Nov. 20, 1827; died in Maury County, Tennessee, April 9, 1851.

Issue:

(a) Argentine Arminae Sowell, born Aug. 8, 1839; died Dec. 25, 1849.

(b) Mary Dorothy Sowell, born April 22, 1841; died in 1852.

(c) Julia Washington Sowell, born Feb. 22, 1843. She was given the name of the "Father of his country" because of her birth on the day and in the month of his birth. She married first Louis Franklin Marks, Sept. 9, 1866; he died March 25, 1881. Their two sons were: 1. William Gordon Sowell Marks, born May 17, 1878; married Miss Mattie Wolfenden in Nashville, Tenn., July 17, 1879. To this union were born four children: a. Gordon Wolfenden Marks, born Aug. 21, 1898; b. William Sowell Marks, born March 18, 1900; c. Martha Wolfenden Marks, born Dec. 2, 1906; d. Patricia McFerin Marks, born June 26, 1908. 2. Louis Payton Marks, the second son of Mrs. Julia Washington (Sowell) Marks and her first husband, Louis Franklin Marks, was born May 17, 1878. He married Miss Annie Odeneal, Sept. 21, 1902. Their three children were: a. Annie Louise Marks, born Oct. 20, 1903; b. Frank Augustus Marks, born Nov. 18, 1905; c. Julia Victoria Marks, born Nov. 8, 1907. Their father, Louis Payton Marks, died June 24, 1907.

Four years after the death of Louis Franklin Marks his widow, Mrs. Julia Washington (Sowell) Marks, married Thomas Albert Spivey, Dec. 28, 1885. They had one son, Joseph Henry Spivy, who married Miss Alberta Holland, Sept. 1, 1913. They lived in Giles County, Tennessee. They have an interesting young family. There is record of a Spivy of Giles County, Tennessee, who was a soldier in the Confederate States Army. Mrs. Julia Washington (Sowell) Spivy died June 27, 1913.

(d) Asbury Walker Sowell, son of Mrs. Nancy Jane Sowell and her husband, Rev. Joseph Madkins Sowell, was born Dec. 27, 1844; died Sept. 24, 1845.

(e) William Gordon Sowell, son of Mrs. Nancy Jane Gordon Sowell, born Dec. 20, 1846; died May 6, 1873. He was a Confederate soldier and a physical and moral hero who died soon

after the close of the War between the States.

(f) Rev. Payton Augustus Sowell was born Friday, March 2, 1849. He married Miss Almyra Probart McFerrin, daughter of Rev. John B. McFerrin of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, whose splendid life has been splendidly written by Bishop Fitzgerald. Mrs. Almyra Probart (McFerrin) Sowell inherited largely of the talents of her father and of her mother, Mrs. Almyra (Probart) McFerrin. She died at Brentwood, Williamson County, Tenn., April 1, 1910. The one child born to her and her husband, Rev. Payton A. Sowell, is Mrs. Tennie McFerrin Sowell of New Orleans, La., born Aug. 29, 1879. She married Professor Charles S. Williamson, of Tulane University, New Orleans. Rev. Joseph Madkins Sowell, husband of Mrs. Nancy Jane Gordon Sowell, died Aug. 29, 1892.

2. Duff Green Gordon, son of John Gordon, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Polly (Compton) Sowell, was born in Maury County, Tennessee, ———, and removed with his parents to southeastern Missouri in 1840. There he married ——— and died. John Fielding Gordon of Pemiscot County, Missouri, was one of his children, as shown by old papers concerning the distribution of the estate of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon's after her death.

3. Thomas Bolling Gordon, born ———; married Miss Eva O——— in Missouri, to which state he removed with his parents in 1840 from Tennessee, where he was born, in Maury County. So far as is known he died without issue.

4. Julia Gordon, daughter of John Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Polly (Compton) Gordon, was born in Maury County, Tennessee. Her history is lost sight of since her removal with her parents in 1840 to southeastern Missouri, except that she married Rev. Mr. Blythe of Arkansas, and during her married life lived in or near Blytheville, Arkansas, which place was named for her husband's family.

## II

### JOHN GORDON, JR.

#### Generation 6

John Gordon, Jr., the eldest child of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon (gen. 6) and her husband, Captain John Gordon of the Spies, was born in Nashville, Tenn. (then in Davidson County, North Carolina), in the year 1795. He was partly educated in Davidson County. When he was about 12 years of age his parents removed to Hickman County, Tennessee, to their estate at Gordon's Ferry, on the border line between the Indian country and the white settlements, in Maury County. It is not known if



his education was pursued after that in Davidson County or at home under tutors. He married Miss Polly Compton, a member of a prominent pioneer family who were long associated with the Gordons and the families into which the Gordons married.

The History of Davidson County, by Prof. W. W. Clayton, gives an account of the Comptons of Virginia, and continues their story in the lives of the members of the family who removed to Tennessee thus: "His son, William Compton, was born December, 1767, on a farm in the State of Virginia and remained with his father until he was ten years of age, when he left his native State and went with Captain John Gordon to Kentucky on a hunting and trapping expedition. He was afterwards a soldier under 'Mad Anthony Wayne.' He came to Nashville about the year 1782."

From the history above quoted it appears that William Compton married Susan Mullen (evidently intended for Maclin). It further says: "Felix Compton, son of William and Susan Mullen (Maclin?) Compton, was born in Davidson County, Feb. 9, 1809. He married Emily Webster, daughter of J. G. Webster of Maury County, Tennessee, a distinguished gentleman who was U. S. Marshal under President James K. Polk. His children were: Emily, William, Mary, Felix, Loulie, Hayes and Martha."

His granddaughter, (Miss Loulie Compton, afterwards became the founder and head of a famous school for girls in Birmingham, Ala., called after her death the "Loulie Compton School." It is probable that his daughter, Mary Compton, or else his sister, the daughter of William Compton, was the Polly Compton who married John Gordon, Jr. In either case she may have been his cousin. Hon. J. G. Webster, the father of Mrs. Emily (Compton) Webster, was the great-grand uncle of Mrs. Hunter McDonald and her sisters.

Mr. Willoughby Williams, in his "Recollections of Nashville," enumerates the resident pioneer citizens on the road that led westward from the town, and includes "William Compton, a successful trader on the Wharton road and Richland Creek, which forked at Cockrill's Spring (now at the southwest entrance to Centennial Park) and led from Church street past the Old Academy around to Cedar, or Charlotte road."

John Gordon, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Polly (Compton) Gordon lived on his farm in Maury County, near the border line of Hickman County, Tennessee, which was part of his inheritance from his father, who died in 1819. It lay on the opposite side of the Natchez Trace road from "Cottage Hill," (the residence of his brother, Major Bolling Gordon), and from his mother's homestead, "Gordon's Ferry." All were situated two or three miles from

Williamsport, on Duck River. It was probably before his marriage, when he was barely eighteen years old, that he accompanied his father, Captain John Gordon of the Spies, to the Creek War in Alabama, as a soldier under General Andrew Jackson, though he was not allowed to join his father's company, "lest," as that unimpeachable patriot said, "I might show partiality in some matter to my son, or be suspected of doing so." The services of John Gordon in the Creek campaign entitle his descendants to membership in the order of the Daughters of the War of 1812, in addition to their qualification for membership as descendants of Captain John Gordon, his father. Information concerning this service of John Gordon, Jr., was furnished me by his grandson, Rev. Payton A. Sowell, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. After his return from the war the youthful soldier, John Gordon, taught school for awhile in the neighborhood of his home.

His niece, Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks, remembered him well, though she was but a child when he left Tennessee in 1840, and often spoke of him in after years with warm affection as a genial man of benevolent disposition. She remembered him as a large man, tall and stout.

In the spring of 1840 he removed with his family to southeastern Missouri and located his home on a farm near New Madrid, on the Mississippi River. Before he left Tennessee he and his brother, Fielding Lewis Gordon, were the executors of their father's will.

There is now before me an old, time-yellowed letter from John Gordon, Jr., dated New Madrid County, Missouri, April 31, 1840. The letter, which was folded to form its own envelope, and sealed with red wax, tells something of his journey to the new country, beyond the Mississippi, saying they were eleven days on the river, and arrived on April 6, 1840. In closing, he refers to "Polly" (his wife), Julia and the rest of the children. His eldest daughter, Mrs. Nancy Jane (Gordon) Sowell had remained in Tennessee with her husband and children.

A letter of more recent date from him (April 29, 1846) says he has been sick, caused from getting wet while riding in the upper part of the county taking a list of taxable property, and that owing to his state of health he has been forced to decline an appointment to office from the President of the United States.

It is interesting to note that the friendship between Gordons and Comptons began as early as 1777, when William Compton was ten years old and John Gordon (the father of John Gordon, Jr., was fourteen. That there was a close connection between them in early times is likewise shown in the manuscript sketch of Captain John Gordon by his son, Major Bolling Gordon, which says,

almost in the beginning of the sketch that the three daughters of Mrs. Compton married pioneers of Kentucky. It is not known which Mrs. Compton this had reference to, as the paper was torn just above and below the statement, but the fact that she was mentioned so prominently in the account of Captain John Gordon's life, indicates early relationship. From this and other circumstances it is thought that either William Compton or his son, Felix Compton, was the father of Polly Compton, who became the wife of John Gordon, Jr.

It is known with certainty (from statement of Rev. Payton A. Sowell (that Polly Compton had a brother, Joseph Compton, who was an extensive cotton planter in the Tuscumbia Valley in Northern Alabama.

In 1861 I knew personally a Dr. Maclin Compton, a young man of high character, who visited my family as a kinsman. I did not know the relationship. He was probably a descendant of William Compton and Susan Maclin. Susan Maclin is supposed to be a daughter of Col. John Maclin (Treasurer of Washington District) and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Taylor) Maclin. Col. John Maclin's brothers, Sacfield and James Clack Maclin, died unmarried, and his brother Secretary William Maclin's children lived in Blount County, East Tennessee. Dr. Maclin Compton was considered one of the leading physicians of Nashville, though still under thirty years of age. He was graduated in medicine from the University of Nashville and was a member of the first medical association in the city.

At the outbreak of the war in 1861 he joined the Confederate army, in which, with the rank of Major, he gave his services as a skilled surgeon throughout the four years. He died a few years after the close of the war in Nashville, Tenn. In the army his mount was a fine horse which was presented to him by Mr. James H. Wilson, the husband of Dr. Compton's kinswoman, Mrs. Virginia (Zollicoffer) Wilson. As an expression of gratitude he would never afterwards accept pay for medical services in her family. He died unmarried.

### III

Mrs. Nancy Jane (Gordon) Sowell, daughter of John Gordon, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Polly (Compton) Sowell, was the only one of their children who remained in Tennessee. Her married life was spent on the inherited estate of her husband, Rev. Joseph Madkins Sowell. In brief description of her unusually attractive personal appearance, it was said of her, "She was beautiful. Her cheeks were as the peach, her complexion most lovely." Her son, Rev. Payton Augustus Sowell, adds his tribute of admiration and

ardent filial affection in saying, "This beautiful, attractive, friendly girl of sixteen years married Joseph Madkins Sowell, who had, a short while before that time, been honorably discharged from the army at twenty-one years of age. No young wife ever became more faithfully a helpmeet in building a home and meeting the responsibilities of wife and mother than Nancy Jane Gordon. Sixteen years came and went quickly and she was the mother of seven children. She had put service, industry and love into those years, and at thirty-two years of age she 'fell on sleep'."

She died a few weeks after giving birth to her seventh child, Joseph Jane Sowell, who for that reason was given his mother's name, in part. She was buried in the Sowell cemetery on the Sowell farm, which is now known as the Russell farm, two miles from Williamsport. This property had formerly belonged to the Rev. Charles Sowell, a native of Ireland, who had come to Tennessee from North Carolina as one of the earliest settlers of Maury County. Being a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, he often preached in the brick Methodist church (still standing) in Williamsport, for which he had given the bricks and the building of which he had largely financed in the days which are now more than a hundred years past. The seventh son of the Rev. Charles Sowell was the Rev. Joseph Madkins Sowell, whose mother was Mrs. Mary (Molly) Wynn Sowell. Rev. Joseph Madkins Sowell, the husband of Mrs. Nancy Jane (Gordon) Sowell, was born in Bertie County, North Carolina, May 26, 1816. He was a soldier in the Seminole War of 1835-6, in Captain Hamilton's company, which was commanded during the year at one time by Lieutenant George W. Lipscomb, under Major Powhatan Gordon, the uncle of Mrs. Nancy Jane (Gordon) Sowell, and Lieutenant Colonel Terry Cahal. He was honorably discharged with his company at the close of the war, in New Orleans, the troops having been transported by boat from the west coast of Florida to New Orleans (according to the statement of the U. S. Secretary of War, per Adjutant General P. C. Harris, dated April 9, 1920).

Rev. Joseph Madkins Sowell continued to live in Maury County, where he was a local Methodist minister and a farmer, until a few years after the death of his wife, Mrs. Nancy Jane (Gordon) Sowell. It was about the year 1856 that he removed to Lawrence County, Tennessee, where he purchased a tract of more than a thousand acres of land, upon which he lived with his children until the day of his death, August 29, 1892. Living in comfort on his handsome estate, with half a hundred slaves to till the ground, he dwelt at ease until the disaster of war swept away all his possessions except the land. In Lawrence County he married

a second time and had several children, among whom was Mr. Bass Sowell, a lawyer of Lawrenceburg, who married Miss Eustacia Goodloe, of the prominent Goodloe family of Maury County. Their son, Goodloe Sowell, has won distinction as a high officer in the United States Navy.

All his life Rev. Joseph Madkins Sowell lived up to his principles of patriotism, democracy, integrity and Methodism with unswerving loyalty. He served two terms in the Legislature of Tennessee, once before the War between the States and once after, in the session following the restoration of Tennessee to the Union. He was an uncompromising Southern sympathizer, but his health did not permit him to join the Confederate army.

William Gordon Sowell, son of Mrs. Nancy Jane (Gordon) Sowell and her husband, Rev. Joseph Madkins Sowell, was a young man of exalted spirit who, while still under military age, enlisted in the Confederate States Army and continued in the service until the close of the war. He "rode with Forrest" (superlative soldierly praise) in Colonel Jake Biffle's regiment, and was one of that "noble company of martyrs" who fought in the bloody battles of Franklin and Nashville in the winter of 1864-65 under General Hood.

Later in 1865, at the time of General Forrest's surrender at Gainsville, Ala., William Gordon Sowell happened to be without a mount, his horse having been accidentally killed immediately after the terms of surrender had been agreed upon. According to the agreement, the Confederate cavalry were to be allowed to retain their horses, but the horses of the wagon train were to be turned over to the Federal officer appointed to receive them. Young Sowell's comrades urged him to quietly unhitch one of the wagon horses and thus secure a means of getting home, pointing out the circumstance that the horses had not yet been counted and turned over to the Federal authorities. In spite of all representations it appeared to him that to follow the suggestion would be a breach of faith, and he steadfastly declined to commit an act that would have stained the dazzling brightness of his escutcheon. Instead, the white-souled young Chevalier made the long, wearing journey on foot from Gainesville, Ala., to his home in Lawrence County, Tennessee.

From this and other hardships of war his health failed, and within a few years he died. A shining star should be affixed to the name of this young moral hero, whose transcendedal spirit was joined to a strong, receptive mind, that gave promise of a useful life had he been spared. The courageous, independent soul of his great-grandfather, Captain John Gordon, animated his frail body.

## III

Rev. Payton Augustus Sowell, son of Mrs. Nancy Jane (Gordon) Sowell and her husband, Rev. Joseph Madkins Sowell, was the third man in the Sowell family, in direct succession of father and son, to become a minister of the gospel. He was born in Williamsport, Maury County, Tenn., in the old Choate house, which is still standing, a relic of the early settlement of the county. Although the Rev., Mr. Payton A. Sowell is a man of culture, who appears to have lacked nothing in mental training, he says that owing to his father's misfortune in being reduced in circumstances by the chances of war when he was a growing lad, he received but limited educational advantages in his youth. The farm had been stripped bare and there was no money except for food and clothing for the family. Payton A. Sowell had only the benefit of a course of study in English, Greek and Latin under the guidance of D. A. McKnight (a graduate from Jackson College, Columbia, Tenn.). At nineteen years of age Payton A. Sowell became impressed that he was called to preach the gospel. He had inherited an ardor for saving souls from his mother, whose influence had brought his father into the ministry. In October, 1870, he joined the Tennessee Conference. From that day he was actively engaged in the ministry for thirty-nine years. He began his self-sacrificial career on a moneyless circuit of 100 miles in circumference. For the first five years of his work he received only two dollars. He did not dream that this was heroic service. It seemed to him that he merely did his duty. Equipped with a pair of saddlebags containing his scanty wardrobe, Wesley's Sermons, Watson's Institutes, the Bible, the Methodist hymn book and other books, he mounted his good Tennessee single-footing horse, "Ross." Cheered by the companionship of the intelligent animal he traveled the rounds of the "Ten Preaching Places" of Mount Zion Circuit. He was eagerly listened to by the plain people who filled the benches of the rustic meeting houses, and was kindly received in their humble homes. Thus, with only 35 cents to start with, he lived free of debt on his far from princely salary. The saddlebags he carried in all those years are now regarded by dignitaries of his church as interesting relics, illustrative of the devotion of the pioneer itinerant preacher. At the request of Bishop Candler, Chancellor of Emory University, Atlanta, Ga., Mr. Sowell has donated the saddlebags to the university. In the Candler School of Theology they are preserved as a reminder of the disinterested service of the early circuit rider in general and of Rev. Payton A. Sowell in particular.

In the course of his ministry Mr. Sowell served churches in cities and towns in Tennessee, and occupied pulpits in Kentucky,

Florida and Louisiana. In his beloved Tennessee he filled the office of Presiding Elder for sixteen years. On retiring from the ministry he was honored by being retained on the Board of Church Extension in his Conference, of which he has been a valued member for the past twenty-five years. He is considered an authority along this line of church work, and seldom are his views dissented from or questioned by the Board.

From beardless youth to the ripe age of a superannuated minister, Rev. Payton A. Sowell has faithfully served the Master. During his ministry of nearly half a century he received more than a thousand persons into the church and baptized more than five hundred. He spends the winters at the Methodist camp-ground near Biloxi, Miss., and the summers in Lawrenceburg, Tenn. From time to time he has been an interesting contributor to newspaper columns. His latest article is a sketch of Captain and Mrs. John Gordon and their historic home, which appeared in a Nashville paper just after a reunion of their descendants at Gordon's Ferry.

Rev. Payton A. Sowell was married to Miss Almyra Probart McFerrin in the old Tulip Street Methodist Church in East Nashville by Rev. R. K. Hargrove (later Bishop Hargrove). Almyra Probart McFerrin was the accomplished daughter of Rev. John Berry McFerrin and his wife, Mrs. Almyra (Probart) McFerrin, from both of whom she inherited splendid mental and moral endowments. Rev. John B. McFerrin possessed remarkable power to impress strong men. It was through his influence that President James K. Polk was united with the church. In Fitzgerald's "Life of John B. McFerrin," he says (page 219) that "at a camp-meeting held near Columbia, Tenn., in 1833, Rev. John B. McFerrin preached one of his characteristic sermons. James K. Polk (future President of the United States) was present. . . . His conversion is dated from that time, though he did not join the church until shortly before his death, in 1849, when he sent for Dr. McFerrin and was baptized and received into the Methodist Church." The father of Rev. John B. McFerrin was Colonel James McFerrin, who fought against the British in the battle of King's Mountain. Quite naturally it has been written of his daughter, Mrs. Almyra P. (McFerrin) Sowell that "she had great force of character, without any self-centered qualities." It was also said of her that "she was a noble wife, a loyal Christian and the truest of mothers." Her virtues shone conspicuously in every sphere in which she moved. She inherited, with the strong intellect, force of will and steadfastness of purpose of her ancestors, their fine physique and bodies built for endurance. No less noticeable were the spiritual endowments manifested in her self-for-

getting life. Her heart concerned itself most with the missionary work of the church. Many columns of space were devoted to her memory in church papers and other publications. These and tributes of unstinted praise rendered her in the societies of which she had been a member, attest the great value of her life to others. No more popular, prominent and beloved woman has been known in Tennessee Methodism than Mrs. Almyra Probart (McFerrin) Sowell. She died in her beautiful home in Brentwood, Tenn., where she and her faithful husband had planned to pass the evenings of life together. How true it is that 'man proposes but God disposes.' They only occupied the home for eighteen months before she died.

Mrs. Tennie McFerrin (Sowell) Williamson, daughter of Rev. Mr. Payton A. Sowell and his wife, Mrs. Almyra Probart (McFerrin) Sowell, was graduated from Ward's Seminary in Nashville, Tenn., in 1898. Her home, since her marriage, is in New Orleans, where she is a member of various organizations for the promotion of art, civic betterment and political purity. She is particularly interested in the preservation of true Southern history and in popularizing the general history of the country. The "Spirit of '76" chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in New Orleans made her its regent. She has served as vice-chairman of the National Committee for the Immigrants' Manual of the D. A. R. During the World War she was Lieutenant in Red Cross work. These are a few of the manifestations of the patriotic, Christian spirit imparted by her ancestors on all sides. She, with her cousins in several states, is a charter member of the Pocahontas Society. She has also found leisure to become socially successful, performing with distinction all the duties imposed by her station.

Professor Charles S. Williamson, the husband of Mrs. Tennie (McFerrin) Williamson, was graduated from Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn., with the degree of M.S., in 1903. He pursued his studies later in Chicago. He has taught with marked success in Wafford College, South Carolina; Michigan State College; the A. and M., Alabama; Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala., and has been for the past twelve years at the head of the School of Industrial Chemistry at Tulane University, New Orleans, La. Aside from these activities he is a Fellow of the Academy of Sciences, a member of the Louisiana Engineering Society, the Louisiana Historical Society, the Round Table Club, the Industrial Association of Commerce, and is affiliated with the American Institute of Chemical Engineers (a very exclusive society), all of these interests evidencing the public spirit, culture and social status of Professor and Mrs. Williamson, who are both members of the



Country Club of New Orleans.

Joseph Jane Sowell, who was given the combined names of his father, Joseph Madkins Sowell, and his mother, Mrs. Nancy Jane (Gordon) Sowell, married the daughter of the locally well-known Prof. Newton Gower. He lives in Lawrence County, Tennessee, leading the quiet, contented life of a country gentleman. He is respected as a man of conceded integrity, a loyal Southerner and a faithful Democrat.

#### IV

Mrs. Julia Washington (Sowell) Spivey, his sister, was living a few years ago in Giles County, Tennessee. Her first marriage was to Louis Franklin Marks. It is said of her that she is "stringly modest and unassuming, although nature gave her a rich spirit and a bright mind," and that she "had it in her to become a great story writer."

William Gordon Sowell Marks, the son of Mrs. Julia Washington Sowell Marks and her first husband, Louis Franklin Marks, lived at one time in Nashville, Tenn., as District Manager of the Cumberland Telephone & Telegraph Company, holding that position for six years before he removed to McComb, Miss., where for the past ten or twelve years he has been in the office of the Illinois Central Railroad Company. Being gifted as a fluent public speaker, he made many notable "four-minute talks" in his community during the World War. Owing to the death of his father when he was quite young, he did not study law as his parents had intended, but was obliged to enter business life at an early age. Mr. William Gordon Sowell Marks bears a fine reputation as an honorable Christian gentleman. He is highly esteemed in his church (Methodist), officiating in it as lay reader and assistant district lay reader. His father, Louis Franklin Marks, the son of John Marks, Jr., the son of John Marks, Sr., who came to North Carolina from England. Seven of his sons, including John Marks, Jr., removed from North Carolina to Giles County, Tennessee, where John Marks, Jr., married Miss Dodson, a member of an influential Giles County family. The Marks brothers claimed the same English ancestry as Governor Albert S. Marks of Tennessee (Governor in 1879).

William Gordon Sowell Marks married in Nashville, Tenn., Miss Mattie Wolfenden, whose father, Henry Wolfenden, traced his English lineage back to Lord Van Wolfenden, whose forebears were from Holland. Mrs. Mattie Wolfenden Marks' mother was Ann Todd of Rutherford County, Tennessee, being of the Todd family who take naturally to teaching and "doing things." Her daughter, Miss Mattie Wolfenden, became in her early youth a

pioneer in the, then new, woman movement, by taking a course of training that fitted her for a business career or for teaching. Immediately after her graduation from high school she was filling acceptably a position in the office of Mr. James E. Caldwell, President of the Fourth and First National Bank in Nashville. Afterwards she taught for a number of years in the McComb High School and was a teacher of penmanship in the Normal schools of Mississippi. At present she conducts private classes in her home. At the time of the Jamestown Exposition Mrs. Mattie (Wolfenden) Marks was appointed Mississippi State Regent of the Pocahontas Association, and in that capacity was present at the unveiling of the statue of the American Indian princess. Her husband, William Gordon Marks, claims to be descended from Pocahontas through his mother's mother, Mrs. Nancy Jane (Gordon) Sowell. The Rev. Payton A. Sowell makes the same claim, saying, "Through my mother, Mrs. Nancy Jane (Gordon) Sowell, my grandfather, John Gordon, Jr., and my great-grandmother, Mrs. Dorothy (Cross) Gordon, we have exulted in being descendants of the aristocratic Indian." All of the descendants of Mrs. Julia Washington (Sowell) Marks have without exception said that their ancestor, Richard Cross (the father of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon), married a Miss Maclin. This and other traditional statements were of great value to me before positive proof of their truth had been found, leading up to the discovery of wills, court records, etc., which confirmed the statements.

Mrs. Julia Washington (Sowell) Marks, of Giles County, Tennessee, recalls having known a Captain Spencer Clack of Pulaski (Giles County), who was related to the Cross family. Captain Spencer Clack was later Colonel Clack of the Third Tennessee Confederate Regiment, who distinguished himself in arms. He was killed in the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., in 1864. He was the grandson of Hon. John Clack of early East Tennessee history. Mrs. Marks often referred to her Cross ancestry and kinship to the Maclins. Her brother, Rev. Payton A. Sowell, says in a recent letter, "We went back to Pocahontas through the Crosses and one of the 'seven Maclin sisters.'"

Gordon Wolfenden Marks, son of William Gordon Sowell Marks and his wife, Mrs. Mattie Wolfenden Marks, inherits from both parents love of books and command of language. He is on the staff of the Yazoo Sentinel, to which he contributes articles of individual flavor and quaint conception. He purposes to study journalism at Columbia University, New York. It is said of him and his brother, William Sowell Marks, that "they are thoroughbreds in look and manner. Better still, both are young men of

high moral character, who have 'never caused their parents the least anxiety as to their conduct.' "

William Sowell Marks enlisted for the World War at seventeen years of age. After taking radio training at Harvard University he went with the armed guard which took to Italy the first supplies sent to that country by the United States. Being "honorably discharged" at the close of the war, he took radio examination at New Orleans and received commercial license as a radio operator, in which capacity he has already traveled the wide world over. During service in the merchant marine he followed the route of Marco Polo up the African coast to Cape Town. An interesting account of his experiences in South Africa appeared in the McComb papers. As soon as he returns from his present trip (which includes a visit to England, the land of his Wolfenden forefathers) he designs returning to Harvard to get his degree.

Martha Wolfenden Marks, daughter of William Gordon Sowell Marks and his wife, Mrs. Mattie (Wolfenden) Marks, seems destined for success in literature and art, especially the latter. Several years before her graduation from the high school in McComb, she was a contributor of juvenile stories and illustrations for the children's page of the Memphis Commercial-Appeal. Her pen and ink sketches are strikingly original and her storiettes are of classic simplicity, charged with vital interest.

Patricia McFerrin Marks, her younger sister, well represents in her highbred appearance the aristocratic name of Patricia and her nickname of "Princess Pat," bestowed on her by her English grandfather.

Mrs. Julia (Gordon) Blythe, daughter of John Gordon, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Polly (Compton) Gordon, was a woman of exceptional beauty. One who knew her in her youth said, "I remember seeing her once. My childish recollection puts a halo of charm around her face. She had benevolence, love for children, love for home, love for friends, in an unusual degree." An old phrenological chart of her head justly describes her as having "individuality, love of order, capacity for companionship—all these in a high per cent."

Thomas B. doubtless Bolling) Gordon serves through his middle name to strengthen the tradition that his father, John Gordon, Jr. (Gen. 6), was descended from the Bollings of Virginia.

Duff Green Gordon, son of John Gordon, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Polly (Compton) Gordon, also bore a name that confirms a tradition. Duff is a common name in the Gordon clan of Lochinvar, Kenmore and Carlston in Scotland, claimed as the progenitors of Captain John Gordon of the Spies.

John F. (Fielding?) Gordon, the son of Duff Green Gordon,

was early orphaned and was the ward of Rev. Mr. Blythe, the husband of his aunt, Mrs. Julia (Gordon) Blythe, of Arkansas. Later his guardian was David G. Hendrick of Pemiscot County, Missouri. In an old legal document in possession of Mrs. Richard Cross Gordon of Maury County, Tennessee, James B. Easley is appointed attorney for David C. Hendrick to collect money due his ward, John F. Gordon, from the estate of his great-grandmother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, deceased. The document is certified by John Alex Gordon at Gayosa, Pemiscot County, Missouri, as clerk of the court of said county, on the 8th day of September, 1873. It is signed John A. Gordon, Clerk, which serves to show that John Alexander Gordon was living and was clerk of the court as late as 1873, and that he (at least sometimes) signed his name John A. Gordon, as it appears in the records of the War Department at Washington. Also, there is a letter signed George W. Carlton, addressed to Major Bolling Gordon of Hickman County, Tennessee, which states that he, George W. Carlton, has been made guardian of Thomas B. Gordon, a son of Duff G. Gordon, "late of Pemiscot County, Missouri," in place of the Rev. H. T. Blythe of Mississippi County, Arkansas, with whom he had until lately resided. The letter was written in the office of John A. Gordon, Judge of Probate and Attorney at Law, on Nov. 8, 1877, which shows that John Alexander was still living in 1877 in Gayosa, Mo., and that he was then the Probate Judge of Pemiscot County. Another old document still in existence is the receipt of J. B. Easley, attorney for John F. (or is it T?) Gordon, minor heir of the late Duff Gordon of Pemiscot County, Missouri, in the estate of the late Mrs. Dolly Gordon, "in full satisfaction of his interest," dated Oct. 10, 1873.

A memorandum made by Major Bolling Gordon as executor of the estate of his mother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, states that a certain sum is to be distributed, "one-third to Duff Gordon's heirs, add one-fourth of one-third, above, for their interest in reverted share of Thomas B. Gordon." This would indicate that Thomas B. Gordon (one of the four children of John Gordon, Jr.) died childless. Yet, another item of the memorandum is that "Thomas B. Gordon's children are entitled to precisely the same as above stated to Duff's children." It may be that knowledge of the death of Thomas B. Gordon without issue did not reach Major Bolling Gordon before the last part of the memorandum was made, owing to the difficulty of communication in the decade after the War between the States.

ISSUE OF FIELDING LEWIS GORDON AND HIS WIFE,  
LETHIA (WADELL) GORDON

(Generation 7)

1. Captain John Alexander Gordon, C. S. A., born in East Feliciana Parish, La., Sept. 14, 1830; married first Nancy E. Yeargin, 1864. She died Jan. 25, 1872. Issue (Gen. 8): a. Joseph Fielding Gordon, born June 6, 1865; married Miss Rose Brennerman of Missouri, Oct. 26, 1896. Their only child is Dorothy Gordon (gen. 9), now living in Cape Girardeau, Mo., born ————. b. Dorothy Gordon, who died in childhood; c. Louisa Gordon, who died in childhood. Married second Ellen B. McFarland, who died July 16, 1875. No issue. Married third Mariah Olivia Cates, April 15, 1877. She died Nov. 19, 1902. Their only child is Nebbie Alexander Gordon (gen. 8), born about 1878. He married Miss Roberta Kuhl Slater, June 26, 1900. Their only child is Nebbie Alexander Gordon, Jr. (gen. 8), born June 10, 1912.

2. Louisa Pocahontas Gordon, born in East Feliciana Parish, La., Nov. 29, 1832; married John William Jones of Prince Edward County, Virginia (about) 1850; died in Farmville, Va., March 8, 1915. Issue (gen. 7): a. Rev. Thomas Walker Jones (Episcopal), born 1851. He married Miss Rosa B. Deason of Texas. She died ————. Their children were (gen. 8) as follows: 1. Rev. John William Jones (Episcopal), born ————; married Miss Mary Tupper of California. Their children were (gen. 9): Roselle Jones, John Stair Jones, Walter Tupper Jones and several others whose names have not been learned. 2. Monroe Gordon Jones II, who married Miss Celeste Collins, daughter of Captain William Collins, a sugar planter of St. Mary's Parish, Louisiana. Their only child is Celeste Jones. 3. Lloyd Deason Jones, who married Miss Ada Wilcox and had issue (gen. 9): Louisa Pocahontas Jones, born ————; Arthur Wilcox Jones, born ————, and Jack Jones, born ————. 4. Ritchie Claremont Jones, born ————; married first Jones Patterson of Franklin, La., a member of the Louisiana Legislature. She married second Judge William C. Baker of Kerryville, Texas, who has adopted her only child by her first marriage, James Gordon Baker (gen. 9). She has a daughter by her second marriage, Geraldine Baker (gen. 9). 5. Thomas Walker Jones, Jr., born ————, who married a young lady of Franklin, La. He holds a responsible position in the Texas Oil Company in New Or-

leans. They have a daughter (gen. 10) born ————. 6. Robert Stafford Jones, born ————.

b. John William Jones (gen. 7), died unmarried.

c. Monroe Gordon Jones (gen. 7), born ————; married Miss Janet A. Saunders, Feb. 15, 1883. He died in 1901. Their only child is Bessie Gordon Jones (gen. 9) of Farmville, Va., who has contributed much to the fullness of this family record by library research work.

## FIELDING LEWIS GORDON

(Generation 6)

Fielding Lewis Gordon, the second son of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon and her husband, Captain John Gordon of the Spies, was born in Nashville, Tenn., when the place was a small town, the outgrowth of the pioneer settlement on "The Bluffs" of Cumberland River, which was earlier known as the French Salt Lick. When Fielding Gordon was about nine years old his parents removed from Nashville to Captain Gordon's lands on Duck River at a point where the newly opened Natchez Trace road crossed the river on the border line between the Indians' country and the lands they had recently ceded to the white people. In this wild, sparsely inhabited region Fielding Lewis Gordon was reared, with the exception perhaps of the months spent at school in Nashville. There can be but little doubt that he was sent back there to complete his education at Davidson Academy (established 1785), as it was the custom of his parents to send their children from home to school after they had received all the education obtainable in their remote situation in Hickman County.

It was fitting that he should become cultured, to correspond with the name of his distinguished kinsman, the Revolutionary statesman, Fielding Lewis, which had been given him at his birth in memory of the Virginia connection.

Hardly had Fielding Lewis Gordon reached manhood before he went to Louisiana to begin business life in Clinton, West Feliciana Parish, where his second cousin, Richard Cross (son of his mother's nephew, Maclin Cross of West Tennessee) was already established. His mother's sister, Mrs. Sarah Clack (Cross) Gunn, was also living in Louisiana, her husband, William Gunn, having removed from Nashville, Tenn., to Louisiana and become a successful sugar planter.

In Louisiana, Fielding Lewis Gordon married Miss Lethia Waddell, a member of a family of consequence in that part of the country. Owing to the early death of both husband and wife (under peculiarly sad circumstances) and the removal of their two small children, John Alexander Gordon and Louisa Poca-

hontas Gordon, to the home of their grandmother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, at "Gordon's Ferry," on Duck River in Tennessee, nothing further is known of Mrs. Lethia (Waddell) Gordon's lineage. Separated as her infant children were from their mother's kindred in the early days of the two sparsely settled states, all communications soon ceased between them. When the younger of the two children, Louisa Pocahontas Gordon, was two years old, the mother fell a victim to a scourge of yellow fever and died. Many of her family also perished during the epidemic, thus adding to the difficulty of getting information as to her family connections. Immediately after her death her husband took his little ones (two and four years old) with their nurse to distant Tennessee in his private carriage, a long mournful journey, to place them in care of his mother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon at "Gordon's Ferry." He remained with them at the old homestead for a few months. Returning to Clinton he went by way of St. Louis, on matters of business, and there fell sick and died, being then less than forty years of age. He was buried in St. Louis with Masonic rites.

## II

## CAPTAIN JOHN ALEXANDER GORDON, C. S. A.

## (Generation 7)

Captain John Alexander Gordon, son of Fielding Lewis Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Alethia (Waddell) Gordon, was only four years of age when left an orphan, and was reared by his widowed grandmother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon at Gordon's Ferry. When he was about sixteen years old James K. Polk, President of the United States, asked the State of Tennessee for 2,600 volunteers for the war with Mexico. The tremendous response was thirty thousand men from Tennessee, the "Volunteer State," eager for the war, among whom was young John Alex. Gordon from Hickman County. The call of his country was not less urgent in his breast than the call of his blood for militant patriotism. Although the impelling motive for the Mexican War has not been universally approved, yet posterity and poet agree in enjoining us to

"Keep green the memory of the brave  
Who fought and fell at Monterey."

John Alexander Gordon fought but did not fall. He came home safely after two years in which he served under his compatriot, General Gideon J. Pillow, of Maury County, Tennessee, having the rank of Corporal, as shown below in a statement from

the War Department at Washington, dated Aug. 19, 1924, and signed by Colonel A. E. Saxton, Adjutant General, as follows:

"The records also show that one John A. Gordon (name not borne as John Alexander Gordon) served in the Mexican War as Corporal in Company A, Third Regiment Tennessee Infantry. He was enrolled Sept. 30, 1847, at Nashville, Tenn., and was mustered out with the company July 22, 1848, at Memphis, Tenn. The name of John Alexander Gordon has not been found on the rolls on file on any Tennessee organization, Confederate States Army, but several men named John A. or J. A. Gordon are shown to have served."

Mr. Nebbie A. Gordon, son of John Alexander Gordon, says in a recent letter to me that his father, John Alexander Gordon, volunteered as a private in Company A, Third Tennessee Volunteers, and served throughout the Mexican War. He also states that his father was a Captain of infantry in the Confederate States Army. In every statement from the authorities in the War Department at Washington they take pains to say that the records are far from complete, especially as to Confederate enrollments.

Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Jones, the sister of Captain John Alexander Gordon, records in her Memoirs (to be found on another page of this book) that he served in the Confederate Army throughout the war, from 1861 to 1865, inclusive, and that in that time he suffered six months of imprisonment.

Between the years 1848 and 1861 he seems to have led a roving, unsettled life. At the close of the war in 1865, when his company was disbanded in Memphis, he, like many another Confederate soldier, found himself stranded, with only a small amount of money in his pocket. With this he bought a ticket on a Mississippi steamboat to a point as distant as it would take him and was landed at Gayoso, Pemiscot County, Mo., near where the family of his uncle, John Gordon, had settled in 1840. There he began a new and honorable career, giving himself over to a life of great usefulness in which he made good as a highly valued member of the community.

In Missouri he married Miss Nancy E. Yeargin. They had four children, only one of whom, his son, Joseph Fielding Gordon, survived early childhood. In the course of time (the date not certain) Captain John Alex. Gordon was made Clerk of the Court and Probate Judge of Pemiscot County, Missouri. Old letters still in possession of the family show by the printed letter heads that he was "Judge of Probate and Attorney at Law in Gayosa, and Prosecuting Attorney for the County." He also filled the position of Superintendent of Public Works. In 1876 he was



commissioned as honorary member of the State Board of Managers of the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia for the State of Missouri.

The excellent education which through the wise provision of his grandmother he had received in his youth fitted him to fill every office or position of honor or trust bestowed upon him with admirable efficiency.

After the death of his first wife, Mrs. Nancy (Yeargin) Gordon, Captain John Alex. Gordon married Miss Ellen B. McFarland, who died without issue in 1875.

To him and his third wife, Mrs. Mariah (Cates) Gordon, was born one child, a son, Nebbie Alexander Gordon, who was only a few years old when his father died, leaving widow and son without sufficient means to live upon. For, notwithstanding the lucrative offices Captain John Alexander Gordon had held, he died a poor man. Not a penny of public money had stuck to his honest fingers. No bribe had enriched his purse. He had lived while he lived. He died leaving nothing behind save an unquestionably good name. The struggle for subsistence was nobly fought out by his widow and his son.

Nebbie Alexander Gordon was born in Pemiscot County, Missouri. He represents the Equitable Life Assurance Society of America in Memphis, Tenn., and is a member of the "Quarter Million Club" of that city. The genial nature and industrious habits united in him have enabled him to acquire a handsome competence by his own unaided efforts and have brought him the blessing of a host of friends. Sharing the sentimental turn of mind that has characterized many of the Tennessee Gordons, he has treasured all his life, as a souvenir of his father's honorable poverty, a ten-cent piece which was his sole visible patrimony. Left in early childhood without means, and without other help than that of his noble-hearted mother, he went to work at fourteen years of age when his education was no further advanced than the fifth grade in the public school course.

With infinite patience and persistence and with indomitable courage he overcame this early handicap by means of intensive reading, keen observation and cultural travel. All honor to him who has "fought the good fight" and won. His only son is still young.

Hon. Joseph Fielding Gordon, son of Captain John Alexander Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Nancy (Yeargin) Gordon, was another Gordon of whom we feel proud. No scion of the old family tree of Clack-Maclin-Cross-Gordon has more fully lived up to its traditions of honor, faithful service, hospitality and domestic fidelity than he.

Joseph Fielding Gordon was reared to manhood during his father's lifetime in Gayoso, Pemiscot County, Mo. He was still quite a young man when he was chosen Mayor of Gayoso, the city of his birth. Then, with culture added to native intelligence, he soon won distinction as editor and owner of the Gayoso Democrat. The vital interest in public education he manifested throughout his career was recognized by the public in his appointment as Superintendent of Education for Pemiscot County. His business ability was rewarded by his election to the office of Clerk and Recorder of the county, which position he filled most acceptably for eight years.

In the year 1902 he removed to New Madrid, Mo., intending to enter into the ice and coal business, and quit public life permanently. But before his plans to that effect could be matured he was so strongly urged to become a candidate for Circuit Court Clerk that he consented to offer for the office. Being elected he served as Circuit Court Clerk for New Madrid County, Missouri, twelve successive years, when he resigned the clerkship to accept the position of cashier of the Commercial Bank of New Madrid. After eight years of highly useful service to the bank he was called to the responsible office of Clerk of the Federal Court of the Southern Division of Missouri. Only ten months after his entering on this larger field of usefulness, in which his talents and qualifications were attracting wide attention, he fell ill with inflammation of the gall duct. Every available means of restoring him to health was resorted to, including the best known medical skill. Also, a protracted stay at Dawson Springs, Ky., for the benefit of its wonderful healing waters, was tried without success. He only lived three months after the first severe attack. He died in Cape Girardeau, Mo., where the duties of his office had required him to reside in the last months of his life. Before leaving New Madrid he had occupied the position of President of the School Board with credit to himself and benefit to the public for more than eight years.

Since his death his widow has become Assistant Librarian of the Central High School in Cape Girardeau and continues to live there with her young daughter, Dorothy Gordon (gen. 9).

With unreserved affection his widow says of him, "We were married twenty-six years, and when I tell you we were more in love (if that were possible) than during our honeymoon, you may know we were ideally happy. He was the kindest, noblest man I ever knew, and what his loss is to me no one but God knows."

His home life was flawless. His death was conceded to be a severe loss to the community in which he had served long as a model of good citizenship.

From one of the many eulogistic notices of the death of Hon. Joseph Fielding Gordon which appeared in the local newspapers, the following is copied: "We doubt if there is a man in this whole section who possessed more business ability and personal magnetism than Cashier Joseph F. Gordon. . . . He was a good Christian gentleman and filled the positions he held with distinguished ability and fidelity, and in his death Southeastern Missouri has lost one of its best and most useful citizens. He was buried at Cape Girardeau with Masonic honors."

In becoming a Mason, Joseph Fielding Gordon followed the example of his father, John Alexander Gordon; his grandfather, Fielding Lewis Gordon, and his great-grand uncle, John Bolling Cross.

### III

Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Jones (gen. 7) was the daughter of Fielding Lewis Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Alethia (Waddell) Gordon. She was born in Clinton, East Feliciana Parish, La. When she was two years old, in 1834, her mother died of yellow fever, whereupon she and her four-year-old brother, John Alexander Gordon, were taken to Tennessee by their father and left there at Gordon's Ferry, in Hickman County, to be reared by his mother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon. The circumstances attending their arrival at the old homestead, and many incidents in their life in Tennessee have been told with beautiful simplicity in the subjoined manuscript memoir written by Mrs. Jones many years after she had become the happy wife of John William Jones of Virginia and was the grandmother of Miss Bessie Gordon Jones, at whose earnest request this interesting account of her early life was written. Miss Bessie Gordon Jones, of Farmville, Va., cared for her ancestors in an unusual degree, and has been notably helpful in supplying valuable data for this family chronicle.

Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Jones was a distinguished looking woman with the black hair, dark complexion, expressive features, tall stature and erect bearing of her traditional Indian ancestry.

She had a vigorous mind, sound judgment and a warm heart, which turned constantly with faithful love back to the Tennessee kindred of her childhood recollections. Particularly in the last years of her long life in Virginia, her loyal heart yearned to revisit once more the scenes of joyous youth—the places she had loved while under the loving care of her venerated grandmother—Gordon's Ferry and Cottage Hill. She kept up uninterrupted communication with her Tennessee relatives through her vividly in-

teresting letters which were eagerly read and passed from one to another to be read and reread. She instilled into her children and grandchildren intense fealty to the ties of blood, and equally inspired them with devotion to the Episcopal Church in which she had been reared, which she considered a divinely appointed means of grace. Through her pious influence her eldest son, Rev. Thomas Walker Jones, entered the Episcopal ministry and passed his life in its service as a consecrated priest and a broad-minded Christian.

Both in letters and in conversation Mrs. Jones stressed the tradition of her descent from the Princess Pocahontas through the Bollings of Virginia, which she had heard repeatedly from the lips of her grandmother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon. Likewise she spoke often of her descent from Judge William Maclin of Virginia, who was Mrs. Gordon's grandfather. These family traditions and facts were held fast by her all her life as an inheritance too precious to be lightly given up. She told her children and grandchildren that they had been told to her many times by her grandmother—repeated over and over again. Her grandmother had in turn heard them from the lips of her own grandmother, Mrs. Sarah Clack Maclin, wife of Judge William Maclin, with whom she had lived in personal contact until she, Mrs. Gordon, was more than twenty years old. As soon as Louisa Pocahontas Gordon arrived at suitable age she was placed at boarding school in the Columbia Female Institute, an Episcopal Church school which had been founded in Columbia, Tenn., by Rt. Rev. James Hervey Otey and Rev. Leonidas Polk (later known as Bishop and Lieutenant General Polk).

After having been graduated with honors and received a diploma, she was married to Mr. John William Jones of Prince Edward County, Virginia, whose fine character and lovable disposition caused the union to be the most fortunate event of her life. The earlier years of their married life were passed in Kentucky, where Mr. Jones bought an estate near Hopkinsville, in Christian County. There she exercised the generous hospitality which was an inherent trait handed down from hospitable progenitors, and which has been impressed upon her as a Christian virtue by her grandmother.

In her later home in Farmville, Va., her dominant personality became a powerful influence for good. She was an active member of St. John's Church in Farmville, of which she had been one of the first members. She lived to be one of the last living of the founders of the church. Those who knew Mrs. Louisa P. (Gordon) Jones best appreciated most highly her rare gifts of head and heart. Her memoirs contain intriguingly interesting

matter concerning the family of which she was a brilliant member. A copy of the memoir follows:

“The recollections of Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas Gordon Jones. Written for her granddaughter, Bessie Gordon Jones:

On the banks of Duck River in Hickman County, Tennessee, stands the remains of the old brick house once the homestead of the Gordon family.

It was in this house I was reared by my dear old grandmother. All I know of my grandfather is from tradition and history, for he died long before I was born. Eaton’s *Life of Jackson* and Ramsay’s *Annals of Tennessee* record much of his daring exploits at a citizen and soldier. The principal was the journey on foot through the hickory swamps for a distance of three hundred miles, often wading knee deep in water to reach Pensacola, which resulted in the famous treaty with the Indians. While there he was protected and saved by the kindness of an Indian squaw, who had overheard a conspiracy to kill him.

A deep cold contracted on this trip cost my grandfather his life and widowed a young wife with a family of eight young children, to battle and struggle among the canebrakes, with no neighbors save the Indians.”

(Mrs. Jones’ memory of what she heard as a child concerning the military career of her grandfather was somewhat confused on this point. The cold which resulted in pneumonia and caused the death of Captain John Gordon was contracted five years after he performed his perilous mission to Pensacola alone, on *horseback* in August, 1814, as will be seen by reference to the history of those times. His death occurred in June, 1819, soon after his return from the first Seminole War in Florida. It was occasioned by long exposure in the Florida everglades. During his absence in that campaign the brick house had been built in that same year by his wife, according to instructions written by him to her. His letter of minute directions is still preserved in the family.—O. Z. B.)

Mrs. Jones’ narrative continues as follows:

“Truly has it been written of my grandfather that ‘his life as a soldier was not more illustrious than hers (his wife’s), for while he was off on the borders of the warpath driving back the ruthless foe, she was alone and unprotected among the canebrakes caring for her little ones,’ and right bravely did she perform her task.

At the time my story begins all her children were grown and married (with the exception of her youngest daughter, Louisa Pocahontas Gordon, who was in Nashville at a boarding school—

O. Z. B.) and gone from the old home, leaving the mother at home with her servants.

It was on a quiet Sunday afternoon just as the sun was sinking behind the golden tints of a November horizon when my old grandmother, looking up the road which diverges from the main road, leading around the hill to the house, saw a carriage coming, and adjusted her spectacles and called on Lewis, the old negro who had for years been her manager on the farm and her protector, too, to solve the problem as to who it could be.

In a moment the old man was at the gate to welcome the coming guest, whoever he might be. Imagine the dear old woman's joy when the darkey cried out, 'Missus, it's Marse Fielding.' And then my father stepped from the carriage with his two little children, my brother four years old and myself, just two. But where was the mother? Then my father told the sad story, how he had laid her to rest beneath her own Southern skies there to await the resurrection morn. He had come with his two orphaned children, his nurse, dog and gun, in his carriage over hills and valleys, mountains and plains and streams, for there were no railroads in those days, to bring us to her that she might be our mother. And faithfully did she perform the task. My father remained at Gordon's Ferry until the following spring, when he set out on his return to his home in Louisiana where, when a young man, he had immigrated, settled in business with his younger brother, Richard, and had married my mother, Lethia Waddell, at Clinton, La., and established himself in a happy home, when death entered and broke it up. He got as far as St. Louis on his return, having business there, was taken ill and died, thus making his two little ones orphans indeed; but our dear grandmother was both father and mother to us, and today 'How dear to my heart are the scenes of my childhood,' the memories of her tender care, how at her knee I stood and learned from between the lids of the old family Bible my A B C's, while my nurse, Lydia, was at my side to share my knowledge.

with our dusky companions, little negroes, hunting chestnuts and scalybarks, with which the woods then abounded, wading the branch or when the sun was warm taking a bath in dear old Duck River. Soon we were old enough to go to school.

Our uncle Major Bolling Gordon, and a dear uncle he was, lived just half a mile distant on an adjoining farm called Cottage Hill (for the house was situated on a high hill) having children of his own, employed a governess for us all; and to the three years training under her I owe all I ever knew. She was a thoroughbred Scotch, of high culture and attainments. The impress

of her arrival at Cottage Hill is before me today—my brother, my cousins and myself with clean-washed hands and faces, sleekly brushed hair and snowy white aprons, were seated in a row in the parlor to await an introduction. A varitable old maid dressed in regular Scotch plaid, with tall and stately bearing, while two little curls dangled gracefully about her face, entered the room, and we passed the trying ordeal of shaking hands.

About the time of the reign of this dignitary, Miss Padee, at Cottage Hill there came as pastor to our village church an English clergyman, a good man, learned in church lore, but a fool for want of common sense, making himself the subject of ridicule by his odd doings and sayings; for instance, shouldering his saddle bags in riding up the hill—"to lighten the burden of the poor beast" or walking through the rain or sun with his umbrella under his arm, and vice versa. At first our governess, being a Scotch Presbyterian of the deepest stamp, was scarce civil to the English priest but by and by they grew more chatty. Then the walks for the health of both must be indulged in, which grew longer each day until they reached out into the twilight and continued in sittings in the parlor, after tea, reaching into the wee hours of the night. Soon we girls discovered there was a love match on hand. Our uncle was shocked to find we were actually watching their unique courtship through the blinds, and when we had witnessed the seal of the kiss and reported to our uncle, he could stand it no longer, but remonstrated with the Rev. Pastor.

He said, Why, Major, I meant no harm, I thought that was courting. And in truth, he was as innocent as purity itself. The result of it all was a marriage, and of course that was an end of our governess. I will state that they lived happily together bearing several children. The first (because it cried) the parson thought should be "rented out," since the little thing disturbed their slumbers. After some years of sojourn in our village as our pastor, he fell heir to some money which compelled him to live under British dominion, so they left and went to Canada. We kept up with them until the Civil War. Since, we have lost sight of them and they are, like much else of our ante-bellum days, consigned to oblivion.

About this time the Mexican War broke out and my brother joined the army (though but a youth) served under Gen. Gideon Pillow during the two years, returned and went to Southern Missouri where he settled and married and died in 1886, leaving two sons. He served also through the War of 1861 to 1865, was in prison six months.

My cousins and I were sent away to school at the Columbia Female Institute, in Tennessee, which at this writing is still in

operation—there remained three years: It was at that time that a young stranger from Virginia came on the scene. Just out of a long illness, he left home in search of his health, and turned up in Tennessee to visit my uncle's wife who was a Virginian and his cousin.

It was during the commencement exercises of the school; all the friends were gathered in the large assembly hall. My cousin (Richard Cross Gordon) who had been called to his home previously to meet his new Virginia kinsman, pointed him out to me in the crowd. His face is so plain before me now. Little did I dream of the sequel to that trifling incident.

As a visitor from a distance, he was the honored guest at the evening "Soiree" given at the close of the exercises. There we met and were introduced. Returning to our home for the holidays, we were thrown together almost daily—riding, walking, reading, chatting, card playing, and so on; and so, when the summer was ended a tiny little ring told the tale of our betrothal. We bade adieu to each other, he to go to his home in Virginia and I to my school. A whole year elapsed of constant waiting, and when I had received my diploma of graduation a letter came from far off Virginia claiming fulfillment of the promise. Soon he followed, and on the 6th day of November, following,—bright, beautiful and balmy evening, typical of our happiness—in the presence of a large collection of kindred and friends, we were made man and wife. My dear old grandmother gave me away, she said willingly, for she knew Mr. Jones would "prove worthy of his trust." The ceremony was performed by the right Rev. Bishop Otey of the Diocese of Tennessee, while the wedding march was played by my dear bosom friend, Annie Cardin. After a week of enjoyment among the kin who were settled around on adjoining farms, we bade adieu to the dear old home of my childhood—its joys, its sorrows. Among the greatest I remember was the death of my dear old nurse, Lydia, and the dog, Bone, which were a part of our family, and cared for tenderly from the day we come to Gordon's Ferry. The dog's meals were served on a plate regularly from the table, and his bed of straw on which he slept was made down in the cellar. I recall today the weeping farewell over him when I was leaving for my school, as he lay dying of old age. He was laid to rest in a nice box under the sod, and who can say, in the final morning of the awakening if old Boneda will not be there by the side of his old mistress, our grandmother.

Our party formed quite a number—a Miss Dorsett from Maryland, a schoolmate returning to her home; our cousin, Mary Gordon, who was coming to visit her grandparents in Virginia; and a young merchant friend coming East for goods. We traveled in



our private carriages to Columbia, remained there a day with relatives—on to Nashville by stage route, there being no railroad in that country then. We lay over a day again with my aunt, Mrs. General Zollicoffer, and thence down the Cumberland River by boat to Cairo, where we met with other friends coming to Washington. Among them was the Congressman-elect, from Tennessee, who was charmed to find us belonging to the family of his old friend and colleague, Major Bolling Gordon; so, our little party was swelled to a delightfully large one. Making the trip up the Ohio to Pittsburg, we spent the day there in sight seeing, which we enjoyed in spite of the smoke and soot. Next, we traveled up the Monongahela in a little sternwheel boat, where, I remember, we had quite an exciting time. One of the paddles of the wheel got loose, and making a great noise with the revolutions of the wheel, caused quite a panic among the passengers. One old man and wife, locked in each others arms, stood on deck prepared to jump and die together. We again met the stage at a little place, I think called Brownsville, and crossing the mountains, took the railroad at Harper's Ferry, reached Baltimore after a few hours ride, and thence to Washington. Spending a day or so in the Nation's Capital, we separated from our pleasant party, came up the Potomac, via Mount Vernon, and across Aquia Creek to meet again the train, for Richmond, where having a sister-in-law and other friends, we spent several days most pleasantly at the old American Hotel. The legislature being in session, we met several members and enjoyed listening to the memorable three days speech of the Hon. Henry A. Wise, Sen.—I suppose on the negro question, (fifty years has dimmed my memory) which was then, as now, the all absorbing question. We also met the distinguished Virginian, Mr. William Boccock, who for more than a quarter of a century was Attorney General of the State of Virginia. Being an old friend of the Jones' and connected by marriage, he made himself quite pleasant to us. I remember his quizzical look at me when after listening to Mr. Wise's speceh, I asked him if he were a wise man. He said, "That question is a 'double entendre' and admits of two constructions." We also met very unexpectedly an old schoolmate, Mary Fogg Otey, daughter of Bishop Otey and graduate of Columbia Institute. She was visiting her sister. There we spent a charming evening. But our stay in Richmond, though so pleasant must end; for we must be hurrying on to our journey's end, the old home at 'Alta Vista' in Prince Edward County. We traveled by packet boat for the first and last time on the James River canal which is now a thing of the past. (Now the iron horse, instead, steams up the tow path), and were soon at Cartersville; and as the boat landed at the wharf what should greet us

standing on the bank but the old family carriage and the familiar grin of joy of the driver as he sat perched upon the seat holding the restless horses.

"Lord, Master," he said, "I is certainly glad you come. I'se been here a whole week waitin' for you. I come once and you wasn't here, an' I went home; but ole Master tole me to go straight back an' stay thar till he do come." The distance was only some forty miles. Then, as he spied me, it was funny to see him lift his hat with "Sarvant, Missus," and a courtesy almost to the ground. Opening the carriage door, he threw down the steps, and we were soon snugly seated in the carriage and driving to "Howard's Neck," a beautiful estate on the river, opposite Cartersville, owned by a cousin of ours. There we spent two or three days, notwithstanding the restless and homesick driver who insisted that "Ole Master would be uneasy about us." Finally, to his delight, we set out for home. The lateness of the hour and the bad roads prevented us from reaching home the same night, so, we lay over at the historic little village, New Store, associated with the time of Randolph and Mr. Jefferson in their stage travel from Appomattox and Buckingham Court House to Richmond.

On the first day of December, about noon, after a long and tiresome journey, we reached home, well nigh tired out; but it was soon forgotten in the warm, loving welcome in the father's home. The picture of the dear old man is before me now, as he threw wide open the big gate that led by carriage drive into the yard; the hearty welcome which he gave his new daughter; the loving hug of the two little boys, 10 and 12; the grown daughter; all so glad to see their new sister, for their big brother was the idol of the family. Then came the retinue of servants, all dressed in clean frocks and white aprons, to get a peep at their young Master's wife. The mother had died some years before, but notwithstanding, the household machinery which she had set in order (for she was a model wife and mother) went on all the same. The seamstress, Charity, whose duties were to look after the chambers and old Master's clothes, weave, cut and make the negroes' clothes, had, under her, two subordinate maids to run errands and knit the negroes' socks. And there was the cook and her son, the butler, whose duties lay in the dining room and drawing room; each morning to rub with a brush the polished floors, sweep and dust, and to wait on the young men who came, frequent visitors, to the girls—a sleek, black, self important young fellow, as shown in his manner when he would fling wide open the door leading into the parlor and announce "Dinner, or supper, is ready," having previously arranged the table with satisfactory pride in snowy white linen, gilt edged china, and silver, with smoking dishes of ham, turkey, pies,

puddings, cakes, brandy peaches, etc.; while on the sideboard sat the open liquor case filled with bottles of brandy, whiskey, wine, as one might prefer, according to the old Virginia rule of hospitality.

There, in this dear old home, we spent two years. In the meantime, the sister married, leaving me in charge of the house. And perhaps it would have been as well if we had remained there; but your grandfather, when he was in the west, before our marriage, caught the spirit of "Go West, Young Man"; and therefore, in May, 1852, we left Virginia and returned to visit my people at Gordon's Ferry and Cottage Hill in Tennessee. While there your grandfather bought him a horse and set off to hunt him a home. He went over to Christian County, Kentucky, and was so pleased he rented a farm, and returning to Tennessee, he spent a month with me at home, for in that time a little stranger had come to us whom we called Thomas Walker for his old grandfather in Virginia, the only one of the children who has the honor to be born at Gordon's Ferry, which has such a history.

In September your grandfather set out on his same white horse which he had bought at an old time political barbecue, so common in those days. Being on the lookout for a horse, he saw this one among the array of horses tied to the surrounding trees, hunted up the same old "Uncle Lewis" who with his wife, "Aunt Sylla" always had the privilege from "Old Missus" (my grandmother) to sell ginger cakes and cider for themselves at all public gatherings—to inquire as to the owner of that horse. "Lord, Master," he answered, "the horse belongs to old Squire Baker; he'd as soon sell hisself; he works every day in his tanyard; he's as good as gole, too." But nothing daunted, your grandfather made the old negro hunt the Squire up, to know if the horse could be bought. Thinking to bluff the young stranger off, he said: "Yes, for \$150 in gold," and was quite taken aback when he was told it was a bargain. The old man said he would "catch it" when he got home, from his wife and children. Still, true to his word (he said his word was his bond) he brought the horse over to him the next day and returned with his \$150 and a very heavy heart at being caught by a young stranger.

As I said, he set out on the 1st of September for his home in Virginia mounted on the same Jerry, fitted out with leggings, spurs, umberlla and saddlebags containing such articles of clothing as he would need on the way. In just three weeks he reached his father's home, and after resting awhile, prepared to return with such negroes as his father would see fit to give him. The old man fitted him up with wagon and horses, provisions, etc., and he set out again on his journey to his new home in Kentucky. A

most pitiable scene took place at the outset. The old cook, whose daughter and youngest child was among the lot apportioned, refused to be separated; and stationing herself at the wagon, said she'd go along too. Although the daughter was married and had her husband and infant, the old woman insisted she'd go. The old Master said, "All right. If Master Will will take you I can supply your place in the kitchen." So, she hopped in, and was very useful to me in the few years of her life (young and inexperienced as I was in housekeeping). When asked about old Henry, her husband, she said, "Old Master will take care of Henry." And he did.

On reaching Kentucky after four weeks of travel, your grandfather sought his landlord to ratify the contract for the farm he had rented in the summer. The landlord looked up and said, "Your face tells me you are an honest man and a gentleman, and I think I am. Your word shall be sufficient contract. Cultivate the place as your own; make all necessary improvements, pay out of the crops and send me the balance." So he did, and in the six years he remained there was not the scratch of a pen between them.

After settling his negroes there your grandfather came over to Tennessee to gather up his earthly possessions there, his wife and child, Thomas, and the negroes inherited from my father's estate.

On the 20th of November we again set off for Kentucky (the negroes in the wagon) in a brand new carriage purchased in Nashville on his way out to Tennessee, to which he harnessed the same faithful Jerry. With a few hindrances of a breakdown, a lame horse, and so on, we reached our new home on the 1st of December and there in that little home we spent the very happiest days of our life. We put our hands to the plough, we worked industriously and cheerfully through the week; on Sunday we drove into church with our two little boys, for another than Thomas had come to us. Until they were old enough to take into church we left them to stroll around in the church yard with a nurse. Later they had a horse of their own and rode in to Sunday school. They also rode their same horse to school—some two miles distant—accompanied by their faithful friend, a little yellow dog, who jealously guarded the horse and feed all day from outside intruders. As an evidence of his loyalty, one afternoon, as the boys neared home, they missed their dog; whistling loud and long, but no dog came, although her puppies cried all night long for their supper. Going to school next morning, they found the dog guarding the bag they had carelessly dropped the evening before at the big gate. She had fiercely resisted the efforts of a neighbor who, passing by earlier, would have picked it up. Sometimes I think a faithful dog will put to shame the noble animal we call man. After six happy years passed in that little home, your grandfather bought a farm some two miles

from Hopkinsville and we moved to it expecting to spend our days there.

On the 1st of September of the same year our third, dear little Monroe came to us, and from the day of his birth to the day when the same Father who had given him to us called him to Himself, he was a joy and a blessing. July 19th he left us and went to Heaven.

As I said, here in our new home we settled ourselves to stay, for the sun of prosperity had shone continually about our pathway, and we were happy. No shadow fell on the picture. But truly "Man proposes and God disposes." We were scarcely settled in our little nest when the mutterings of the storm which had been gathering in the distance came nearer and louder, the South crying for justice, and the spirit of War came with the whispering of the winds. About that time your grandfather had what he thought a good offer for his farm, and in view of the unrest that pervaded the country thought best to sell and return to his old home in Virginia (where the dark wing of death had rested since our absence) there to rest until the great question should be settled. He hired out his negroes, sold his stock and farming implements, and on the 1st of January, 1861, we left our Kentucky home for Virginia. In the spring of the same year your grandfather went to Kentucky and brought his negroes all to Virginia, that he might look after them; and that act led to the confiscation of all his land notes which were in the hands of a Union man. The war was already on. Early in the spring the guns of Sumpter fired every Southern heart, and "To arms; to arms!" resounded throughout the South. A call for the militia of Virginia came, and one of the first to respond was the "Prospect Company" under Captain Wall, to which the brother just grown belonged. He donned the "grey," buckled on his sword and handing his brother (your grandfather) his watch said: "If I never return it is yours," and bidding us all an affectionate goodbye, he went; was in the first battle of Manassas, came through unhurt; was soon after stricken with fever; was brought home, and by Christmas was laid away in the family graveyard, a noble sacrifice to his beloved Southland. The following year a call for more troops came, and your grandfather, for years a physical wreck, responded to his country's need, leaving his little family in the hands of his dear old father. The old man, with his bosom heaving with patriotism, gave up his last, his only son; but knowing his delicate health, said he must have a body servant, so, selected from his score of young men, the butler who was raised in the house and knew better how to attend his master; and right faithfully did he do his duty. They were in the cavalry service. Your grandfather being a very dear friend of his

Captain, T. W. McKinney, afterwards Governor of Virginia, joined his company, in fact raised the company while the captain was in the Legislature, and made him captain while he himself, like himself, took the position of lieutenant. The two messed together in camp very happily for a month. The Captain's man, Isham, attended the horses while Jim (the former butler) did the catering and cooking, until the memorable raid of Stewart around McClelland below Richmond, when they were called into service; and leaving behind them all baggage, including trunks filled with every article of comfort, never saw any of it afterwards. The engagement, though hot, was successful to Stewart, and the men were ordered to Richmond for a few days rest. On arriving at camp at Richmond your grandfather wrote me to come at once to meet him, which I did, and finding him, as I expected, all broken down, suffering from his old disease, the asthma, the result of exposure, I brought him home, and being fully persuaded he was unfit for military service, he procured a discharge, and afterwards put in a substitute for which he paid a thousand dollars in gold. So, we were once more a happy family with the dear son and father at home. He turned his attention industriously to the farm, making bread for the soldiers and negroes too, cheerfully suffering every privation, resting in faith in the ultimate success of our Southland. But the Father, in His wisdom, had ordained it otherwise. With the whole outside world to draw from, the North overpowered us, and on the 8th of April, 1865, having heard that Gen. Grant was pursuing Gen. Lee up the road to Appomattox, your grandfather set about to save some bread from the ravages of the army. He called together his negro men, 14 in number (all young, strong and healthy), after an early breakfast, into the granary; shelled and bagged a lot of corn, and loading the carts, ordered them driven back into a body of pines, some 200 acres, for hiding. To these same woods he had sent the horses the evening previous, so as, if possible, to save them from the enemy. Having locked the granary door he was returning in advance of the negroes when two cavalymen in blue rode up the hill in front of him and halting, called out, "Come over here." Your grandfather said, "If you have any business with me, come over here. You are riding, I am walking." Whereupon, they wheeled their horses heads and rode back to their command, replying, "We will be back here presently and give you h—." And true to their word, they did come back in full force, a whole division, with colors streaming; and in the twinkling of an eye gates flew open, fences were laid low, and the yard, house, kitchen and cabins were filled with men like maniacs seeking what they might devour. I'm sure if the gates of Hades had been unlocked and the inmates scattered, there could

not have been a scene of wilder confusion. Your grandfather, not dreaming of the threat of the scouts, had walked off into the body of pines to see after the horses. Our two eldest boys had gone with the negroes to take care, each, of his own horse, which had been given them by their father on his return from the war, and of course were highly prized by them. Soon, an old bluff, red faced Yankee officer walked into the house, at the same time pulling a paper out of his pocket describing the number and color of every horse and mule on the place, and said: "I say, old man, whereabouts are those two blooded mares your son rode in the army?" When told that he could not tell him save that his son had sent them off into a 200 acres field of pines the evening before, he, with an oath, and calling him a rebel, ordered him under arrest with the sentence to be shot by sundown if the horses were not forthcoming. The old man calmly replied, "All right; my hairs are gray; you won't rob me of many days; but, by the gods, I've been for quitting you since the repeal of the Missouri compromise." So, the officer, doubtless admiring the true Southern blood, turned off and left him.

While all this was going on below, a more pathetic scene, if possible, was going on upstairs in the room of my sister-in-law. She, delicate and refined was lying prostrated on her bed from the threat to her old father, and the dread of further outrage to him. The old carriage driver, a faithful family servant, the same spoken of before in this writing, on hearing of his young mistress's condition, pressed his way through the crowd of soldiers, or rather fiends, into the house and up the stairs into her room. He sat down by the bed, took the pale, white, trembling hand in his and trying to comfort her, he said: "Don't you be skeered, Miss Clem. Arry man what tries to harm you will have to walk over my dead body fust."

This old negro was rewarded by his master with a comfortable cabin and "finding" as long as he lived, and at the old master's death, some years after, there stood no child nor relative with a truer sorrow at the grave than this old negro, as he cried: "I'se done lost the best friend I ever had," while the tears rolled down his swarthly cheeks. Nor was he the only one among the many slaves who that day attested their faithfulness when threatened at the point of the sabre if they did not divulge the whereabouts of their mistress' valuables she had hid out. They disclaimed any knowledge of them.

While some were searching the woods for the horses, some for the silver and other valuables, others were wildly ravaging the smokehouse or dairy. They, having demanded the keys, took down piece after piece of meat which had been laid in store for the

negroes. Every bucket, canteen or pitcher they could find was filled with sorghum molasses, home made and laid in for the negroes, too, each cask having the bung opened and streaming as if they could not destroy enough. Flour, soap and lard, the year's supply, were packed off in pans, bowls, kettles and any vessel they could lay their hands on. When I asked them how they expected us to live, and feed all those for whose freedom they proposed to be fighting, one soldier, seeming a little touched, handed me a piece of meat and said, "Put that under your bed."

While all this was going on others were scouring the woods led by a negro youth with orders to find their young master, or die, and of course, the poor scared boy led them as best he could to his master. It was not long before two redfaced, burly men came tearing down the lane mounted on horseback; and turning about, I saw my two little boys coming through the garden, crying over the loss of their horses. Then, as never before, did my bosom swell with resentment that two innocent little boys should receive such treatment at the hands of men who proposed to be soldiers. Surely, those men, whoever and wherever they are, will receive their due reward at the hands of a just God in the day of final retribution.

At last, having done all the meanness they could, they marched on, I suppose with the secret satisfaction that they had left the rebels to starve. On the next morning, April the 9th, news came that General Lee, overpowered, had surrendered to General Grant's overwhelming forces, at Appomattox Courthouse. Being only twenty-five miles distant, there were, of course, many straggling soldiers from both armies pillaging and stealing. However, there was nothing to steal. The morning of the 9th found us poor indeed, suddenly reduced from a life of honest ease and independence to want, without money or food, while around about us were fifty odd slaves looking to master for bread. My husband summoned them together and related the story of their freedom, thus annulling his obligation to them. They could go or stay, finish up the crop and divide profits. He would turn about and see what he could do to secure something to eat for them and his family too. Most of them, be it said to their credit, remained many years, and I am persuaded had we not left the farm they would have remained permanently. Right here did we have another instance of the negroes' faithfulness. The butler, the same who was with his master in the service, and brother to the faithful old carriage driver, who protected his young mistress, followed the Yankee camp and supplied us with coffee and sugar, the very first we poor mortals had tasted for months, having as a substitute toasted wheat, sweetened with sorghum for coffee (being the identical



postum which is today enriching the pockets of, I dare say, some shrewd Yankee.) And today when postum is suggested to the countryman, the old soldier farmer in Virginia he replies, "No, I thank you, we lived on that four years."

The next problem was how to make the crop when every horse and mule was gone, even the mule which one soldier gave to me on his return to Appomattox, as he said, to make me bread. Another soldier, a negro, came along and took it from me. He said he had orders. I always believed he was sent by the very same man who gave it—to mortify me, though that poor negro really looked ashamed at what he did. Doubtless he carried enough of his old master's spirit to know he was doing a little act.

But your grandfather, being a man of much resource, took advantage of the offer of the bank in Farmville to let out \$200 to each farmer; went to a Yankee camp at Burkville and bought for a mere sum a lot of broken down army horses and mules, brought them home and turned them on the clover, and by ploughing them half a day each, made his crop; and by fall the horses were fat and fine. The spring was, in the providence of a loving Father, a most favorable one. Never did nature seem to respond more kindly. The grass sprang up and grew, the clover was most luxuriant, the cows seemed to understand our needs and poured down the milk, and many a plate of rich yellow butter was made by hands that before had never worked the churn dasher. The same old mill that for generations had fed the family, both black and white, still turned round guided by the same faithful negro millers, and furnished the bread. The crops were made and satisfactorily divided. And but for the disgraceful reign of the carpet bagger which followed, inflaming the passions of the poor, deluded negro, I believe things would have worked smoothly and adjusted themselves, and black and white would be now dwelling in this Southland of ours peacefully and happily. The negro had no truer friend than their "Old white folks," no one who better understood his character. Tilling the soil is the negro's birthright; and instead of granting him the franchise, had the North advised him to stay on the farms till he could, at least make for himself a home, in the South today instead of the farms being neglected and dwellings and cabins gone to decay, they would be blossoming in prosperity and peace, and the poor negro would not now be an outcast, wandering to and fro, up and down the land, distracting the elements of Christian civilization. Rather, would the waste places be dotted over with comfortable little homes where he could rear his children to honest industry and independence.

This brief sketch of my early life has been written off at the

request of my little granddaughter, Bessie, and to her it is affectionately dedicated." (Signed) Louise Pocahontas Jones.

## IV

Rev. Thomas Walker Jones, son of Mrs. Louise Pocahontas (Gordon) Jones, and her husband, John William Jones, was, like Samuel, dedicated to the Lord from his infancy. All his intellectual and spiritual powers were devoted, from early manhood to the time of his death, to service as a minister of the Episcopal church, first in Virginia then in Lyons, Iowa, and St. Louis, Mo. His personal character was of the highest type, and his life was one of consecration.

Mrs. Ritchie Claremont Jones Baker, daughter of Rev. Thomas Walker Jones and his wife, Mrs. Rosa B. (Deason) Jones, is the happy wife of Judge William C. Baker of Kerryville, Texas, who is a man of much prominence in that place. He was formerly of Hazelhurst, Mississippi. His generous heart is demonstrated in his act of adopting as his own, his wife's son by a former marriage. Mrs. Clare (Jones) Baker is a universal favorite, owing to her bright mind and winning manners.

Rev. John William Jones, son of Rev. Thomas Walker Jones and his wife, Mrs. Rosa B. (Deason) Jones, is also a devoted minister of the Episcopal church, having been pastor of a church in Omaha, Nebraska, and other places.

Monroe Gordon Jones, son of Mrs. Louise Pocahontas (Gordon) Jones, and her husband, John William Jones, lived all his mature life in, or near Farmville, Va. His gentle, loving disposition drew him peculiarly close to his mother's heart. His death occurred about fifteen years before that of his mother, since when she made her home with his young widow, and aided in rearing his only child. He was married to Miss Janet Saunders in St. Paul's church in historic Appomattox, Virginia, in 1883. A time-yellowed invitation to the marriage found in possession of his cousin, Mr. Nebbie Gordon, Sr., of Memphis, Tenn., reads:

Mr. and Mrs. G. D. Saunders  
request your presence at the  
marriage of their daughter  
Janet  
to  
Monroe G. Jones  
Thursday, Feb. 15th, 1883  
at three o'clock P. M.  
St. Paul's Church  
Appomattox, Virginia

It was the beginning of an ideally happy union.

Bessie Gordon Jones, the only child of Monroe Gordon Jones and his wife, Mrs. Janet (Saunders) Jones, was graduated from the State Normal Institute in Farmville, Virginia. Besides being endowed with a bright mind and unselfish disposition, she has the added attractiveness of physical beauty which won for her the name of being "The handsomest girl in Farmville" where she and her parents and grandparents have lived since the family left the homestead of "Alta Villa" in Prince Edward county on account of its devastation during the War between the States. She was born many years after the removal from the country estate to Farmville. She has won recognition for her painstaking accuracy and conscientious attention to duties as a teacher in the Richmond public schools. To fit herself for wider usefulness she has studied for and obtained a B.S. degree,

## CHAPTER I

## CAPTAIN WILLIAM GORDON, U. S. A.

## Generation 6.

Captain William Gordon, third son of Mrs. Dorothy (Cross) Gordon and her husband, Captain John Gordon of the Spies, was born in Nashville, Tenn. He was the namesake of his great-grandfather, Judge William Maclin who was living in Nashville at that time and until his death in 1803. William Gordon received an excellent education, evidenced in his well written, elegantly expressed letters in after life.

While he was still quite young, after the removal of his parents to Gordon's Ferry at the crossing of Duck River by the Natchez Trace Road, he developed the wanderlust which later characterized him, and which was attributed by his family to a manifestation of his ancient inheritance of Indian traits. He was attracted to the unbroken wilderness of the Northwest in Kentucky and Illinois. In Kentucky he practiced the profession of surveyor for which his education had well fitted him. For awhile he was lost to his family. His unexpected reappearance at "Gordon's Ferry" has been described by Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Jones who had often heard it related by her grandmother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, the mother of Captain William Gordon, in these words: "He returned to Gordon's Ferry as suddenly as he had left; and having grown to manhood, was so changed that he was not recognized by his sisters, Mary Ann and Dolly Cross Gordon, nor by the servants. The apparent stranger was invited in, given cool water from the spring that gushed from the bank of 'Fatty Bread Branch' and refreshed with a light repast. On learning that the mother of the family, Mrs. Gordon, had walked up the road to the home of her eldest son, John Gordon, a short distance away on the Natchez Trace, the peculiarly agreeable guest proposed that they should all walk up there together and escort her home. On their way they met Mrs. Gordon returning. Her daughters were about to present the stranger when she clasped him in her arms, calling him her son, by name." The unerring instinct of the mother had recognized him immediately. Again he left home to follow his vocation as a surveyor in the territory of Iowa and the region around St. Louis, and to enter into the employment of the U. S. government in the fur trade, then very profitable. At one time he visited Philadelphia, from

which city he sent as a gift to his sister, Mrs. Louis P. (Gordon) Zollicoffer, a wonderfully beautiful set of brass andirons and fender. While in the employ of the government in the fur trade, he became associated with Captain Angus McDonald of Virginia (later Colonel McDonald in the Confederate States Army) who was the grandfather of Hunter McDonald Jr. of Nashville, Tenn. According to Chittenden's "History of the Fur Trade in the Far West," Vol. II, p. 591, the report of Colonel Leavenworth, U.S.A., of the attack on the Aricana Indians villages states that: "Mr. Pilcher, acting for the Missouri Fur Company, for himself and party, offered me the services of forty men. These were formed into one company. Mr. Pilcher was assigned to the Indians with the nominal rank of Major. He nominated his officers, and their appointment was confirmed in orders. They were as follows: Henry Vanderburg, Captain. Angus McDonald as Captain of Indian command. (Mons.) B. Caison, 1st Lieutenant. William Gordon, 2nd Lieutenant. The association between Captain Angus McDonald and Lieutenant William Gordon ripened into friendship and resulted in a mutual business venture that appears to have had for its object the colonization of lands then belonging to Mexico, now lying in the State of Texas. The extract below from a letter to Angus W. McDonald Esq. addressed to him at Romney, Winchester, Virginia, by William Gordon at Williamsport, Tennessee, says (under date of Sept., 1824). "In pursuance of a previous determination I left St. Louis shortly after you did for this country. Hempstead had returned, and was big with Spanish notion. The thing was gaining ground. I am much in hope that you will be able to gain much valuable information relative to the country &c. this winter at Washington. Is it not time that we should begin to talk about what means are necessary for our outfit. You will probably have it in your power to find out what description of goods will be best suited for the trade, the quantity necessary &c. By the first of April we ought to start."

This was in the era in which the most enterprising spirits in the United States were seeking a new field for their activities in obtaining concessions from the Emperor of Mexico to colonize vast tracts of unoccupied lands in the present State of Texas. Later on Gordon is found to have made such reputation in matters pertaining to frontier conditions that his opinion is sought in reference to such matters by the highest authorities in the Northwest. The following letter from him to Colonel William Clarke, Superintendent of Indian Affairs at St. Louis, demonstrates his good judgment of conditions inquired of. Under date of Oct. 27, 1831, he says: "Sir: In answer to your queries relative to the fur trade, I have the honor to state that my personal knowledge and

observation will enable me to answer only a part of them, my operations in the business having been chiefly confined to the upper Missouri and in the Rocky Mountains. The number of trading posts on the Missouri above the Council Bluffs which are maintained and kept up during the summer months I believe to be only six or seven. These are the "principal depots" whence a great number of wintering posts are established and called in again at the termination of the winter trade. These winter depots have generally an investment in goods, say to the amount of from fifty to twenty thousand dollars and the branches which they establish temporarily are given an amount ranging from five hundred to two and three thousand dollars. Woolen goods of coarse fabric, such as blue and red shrouds, blankets, etc., constitute the principal and most costly articles of trade; they are almost exclusively of English manufacture, and though coarse, are good. The Indians are good judges of the articles in which they deal, and have always given a very decided preference for those of English manufacture. Knives, guns, powder, tobacco and lead are also among the primary articles, some of which are of American and some of English manufacture. Whiskey, though not an authorized article, has been a principal and I believe a lucrative one for the last several years, though I consider it as deleterious in the effects generally as regards the welfare of the Indians, and dangerous in the hands of unprincipled men who might, by possibility, be engaged in the trade. Of the first cost of the goods I think it unnecessary for me to say anything, as that can be ascertained by others better calculated to give you the information you desire. The goods are exchanged for buffalo robes and beaver skins, and at the place of exchange would give the trader a great ostensible profit upon the primary cost, say from 200 to 2,000 per cent. The real profits, however, fall far short of even the minimum stated, owing to the very heavy expense which the trader has to incur in carrying on his business. The expenses incidental to the prosecution of the fur trade are immense and far beyond those of any other trade which American citizens are engaged in, according to the amount of capital employed, hence many are deterred from engaging in it. Not only does the trader have to supply himself with the number of hands which ought to be necessary to carry on his business, but he has in most instances to have two or three times that number to serve as protection to himself and property—the unnatural expenditure has to be borne by the Indians, as it produces the necessity of selling to them at much higher rates when it is of no advantage to the trader.

The only means which suggests itself to me to correct this evil would be for the Federal Government to adopt some more efficient means for the protection of the fur trade than has heretofore been done, and from my intimate acquaintance with the extensive region of country to which these remarks are applicable, I feel warranted in presenting to you my views of what I would consider efficient protection. For this purpose there should be five or six hundred U. S. troops stationed somewhere in the interior of the Indian country—and the nearer the base of the Rocky Mountains the better—those troops to be efficient should be mounted. Footmen can do no good against the Indians of that country, who are always mounted and who can evade infantry without subjecting themselves to the least inconvenience. An arrangement of that kind would have a most salutary effect not only upon the interests of the white trader but on the Indian himself, because at present the intercourse between the parties depends, too often for profit, on their relative strength, taking alternative advantage of each other; hence a spirit of mutual bad feeling obtains, alike injurious to both parties. By affording this or some other adequate protection to the trade an additional number of persons would be led immediately to engage in it and the consequences would be that the unnecessary expenses of the trader would be reduced and the profits, if not so good, would be more certain, and benefiting a larger number of persons. In those districts where the American has to compete with the British trader the latter occupies a very great and striking advantage over the former, owing to the privilege he enjoys of introducing his goods free of duty, while the former pays a duty of 40 to 50 per cent on almost all the principal articles. The number of men at each of the principal posts amounts to from fifteen to twenty, and at the temporary wintering posts from three to six. Dried or fresh buffalo meat constitutes the almost exclusive article of provision and is mostly procured from the Indians. The diminution of furs in the upper Missouri and in the Rocky Mountains is general and extensive, and has been very great since my first adventure in these countries ten years ago. In regard to the amount, they are not anywhere in sufficient quantities to authorize the expense of an expedition exclusively in search of them. The buffalo robe trade is perhaps in a more flourishing condition than at any former period and promises, I think, to continue valuable for many years. The foregoing remarks contain all the information I am able to afford you touching the subject of your queries, and is respectfully submitted. I am, sir, your most obedient servant."

(Signed) Wm. Gordon.

The sentence, "My first adventures in these countries ten years

ago," in the above quoted letter, places William Gordon's advent in the far west at about the year 1821. Between that date and the time when he first left his paternal home he was a surveyor in Illinois and Kentucky.

His suggestion to the Superintendent of Indian Affairs that the Government should place U. S. troops in the Northwest Indian country, recommending mounted troops, must have been adopted. For, we find that five years later William Gordon was an officer in such a body of troops, as Captain of Dragoons in the U. S. Army. (Heitman, p. 465.)

The same suggestion was made by him to the Secretary of War, Hon. Lewis Cass, in Oct., 1831. His letter (preserved in the Missouri Historical Society in St. Louis), follows:

To the Hon. Lewis Cass, Secretary of War. Sir: In answer to your letters and queries upon fur trade dated the 9th of Sept., I have the honor to state that my personal knowledge and observation will enable me to answer to one branch of your inquiries which is the condition of the trade in the vicinity of the Rocky Mountains and west of them. I first went to the Rocky Mountains to engage in the fur trade in 1822 and have been every year since engaged in or connected with the business of the trade, either on the upper Missouri River or in the region of the mountains. I have twice been beyond the mountains and have seen all the variety of operations to which our trade and intercourse with the Indians is there subject. In the year 1822 I was a clerk in an expedition conducted by Ismel and Jones for the Missouri Fur Company and was one of those who escaped the massacre of that party when it was attacked, defeated and robbed by the Blackfeet Indians on the Yellow Stone River. The circumstances of that attack show some of the dangers in this business.

About 12 days before the attack we fell in with the party, about thirty five warriors, no women or children among them, about half mounted and half on foot, with dogs to carry their moccasins and provisions, which they pack on the backs of dogs as we pack horses. We were twenty-nine in number, all armed, and had some goods and about twenty packs of furs which we had caught. Our interview was friendly. We made them some presents and parted in the kindest manner. Not suspecting their treachery, we set out for our rendezvous on the Yellow Stone, being then on the Three Forks of the Missouri. The twelfth day we were overtaken and ambushed at the foot of hills on the margin of the river by about four hundred of these Indians who had collected upon the information of the small party we had previously met. We were scattered half a mile along the river and had seven killed and four wounded and lost our goods, furs,



horses and traps. This was my first introduction to the dangers of this trade. I escaped by a run of about seven miles across plain, pursued only by footmen, and returned at night to ascertain the extent of the mischief. I found the Indians encamped near the ground and rode off into the dark to provide for my own safety, and was received in a friendly way by a band of Crow Indians with which I fell in about dark the next night. Of my companions two were killed by treachery afterwards. The next Spring I was robbed by the Crows, a set of fellows with whom I had been all the winter and treated with the greatest friendship, and made them many presents; but finding me alone, they could not miss the opportunity, and robbed me of everything, even powder, lead and tobacco for my personal use. Since then I was robbed a third time and a fourth, near the scene of the first, so that I know something of the dangers of the trade.

The fur trade in and about the Rocky Mountains is both by trading goods and by hunting beaver. The hunters now out I should suppose to be five or six hundred men and are fitted out partly from Santa Fe. These are exclusive of the British who also hunt constantly west of the mountains, and did hunt east of them until the American hunters became numerous there. The hunting is carried on nearly in the same way by all these parties. Two or three, who have a capital or credit, hire the hunters at so much per month and equip them for the business. Trading is almost always united to hunting. The hunting is done with traps, and beaver the principal object. None of our American hunters ever go to the south of the main Columbia or to the north of the latitude 49 degrees to what is considered British ground, nor do the British hunt there themselves. They come to our side of the line and mean to exhaust it first so that the treaty privilege to hunt and trade is of great value to them. It is universally considered unsafe to go on the country claimed by the British, and no American has ever ventured to do it; and I have no doubt would lose his life and his property if he did. All the hunting parties are on our side of the Columbia, and of latitude 49. At present, I am of opinion that the Americans are taking most furs by hunting, but the British have taken much the most in the whole, counting from the late war to the present time. The Indians in the mountains and beyond them do not object to this hunting which, though strange, is not unaccountable, for they do not themselves hunt for beaver, and get presents from all the hunting parties which serve as a purchase of the privilege. Another source of profit to the Indians is stealing the hunter's horses and restoring them for a reward; an operation so common that it hardly interrupts friendship. The Indians west of the mountains on our side

of the line were not furnished with traps to catch the beaver—north of the line they are furnished and are good trappers. Of late the Indians east of the mountains and south of 49 degrees have begun to get traps and to hunt, themselves, and therefore to object to white hunters. This I know to be the case with the Crow Indians who now object to white hunters though they did not when I first knew them. Hunting is not the only way our citizens have to contend with the British on our ground and beyond the mountains. They bring their goods from Hudson Bay and from the mouth of the Columbia without paying any duty while ours, being imported through the United States, are subject to heavy duties, perhaps an average of 50 to 60 per cent. These goods are of the same kind, being made in England, and the Indians are good judges of the quality and price, so that the difference of 50 or 60 per cent in their cost puts it out of the power of the American traders to compete with the British traders. The British, besides their permanent posts along the line of our frontier, have ten foray winter establishments on the American side of the line where they trade with the Indians and nearly monopolize the trade on account of their advantages. One of these establishments is, or was lately, on the Medicine River, one of the branches of the Missouri, falling in above the falls. The principal tribes of Indians in the region of the Rocky Mountains or their vicinity are as follows:—”

Here is given a list of all the tribes in that region, after which he continues: “I left the head of the Colorado of the West where it issues from the Rocky Mountains on the 10th of July last and arrived at St. Louis the last of August.”

William Gordon winds up his account of the advantage given the British over the American citizen by saying: “At present the trappers are only gleaning where the British have been reaping. He further says: “The improvement and protection of the trade requires two things to be done, both of which are in the power of the United States and are called for by every consideration of interest and humanity. First, to put the American trader on a footing with the British trader by releasing his goods from duties, and next to secure him against danger of murder and robbery by equipping the frontier military posts with horses so that the soldiers, instead of being stationary on the frontier, could visit the whole of the tribes of Indians and demand and take satisfaction for the depredations they commit. These two measures would in my opinion put the fur trade on a footing to compete successfully with the British. I have the honor to be, Sir Respectfully Your O’bt Servant.”

(Signed) William Gordon.

It is not known at what date William Gordon became an officer

in the United States Army. Heitman records him as Captain of Dragoons from June 8, 1836, to September 27, 1837, when he resigned. It is thus stated in "The Historical Register and Dictionary of the U. S. Army from its Organization, Sept. 29, 1789, to March 2, 1903. By Francis B. Heitman," page 465, as follows:

Gordon, William.

Ky., Illinois. Capt. 2nd dgr.

8 June, 1836—Res'd 27 Sept. 1837.

The letters to Clarke and Case, given above, were written from St. Louis in 1831. In the fall of 1837 he resigned from the army. Soon after this he was engaged in surveying wild lands in Iowa of which he had acquired a large tract for himself. Intent on this business he was traveling a lonely road through the thinly settled country when he was attacked by bandits, overpowered, beaten cruelly over the head, robbed and left for dead on the side of the road not far from a new settler's home. In passing by, later, the man of the house discovered the apparently lifeless body. Finding some signs of life, however, he carried the wounded man into his home and placed him in the care of a cousin of his wife, a young widow from Philadelphia, who was visiting them. With skill she dressed the wounds and tenderly nursed the poor victim through months of semi-conscious invalidism. By slow degrees Captain Gordon was restored to comparative health and reason, though his sight was permanently affected.

June 20, 1839, Rockingham, Iowa Territory, is the date of an old red-wafered letter (now before me) addressed to Mrs. Louisa P. Zollicoffer, Columbia, Tennessee, by Captain William Gordon, her brother. In it he writes: "To commence, then, I have in a great measure recovered from the effects of my assassination, though my eyes are still weak and the sight not completely restored." After stating that he has recently been given a government contract to survey lands in Northern Illinois, and hopes the outdoor life will tend to benefit his health, he passes to "another matter, more serious than all," and announces to her, "I am going to take a wife (I think). A young widow has for a long time kindly administered to me in my suffering and helplessness. . . . and in gratitude for her kindness, and also from some little love, that is as much as a man of forty years can well feel (for Cupid, you must know, has long since ceased to annoy me with his shafts or arrows, as they are designated by young lovers). Therefore, etc., etc." In this letter he adds, "My lands here and in the adjoining states I estimate at from 25 to 40 thousand dollars . . . . If God spares me and spares my good old mother, I will spend the coming winter with her—which intention was put into effect. With the warmest gratitude to the kind woman who had saved

his life, he made her his wife and went with her to Tennessee to visit his mother| For many years thereafter she was known and loved in his family as "Aunt Jane." On their return to the West they went to housekeeping on a beautiful farm on the Mississippi River near the present site of Davenport, Iowa. Often, as a child, I have listened, with wrapt attention, to "Aunt Jane's" description of their picturesque situation on the banks of the great river in which, daily, troops of little naked Indian children plunged fearlessly to bathe and frolic. But the shadow of the mental effect of the wounds that had been inflicted on Captain Gordon's head was perceived by his family in far away Tennessee, conveyed unconsciously to them through his letters. Becoming uneasy, they arranged that his younger brother, Richard Gordon of Louisiana, who was intending to visit Tennessee in the fall of 1841, should go out of his way to proceed up the river to Captain William Gordon's Iowa home and induce him to give up his farm and (accompanied by his wife) go with him to the old home at Gordon's Ferry. The Captain consented to give up his remote life and go back to his mother, "to cheer her remaining years," as was urged by his brother. But, as he said, his pecuniary affairs must first be settled. It would be necessary, at least, to sell his farm, which could not be done before spring, several months from then. At last it was settled that his wife should accompany her brother-in-law to Tennessee and that her husband would follow in the spring of 1842.

Spring came and went but Captain William Gordon did not again appear at Gordon's Ferry. The occasional letters from him finally ceased. The last that was heard of him was that he had been seen in Liberty, Mo., in 1842. After which no trace of him could be found, although untiring inquiry was made for many successive years by his brother, Maj. Bolling Gordon, and his brother-in-law, F. K. Zollicoffer, the husband of his youngest sister, Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Zollicoffer. Two letters from him in 1842 to his brother, Bolling Gordon, are still preserved. The first, Jan. 9, was written from "Clark County, Missouri (near the Des Moines River)." In it he says: "Dear Brother: I left home about a month ago with the intention of coming on to Tennessee, but owing to the excessive inclemency of the weather and there being much snow and sleet on the ground, I found that my eyes were too weak to stand the glare, and so painful and weak that I found myself utterly unable to proceed any further without running the risk of a total loss of sight. . . . Being thus foiled in my object I have concluded to return to Iowa . . . and remain there until the opening of navigation in the spring, when it is my present determination to pay you

a visit. . . . My general health is good and I feel no other serious inconvenience than from the weakness of my eyes and a slight *confusion of my head* consequent thereon."

The second and last letter is dated Sept. 25, of the same year (1842) at Liberty, Mo. In it he says, "My mind has been for a long time *whirling around in its own eddy*." He then speaks of great financial difficulties in which he is or fancies he is involved, and relates his intention of going further west in search of better fortune before carrying out his fixed intention of going back to Tennessee, saying: "I have thought of this long and intensely, perhaps too much." He speaks of the plan as the opportunity of "affording me the means of making a clear and unfettered break for the shores of the Pacific Ocean," adding, "It is a game at which I cannot lose, for I defy chance to change, and misfortune worse cannot come of it, better possibly may."

In the meantime his faithful wife, who had become frantic with anxiety, went West in search of him and found him in Liberty, Mo., in the early part of September, 1842. At first, it seems, he consented for her to accompany him in the hazardous trip over the mountains, but later induced her to return to Gordon's Ferry, with the promise to rejoin her soon and remain with her among his kindred for the rest of his life. He wrote to his brother to that effect, saying, "I look forward to the day with pleasing contemplation when I can bring my mind to be reconciled to settle down and enjoy the luxuries of a quiet, religious and philosophic life, with my good wife, who loves me so much and whose mind is in such strict accordance with mine. . . . I owe her an immense debt of gratitude and I am determined to repay it. She has approved herself an affectionate woman and of strong mind. . . . She is, like myself, unambitious of wealth, and encourages me to hope for happiness, and agrees with me that it may be found in the present time if it have for associates honor and virtue. We could be at least comfortable and happy, but I am in pursuit of a phantom that has long dazzled my eyes and I must still pursue it a little further. . . . If I finally fail in everything I will go somewhere with my wife, get me one cow that shall stand with her horns in the door, and two or three grunners for meat (which, by the way, I am not very fond of) and a few books. I will sit myself down and be content."

Writing elsewhere of his regard for his wife, William Gordon said: "She has the very traits of character that I esteem in women. She has a heart full of pity, full of charity and full of justice." Mrs. William Gordon passed the remainder of her life among her husband's relatives. She made still another journey to the far West in search of him, without success. The supposition

has always been that on this, his last venture across the Rocky Mountains, beyond the verge of civilization, he was killed by Indians. One only—Aunt Jane—always believed he was still alive. At the gate of any one of the numerous homes in the family in which she might be staying, it was her daily custom to stand waiting—looking up and down the street or road—watching for him to come.

Her last home was with Mrs. Louisa P. (Gordon) Jones in Farmville, Va., with whom she lived after the year 1870 until her death. She often repeated to Mrs. Jones the tragic circumstances of the murderous attack upon "Captain Gordon," as she always called him. One child, who died in infancy, was born to Captain and Mrs. William Gordon. The handsome portrait of Captain William Gordon (now in possession of his great-grand nephew Hunter McDonald, Jr.,) was painted after the year 1836 (in which he became a Captain in the army) on one of his visits to Tennessee. The coloring and the composition can be attributed to no less skillful hand and glowing brush than Earle's. The canvas represents Captain William Gordon in the full uniform of a Captain of Dragoons of that period, richly decorated with gold braid and bullion-fringed epaulettes. It is the likeness of a remarkably handsome man in whose regular features the expression of strength of character, high mental culture and sweetness of disposition were fascinatingly blended. The eyes are particularly fine. The clean shaven chin and lips reveal the stamp of dignity and refinement. The deep brunette of the complexion, together with the dark eyes, suggest the Indian blood which (traditionally) tinged his veins. For many years the portrait, like the daring, lovable looking rover of whom it was painted, was lost sight of by his immediate family. During that time "Aunt Jane" told his brother-in-law, F. K. Zollicoffer, that he might have the picture if he could locate it. At last it was identified in the home of Judge John Catron, in Nashville, as the brother of Mrs. Zollicoffer, and readily yielded to her husband. Dr. Jennings, a prominent Nashville physician, neighbor and friend of Mr. and Mrs. Zollicoffer, was connected by marriage to Mrs. Catron and to the Gordons, through his first wife's descent from the Maclins, and suggested that the lost portrait might be found in the Catron home. The supposition is that Captain William Gordon had departed for the far West before the painting was finished and that the artist had deposited it with the cousin of the subject, Mrs. Matilda (Childress) Catron, there being then (about 1836-7) no nearer relative of Captain William Gordon living in Nashville. It afterwards hung in the Zollicoffer home on High Street in Nashville, on the site of which the Andrew Jackson Hotel has recently risen.

It descended as an heirloom to this writer, who, out of deep love and affection, presented to her cousin, Hunter McDonald, Jr.

The romance and the mystery of the life and death of Captain William Gordon have enthralled the interest and engaged the imagination of younger members of the family. Not until the packet of old letters furnished me by Mrs. Belle (Gordon) Nelson of Hopkinsville, Ky., were read, was the true reason of his failure to return to his faithful wife and loving family revealed through knowledge of the pitiful fact that the bandits' brutal blows on his head had rendered him no longer competent for military service—a revelation that tallies with his resignation from the army in 1837 (Heitman, p. 465) and not altogether responsible for his actions.

As may be noticed, Heitman gives Captain William Gordon as being from Kentucky and Illinois, which accords with his government appointment as surveyor in that region, and long residence there in his youth.

Another official record lists him as Captain William *Hamilton* Gordon of Kentucky. The name Hamilton has been frequently associated with that of those Gordons who are descended from the Earls of Huntly.

ISSUE OF MAJ. BOLLING GORDON AND HIS WIFE,  
MRS. MARY ELIZABETH (WATKINS) GORDON

Generation 7

1. Mary Eloise Gordon, born at her father's home, Cottage Hill, Hickman County, Tenn., March 17, 1832; married Maj. Thomas Crosby about the year 1860; died May 15, 1866. Their only child was Robert Crosby, born Jan. 12, 1861, who married Miss Mary Iglehardt, daughter of Dr. Iglehardt, well-known physician and capitalist of Austin, Texas. Dr. Iglehardt was a leading commission merchant of Austin. The only child of Robert Crosby and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Iglehardt) Crosby was Gordon Crosby, who did not live beyond infancy.

2. Laura Gordon, born at Cottage Hill, in Hickman County, Tenn., Oct. 19, 1834; married first Col. James Wallace of Hopkinsville, Ky., Nov. 6, 1852. Col. Wallace died in 1875. Their two sons, ———— Wallace and ———— Wallace (gen. 8) died as infants. Their only surviving child was Mary Belle Wallace (gen. 8), who was born ————, married Grant Green of Louisville, Ky., ————, and had issue (gen. 9): (a) Charles Short Green, born July 2, 1888; (b) Mary Wallace, born ————; (c) Elizabeth Worthington Green, born ————. Married second Mr. Bernard Peyton Green of Henderson, Ky., in 1882. He died in 1883. They had no issue. Mrs. Laura Gordon Green died in Louisville, Nov. 6, 1901.

3. Major Richard Cross Gordon, C. S. A., born at Cottage Hill in Hickman County, Tenn., Feb. 25, 1837; married Miss Mary Camp Webster (daughter of Col. George Webster of Maury County, Tenn.), Aug. 20, 1863; died of pneumonia at his home in Maury County, April 8, 1903. Their children were: (a) Henry Gordon, the namesake of Mrs. Gordon's gallant brother who gave his life in the cause of the Southern Confederacy; Henry Gordon died as an infant in August, 1865; (b) Mary Eloise Gordon, born ————, who married Mr. Hunter McDonald, Chief Engineer of the N., C. & St. L. Ry., of Nashville; they were married in Columbia, Tenn., Feb. 8, 1895, by Rt. Rev. Bishop Quintard; their only child is Hunter McDonald, Jr. (gen. 8), born July 12, 1896, who married Miss Clara Gilliland (daughter of Mr. Edwin Gilliland of Nashville), Sept. 5, 1922; their son, Hunter McDonald III (gen. 8) was born Aug. 13, 1923; their second son, Robinson McDonald, was born May —, 1927; (c) the twins,



Camille and Loucile Gordon, were the next children born to Major Richard Cross Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Mary Camp (Webster) Gordon. Lucile Gordon married Mr. Hinton S. Freirson of Cross Bridges, at the home of her parents, Nov. 27, 1895. Having no children, Mr. and Mrs. Freirson adopted Mr. Frierson's niece, Addie Armstrong, who married, Sept. 1, 1925, Prof. Quena, a rising young educator, who is now a student of law at Yale University. Their daughter, Sarah Allen Quena, was born in New Haven, Conn., in 1927. (d) Bessie Blair Gordon, who married Mr. Carter Cox (son of Hon. N. N. Cox, M. C., of Franklin, Tenn.). They were married at the Gordon home at Cross Bridges, Dec. 16, 1903. Their only child, Mary Gordon Cox (gen. 8), was born Jan. 5, 1904. She died July 17, 1908. In April, 1916, they adopted a son, whom they call Edward Cox.

4. Isabella (Belle) Gordon, born at Cottage Hill in Hickman County, Tenn.; married at Cottage Hill, Memucan Hunt Nelson of Hopkinsville, Ky., December, 1873. He died Nov. 11, 1921. Their children were (gen. 8): (a) Bolling Gordon Nelson, born in Hopkinsville, Ky., Dec. 9, 1874, who married Miss Annie Buckner of Clarksville, Tenn., and had four children (gen. 9) as follows: (1) Bolling Gordon Nelson, Jr., born ————; (2) Frank Buckner Nelson, born ————; (3) Isabella Gordon Nelson, born ———— (who won first prize in oratory in the Hopkinsville public schools in 1925); (4) Mildred Nelson, born ————. (b) Memucan Hunt Nelson, Jr., born ————, married Miss Grace Sallee; has two children. (c) Mary Eloise Nelson, born ————; married Charles Graves of Kentucky, who died in January, 1927. (d) Hugh Nelson, born ————. (e) Carter Nelson, born ————; died in infancy. The two children of Memucan Hunt Nelson, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Grace (Sallee) Nelson are: (1) Carter Nelson, born ————; (2) Wharton Nelson, born ————.

## II

### MAJ. BOLLING GORDON

(Generation 6)

Bolling Gordon, the fourth son of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon and her husband, Captain John Gordon, was born in Nashville, Tenn., in the home of his parents on Cedar Street near Capitol Hill, "which elevation," said Colonel George Porter, C. S. A., in a newspaper sketch of the life of Bolling Gordon, "his father once owned and, tradition says, exchanged for a horse and saddle."

Colonel Porter, continuing, says that "Bolling Gordon was educated in a manner much superior to a large majority of the youth of that day and time."

Although Nashville was not then twenty years old, the place was already on the way to assuming its soubriquet of "Athens of the South." A boarding school for girls was in successful operation under the presidency of the cultured Dr. Priestley, and as early as 1785 a charter had been obtained from the Legislature of North Carolina for the founding of the famous Davidson Academy (with the Rev. Thomas Craighead in the president's chair) at the solicitation of General James Robertson, who had ridden horseback from Nashville to Raleigh, N. C., to present a petition for the charter, signed by the men, women and children of Davidson County. Said Colonel Porter: "The environment of the youths of Nashville was such as to place them on a high plane of mental, moral and social development, and none demonstrated those advantage more conspicuously than Major Bolling Gordon."

His parents left Nashville and removed to their plantation at Gordon's Ferry when he was twelve years old, but it is probable that he and several of his brothers were permitted to continue their education in Nashville under the care of their uncle, Col. John Maclin, or some other near relative then living in the place, it being the custom of Captain and Mrs. John Gordon, after their removal to Hickman County, to send their children back to Nashville for educational advantages. However his mental culture may have been acquired, it is certain that Maj. Bolling Gordon was qualified by an excellent education for the position of Government surveyor in the new country of Illinois, a post he filled with credit to himself and advantage to the public in his early youth. The experience proved of value in serving to develop the mental acuteness and physical endurance which distinguished him from ordinary men. He became a student of nature at first hand, ever closely observant of the habits and instincts of animal and insect life; and, likewise, his natural love of reading was accentuated by his lack of human companionship in the Western wilds, a taste which his after-life as a gentleman farmer enabled him to indulge. At nineteen years of age, upon the death of his father, he came into possession of a fine farm as his portion of Captain John Gordon's estate on Duck River in Hickman County, Tenn. At the age of twenty-three he was further enriched by the terms of the will of his mother's half-brother, Richard C. Cross, who bequeathed to him an estate of nearly five hundred acres in Lauderdale County, Ala., and other valuable property. Thus did fate make a planter of one who was fitted by tastes, talents and education for professional life, political activities and intellectual

pursuits. True, his taste for reading was gratified through books from his own library and his mind well stored with gems of thought from Pope, Dryden, Bunyan, Milton, Shakespeare, Addison, Burns and all the modern classics of his day. His patriotic turn of mind also led him to become thoroughly informed on the affairs and principles of government, with a consequent, sincere interest in politics from the impartial viewpoint of a patriot, to which he brought the thoughtful consideration of a statesman. Before he had reached thirty years of age his opinions were being sought and quoted in the Democratic (then called Republican) party of his section. In 1820 he was elected to membership in the lower house of the Tennessee Legislature to represent Hickman and Dickson counties. The vast area of Hickman County in 1826, which had been formed from a part of Dickson County in 1807, included all of the present counties of Lawrence and Lewis and part each of Humphreys, Perry and Wayne counties. It is not surprising that Bolling Gordon, the handsome batchelor legislator from the border counties, became, through his cultured mind, his polished address and his influential family connections, a conspicuous figure in the legislative halls as well as in the parlors of the Nashville Inn, where he boarded while attending the sessions of the Assembly. For, as Colonel Porter justly said, "In the observance of all the proprieties of manly intercourse Major Gordon was a most noble example. He cultivated the minor as well as the greater virtues, and was to be found wherever his presence could give aid and countenance to what was useful and honorable to mankind."

It was at a ball given at the Nashville Inn in honor of the fourth inauguration of General William Carroll as Governor of Tennessee, that Bolling Gordon met Miss Mary Elizabeth Watkins, who, with her brother-in-law and her sister, Dr. and Mrs. Wheeler, was stopping over at the Inn to break the long journey from the old Watkins home in Virginia, in their private carriage, to visit New Orleans. It is not a matter of wonder that the young solon became sudden captive to the charms of the witty, blue-eyed beauty, or that his polished courtesy, together with his reputation for probity and ability, should win him her favor. As months passed two trips were undertaken by him to her Virginia home, after her return from the South. After the second visit he returned to Tennessee a Benedict, with Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Watkins) Gordon as his bride. The coach in which the journey was made was, together with the horses and negro driver, a bridal present to her from her father, Captain Joel Watkins, whose military title had been won in the War of the Revolution.

In Tennessee, Maj. and Mrs. Bolling Gordon established them-

selves in his plantation home, "Cottage Hill," adjoining the dower place of his mother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, called "Gordon's Ferry." Here they began that long life of benevolence and boundless hospitality for which they and their home were renowned for more than fifty years. There Mrs. Gordon became famous for the good housekeeping and domestic accomplishments she had learned from her mother (nee Mary Jones) and her grandmother, Elizabeth Sanders, who was of the prominent Virginia family of that name. The national number of D. A. R. given the Watkins descendants is 159225.

### III

In 1831-33, Maj. Gordon again represented Hickman and Dickson counties in the lower branch of the Legislature. There he bore a leading part in the creation of a comprehensive public school system in Tennessee, and vigorously promoted the plan for a state penitentiary. "The final success of these measures," said Colonel Porter, in his sketch of Major Gordon, "is due more to his efforts than to that of any other individual." He was also active and largely instrumental in securing the passage of a bill calling for a State Constitutional Convention to amend and revise the Constitution of Tennessee. Upon its adoption his appreciative fellow citizens chose him to sit as their representative in that august body, which convened at Nashville in 1834. The records show that Bolling Gordon took a prominent part in its deliberations. One of the measures adopted was to make Nashville the permanent capital of the State. The public interest closest to Major Gordon's heart (for which he labored unceasingly) was to secure an adequate system of free instruction for every child in Tennessee, and thus to raise the standard of intelligent citizenship throughout the commonwealth. In recognition of these services he was elected to the State Senate in 1835 (Miller's Manual, p. 211). From 1836 to 1847 he continued to represent Hickman, Wayne and Lawrence counties in the Senate. In the session immediately following the convention there was much new and important business to be considered. It was a notable assembly of men of brains, statecraft, learning and experience. Among its members were numbered the distinguished lawyers Judge Robert J. McKinney, Judge West H. Humphries, Francis B. Fogg, Harvey M. Watterson (father of Henry Watterson, the unforgettable), and other men of note. Continuing his efforts in behalf of public education, Major Gordon, also, in this session caused the passage of a bill authorizing the State to erect a handsome monument to the memory of Governor Meriwether Lewis on the spot where that noted explorer came to his mysterious death in the wilds of Lewis County, Tenn., on the Natchez Trace road in 1809.

A few years ago an able article on the Constitutional Conventions of Tennessee came from the pen of G. H. Armistead. He said: "The three constitutional conventions held in Tennessee were the strongest and most distinguished deliberative bodies that have ever assembled in the State during its nearly a century and a quarter of history. To have been a member of a constitutional convention, indeed, has been consistently regarded as a distinction which added merit to any name, however illustrious, and became a heritage of honor which no possessor has been willing to forego. For this has been esteemed a public trust of such delicacy and dignity that no man could with propriety strive to win its bestowal. Also, it embodied a duty of such supreme appeal that none, however eminent, could permit consideration of personal interest to cause a denial of the summons from his fellow citizens. It was a trust only offered to men of known honor, intelligence and patriotism."

This distinction was twice conferred on Maj. Bolling Gordon; first, in the convention of 1834, and again in that of 1870. Col. George Porter, referring to the latter assembly, describes it as "probably one of the most mighty and intellectual bodies of men ever assembled in the State—the celebrated Legislature of 1835, following the constitutional convention of 1834, not excepted."

Prominent among its seventy-five members were William Blount Carter II (kinsman to Maj. Gordon), John Baxter (Federal Judge); the orator, John Netherland; A. O. P. Nicholson (Chief Justice of Tennessee and U. S. Senator); John C. Brown (Major General C. S. A. and Governor of Tennessee); John F. House (member of Congress of U. S., and C. S. A., known as one of the purest men in Tennessee public life); James D. Porter (Governor of Tennessee and Minister to Chili); George C. Porter (author and Colonel in C. S. A.); J. B. Heiskell (veteran journalist); David M. Key (United States Senator), and Bolling Gordon, who was made temporary chairman of the convention. Upon its full organization he became chairman of the committee on common schools. Again quoting Colonel Porter: "As a member of the constitutional convention of 1870, Major Gordon's activity in behalf of the common school system of the State is manifested throughout its entire proceedings. It was on his motion and through his effort that the portion of Section 12 or Article II of the constitution, appropriating the taxes derived from polls to educational purposes, became a part of the organic law. He was chairman of the committee on common schools, and his chief object and aim was to make it as obligatory and binding upon the Legislature as possible to provide ways and means for the establishment and maintenance of a system of education that would

secure proper instruction for all the children of the State. The degree of excellence it has now attained is owing in a great measure to his work and effort both in convention and assembly. Thus, the good seed sown by him is bringing forth an abundant harvest."

The purpose of the convention of 1870, which convened at the close of the "Reconstruction" period of misrule that followed the War between the States, was to adjust the law of the State to the political changes brought about by that war. It has been said that the convention was "epochal in its mission," and that to this supreme service the State called its ablest and most trustworthy patriots." Major Bolling Gordon was the connecting link between the men of the convention of 1834 and the convention of 1870, he being the only member of the latter who had served in the former. Indeed, only three other members of the convention of 1834 were still living in 1870, viz.: Judge Robert J. McKinney, of honored memory; Francis B. Fogg, the intellectual Nestor of the Nashville Bar, and the learned Judge West H. Humphries. Among the papers of Maj. Gordon preserved in his family are many letters to him from eminent men of his time. Of historic interest are the intimate communications from James K. Polk (later President); Governor Sam Houston; Hon. William B. Carter (his kinsman, who was president of the convention of 1870); Hon. Cave Johnson (later a member of President Polk's Cabinet); U. S. Senator Andrew Johnson (later President), and other distinguished contemporaries, all of which bear witness to the esteem in which he was held by his countrymen. The letters from Hon. Cave Johnson from Washington City are particularly interesting through their intimate political gossip concerning President Andrew Jackson's policies; inside news of the United States Bank controversy; the sagacious political moves of United States Senator John Bell, etc. The letters from Governor James K. Polk reveal the close ties of friendship and party affiliation between him and Maj. Gordon. Under date of May 4, 1842, Governor Polk requested his friend Gordon to join him in Columbia, Tenn., and accompany him and two other gentlemen in a horseback ride to a point on the Nashville road beyond Spring Hill to meet President Martin Van Buren and Mr. Paulding (the author) and escort them to Columbia, where they were all to be the guests of Governor Polk on Saturday of that week. In the same year, Feb. 24, Governor Polk had written to Maj. Gordon urging him to run for State Senator in the interest of their mutual party (Democratic). April 4, 1836, Judge A. O. P. Nicholson (the first Chief Justice of the State under the new constitution) wrote to him from Columbia, saying, "We have a meeting here on Saturday to nominate an

elector for our district. It is the universal wish of our friends here that you should be nominated, and I now apprise you of it that you may make up your mind." The call being accepted, Maj. Gordon acted as Presidential elector for Van Buren, both in that year and in 1840. That he won the approval of the Hickman County constituents among whom he lived is set forth in a letter to him from a committee in Centerville, the county seat of Hickman, who voiced the sentiment of his party in saying, "Your zealous and uniform support of the principles and policy of the present administration, your independent and manly course in using all your exertion to prevent the dismemberment of the Republican (Democratic) party, and your able, unceasing and successful efforts to discharge the many responsible duties that devolved upon you as our representative in the House of Representatives and the Senate of our State, entitle you to the applause of your Republican (Democratic) fellow citizens."

Not only was it in his own party that Maj. Gordon was highly esteemed and fully trusted, his well-known integrity, not less than his genial, courtly manners, inexhaustible store of chaste anecdote and interesting reminiscence, his sincerity and unaffected dignity, won him the affectionate admiration and respect of all who knew him, irrespective of party lines. In 1845, Hon. George W. Gordon, a Maury County Whig leader, in no way related to him, wrote asking him to become the Democratic candidate for United States Senator (it being then impossible to elect a Whig in the largely Democratic Legislature). In the same year one of the most prominent Whigs in the State wrote to him with the same object in view, saying, "Whilst you have been a firm and unflinching Democrat, your pleasant and gentlemanly bearing towards Whigs has won for you their respect in such degree that I am sure with one accord they will delight to vote for you and not expect you to abate one jot or tittle of your Democratic principles. They, I know, prefer a gentlemanly, courteous, honorable, agreeable-tempered Democrat to one who is bitter in his temper and feelings." It was then that Maj. Gordon put aside his own obvious interests to stand shoulder to shoulder with Andrew Johnson in battling to secure harmony in the Democratic party as to the choice of a U. S. Senator. It was loyalty which Andrew Johnson repaid (a score of years later when he was military Governor of Tennessee) with insults and humiliating treatment of his one-time political comrade and supporter, the Christian gentleman, Maj. Gordon, despite the gray hairs of his old friend and his suffering from reverses following the failure of the cause he had honestly espoused in 1861. The occurrence was in December, 1864. Just before the investment of Nashville by General Hood, while the

Federals still occupied Columbia, Maj. Gordon was arrested at his home by order of Federal General Schofield, taken to his headquarters in Columbia and thence to Nashville, being a prisoner with the Federal forces at the battles of Spring Hill and Franklin. Upon his arrival in Nashville he had an interview with the military Governor, Andrew Johnson, in the course of which Johnson reproached him bitterly with having supported the cause of the South, and, to use Maj. Gordon's own words, in a printed statement of the interview, "he drew up his coat sleeve, doubling his fist, and brandishing it close under my nose, denounced me as 'a damned traitor,' and pointing his finger towards the contending armies, then in deadly conflict, said that I ought to be over there fighting with Hood (and, pointing the other way) or, in a Northern prison."

If there were nothing more with which to accuse Johnson, this brutality to an aged, helpless prisoner, has fastened a stain upon his name which his later elevation to the presidency of the United States was not sufficiently brilliant to efface.

#### IV

An existing portrait of Maj. Bolling Gordon, painted in 1842, represents him in the prime of his dark-haired, dark-eyed manhood. The portraits of his wife and his mother hang, with his, in the home of his son's widow, Mrs. Mary Camp (Webster) Gordon at Cross Bridges, Maury County, Tenn. A miniature of Maj. Gordon is owned by his daughter, Mrs. Belle (Gordon) Nelson, of Hopkinsville, Ky., who also has a portrait of her mother, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Watkins) Gordon, which formerly was in the old Watkins home near Farmville, Va.

Bolling Gordon's name is found in the list of the trustees of the Columbia Female Institute on page 119 of "The Guardian," a school paper published by Rector F. G. Smith, principal of that Episcopal church school in Columbia, Tenn. The paper is of date five years after the founding of the institution by Rev. Leonidas (later Bishop and General) Polk and Rt. Rev. Bishop James Hervey Otey.

Nearly all of the Gordons were Episcopalians and were faithful attendants at St. Mark's Episcopal Church in Williamsport, Maury County, Tenn., a substantial brick structure that was built several years prior to the erection of the historic church at Ashwood. It was well supported by the Gordons, the Porters, the Greenfields, the Dorsetts, the Williams, the Colemans, the Whites, and other old Virginia, North Carolina and Maryland settlers, for nearly half a century. But with the passing out of those locally prominent names in the surrounding country, it, too, fell into



disuse. The Episcopal ministers of the Williamsport Church usually made their home at "Cottage Hill," only three miles distant. Any allusion to that delightful residence of Maj. and Mrs. Bolling Gordon brings to mind memories of happy hours in which fortunate friends and members of the family connection gathered there around the gleaming mahogany and silver of their bountiful board. Every table refinement and comfort of old Virginia good housekeeping was provided by the capable chatellaine of Cottage Hill. The delicious viands and fragrant flowers of these repasts were not more luxuriously attractive than the waxed halls, dainty bed chambers, well-trained maids, broad, graveled walks, and lovely garden with its arbors and summer house over-run with roses and honeysuckle, all of which appealed to the senses, in her well-managed menage. To her executive talents and untiring energy was due the superabundant delights of Cottage Hill. Yet with all her marvelous industry, she found time to be the life of the house parties it was her pleasure to entertain at all seasons. It was not unusual for twenty or thirty guests to be served at her table at one time, week after week, during the summer months. In the palmy days of Cottage Hill, before the years of 1861-65, and even later, after partial recovery from the blight of war, the atmosphere of the place seemed to pulse with domestic activities. On approaching the eminence on which it was situated, by way of the Natchez Trace road, it was easy to fancy oneself to be nearing a village. From a distance of more than a mile before reaching the "big gate" at the foot of the hill (cottage-crowned with its numerous buildings), glimpses were caught through intervening foliage of its whitewashed negro quarters, its shops for blacksmith, carpenter and shoemaker work, houses for spinning, weaving and sewing, and other industrial buildings that composed the little town of cottages atop the hill bordering the broad road or street that half encircled the "big house," the "office," the kitchen, dairy, ice house, apiary and flower garden which occupied the residence grounds. The road was screened from the lawn that surrounded the house by a tall, thickset cedar hedge. Among the fifty or more slaves on the estate were some who were experts in building, weaving, spinning, dyeing, knitting, sewing, the making of starch, soap, lard, candles, etc., and in the manufacture of harness, shoes, brooms, baskets, etc. Others were qualified to carry on the business of the dairy, the poultry yard, the orchards and the vegetable and flower garden, the latter blooming with every flower suited to the climate, all of which was carried on and produced as much for the pleasure of others as for the owners of this typical ante-bellum home. A description of the more material features of the place leaves the picture incomplete. To under-

stand the real charm of Cottage Hill one must have experienced the intangible something which penetrated to the inner being and made the place a Mecca for dreamers and for lovers. To the most prosaic there was romance in the shadows of its woods; music in the murmur of the branch skirting the hill, and irresistible lure in the swish of the nearby river that was a call to the banishment of care in the innocent pleasures of canoeing, boating, bathing, fishing, and the free joy of horseback rides, and the visits of house guests en masse to neighboring homesteads. If one characteristic of the home should be more stressed than another it was its far-famed hospitality. Not only was Cottage Hill the gathering place of all the Gordon-Cross-Maclin clan, friends, also neighbors and strangers, were heartily welcomed to its comforts. Especially were the destitute, the friendless and the sorrowful gladly sheltered there from their woes. In one instance, during the War between the States, a stranger from Virginia, Mr. Humphries, who was passing through Tennessee with his two motherless children, was being entertained over night at Cottage Hill. Possibly he was one of those travelers whom Maj. Gordon was accused of way-laying at his big gate on the roadside and (in his boundless hospitality) compelling to come in and rest from the journey. However that may be, when Mrs. Gordon learned from Mr. Humphries that as soon as he could find a suitable place in which to leave his little boy and girl, he purposed to join the Confederate Army. She promptly offered to care for them until the father should be in a position to claim them. This was done in order that another soldier might be furnished to fight for the cause that was so dear to her heart that she had willingly yielded her only son to its defense. The Humphries children remained with her until the close of the war. Noteworthy among the instances in which victims of ill fortune found shelter at Cottage Hill was the case in which a lady came to the home to spend the day and so endeared herself to its inmates that she remained with them thirty years, identifying herself with them and their interests so fully that she became practically one of the family. The subjoined letter written by her to Maj. Gordon's niece, Mrs. Louisa P. (Gordon) Jones in Virginia, at the close of the war, reveals her intimate relations to the family. It follows in part:

“We were very sorry indeed to hear of your having your home burned down. We deeply sympathize with you in your misfortune. I always felt frightened whenever the Yankees came here for fear they would burn the house over our heads before they left, as they often threatened to do. There was one time last year when we had raids down here every two weeks regularly for months. . . . They always stayed all night and such cursing

and swearing I never heard. They took about twenty-eight head of horses and mules from Uncle Bolling (Maj. Gordon), fed off of him all the time, and always stole every potato and apple, in fact, everything in the house and garden that they could lay their hands on, but thank goodness the house was spared, although they have searched it from top to bottom time and again, and often twice in one night, as the negroes would report to them. The Major (Gordon) and Dick (his son) have been carried to jail several times. . . . I don't know whether you have heard of the death of your Uncle Richard (Maj. Gordon's younger brother). He has been dead over two years. When Bragg's army was in Tennessee his son Osceola was down here frequently. He was a nice boy. His eldest sister (Mrs. Sarah (Gordon) McClelland) and the whole family are doing well. I am sorry, dear Lou, that I am not able to give you any information about your brother (John Alexander Gordon). After he left the army we never heard anything more from him, as there is no communication whatever between this country and Missouri, and they have not been heard from since."

The statement as to John Alexander Gordon is confirmation of the well-known fact that he was a Confederate soldier. The date of the letter (July 21, 1865), in which it was stated that Richard Gordon, brother of Bolling Gordon, had been dead two years, fixes the date of Richard Gordon's death at some time in 1863. At the time of the arrest of Major Bolling Gordon's son, Major Richard C. Gordon, at his home, he had been incapacitated for military service by a severe case of rheumatism and had received his honorable discharge from the Confederate Army on account of illness. The writer of the letter was Miss Margaret Morrison, who continued to make her home at Cottage Hill until the death of both Major Gordon and his wife, when, as all the children were then married and gone, the dear old home was given up to strangers.

In the years that followed after devastating war, the well-poised owners of Cottage Hill adjusted themselves to changed conditions and rehabilitated the place to the extent that, to the casual observer, there was but little difference in their mode of life. With intelligent interest Major Gordon turned to modern methods of agriculture and new sources of revenue, planting sorghum cane and peanuts, which had then recently been introduced to public notice as paying crops for Tennessee farmers, and turning the rest of his cotton lands into a stock farm. The old schoolhouse in which his children and the children of many of his neighbors had been taught by the high-class tutors he employed, was converted into an office for carrying on the business of the estate

when not requisitioned as a dormitory for accommodation of the overflow of guests at the large ante-bellum house parties for which Cottage Hill was famous after the return from boarding school of the youngest daughter of the home, beautiful Belle Gordon.

The years rolled on. The children were all married and settled in their own homes when, on April 12, 1880 (to quote from a newspaper of near date), "The family and friends of Major Bolling Gordon assembled at his residence, Hickman County, on Monday last to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of his marriage. Half a century has passed since he sealed his vows of fidelity and love to his youthful bride with a kiss, and on last Monday, surrounded by children, grandchildren and friends, it was truly beautiful and touching to see the venerable man rise to his feet, after a suitable religious service, and press to his bosom her who had been his faithful and loving partner during so many years. The very appropriate service for the occasion was performed by Rev. George Beckett, rector of St. Peter's Church, Columbia."

Late in the same year, Nov. 2, 1880, Mrs. Gordon died. Her husband, who had been from first to last her faithful lover, survived her only a few weeks. As though conscious that he could not live without her, he requested, while yet in usual health, that at his death a package of letters tied with faded ribbon, to be found in his desk, should be placed, unopened, in his casket. Long had it lain in the historic desk inherited from his father, since the days when the letters had come to him from his blue-eyed Mary in far away Virginia. Placed close to his true heart, they were buried with him in a grave adjoining hers in Rose Hill Cemetery at Columbia, Tenn.

In some of the many newspaper notices of his death it was said of him that "He went down to his grave full of honors and of years, beloved by all who knew him and honored by all the people of the whole State. . . . Although much in public life, he never was in any degree a trimmer or a trickster in politics. He was as scrupulously honest in political as in private transactions. A useful citizen, a disinterested patriot, a devoted husband and father, a sincere friend and a kind neighbor, has gone. Those who have been to his lovely and delightful home will never forget the boundless hospitality of him and his noble wife and the rich fund of information he had in store, which he distributed freely to his friends. No man knew more of the history of Tennessee or was more entertaining and instructive in communicating it than Major Bolling Gordon. . . . He had been for many years a consistent and devoted member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in whose communion he died. . . . Major Bolling Gordon had been one of the trustees of the Columbia Female

Institute from its inception and took a deep interest in its welfare.”

Another obituary notice of him said, “Major Bolling Gordon died at his residence near Williamsport, Maury County, on Friday last. In his death Tennessee loses a citizen whose public and private virtues were of heroic mould. Major Gordon began life almost with the beginning of the nineteenth century, his birthday being the 12th of April, 1800. His father, a native of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, settled in Nashville in 1780, in the very infancy of the Davidson settlement. Major Gordon was a native of Nashville. In 1812 he removed with his father to the banks of Duck River in Hickman County, where he resided until the day of his death. When a young man he was engaged in Government surveying in Illinois. The school of public surveys was in those days the school of many of our most adventurous spirits, some of our ablest teachers and strongest public men. Amongst them all none has left the impress of his public and private virtues more firmly fixed upon the people whom he served and amongst whom he lived than Major Gordon. His widespread influence was for good alone. In 1826 he was elected to the State Legislature and was continuously re-elected until 1834, when he was elected a member of the constitutional convention which framed the organic law under which Tennessee made such rapid progress down to 1861. He was twice afterwards in the State Senate and twice Presidential Elector. In 1870 he was elected to the constitutional convention called by the people at the close of reconstruction in Tennessee and was made temporary chairman of that body. Thus at two great periods in the history of Tennessee—two periods when a constitutional convention was a point of real new departure on a path of new progress—he was an active and able member of two bodies, the ablest, purest and most important ever assembled in the State. . . . He was one of those who never lost sight of the fact that masses of men are constrained to the same moral principles which govern individuals. He never subscribed to any modern doctrine which ignores morals in politics. That the end justifies the means was not in his political code. . . . It is doubtful if any one has exerted more widespread or more beneficial influence upon the politics of the State and upon the people he lived to serve. He was noted for his great purity of character, his generosity, his genial manners and hospitable nature. A few weeks ago Major Gordon lost his wife, the constant, loving companion of fifty years. Her loss, coming upon the infirmities of age, was more than he could bear. Gathered like a ripe sheaf by the Great Harvester, he could feel in his last hours that he had accomplished the full mission of a man.”

## MAJOR RICHARD CROSS GORDON, C. S. A.

## Generation 7

Major Richard Cross Gordon, C. S. A. generation 7) was the only son of Maj. Bolling Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Watkins) Gordon. He was the namesake of his father's half-uncle, Richard C. Cross, who, being near the same age as Bolling Gordon, had been brought up in close companionship with him and who at his death made Bolling Gordon the chief beneficiary of his last will.

After primary education under tutors at home, he attended the famous preparatory school of Prof. Nathaniel Cross (the first president of the Tennessee Historical Society) in Nashville. While studying under this eminent educator he was a beloved member of the family of his aunt, Mrs. Louisa P. (Gordon) Zollicoffer. Later he entered the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, from which he was graduated in 1861. In the summer of that year, immediately upon his return to Tennessee, he joined the Confederate Army, and was soon afterwards commissioned as Captain. He was made Adjutant on the staff of Col. James Raines, who in the following year, having attained the rank of Brigadier General, was killed in the battle of Murfreesboro. Later, Captain Richard Cross Gordon served on the staff of Brigadier General Stevenson, with the rank of Major. Near the close of the war he became incapacitated for military service through a severe attack of rheumatism and received his honorable discharge from the army. Retiring to his estates in Hickman and Maury counties he purposed to lead the quiet life of a farmer. But after the close of the war he was, like his father before him, called from private pursuits and duties to the service of his fellow citizens in the Legislature of Tennessee in 1891. (See Miller's Manual, p. 247.) Also, like his father, he became distinguished in that body for his ardent advocacy of all measures for the promotion of free public education. Again following in his father's footsteps he was deeply interested in having the memory of Governor Meriwether Lewis preserved, and sponsored the bill which empowered the State to repair the monument which, at the instigation of Major Bolling Gordon, had been erected by an earlier enactment on the spot where, remote from any town, the gifted explorer of the Northwest had mysteriously died. The bill authorized the State to have the monument enclosed with an iron railing to protect it from further injury.

For many successive years Major Richard Cross Gordon was recognized as one of the most influential members of the County Court of Maury County. The upright character, candid speech and winning personality of Major Richard Cross Gordon caused him to be warmly loved by his relatives and adored by his immediate family, who obeyed his slightest wish and to whom his every thought and act was loyal. After the death of his grandmother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, Major Richard Cross Gordon bought the dower homestead, Gordon's Ferry, and cultivated its fine river bottom lands, although his residence was, for the most part, at Cross Bridges, Maury County, at the beautiful house site on the ancestral acres of his wife, Mrs. Mary Camp (Webster) Gordon. In 1903 he died at this home, passing to a higher life after a short illness with pneumonia, having lived faithfully on earth in the communion of the Episcopal Church. The funeral services were in St. Peter's Church in Columbia. He was buried in Rose Hill Cemetery in his family square, nearby the original Gordon lot.

Major Richard Cross Gordon was a worthy member of the Kappa Psi Fraternity, with which he was affiliated as a student at Chapel Hill.

## II

Mrs. Mary Camp (Webster) Gordon, the widow of Major Richard Cross Gordon, is tenderly loved and revered by the entire Gordon connection for her charitable judgments, her firm principles and the wisdom with which she has inculcated in her fine daughters the noble traits she held in common with her lamented husband. Her father was Col. George Webster, a Maury countian of high social standing, who died in 1875. In his youth he fought through the Seminole War of 1835-6. He was the grandson of a captain in the Revolutionary War who in time of peace had settled in Augusta, Ga.

Col. George Webster's wife, Mrs. Harriet (Blair) Webster, was a notable Maury county heiress in her own right, in the early settlement of the county. Nearly all of the large tract of fertile Bigby valley land owned by her is still in possession of her descendants, with whom it is a point of conscience to never part with an acre of their hereditary domain. Mrs. Harriet (Blair) Webster was the daughter of Andrew Blair and his wife, Mrs. Harriet (Walker) Blair. Her father, Andrew Blair, was a man of great wealth. He was born in North Carolina, Nov., 1792, and died in Maury County, Tenn., Oct. 1828, leaving his daughter, Harriet Blair, sole heiress to his fortune. She was born Sept. 7, 1819, and died May 2, 1876. The Websters are a numerous and important family in Maury county.

Mrs. Mary Camp (Webster) Gordon, though now advanced in years, still exercises free hospitality not only in her Maury county home but also in her summer cottage at Beaver Dam Springs in Hickman county, which she annually opens to her daughters and their families and to many others of her relatives, including the kindred of her husband with whom she has so fully identified herself that they regard her, and love her, as their own.

## II

Mrs. Mary Eloise (Gordon) McDonald (Gen. 8) is the eldest daughter of Major Richard Cross Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Mary Camp (Webster) Gordon. She was graduated from the Columbia Institute with which her grandfather, Major Bolling Gordon, had been identified as a trustee from its establishment in 1836. She was baptized and confirmed in the Episcopal Church by her father's personal friend, Bishop Charles T. Quintard, and by him she was married to Mr. Hunter McDonald, than whom there is no more universally highly esteemed citizen in the city of Nashville, Tenn., where they reside.

Pause is made here to pay deeply affectionate, personal tribute to the loyal hearted, generous nature of my especially beloved cousin, Mrs. Eloise (Gordon) McDonald, in whom a happy blending of the impulsiveness of the Gordons with the practical attributes of the Websters has resulted, in her mental and spiritual makeup, in a broad and sane outlook on life in all its phases, and a just appraisal of its true values. Some part, also, of the lovely traits of Mrs. McDonald and her sisters is due to community of blood with the charming Wheeler family of Hopkinsville, Ky., who in the second and third generation, under the names of Campbell, Bradshaw, Morris, Minty, and other surnames besides Wheeler, have extended the social prestige of Mrs. Bolling Gordon's sister's children and grandchildren throughout Kentucky.

As a sincere, though unostentatious, member of Christ Church, Mrs. Eloise (Gordon) McDonald quietly employs both right hand and left in constant service to others, doing good as though it were a matter of course, daily conferring benefits, hourly shedding sunshine into clouded lives, while she, alone, does not realize the beauty of her gracious life. Her hospitality is as limitless as that of her grandparents, both in her handsome city home and in her picturesque cottage in Highland Park, near White Bluffs, on the "Highland Rim" of Tennessee's great Central Basin. In the doorway of each the latch string has been hung outside, as free for my use as though they were entrances to my own homes. Socially, Mrs. Eloise (Gordon) McDonald is a useful and ornamental member of Nashville's controlling circles. She is an influential member



of the Board of Directors of the Centennial Club, one of the foremost women's club in the State, and for more than thirty years she has been associated with the Review Club (composed of Nashville's most intelligent women) and is a member of other literary organizations, including the Magazine Club. Consequently, she is well informed on all live issues of the day and conversant with all current topics. In the Nashville Country Club, Mr. and Mrs. McDonald are members of long standing, and are among those who give high tone to its functions. During the World War Mrs. Eloise (Gordon) McDonald emulated the example of her grandmother in the War between the States, by performing far more than her quota of Red Cross service while she yielded her son—her only child—to the hazardous air service of the American Army overseas, without a show of the pang it cost her. With all these endowments and superior advantages, Mrs. Eloise McDonald's most noticeable trait is her unconscious modesty. In her marriage to Mr. Hunter McDonald Sr. two hearts that function with the most generous emotions were united. Both are patterns of domestic virtues.

To sum up all, in the highest compliment that can here be paid Mrs. Eloise (Gordon) McDonald, she is, in disposition and in characteristics, more like her father's favorite aunt, Mrs. Louisa P. (Gordon) Zollicoffer than any of this generation's fruit of the family tree.

Hunter McDonald Sr., the husband of Mrs. Mary Eloise (Gordon) McDonald, was the son of Colonel William Angus McDonald, C.S.A., and his wife, Mrs. Cornelia (Peake) McDonald, both of Virginia. At the time of the beginning of the War between the States Colonel William Angus McDonald was a brigadier general of Virginia State Militia, and at once organized a regiment of troops for the Confederate service, of which he was made Colonel. The celebrated Turner Ashby was a major in the same regiment, and the regiment's surgeon was the distinguished Dr. Hunter McGuire who afterwards became Medical Director of Stonewall Jackson's brigade and, after the battle of Chancellorsville, Medical Director of the Second Army Corps. Dr. Hunter McGuire, who was famed for his achievements in surgical practice, was a cousin of Colonel William Angus McDonald (whose mother was Mary McGuire), and he named his son, Hunter McDonald Sr., in his honor. Mary McGuire died March, 1809.

The grandfather of Hunter McDonald Sr. was Major Angus McDonald of the United States Army who served in the War of 1812. He was commissioned Captain in the regular army, 12th Regiment, Infantry, June 24th, 1814. While holding the rank of Major he died on a forced march at Batavia, New York. (Ref.

Military Records. "The Glengarry McDonalds" by Mrs. Flora (McDonald) Williams.) He married Mary McGuire, daughter of Edward McGuire and his wife Millicent (d'Obey) McGuire, daughter of the architect of the State Capitol at Richmond, who was brought over from France by President Thomas Jefferson for that and other important architectural work in this country. The great grandfather of Hunter McDonald Sr. was Angus McDonald of the Highlands of Scotland who was born in 1727, married June 20, 1766, and who died Aug. 19, 1773. He was commissioned major of militia for Frederick county, Virginia, in 1775. About the same period was attorney and agent for Lord Fairfax. He was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel in Dec., 1774. Served under Lord Dunmore till close of Dunmore's War. As Colonel McDonald, he commanded the Wapatomico expedition. Under his command were James Wood (later Governor Wood) Daniel Morgan (later General Morgan) and the afterwards renowned George Rogers Clarke and Michael Cresap. By order of Governor Dunmore, he, with Wm. Crawford, built the first fort at Wheeling, Va. (Am. Archives, 4th Series, Vol. I, Dunmore's War, and Maryland Journal, Sept. 7, 1774.) He was appointed one of six on a committee to protest against the act of the British Government to discontinue landing and discharging and loading and shipping merchandise within Boston Harbor. He was on the Committee of Safety. In civic life he was a vestryman in the Episcopal Church near Winchester, Va. (Meade) and he established the first Masonic Lodge in Winchester. (Military references: De Haas's Hist. Indian Wars; Wither' Border Warfare.)

Colonel William Angus McDonald, the father of Hunter McDonald Sr., was a graduate of the 1817 class at West Point Military Academy at the age of 18, he having been born Feb. 14, 1790. He was two years in the U. S. service in command of the army post at Mobile, Ala. He resigned in 1821 and became associated with the Missouri Fur Company. Notices of his activities in this connection are found in American State Papers, Vol. 2, Indian Affairs and in Chittenden's Hist. of the American Fur Trade. Under Colonel Leavenworth, U. S. A., he was Captain of a Company of trappers in the attack on the Ariccara villages in 1823. In this company William Gordon was 2nd Lieutenant. Thus the uncle of Mrs. Mary Eloise (Gordon) McDonald and the father of her husband, became associated in military service that was the beginning of warm friendship and future mutual business interests. About the year 1859 Captain William Angus McDonald was appointed by the State of Virginia Commissioner to investigate the claims of Maryland to a portion of Virginia's territory, and in pursuit of the facts in the case he visited London where he pro-

cured proof that satisfactorily settled the question. (State Papers, Richmond, Va.) While he was holding a commission as Colonel of a regiment of Confederate States troops, he was captured by the Federal forces under the command of Colonel Srother (known more favorably in literature as Porte Crayon) and from the needlessly cruel treatment he received as a prisoner, by Colonel Srother's orders, he died shortly after his exchange was effected, in Richmond, Dec. 1, 1864, a martyr to the cause of the South. Colonel McDonald was the inventor of a method now in use, of taking water from R. R. tanks by moving locomotives. Colonel William Angus McDonald was twice married. May 27, 1847, he married Miss Cornelia Peake, the mother of Hunter McDonald Sr. who was the daughter of Dr. Humphrey Peake of Alexandria, Va., and his wife, Mrs. Anne Linton (Lane) Peake. Dr. Humphrey Peake was appointed Collector of the Port of Alexandria in President Monroe's administration. His estate, "Mt. Gilead," (originally owned by his grandfather, adjoined that of General George Washington, being separated from Mt. Vernon by Little Hunting Creek. He was the nearest neighbor of President Washington and was present at the death of the Father of his Country. (Callahan's "Washington the Man and the Mason.") Previously, he was one of a party of gentlemen who accompanied General Washington on a ride in which he suffered a fall that came near being fatal. ("Recollections of Washington" by George Washington, Parke Custis). Dr. Humphrey Peake was the son of Humphrey Peake of Alexandria and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Stonestreet) Peake of Maryland, whom he married about the year 1743. He was the grandson of William Peake who mentions in his will that his estate of Mt. Gilead had belonged to his father and grandfather. The Peake family is spoken of in a record of the Adams family who are descended from them, as being "of great antiquity." It mentions Sir Robert Peake and Sir Harry Peake who was Lord Mayor of London. William Peake of Mt. Gilead was in Braddock's army in 1766. The family were in America long before that date.

Mrs. Anne Linton (Lane) Peake, the grandmother of Hunter McDonald Sr., was born in 1780. She was the daughter of Captain William Lane, an officer in the American Revolution, who was of Fairfax county, Va. In 1798 she married Dr. Humphrey Peake of Alexandria and Mt. Gilead, who died in 1856. She died in 1837. Their daughter, Cornelia Peake, became the second wife of Colonel William Angus McDonald of Hawthorne (near Winchester, Va.), and had seven children, besides her step children. The seven children of Mrs. Cornelia (Peake) McDonald and her husband, Colonel William Angus McDonald, were: Harry P. Mc-

Donald, C. S. A., one of the earliest architects and prominent men of Louisville, Ky.; Allen McDonald, San Francisco, an important factor in the journalistic world of the United States; Ray McDonald of Pittsburg; Kenneth McDonald of Louisville; and Donald McDonald, whose death last year was widely lamented as a loss, to the social and business life of Louisville, of a man of force, power and beneficent influences; Mrs. Nellie McDonald Lyne (Mrs. J. H. Lyne) of Henderson, Ky., their only daughter; and Hunter McDonald Sr. of Nashville, Tenn. The half brothers of Hunter McDonald Sr. were all soldiers under the Confederate flag. They were Major Angus McDonald; Colonel Edward Hitchcock McDonald; Captain William Naylor McDonald; Private Craig McDonald; Marshall McDonald, who was adjutant to General Pemberton in the siege of Vicksburg, and the bearer of the flag of truce under which the works were surrendered. Hon Marshall McDonald was the first person to hold the office of United States Fish Commissioner, to which position he was appointed a few years after the close of the war. He held it until his death. Their sisters were Mrs. Ann S. (McDonald) Green, wife of Judge James W. Green of Culpepper, Virginia; Mrs. Flora (McDonald) Williams, author of "Glengarry McDonalds of Virginia," who lives at Anchorage, Ky., with a winter home in Florida; Mrs. Susan (McDonald) Stanard, wife of Mr. John B. Standard of Charleston, W. Va., and Mrs. Mary Naylor (McDonald) Green, wife of Judge Thomas Claiborne Green of Culpepper. The earliest Virginia home of the McDonalds was in "The Valley" of Virginia, near Winchester, and was called Glengarry (after the seat of the clan in Scotland), by the emigrant, (in 1745) Colonel Angus McDonald. We gain clear mental picture of the home of his grandson Colonel William Angus McDonald in the remarkable diary of his wife, Mrs. Cornelia (Peake) McDonald (published in the Southern Woman's Magazine) who even more vividly presents its features than does the beautiful photograph which has been preserved of their suburban, ante-bellum residence in Winchester, Va. For, several years during the War for Constitutional Rights, "Hawthorne" lay directly in the pathway of the contending armies, sometimes being within Confederate lines and sometimes enveloped by the federal forces. For awhile the house was occupied by Colonel Rutherford B. Hayes (afterwards President of the United States) as headquarters. During the battle of Winchester it was in direct line and range of artillery fire and became, after the battle, a receiving hospital for many wounded Federal soldiers. They were captured the next day by the Confederate troops who were in their turn victorious. These and many other thrilling chances of war were graphically told by Mrs. McDonald

in her diary. Mrs. McDonald was finally compelled to abandon "Hawthorne" and seek refuge with her young children in Lexington, Va. There remaining for the rest of the war and for a number of years afterwards, she and her children were intimately associated with the family of her husband's revered commander, the peerless, General Robert E. Lee and with the gentle, gracious warrior himself who, unsurpassed as he was in success, was greatest in defeat.

The youngest of Mrs. McDonald's children, Hunter McDonald, first opened his eyes at "Hawthorne." While he was yet an infant in years, the luxuries to which he was born were exchanged for situations of peril and deprivation, when the possessions of his parents were all swept away through the barbarities of war, or had been voluntarily sacrificed by them through patriotic devotion. But in the end, when Hunter McDonald and his valiant brothers had grown to manhood, they achieved for themselves, and liberally endowed their heroic mother with all the worldly riches she and her noble husband had resigned.

In "Who's Who In Engineering" we find that Hunter McDonald, Sr., had filled the following positions in his career as a civil engineer: Asst. Eng. Louisville and Nashville R. R., Aug.-Dec., 1879; in charge of location and construction and maintenance, N. C. & St. L. Ry., 1879-1889; Supt. Huntsville, Fayetteville and Columbia Division of same, 1889-91; Resident Engineer Western & Atlantic R. R., Atlanta, 1891-92; Chief Engineer and Real Estate Agent N. C. & St. L. Ry., 1899-1916; Chief Engineer N., C. & St. L. Ry., Tenn. Central, and Birmingham and Northwestern R. R. under Federal control, 1918-1920; member of special commission appointed in 1911 by President Roosevelt for testing fuels and construction materials; vice chairman of the Nashville section of the Engineering Association of the South, which presented briefs to the President of the United States in 1916 advocating the establishment of the nitrate plants, power and navigation dams of Muscle Shoals, Alabama, which were begun in 1919; representative of the Southern Region of the U. S. R. R. Maintenance of Way Department in framing conditions of Maintenance of Ways employees; Past President of Am. Society of Civil Engineers Association; Past President Engineering Association of the South; Past President of Franklin Institute of American Ry. and Building Association; President Engineering Association of Nashville; Chief Engineer N. C. & St. L. Ry. since March 1, 1920; General Manager and Engineer Wholesale Merchants and Warehouse Co. since 1906. In the "National Economic Association," composed of leaders of thought throughout the United States for the purpose of examining into present day conditions

of national political and social life, Hunter McDonald is a member of the Council of Tennessee, being one of a select number chosen for the honor.

In his social contacts and recreational activities Hunter McDonald Sr. is conspicuously influential as a member of golf, hunting and fishing clubs; the Old Oak (literary) club; the rotarians; the Cosmus Club of Washington, D. C.; the Country Club of Nashville; and other associations of men of congenial tastes and culture. He is an Episcopalian, and a former vestryman of Christ Church in Nashville. In a word, he is a gentleman whose enviable social virtues and successful business qualifications have won for him a host of friends, universal confidence and the respect of all who know him. He hands down to his son, Hunter McDonald Jr. untarnished, the good name inherited from a long line of distinguished ancestry. His sister, Mrs. Flora (McDonald) Williams, gives in her interesting book, "The Glengarry McDonalds of Virginia," an account of the achievements of the family in America and in Scotland where their history reaches back to the Lord of the Isles in the reign of Malcolm I.

The cover of "The N., C. & St. L. News Item" for July, 1924, consisted of an excellent picture of Hunter McDonald Sr., Chief Engineer of the road. The magazine contained a sketch of his life from which the following is culled: "He was graduated from the Louisville Rugby School and completed one year of study in the civil engineering department of Washington and Lee University at Lexington, Va., in 1878-9. After the destruction of the "Hawthorne" home by Federal soldiers Mr. McDonald's mother had fled with her little children as a refugee to Lexington." Then follows a summary of his official career and his ancestral line as it has been given in detail above.

An able article in the Tennessee Historical Magazine (issued May, 1927) entitled "General Robert E. Lee After Appomatox," by Hunter McDonald Sr., is a contribution to Lee literature which is as valuable as it is unique. In substance, it is Mr. McDonald's recollections of his boyhood intimate contact with the great man whose mental and moral proportions loomed as large in the eyes of the child in the atmosphere of simple domestic life, as they had ever appeared to his generals in the smoke of battle.

Lieutenant Hunter McDonald Jr., son of Mrs. Mary Eloise (Gordon) McDonald and her husband, Hunter McDonald Sr., was born in Nashville, Tenn., where he now lives. He was educated in Duncan's Preparatory School and in Vanderbilt University, where he was graduated just before the beginning of the World War. He entered the service August 15, 1917, and was soon commissioned First Lieutenant. Within a month he was

assigned to the headquarters staff of the 56th Field Artillery Brigade at Camp Wheeler, Macon, Georgia. Later, he took training at Fort Oglethorpe, Fort Sill, Camp Dick and Selfridge Field. He sailed for France, from Hoboken, July 9th, 1918, landed at Brest July 21st, and went into active service as aerial observer with the 135th aero squadron. He was commended by his commanding officer for bravery in action in volunteering to make a flight over the enemy's lines on November 9th. He was honorably discharged at Garden City, New York, Feb. 12, 1919. The official commendation of Lieutenant Hunter McDonald is as follows:

From the Chief of Staff to Lieutenant Hunter McDonald, Observer, 135th Squadron, A. S. U. S. A. Subject, Commendation.

"A report has been received at these headquarters giving a description of a special reconnaissance flight made by you on Nov. 9th, 1918, under trying and dangerous atmospheric conditions for the purpose of verifying reports of enemy troop movements in the vicinity of Chambly and Mars La Tours. The army commander directs me to say to you that he is fully aware of the difficulties and dangers attending upon flights at low altitude such as you were compelled to make, and wishes to express to you his appreciation of the zeal and devotion to duty shown by you in volunteering to make this flight."

(Signed) D. L. Stone, Deputy Chief of Staff.

Many interesting letters came from Lieutenant McDonald to his parents from overseas; in one of which, written a few days after the signing of the Armistice, he said:

"It was very amusing Monday morning at the front. At five minutes of eleven both sides laid down a fierce barrage, which stopped promptly at 11:15. A "Jiny" stuck up his head from a shell crater and wiggled his fingers in a very popular gesture. At 12:05 Germans and Americans were shaking hands, patting each other on the back and swopping cigarettes for iron crosses. The squadron gave a banquet over at Nancy the night of the eleventh, and I never saw such a demonstration in my life—worse than any college gang after a game. Soldiers, women and children all seemed crazy, and I believe they were. I don't know how much longer we will have to stick around here, but I hope it won't be long, now that the "Present Emergency" is absent."

After his return to America, Lieutenant McDonald pursued the study of agriculture at the University of Wisconsin, after which he returned to his Alma Mater, Vanderbilt University, where at the end of another term he received the degree of B.A., in 1920. Seeing the marked decline in agricultural prosperity in Tennessee,

he abandoned his intention of becoming a farmer, although he was prospective heir to many hundred acres of fertile land, and instead, he entered into a business partnership with his esteemed World War comrade, Mr. Lawrence Polk, and became president of the "Family Service Laundry," which they established successfully, in Nashville. As a boy, Hunter McDonald Jr. acquired proficiency in aquatic sports while passing his vacations in the summer home of his parents in Highland Park, where a score of prominent Nashville families have joined in creating a veritable beauty spot of artistic home building in the virgin woods of the "Highland Rim." Here, and on the French River in Canada, where the McDonalds have a permanent camp, Hunter McDonald Jr. became so expert in swimming, canoeing, etc., as to be featured in Leslie's Weekly as "One of the coming swimmers of the South." On the Cumberland River in Tennessee, he has won laurels from the Nashville Aquatic Club in swimming and diving contests.

In September, 1923, Hunter McDonald Jr. was married to Miss Clara Gilliland, the beautiful daughter of Mr. Edwin Gilliland, whose only other daughter married Mr. Rumsey Lewis, son of Maj. E. C. Lewis, a forceful and public-spirited citizen of Nashville.

Hunter McDonald III, son of Hunter McDonald Jr. and his wife, Clara (Gilliland) McDonald, is a young child in whom can be seen already displayed the qualities of head, heart and physical activity which have favorably differentiated his forebears from ordinary persons. His younger brother, Robertson McDonald, is equally promising.

Mrs. Lucile (Gordon) Frierson and her twin sister, Miss Camille Gordon, are daughters of Maj. Richard Cross Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Mary Camp (Webster) Gordon. The Gordon twins are known far and wide for their selfless lives; their wholehearted helpfulness to every one in need; their tender sympathy for all in distress; their loyal affection for every one of their own blood—all of which is bestowed as impartially as the rain from heaven, upon the just and the unjust, the high and the low, the rich and the poor. Their lives mingle in daily harmony which impresses those who know them as a duet of thought and action, with universal charity as its theme.

## II

Miss Camille Gordon lives with her mother, Mrs. Mary Camp (Webster) Gordon, only separated from her twin sister by the lawns of the two homes and the county road which runs between the Gordon homestead and the residence of Mr. Hinton S. Frierson, the husband of Mrs. Lucile (Gordon) Frierson. The twins



are almost constantly together, in fact are rarely apart for an hour. A well beaten pathway between the two homes is eloquent of the passing and repassing of the twins, each seeking the other at all times of the day. United in patriotic feelings as in all else, they each gave one-half of her income to needs growing out of the World War during the entire four years of its continuance. Together, they placed a richly stained window in St. Peter's Church in Columbia, Tenn., in memory of their passionately beloved father, Major Richard Cross Gordon. Together, they work in the Church Ladies' Aid Society; the Red Cross; the Columbia Institute Alumni Society; and the Federation of Clubs, of which organization in Maury county, Mrs. Frierson is president. To these and other good causes they give generously in personal service and in money. They were educated at "Beechcroft," the select boarding school of Mrs. Mary (Nicholson) Estes, the gifted daughter of Judge A. O. P. Nicholson (of the Supreme Court of Tennessee) who was a valued friend of their grandfather, Maj. Bolling Gordon. They were later graduated from the Columbia Institute, of which Maj. Bolling Gordon was a trustee. They have always been loyal supporters of the school and annually present to it a free will gift of some needed improvement or furnishing.

Hinton S. Frierson, the husband of Mrs. Lucie (Gordon) Frierson, ranks high among the country gentlemen of Maury county, Tenn. The large estate which he inherited from his father, Mr. Willis Frierson, has, through his marked success in agriculture, greatly increased in value. His home, appropriately called "Liberty Hall," is, through his unbounded hospitality, rarely without a guest. With benevolence almost equally unlimited, he was at one time educating five or more children, though he is himself childless. The extensive acreage of "Liberty Hall" borders the waters of Big Bigby creek with enchanting views of level fields and wooded slopes. Having no children, Mr. and Mrs. Frierson adopted the infant daughter of Mr. Frierson's sister, Mrs. Addie (Frierson) Armstrong, who died when the child, Addie Armstrong, was only a few weeks old. Addie Armstrong has grown up as the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Hinton S. Frierson and as such is loved by the united families. In September, 1925, Miss Addie Armstrong was married to Mr. Quena, a young educator of great promise who is taking a course in law in Yale University.

### III

Mrs. Bessie Blair (Gordon) Cox is the fourth daughter of Major Richard Cross Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Mary Camp (Webster) Gordon. Upon her marriage to Mr. Carter Cox, she became the indulged mistress of "Coralto," his beautiful home

near Franklin, Tenn. From time to time Coralto is thrown open for large receptions to friends from Franklin, Columbia, Nashville and other points, and it is the scene of house parties in which her widely extended reputation as a housewife (after the pattern of her grandmother, Mrs. Bolling Gordon) is well sustained. She is an active, ardent worker in St. Paul's (Episcopal) Church in Franklin, of which she is a loyal member. She has been chosen several successive times as State President of "The Daughters of the King," an Episcopal benevolent and religious order with which she is affiliated.

After several years of happy married life, she and her husband were overwhelmed with a great grief in the death of their only child, Mary Gordon Cox, an unusually beautiful, winning and precocious little girl three and a half years old, who was the idol of the family. "In the lovely bright bloom of childhood, in the morn of life's happy day, with her future so full of promise, her lovely life passed away" leaving her parents desolate, as nothing but the death of a young child can. Yet, with Christian resignation they bowed the head and said "It is God's will, so it must be right." It was some years before they could bring themselves to partially fill the void in their home by adopting an orphan boy whom they call Edward Cox. He has been with them for a number of years, is now at the military school at Sweetwater, Tenn., and bids fair to repay with a life of usefulness the tender care that has been bestowed upon him.

Mr. Carter Cox is the son of the late Hon. N. N. Cox, M. C., of Williamson County, Tenn., who was Colonel of the 10th Cavalry Regiment, C. S. A., which was formed from Napier's and Cox's battalions. Colonel Nicholas N. Cox was a brave defender of the South. Carter Cox is highly respected in his community for fine traits of character and for pronounced intelligence in the cultivation of his large estate, as well as for his benevolence. The poor within the reach of his charity are never neglected. His brother, Mr. P. E. Cox, State Archaeologist and Geologist, was largely instrumental in bringing about the action of the Federal Government which established a National Park around the grave of "the forgotten hero," Governor Meriwether Lewis in Lewis County, Tenn., in the year 1925. Working in unison with Col. John Trotwood Moore, State Librarian and Archivist, Mr. Cox was untiring in his efforts until the end desired was accomplished. The tract of land embracing the grave of the distinguished American, which was owned by Mr. J. Clint Moore of Columbia, Tenn., was donated to the Government, together with the shaft erected on the grave by the State of Tennessee. President Calvin Coolidge, upon signing the proclamation which made it a national park and

monument, presented the pen he used to Mr. P. E. Cox. It is a noteworthy circumstance that Gordons, or their connections, have been conspicuously active in every public movement in Tennessee to honor the memory of the brilliant explorer, Meriwether Lewis, who died within the borders of the State. It was Maj. Bolling Gordon who introduced the bill in the Legislature which authorized the State to erect a monument to him in Lewis County on the spot where the dead body was found lying beside the Natchez Trace highway in 1809. In the succeeding generation it was Major. Richard Cross Gordon who fathered the bill to have the spot protected by an iron fence and the monument, which had been defaced, restored. In the third generation it was the brother-in-law of Major Richard Cross Gordon's daughter whose vitalizing interest contributed to the acceptance of the shaft and the land surrounding it by the United States Government and its conversion into a National Memorial Park. On May 20, 1926, the three-hundred-acre tract was officially dedicated with Governor Austin Peay as the principal speaker. Hon. W. J. Webster of Columbia, a connection of the Gordon family, also made a stirring address. The Meriwether Lewis Memorial Association was organized with Col. John Trotwood Moore, one of the eloquent speakers of the occasion, as president of the association. An address was made by Hon. DeLong Rice, Superintendent of Shiloh National Military Park, who will have charge of the area enclosing the tomb of Captain Meriwether Lewis of the U. S. Army, who, in the language of President Calvin Coolidge, "did more than any one American citizen to create and maintain the Union." Mr. P. E. Cox is now acting as assistant to Col. John Trotwood Moore in the Department of State Archives.

## IV

Mrs. Mary Eloise (Gordon) Crosby, the eldest daughter of Major Bolling Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Watkins) Gordon, was born at Cottage Hill, the home of her parents in Hickman County, Tenn. She was deeply devoted to the Episcopal Church, of which she was a life-long member and in which she was active in all good works. To her is due thanks from the present generation, who find comfort in the shade of the trees she planted around St. Peter's Church in Columbia. Her home, after her marriage to Major Tom Crosby, being near Columbia, she gave much of her time to church work, being specially helpful in keeping in repair the church building and in beautifying the grounds. In whatever work she engaged her leadership was assured through her unusually brilliant mind, which had been carefully trained by tutors at Cottage Hill and teachers of dis-

tion at the Columbia Institute. In domestic life she was wise, kind and competent, thereby winning the lasting affection of her two step-daughters, Ada and Ittie Crosby. She died when her only child, Robert Crosby, was only a few years old.

Robert Crosby, the only son of Mrs. Mary Eloise (Gordon) Crosby and her husband, Major Tom Crosby, was reared in the beautiful ante-bellum home of his aunt, Mrs. Margaret (Crosby) Webster at Cross Bridges, Maury County, Tenn. He remained with his aunt until the marriage of his father to Miss McFall of Maury County. With them he removed to Texas. There he married Miss Mary Iglehardt, daughter of Dr. Iglehardt, a capitalist and physician of high repute in Austin, Texas. Robert Crosby holds prominent positions in connection with the cotton trade of Austin, the great center of cotton transactions, where he is a man of business consequence. He has among his cherished possessions a portrait of his mother, Mrs. Mary Eloise (Gordon) Crosby, and a miniature of his grandfather, Major Bolling Gordon. His father, Major Thomas Crosby, had the same revolutionary ancestry given in the account of the wife of Colonel (Major) Powhatan Gordon in this chronicle.

## V

Mrs. Laura (Gordon) Wallace-Green, born at Cottage Hill, Maury County, Tenn., was the second daughter of Major Bolling Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Watkins) Gordon. Her girlhood days were passed in Hickman and in Columbia in the adjoining county of Maury (far famed for the beauty of its women), where she was accounted one of the beauties of her day. On visiting her mother's sister, the wife of Dr. Wheeler in Hopkinsville, Ky., her reputation as a beautiful woman was extended to Christian County, Ky., where she met her future husband, Col. James Wallace. Retaining her personal charms for many years she was still much admired. As a widow she was still beautiful, and beautiful still as the wife of her second husband, Mr. Bernard Payton Green, a tobacconist of Henderson, Ky. Her excellence in domestic arts was as pronounced as her personal attractions, neither of which surpassed her devotion to family duty. As a grandmother to the children of her only child, Mrs. Mary Belle (Wallace) Green, she was self-sacrificing to a remarkable degree. Her two sons, Gordon Wallace and William Wallace, did not survive infancy. Her first husband, Col. James Wallace, was born in Culpepper County, Va., and was brought to Kentucky while still an infant by his parents, James Brown Wallace and his wife, Mrs. Sara (Clayton) Wallace, daughter of Maj. Phillip Clayton, an officer in the Revolutionary Army. This lineage is

fully set forth in Dr. Slaughter's genealogical account of "Culpepper and St. Mark's Parish," a book which was completed by Slaughter's kinsman, Raleigh Travers Green, a nephew of Hunter McDonald, Sr.

The second husband of Mrs. Laura (Gordon) Wallace was Mr. Bernard Peyton Green, brother of Hon. Charles Green, who was Assistant Auditor of the State of Kentucky when the famous Proctor Knott was Governor. Bernard P. Green owned valuable lands on the Ohio River.

## VI

Mrs. Mary Belle (Wallace) Green, daughter of Mrs. Laura (Gordon) Wallace and her first husband, Col. James Wallace, is the wife of Mr. Grant Green, the son of Hon. Charles Green above referred to. His fine ancestral line is given in "Culpepper and St. Mark's Parish," p. 64, by Raleigh Travers Green. He is a successful business man of Louisville, Ky., where for twenty years he filled the position of Secretary and Treasurer of the Louisville Tobacco Warehouse Company with credit to himself and to the full satisfaction of the corporation, which was one of the largest in the South. It was only after tobacco had gone into the hands of an all-absorbing trust that he accepted a position with the J. B. Speed Salt Co., of Louisville, which he still holds. Grant Green is a man of upright character, appealing address and polished manners—a Kentuckian to the manner born. His cherished wife, Mrs. Mary Belle (Wallace) Green, is affectionately admired by all her kindred for her sunny disposition and her lovable Christian character. Her unassuming virtues are enhanced by sweet charity of speech and tolerance for the shortcomings of others. She is an untiring worker in St. Paul's (Episcopal) Church in Louisville, of which, in all gentleness and sincerity, she is a faithful member.

Charles Short Green, son of Mrs. Mary Belle (Wallace) Green and her husband, Grant Green, is advertising salesman for the Louisville Herald. His bright mind has been so fully stored with facts of import that he has been dubbed a "walking encyclopedia." His sisters, Misses Mary Wallace Green and Elizabeth Worthington Green, are accomplished musicians.

## VII

Mrs. Isabella (Gordon) Nelson, the youngest child of Maj. Bolling Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Watkins) Gordon, was born and reared at Cottage Hill, the home of her parents in Hickman County, Tenn. No flower in the big, old-fashioned garden adorned the place more attractively than Belle

Gordon with her unspoiled nature, her individuality of manner, her beauty, which was not surpassed by that of her sister, and with a charm of personality which she still retains. Being from her youth up an earnest church woman, in her maturity it was natural for her to impart her faith to her children and bring all of them early to confirmation in the Episcopal Church in Hopkinsville, Ky., where she has lived since her marriage to Memucan Hunt Nelson of that place. It was an inspiring sight to see her kneel at the chancel rail beside her husband and their grown sons and daughter united in the Holy Communion. She was educated at home under tutors except for the last two years of school life, which she spent in the select church school of Rev. George Beckett, D.D., near Louisville. While there as a school girl she formed attachments which have been unbroken through life and demonstrate her faculty for forming and retaining devoted friendships. She was christened and confirmed by the family friend, the Rt. Rev. Bishop James Hervev Otey.

It has always been her understanding that her name, Isabella, which had not occurred in the Gordon annals elsewhere (except in the case of Isabella Lawson, who married John Gordon in Halifax County, in Virginia, in 1756), was given to her in honor of Queen Isabella of Spain, who made it possible for Columbus to discover America. It seems far more probable that as her father had Lawson kinsmen in Nashville, she was named for the Isabella Lawson who had married a Gordon two generations earlier. Indeed, the evidence is strong that Isabella (Lawson) Gordon was her father's grandmother and that she was her namesake. It may be that Isabella Lawson was named for the Queen of Spain, as the Lawsons of Virginia had a penchant for such naming. There was America Lawson (who married Joshua Lewis, Judge of the Supreme Court of Louisiana), and her brother, Columbus Lawson, who was mortally wounded on Chalmette Plain in the Battle of New Orleans. It may well be that their sister was Isabella Lawson, named for the sovereign who made it possible for Columbus to discover America. This surmise is strengthened by the circumstance that America (Lawson) Lewis' daughter married Peter Knight Waggoner, the famous Kentucky journalist and that their children would be the cousins of Isabella (Lawson) Gordon's grandchildren in Nashville, where Waggoners and Gordons in early times "cousined" each other.

After thorough search of innumerable Gordon records, it is my conviction that Isabella Lawson, who married John Gordon in 1756, was the mother of Capt. John Gordon of the Spies, who was born in Virginia in 1763.

Memucan Hunt Nelson, the husband of Mrs. Isabella (Gordon) Nelson was closely allied by blood and marriage to all of the leading families of Hopkinsville, Ky. While but a boy he served with distinction as a gallant soldier in the Confederate ranks throughout the War between the States. After the war he became prominent in Hopkinsville as the head of a large tobacco warehouse firm. Socially and in business he was esteemed for his sound principles and sterling character. He established in Hopkinsville a beautiful suburban home called "Point Breeze," which, with the considerable acreage attached, is still the residence of his surviving widow and children. He was named for his great-uncle, Hon. Memucan Hunt, a distinguished citizen of North Carolina who was a member of the epochal Provincial Congress that met Aug. 25, 1774, without royal authority. Representing Granville County, he was a member of all the various conventions held to bring about freedom, and was a delegate to the N. C. Congress which met at Halifax, Nov. 12, 1776, to form a State constitution. His mother was Elizabeth Taylor (sister of President Zachary Taylor, and his sister, Mary Anna Hunt, married Hugh Nelson, grandfather of Memucan Hunt Nelson of Kentucky.

Memucan Hunt Nelson of Hopkinsville, Ky., was descended in direct line from Thomas Nelson, signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was the son of Hugh Nelson and his wife, Mrs. Mary Wallace Nelson; son of Dr. Hugh Nelson (War 1812) and his wife, Mrs. Mary Anna (Hunt) Nelson, who were married in the chapel of William and Mary College at Williamsburg, Va., July 25, 1787; son of Colonel William Nelson and his wife, Mrs. Lucy (Chiswell) Nelson; son of Hon. Thomas Nelson, Secretary of the King's Council, signer of the Declaration of Independence, etc., and his wife, Mrs. Lucy (Armistead) Nelson; son of "Scotch Tom" Nelson and his wife, Mrs. Margaret (Reade) Nelson, who was the daughter of Robert Reade; son of Col. George Reade, Secretary of the Colony and founder of the Reade family in America, and the progenitor of the Warner Lewises who were for so long the "Lords of Gloucester County, Va." "Scotch Tom" Nelson was a native of Scotland and founded the distinguished family of Nelson in America. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 23, p. 88.) The "Signer, Councilor, Thomas Nelson, is buried in the church yard of old Grace Church in Yorktown, Va., which was built many years before the Revolution and which is still in use. The brother of Councillor Thomas Nelson was Governor William Nelson. While serving as a General in the Revolutionary Army he heroically ordered his own dwelling near Williamsburg (which was sheltering a force of

the enemy from attack) to be fired upon and destroyed, even offering a reward to the one who would fire the first shot that would hit it. The restored residence is still to be seen at Williamsburg. "Scotch Tom," the founder of the Nelson family in America, was the son of Hugh Nelson of Penreth, England. The present Hugh Nelson of Hopkinsville, Ky., has the will of this Hugh Nelson, made 1707 (stamped with the King of England's seal. George Reade, grand-father-in-law of "Scotch Tom" Nelson, came to Virginia about 1637. He was Secretary of the colony and in 1688-89 was acting Governor. He was a member of the King's Council. He was one of the earliest American ancestors of General George Washington, who was named for him.

Captain Bolling Gordon Nelson, son of Mrs. Isabella (Gordon) Nelson and her husband, Memucan Hunt Nelson, had more than ordinary endowments, united to the big, warm heart of a typical Kentuckian. Always among the first to offer his services for defence of his country, he was an officer in the Kentucky State Militia with the first troops sent by the United States Government to protect the Mexican border just before the entrance of this country into the World War. With the Kentucky militia he served his State during the perilous time of "Night Riders" in Kentucky. For some years he held a responsible position in the State Agricultural Department. His wife was Miss Annie Buckner, a handsome member of one of the fine old families of Clarksville, Tenn. She and their four interesting children were grievously afflicted through his death, after a short illness, last year. A press notice of his death said: "B. Gordon Nelson, one of Hopkinsville's most prominent and popular citizens, died at noon today of a complication of ills, at his residence on South Virginia Street. The news of his passing away has caused universal sorrow in the community. Mr. Nelson was Assistant State Agent of Agriculture, having Western Kentucky under his supervision. He was one of the best known tobacco men, and for many years was associated with his father, the late M. H. Nelson, in the warehouse business. For a good while he was head of the Imperial Tobacco Company's branch in Hopkinsville. For twenty-five years he was active in the military affairs of Kentucky, and as Captain of the Hopkinsville company, served both in the Spanish-American War in Cuba and on the Mexican border during the trouble with Villa. He was a life-long member of Grace (Episcopal) Church, a gentleman of the highest type and an excellent citizen. His death is an irreparable loss to his family and friends and to this city."

Memucan Hunt Nelson, Jr., son of Mrs. Isabella (Gordon) Nelson and her husband, Memucan Hunt Nelson, is gifted with



a fine mind and a lovable nature and has the reputation of being always busy with kindnesses to his fellow man. He married Miss Grace Sallee, who is charmingly bright and artistic. He is a civil engineer.

Lieutenant Hugh Nelson is a handsome, hustling Kentuckian of high personal character, looking always to the advancement of the best interests of the community and the country. He served three years in the World War, overseas, holding a commission as First Lieutenant. He is the third son of Mrs. Isabella (Gordon) Nelson and her husband, Memucan Hunt Nelson, Sr. Their fourth son and last born child was Carter Nelson, who died in infancy and was mourned as one of the most engaging of their interesting family.

Mrs. Eloise (Nelson) Graves, the only daughter of Mrs. Isabella (Gordon) Nelson and her husband, Memucan Hunt Nelson, Sr., is remarkably handsome and gifted as a conversationalist, and has displayed notable business talent. Her husband, Mr. Charles Graves, who died suddenly in January, 1927, held a fine position with the Standard Oil Company of Wood River, near St. Louis, Mo. Mrs. Graves' ill health for several years past has enforced a pause in all the former activities of her brilliant mind.

ISSUE OF COL. (MAJOR IN SECOND SEMINOLE WAR)  
POWHATAN GORDON AND HIS WIFE, MRS.  
CAROLINE MARY (COLEMAN) GORDON

Generation 7

1. George Clinton Gordon, born in Maury County, Tenn., April 20, 1829; married Miss Martha Rush in Arkansas, (about) 1855; died in Arkansas, March 2, 1883. Issue:

Louisa Zollicoffer (Zollie) Gordon, born (about) 1856 (gen. 8), who married Mr. Romans and had two children (gen. 9): Estelle Romans, born \_\_\_\_\_, and Marcellus Romans, born \_\_\_\_\_, both of whom are said to be living prosperously in Montoya, N. M., though a letter sent to that address has failed of a reply.

2. Elvira Gordon, born in 1831 and died in 1838.

3. John Gordon, born July 11, 1833; died, unmarried, 1906.

4. Powhatan Gordon, born 1835 and died 1843.

5. Judge William Osceola Gordon, born Oct. 23, 1837; married Miss Virginia Graham Grimes of Hickman County, Tenn. (who was born in 1830 and died in 1908), (buried in Rose Hill Cemetery, Columbia, Tenn.), died Dec. 29, 1917. Issue (gen. 8):

a. Powhatan Gordon II, born in Hickman County, Tenn., \_\_\_\_\_, who married first Miss Sophia \_\_\_\_\_ of Texas, and had no issue. He married second Miss Elizabeth Downes of New Jersey and had issue: 1. Virginia Gordon, born in New York, \_\_\_\_\_; 2. Elizabeth Gordon, born in St. Louis, \_\_\_\_\_, and 3. Patricia Gordon, born in Florida in 1925 (gen. 9).

b. Louisa Gordon, born in Hickman County, Tenn., \_\_\_\_\_, who married Willis Edwin Jones of Maury County, Tenn., and had four children (gen. 9): 1. William Osceola Gordon, born \_\_\_\_\_; 2. Eleanora Gordon Jones, his twin sister, born \_\_\_\_\_, in Columbia, Tenn. William Osceola Gordon Jones married first Miss Kate Cecil Sowell, daughter of John Sowell of Maury County, Tenn. She died, leaving one child, William Osceola Gordon Jones, Jr. (gen. 10), born in Maury County, Tenn., \_\_\_\_\_. He married second Miss Zana Benson of Springfield, Tenn. Their son is Edwin Fawcett Jones (gen. 10), born in Lawrence County, Tenn., 1925.

Eleanora Gordon Jones, the twin of William Osceola Gordon Jones, was born in Columbia, Tenn. She married Dr. Paul Faw-

cett at "Maize Place," the Maury County residence of her parents and has one child (gen. 10), Virginia Gordon Fawcett, born \_\_\_\_\_, married Sept. 18, 1927, Howard Franklin Johnson. He is connected with the Maury National Bank in Columbia, Tenn.

4. Louise Jones, born in Nashville, Tenn., married Hayward Williamson of Pensacola, Fla. Their two children died soon after birth.

6. Mary Eliza Gordon, born \_\_\_\_\_, 1840, and died in 1843.

7. Virginia Carolina Gordon, born in Maury County, Tenn., April 27, 1842; married Major Isaac Rosser, C. S. A., in St. Peter's Church (Episcopal) in Columbia, Tenn., 1872; died Aug. 17, 1874. Their only child (gen. 8) was Gordon Rosser, born \_\_\_\_\_, 1873, died unmarried, \_\_\_\_\_, 1906.

8. Maj. Richard Haden Gordon, U. C. V. (a Confederate soldier), who fought throughout the war, born in Maury County, Tenn., Sept. 6, 1844; married Miss Eleanora Cunningham of Nashville, Tenn. (about) 1867; she was born in Nashville in 1843 and died in New York City, Oct. 26, 1908. Richard Haden Gordon died in New York City, Nov. 26, 1917. Their children (gen. 9) were:

a. Ann McClellan Gordon, died in childhood, \_\_\_\_\_, 1872,

b. Carolyn Gordon ("Caro"), born in Nashville, Tenn., \_\_\_\_\_, married first Lee Eakins of Dallas, Texas, \_\_\_\_\_, married second Lieut. Linwood E. Hanson, U. S. A., in Manilla, P. I., married third Major General Albert Claton Dalton, U. S. A., of St. Louis. No issue by either marriage.

c. George Cunningham Gordon, born in Nashville, Tenn., \_\_\_\_\_; married first Miss Minnie Copeland of Rutherford, N. J., and had one child (gen. 9), Richard Copeland Gordon, born in Chicago, Ill., July 5, 1902; married second Miss Hazel Heaton of St. Joseph, Mo., and had issue: George Heaton Gordon (gen. 9), born in Kansas City, Mo., 1917.

d. Richard Haden Gordon, Jr., born in Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 30, 1881; married Miss Rebecca Wilson Carson, daughter of Judge Ralph Carson of Spartansburg, S. C. Their children are (gen. 9): 1. Katherine Carson Gordon, born in New York City, May 24, 1917; 2. Richard Haden Gordon III, born in New York, March 30, 1919; 3. Ralph Carson Gordon, born in New York, June 25, 1921; 4. Eleanora Cunningham Gordon, born in New York, April 27, 1924.

e. Eleanora Gordon, born in Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 2, 1886; married first Judge James H. Stevenson of Little Rock, Ark., who died a few years after their marriage. They had one child (gen. 9), Gordon Stevenson, born in Little Rock, Ark., September, 1909. Eleanora Gordon married second Francis Rigdon Berry of

Chattanooga, Tenn., and had issue (gen. 9): Francis Rigdon Berry, Jr., born in White Plains, N. Y., Sept. 16, 1919, and Albert Dalton Berry, born in New Rochelle, N. Y., 1924.

9. Joseph Woods Gordon, born in Maury County, Tenn., Dec. 24, 1847; married first Miss Jennie Winston (daughter of Dr. W. K. Winston, of Nashville. She died without issue a few years after their marriage; married second Miss Beatrice Parker of Texas, who was born July 8, 1857, and died Feb. 28, 1894. Joseph Woods Gordon died in Texas, March 20, 1888. Their only child was (gen. 8) John Milton (Jack) Gordon, born Feb. 10, 1887, who married Miss Ruth Holmsley Johnson, daughter of John Willis Johnson of San Angelo, Texas, Nov. 6, 1912, and had one child (gen. 9), Ruth Johnson Gordon, born ————. Jack Gordon died in Bryan, Texas, in 1926.

10. Thomas Gordon, born ————, 1850; died ————, 1850.

11. Ella Gordon, born ————, 1850; died ————, 1857.

Ella Gordon, Thomas Gordon, Mary Eliza Gordon, Powhatan Gordon and Elvira Gordon, infant children of Col. Powhatan Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Caroline Mary Gordan, are buried in the Gordon lot in Rose Hill Cemetery in Columbia, Tenn.

## I

### COL. POWHATAN GORDON, MAJOR IN THE SECOND SEMINOLE WAR

#### Generation 6

Col. Powhatan Gordon was the fifth child of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon and her husband, Captain John Gordon of the Spies. The title of Colonel, by which he was invariably addressed, probably indicated his rank in the militia of Maury County, Tenn., a county in which he was long an influential citizen, being one of the most intelligent and upright men of that notoriously intelligent section of the Volunteer State. He won the title of Major by his conspicuously valiant service in Florida during the Second Seminole War in 1836. Entering the campaign as First Lieutenant, he was promoted for gallantry in action and efficiency as an officer to the rank of Major of Mounted Militia.

In civil life he was always deeply interested in politics from a patriotic standpoint. Redpath's History of Tennessee states that "Powhatan Gordon was chosen to represent his Democratic constituents in the sessions of 1843-44 and 1845-46" in the Tennessee Legislature. In Miller's Manual he is noted as a Representative from Maury County (page 216). Serving in both the

House and in the Senate he followed the bent of his family in becoming an active lawmaker.

Col. Powhatan Gordon, more than any other of his immediate family, exhibited unmistakable likeness to the Indian forbears from whom, as he had been taught from his youth up, he was descended. Likewise, he had the brave spirit, the generous nature and the cheerful disposition that had characterized the Virginia tribes of three hundred years ago, before they had become perverted by contact with (so-called) Christian civilization.

A correspondent of the Nashville Banner, about a decade ago, answering a question in the Banner's "Query Box," in reference to the personal appearance of Col. Powhatan Gordon, said: "The description given of his features by Mr. Steele is correct. He had a brother, Gen. Bolling Gordon, living in the lower edge of Maury County, where the old Natchez Trace crosses the river, and from the name of the brother I surmise that Mr. Steele's ideas are correct, and that they are really descendants of the Princess Pocahontas, and I have always heard it so stated." (Signed W. M. B.) Following this communication an article in the nature of an explanation was contributed by Judge William Osceola Gordon, son of Col. Powhatan Gordon. It follows: "B. P. Steele of Tullahoma, in speaking of the awakening of interest in Captain John Smith, the Indian chief Powhatan, and his daughter, Pocahontas, refers to my father, Powhatan Gordon. I thank Mr. Steele for his reference to my father at this time, more especially as his conclusions are correct, except as to his residence; he resided in Maury County. The facial characteristics of his Indian blood are perfect. He was the son of Captain John Gordon, who came from Virginia at so early a date that he was the first postmaster of Nashville and one of the prominent pioneers of Tennessee. He (Major Powhatan Gordon) was a scion of the Bollings and had a brother of that name who was the only member of the last two constitutional conventions of the State. His sister, Louisa Pocahontas Gordon, became the wife of General Felix K. Zollicoffer.

Powhatan Gordon was Major of the First Tennessee Regiment in the Seminole War, one of his subordinates being Robert E. Lee. He was twice a member of the Legislature, 1842 and 1845. He was often called "The Indian" before the public. In one of the legislative campaigns his opponents were Colonel Terry Cahall and Barclay Martin. Judge Cahall was of a fair complexion, Martin was a Baptist preacher. It was the popular saying, "Take your choice between the preacher, the white man and the Indian." In 1856 he was a candidate for Congress on the American, or "Know Nothing" ticket, headed by Meredith P.

Gentry for Governor, his opponent being Hon. George W. Jones of Lincoln County.

Besides the facial characteristics, he had many of the customs and traits of the Indian. He delighted to roam in the forest and gather wild fruits and nuts, and he was never better satisfied than when rowing a canoe or steering a flatboat. He was proud of his Indian blood and desired his descendants to keep up the Indian names in the family, giving me the name of his noted enemy in the Seminole War, Osceola. My only son is named Powhatan. There are many Tennesseans of the same descent—Gordon Hicks of Tullahoma, Mrs. Hunter McDonald of Nashville, Mrs. Richard Sansom of Knoxville, Rev. Payton A. Sowell of Franklin, Mrs. W. E. Jones of Frierson, Mrs. Octavia Zollicoffer Bond of Summertown, and others. The latter has recently published a most charming volume on the early history of the State. I suppose nearly all of these are members of the Pocahontas Society, of which Mrs. Tennie McFerrin Sowell of Franklin is a prominent official." (Signed) Osceola Gordon. Dated Columbia, Tenn., May 2, 1907.—The Columbia Democrat.

The following note by the editor of the Democrat was added: "Hon. W. O. Gordon, who writes the communication, is Judge of the County Court of Maury County, and a prominent citizen of that county."

A report from the Adjutant General's Office of the War Department at Washington, Aug. 19, 1924, certifies that "the records of this office show that one Powhatan Gordon served in the First Regiment Tennessee Mounted Militia, Seminole (Florida) War as a First Lieutenant in Captain Hamilton's company of that regiment, and as a Major in the same regiment. He was enrolled June 16, 1836, for six months, in Maury County; was mustered in with the company at Fayetteville, Tenn., as a First Lieutenant, July 1, 1836; was promoted to Major, July 2, 1836, and was mustered out with the field and staff Jan. 10, 1837, at New Orleans, La." (Signed) A. E. Saxton, Colonel, Adjutant General, Acting the Adjutant General.

On one occasion during the Florida campaign while Major Powhatan Gordon was on duty as Officer of the Day, with the roll call book of the regiment in his breast pocket, just above the heart, an Indian bullet struck the book and penetrated it, but did not harm his person. The book had saved his life. At another time he was wounded with a "chewed bullet," so-called because they were small pieces of lead chewed into bullet shape by the Indian squaws when they had no bullet moulds.

The soldiers of the Florida campaign suffered unusual hardships from the nature of the swamp lands in which they fought,

and fully as much more suffering was endured through the bad management and planning of the campaign by some of the chief officers in command. These unnecessary pains and privations were feelingly described in a letter written to a Columbia newspaper from the field of action by Major Gordon's young brother-in-law, Lieut. Felix K. Zollicoffer. Even while engaged in fighting the warriors of Osceola's Seminoles, Major Gordon conceived a lasting admiration for the unfortunate chief whose sad fate stirred his heart to compassion. Long afterwards Major Gordon said to his son, Judge William Osceola Gordon, "I named you for Osceola, the Indian chief, the bravest man I ever saw in my life." He later repeated the statement to his granddaughter, Mrs. Louise Gordon Jones, daughter of Judge W. O. Gordon.

In "Notable Men of Tennessee," by Judge John Allison (published in 1905), there is a sketch of Major Powhatan Gordon which says: "His father was captain of a company of rangers to protect the frontier from Indians. . . . He performed some daring feats of bravery and demonstrated wonderful powers of endurance during his life on the frontier, particularly as dispatch bearer for General Jackson, in which capacity his life was often in extreme peril. He died in middle life as a result of these exposures. His name is revered by the early settlers of Tennessee for whom his rather miraculous record has been transmitted by tradition and history. Powhatan inherited much of his father's peculiarities and traits of character. He was also engaged in warfare with the Indians, and was Major of the First Tennessee Regiment in the Seminole War. In the discharge of these duties he was brave and fearless, a character which followed him in all the duties of his after life, in peaceful pursuits. He died at the age of 78 years after a life of great activity and usefulness. During the Mexican War he accompanied the troops to Mexico, and after the capture of Vera Cruz by the United States forces he sold goods in that city. He brought the first steamboat up Duck River." This was at a time when, in Maury County, public enthusiasm was at fever heat in anticipation of the converting of that river into a navigable stream as high up as Columbia. Troops from Maury and adjoining counties on their way to Mexico made their first encampment in Lewis County at a point which was afterwards named Gordonsburg, in honor of the popular Major Powhatan Gordon, on the occasion of a public gathering on the spot by citizens of Lewis County, a name it still bears.

In addition to being a brave soldier and a lover of nature, Major (commonly called Colonel) Gordon indulged marked literary tastes in the intervals of a busy life, of which there is indication in the files of "The Guardian," a school paper published

by Rector Smith, the first president of the Columbia Institute, in Columbia, Tenn., in which is mentioned a gift to the school library in 1839 by Col. Powhatan Gordon of Williamsport of certain choice books, viz.: "The Life of Haden, in a Series of Letters Written from Vienna," and "The Life of Mozart, with Observations of Montastasio on the Present State of Music in Italy."

Col. Powhatan Gordon was a man whom men respected and children loved. Being of a rather impetuous temperament, he was quick to resent injury and ready to forgive. He was withal courteous, genial and frank in disposition and just and honorable in all his dealings with others. He was remarkably indulgent to his family, being "in love" with his wife to the day of his death. He had married Caroline Mary Coleman when she was a pretty girl-graduate of the Nashville Female Academy and ever afterwards cherished her as his charming "Molly." Though a man of strong, virile character, he was tender-hearted and approachable.

For some years after his marriage he was an agriculturist, occupying, at one time, the old homestead of his mother-in-law, Mrs. Clarissa (White) Coleman, on the banks of Duck River, just opposite Williamsport in Maury County. It was his home in 1840, a few years after his return from the Florida War. The old Coleman residence contained handsome mahogany and silver which had been brought in early times (under difficulties of transportation) from the paternal home of the Colemans in North Carolina. Many of these relics are now owned by Col. Gordon's grandchildren.

Major (Colonel) Powhatan Gordon was a communicant of St. Peter's Episcopal Church in Columbia after his removal to the county seat, he having formerly been a member of the Episcopal congregation in Williamsport. From the circumstance that he was born in 1802, not long after the State government was formed, he might justly be termed a pioneer. His death occurred while he was visiting his son, Joseph Woods Gordon, near Bryan, Texas, in the year 1879. There he contracted the fever incident to the country, and after a short illness he died at the age of 78. His remains were brought to Columbia, Tenn., and he was buried in the Gordon lot in Rose Hill Cemetery which crowns the summit of the beautiful burying place in which lie the bodies of numerous descendants of Corporal Richard Cross, Sr., under the surnames of Helm, Padgett, Bowen, Sowell, Gordon, Crosby, Rosser and Metcalfe. The plot in which Col. Powhatan Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Caroline Mary (Coleman) Gordon, are buried was purchased from the Rose Hill Cemetery Association by Bolling Gordon, Powhatan Gordon, Augustus Sowell and Felix K. Zollicoffer for the burial place of Richard C. Cross (son of Richard Cross,



Sr.) and Captain John Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon and their descendants, as recited in the deed now in possession of Mrs. Mary Camp (Webster) Gordon. Originally all the grounds included in the cemetery belonged to Hon. Meredith Helm, who sold it to the Rose Hill Cemetery Association with the exception of a strip extending across the east side of the enclosure which he reserved for his own family and such of their kindred who cared to make use of it for the interment of their respective families. Mr. Helm was the husband of Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm, the daughter of John Bolling Cross, the brother of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon.

## II

Mrs. Caroline Mary (Coleman) Gordon was gentle and lovable in disposition and untiring in hospitality. Her grandfather, William White of North Carolina, was an officer in the Revolutionary Army and was an aide on the staff of his uncle-in-law, General Nathaniel Greene. For some special service performed in defense of his country he was given a grant of 5,000 acres of land in Maury County, Tenn., which grant is registered in the Maury County Court, at Columbia. His son-in-law, Thomas Coleman, who had married his daughter, Clarissa White, moved to Tennessee and settled upon this grant in 1808. General Greene's grant of 25,000 acres adjoined that of William White. William White is recorded in Heitman's Register of the Continental Army, 1775-1783, page 587. He is also mentioned in the records of the National Society of Colonial Dames, page 184, per Register of Christ Church, Middlesex County, Va.

His daughter, Clarissa White, married Thomas Coleman and had issue:

1. Nancy Coleman, born May 27, 1792; married James Josey.
2. Thomas Buchell Coleman, born Feb. 8, 1794; died in Huntsville, Ala.
3. Sophia Betsy Coleman, born May 17, 1796; married Joseph McEwen; died in Nashville.
4. Clarissa Coleman, born April 7, 1799; married first John D. Alderson; married second James McEwen. No issue.
5. Julia Coleman, born Nov. 19, 1801; married John Edwards; died in Texas. She had several children.
6. Sapie Theresa Coleman, born Nov. 18, 1802; married Thomas A. Johnson. Issue: Thomas A. Johnson, Jr.
7. Eliza Panthea Coleman, born Nov. 21, 1804; married Robert Crosby; five children. Among these were Mrs. Margaret (Crosby) Webster and Maj. Robert Crosby, the husband of Mrs. Mary Eloise (Gordon) Crosby.

8. William White Coleman, born May 14, 1807; married first Miss Johnson; married second Miss Jeanette Frierson. Lived in Nashville.

9. Caroline Mary Coleman, born Sept. 10, 1809; married Powhatan Gordon; died 1887. Issue: Sons and daughters.

10. Rufus Coleman, born Jan. 21, 1812; died in Hickman County, Tenn., 1890.

11. Walter Coleman, born May 4, 1814; died in Memphis. A prominent citizen.

12. Elvira Buchell Coleman, born Jan. 12, 1716; married William Berry; died leaving an only child, William (Billy) Berry, Jr., who married a young lady of Franklin, Tenn.

One of the daughters of Mrs. Eliza Panthea (Coleman) Crosby was Mrs. Hunt, whose daughter, Mattie Sue Hunt, married Austin Harlan of Maury County, Tenn.

In the North Carolina State Records, Vol. 10, page 936, we find Thomas Coleman in a list of "Persons appointed Captain." In Vol. 13, page 397, Thomas Coleman is recorded as Lieut. Ensign to First Battalion, Nov. 25, 1776. His son, Thomas Coleman, performed military and civil service during the Revolutionary War and in Colonial times and in the War of 1812. He was known as Col. Thomas Coleman.

Mrs. Clarissa (White) Coleman's father, William White, who settled on the Maury County grant, was the son of Moses White, Jr., son of Moses White, Sr., who came from Ireland in 1740. He settled first in Pennsylvania, where he married Mary Campbell, sister of the great-great-grandfather of Gen. Campbell, commander of American forces in the battle of King's Mountain. The son, Moses White, Jr., went to North Carolina (Rowan County) in 1742. (Wheeler's History of North Carolina, page 215, Vol. 2.) He married first Mary McConnell, second Elena ———. His will was proved in Rowan County, June 14, 1783. Issue: 1. David White; 2. William White; 3. John White; 4. James White (the founder of Knoxville, Tenn., and father of Hon. Hugh Lawson White); 5. Jean White; 6. Elizabeth White; 7. Mary White; 8. Sara White; 9. Penelope White; 10. Eleanor White; 11. Margaret White. From "Historic Sketches of the Campbell, Pilcher and Kindred Families," by Mrs. Margaret (Campbell) Pilcher of Nashville, Tenn., pp. 8, 9, 10, 110-193, much of the above is taken. The head of the house of Campbell is the Duke of Argyle.

Mrs. Austin Harlan, a great-granddaughter of William White, states it as a fact that Reuben White, who married Mary Ann Gordon, daughter of Captain John Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Dolly (Cross), Gordon, was a brother of William White. Hence

the above distinguished ancestry may be certainly claimed by all the descendants of Reuben White and his wife, Mrs. Mary Ann (Gordon) White, which includes the families of Church, Andrews, Hunt, Cross and Hicks, into which names their daughters married.

## III

## JUDGE WILLIAM OSCEOLA GORDON

## Generation 7

William Osceola Gordon, son of Col. Powhatan Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Caroline Mary (Coleman) Gordon, was born in Maury County, Tenn., on his father's farm near Gordon's Ferry, which was a part of the old Gordon tract. In "Notable Men of Tennessee," Judge John Allison says of him: "Judge Gordon was educated in the country schools and (later destroyed by fire) Jackson College. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1885; practiced his profession until May, 1902, when he was elected County Judge. He was re-elected for the succeeding term. During his terms of office many useful measures were enacted in the County Court, where his influence for safe and sane expenditures and economy of management was marked and many improvements made in the public utilities."

A number of fine iron bridges were built in various parts of the county during his tenure of office. Among these was the bridge spanning Duck River at Gordon's Ferry. At each entrance to the bridge there is an iron tablet overhead, bearing the names of W. O. Gordon and two other commissioners who were appointed by the Court to have the structure built. It is interesting to note that within sight of the bridge-head and tablet lies a little plot of ground which William Osceola Gordon rented in his boyhood days (with early enterprise) from his grandmother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon and planted in cotton, to get an independent start in life. In every inch of his miniature farm he planted the seed, even placing them in the hollow stumps, with the same industry and care for detail which characterized him throughout life, and which resulted in his amassing a considerable fortune. The present courthouse building is a concrete monument to his efficient service to the community, in having the handsome edifice constructed while he was county judge. In his capacity as financial agent of the county, he made the principal speech on the laying of the corner stone. He was long a member of the county court and was several times its chairman before being elected judge.

At the time of his death a special dispatch to the Nashville press said of him: "Judge William Osceola Gordon, one of the most

prominent citizens of Maury county, died this morning at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Willis E. Jones, after a brief illness. He was stricken with pneumonia only a few days ago but at his advanced age it was soon apparent that he could not recover. Judge Gordon had been active in the public life of the county for more than a half century. He served for many years as a member of the County Court, was several times the chairman of that body, and from 1902 to 1910 was Judge of the County Criminal Court. He was one of the most progressive farmers in the county, owning a large landed estate. Judge Gordon's family was very prominent in the affairs of the State, his grandfather, Captain John Gordon of the Spies being a soldier under Andrew Jackson. The jurist was a descendant of Pocahontas, the famous Virginia Indian queen. His father was Powhatan Gordon and he had a son of that name. Indian names are common in the family. Judge Gordon was a cousin of Bob and Alf Taylor and a first cousin of Mrs. Octavia Zollicoffer Bond, of Mt. Pleasant. Judge Gordon was active in public affairs until the very end. He was one of the first to support Tom Rye in Maury county, and presided over the convention last spring that instructed for Rye. As chairman of the delegation in the State convention, Judge Gordon cast the vote of Maury county on every ballot for Rye." He took a prominent part in harmonizing and rehabilitating the party, and no one rejoiced more over Rye's success than Judge Gordon. At his death the County Court adjourned as a mark of respect for his memory, after passing resolutions of regret and of condolence with his family. Funeral service was held at St. Peter's (Episcopal) Church in Columbia, of which he was a member, and he was buried in the Gordon lot in Rose Hill cemetery with Masonic honors, as a worthy member of the order.

Judge W. O. Gordon was a post-war democrat, wielding a strong and definite influence in his district, yet he did not seek political preferment. His business career was fortunately begun under the wise tutelage of his relative, Mr. Samuel Lowery Graham in Hickman County, Tenn. No man was better qualified than Mr. Graham to form the business habits and direct the career of a young man safely along the path of rectitude, industry, efficiency and fair dealing that leads to solid success. W. O. Gordon, in his employ in the famous Pinewood Factory, rose to the position of confidential manager of the large plant before he removed to Columbia to enter on the practice of law. He established his home in the vicinity of Columbia on an extensive farm where the intelligent, up-to-date cultivation of his land was of profit to himself and an object lesson in enlightened methods of agriculture to his neighbors.

## IV

Mrs. Virginia Graham (Grimes) Gordon, wife of Judge William Osceola Gordon, endeared herself to all members of the Gordon family by her gentle manners and patient nature. At different times she administered a happy home life to her husband's uncle, Andrew Gordon; his bachelor brother, John Gordon; and his young orphaned nephew, Gordon Rosser. Mrs. Virginia (Grimes) Gordon was related to the Mynatts and Leatherwoods of East Tennessee. Her mother was a Whitfield, a near kinswoman of John W. Whitfield who was prominent among those who publicly received President-elect Zachary Taylor when he visited Nashville on his way to take his seat as President of the United States. Her father was Register of Hickman County, Tenn. She was privately educated by Miss Maria Sheegog, the accomplished governess at "Pinewood." At her marriage she became an Episcopalian, and after the removal of the family to Columbia she was a devoted member of St. Peter's Church. The true piety of her nature manifested itself in forbearance towards others and in charity of act and speech. Her quiet manner was the outward indication of the innate lady. That she was widely loved and respected was shown by the tribute paid her at her death in the tolling of the courthouse bell throughout the hour of her funeral service in St. Peter's Church and her burial in the Gordon lot in Rose Hill cemetery.

Powhatan Gordon, son of Judge W. O. Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Virginia Graham (Grimes) Gordon, for a number of years occupied an important position in the tobacco business, as a partner in the cigar manufacturing firm of Gordon and Barnett in St. Louis, whose business transactions extended over the world. Among the popular brands of cigars originated by them was the noted "El Roy Tan" cigar named for the partners, Roy Barnett and 'Tan Gordon. Powhatan Gordon is a member of the Empire State Sons of the American Revolution. In the cyclone of 1927 which wrecked a portion of St. Louis, Powhatan Gordon and his family received injuries from which they may never recover.

## V

Mrs. Louise (Gordon) Jones, daughter of Judge William Osceola Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Virginia Graham (Grimes) Gordon, is the wife of Willis Edwin Jones, a successful farmer and stock raiser of Maury county and a man of sterling integrity who contributed largely to Maury county's fame as a mule market. Their residence, "Maize Place," was one of the beautiful old homesteads of the county. Mrs. Louise (Gordon) Jones has a most

loveable disposition. Her fine domestic qualities are united to remarkable literary culture, artistic talent and charming manners. She has executed a number of attractive paintings, including a portrait of her grandfather, Col. Powhatan Gordon. According to the Gordon custom, she was a student at the Columbia Institute. Her well stored mind and her elegant conversational ability do credit to her alma mater. Not many years ago she was delegated by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Gailor to look into the needs of the church school and report to him and the trustees as to the nature and extent of improvement needed in certain respects. At her suggestion, the department of domestic science was added to the school course, in the initiating of which course she gave help in donations and in personal service. At the McDowell public school in Columbia she has won enviable reputation both at home and abroad while acting as president of the local Parent-Teachers Association. She was efficient in every line of its work, particularly in planning the menus of the practically free luncheons served to the children at the noon hour without financial loss to the association. Mrs. Jones' wonderfully kind heart adds "more than coronets" to her claims to admiration. The spirit of hospitality reigns in her comfortable home in Columbia where she established herself after leaving "Maize Place." Mr. Willis Jones died April 12, 1926.

Mrs. Eleonora Gordon (Jones) Fawcett, daughter of Mrs. Louise (Gordon) Jones and her husband, Willis E. Jones, Sr., was married in the residence of her parents, "Maize Place," to Dr. Paul Fawcett of Trenton, Tenn., who was a graduate of Barnes University in St. Louis. He first practiced his profession in Trenton where his father was a leading physician, and afterwards removed to Columbia, Tenn., where he became a prominent specialist in surgery owing to his skill in which he has received flattering recognition in the medical journals of the nation. In several instances operations performed by him have attracted wide spread attention. He gave his services during the World War first in training camps and later, for two years, he was an army surgeon in the American Hospital in France with the rank of Captain. His wife, Eleanora Gordon (Jones) Fawcett, has been of great assistance to him in his successful career, aiding him through the sweet influence of her cordial friendliness and sympathetic feelings, to build up a fine practice. During his absence in World War service, she did faithful work in the Red Cross organization. She is a member of St. Peter's Church and is actively affiliated with the Daughters of the King in the Episcopal Church. Her only child was Miss Virginia Fawcett, a particularly beautiful girl who is a talented musician. After being graduated from the Co-

lumbia High School she pursued her studies at Bristol College, until her recent marriage to Howard Johnson.

William Osceola Gordon Jones, son of Mrs. Louise (Gordon) Jones and her husband, Willis E. Jones, Sr., was until recently a tobacco planter on a large scale in the fertile "Flatwoods" section of Lawrence county, Tenn. He is the twin brother of Mrs. Eleanora Gordon (Jones) Fawcett. It seems appropriate that one who claims descent from John Rolfe (who was the first tobacco planter in Virginia, on the "Varina" estate of his wife, the Princess Pocahontas), should introduce tobacco culture in large acreage into Lawrence county. W. O. Gordon Jones married 1st, Miss Kate Cecil Sowell, daughter of John Sowell, a leading Maury county farmer. Before and after her marriage she was a prominent social figure in the county. Their young son, William Osceola Gordon Jones, Jr., bids fair to mature true to ancestral type in energy and intelligence and warm affections.

W. O. Gordon Jones Sr. has a son, Edward Fawcett Jones, by his second wife, a very fine young woman who was before her marriage, Miss Zana Benson of Springfield, Tenn.

Willis Edwin Jones Jr., son of Mrs. Louise (Gordon) Jones and her husband Willis Edwin Jones Sr., inherits his mother's fondness for books, being an unusually well read man of discriminating literary tastes. He is also well versed in chemistry and geology, a knowledge of which has led to the discovery of valuable ores on the Lawrence county holdings of his family.

His sister, Louise Jones, daughter of Mrs. Louise (Gordon) Jones and her husband, Willis E. Jones Sr., married Heyward Williamson of Pensacola, Florida, a member of an old South Carolina family. Their two children died in infancy. A lovely, gentle daughter to her mother is Mrs. Louise (Jones) Williamson.

Mrs. Virginia Carolina (Gordon) Rosser, daughter of Col. Powhatan Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Carolina Mary (Coleman) Gordon, was admired for her winning manners and sweet disposition. A lovely portrait of her attractive features, painted by a Memphis artist, perpetuates the charm of her expression. It is the treasured possession of her niece, Mrs. Louise (Gordon) Jones. She, ("Jennie" Gordon) was educated at the Columbia Athenaeum, and was reared in the Episcopal faith. With ardent love for her church, she deplored the ruin wrought upon the building by Federal soldiers while they held military possession of Columbia during her young girlhood. No sooner was the war ended than she and her young friends, Miss Sue Gray Booker (afterwards the wife of Captain William Dunnington, Confederate States Navy) and the three equally zealous daughters of Hon. Houston Thomas,

M.C., undertook to cleanse the walls and floors of the consecrated house of God in which cavalry horses had been stabled by the ruthless soldiery. With brooms and hoes, these tenderly reared young women worked personally, to render nave and sanctuary again fit for use. And though they could not restore the organ which had been chopped into kindling wood, they supplied its place in the wrecked choir, as well as might be, with the music of their fresh young voices. After her marriage to Major Isaac Rosser, C.S.A., Mrs. Virginia Carolina (Gordon) Rosser lived not far from Memphis in the western part of Tennessee. Her tragic death was from burns, from the explosion of a coal oil lamp. Her body rests in the Gordon lot in Rose Hill cemetery in Columbia. Her only child, Gordon Rosser, who died unmarried, inherited the gentle nature of his mother. He died at the home of his uncle, Judge W. O. Gordon, and is buried in the Gordon lot in Rose Hill cemetery. Major Isaac Rosser began his service in the Confederate States Army as 2nd Lieutenant in Tobin's West Tennessee battery, a successor to Horton's battery which had succeeded Williams' (Memphis) light battery.



## MAJOR RICHARD HADEN GORDON

## Generation 7

Major Richard Haden Gordon, son of Col. Powahatan Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Caroline Mary (Coleman) Gordon, was born on his father's inherited part of the original Captain John Gordon estate in Maury county, Tenn. He was a student at Jackson College in Columbia before its destruction by Federal troops during the War of Secession. As a mere youth, he enlisted in the Confederate army and fought in its ranks or suffered for it in a Northern prison during the entire four years of the war, bearing himself gallantly on battlefields and enduring heroically the needless horrors of Johnson's Island prison in Lake Erie (needless because there was an ample supply of food and medicines at command of the Federal Government) for a harrowing period of many months. On his return to civil life after the war, he was a clerk in the wholesale and retail drug store of Berry and Demoville in Nashville, Tenn., where he became a highly valued prescriptionist, and eventually a silent partner in the firm. As a druggist of outstanding ability, Richard Haden Gordon was elected President of the Tennessee State Board of Pharmacy, and held the office for ten years before he removed with his family to New York City where he lived until his death in that city. Through the patriotic impulses of an intelligent mind he was drawn to some extent into politics as a law maker, becoming, as was usual in his family, a member of the Tennessee Legislature. He represented Davidson county in the lower House in the same session in which his first cousins, Thomas Cage Gordon and Richard Cross Gordon, represented other counties in the Tennessee Legislature. The handsome residence he built in Nashville on the corner of Seventh Ave. and Cedar St., opposite the State Capitol, (the site of which was once a part of the holdings of his grandfather, Captain John Gordon) has recently been razed to give place to the splendid War Memorial Building.

Hon. Richard Haden Gordon was not only a fine business man of good habits and thorough information; he was a cultured gentleman with the courteous manner and appealing address which invariably converted acquaintances into friends. As a resident of New York, he occupied a high social position through his popularity with the influential Southern element of that city. He served as Vice President of the Tennessee Society in New York with

conspicuous elegance and address. In the Confederate Veteran Camp in New York he was honored with the position of Commander of the Camp, and held the title of Major in the Organization of United Confederate Veterans.

In none of the Clan Gordon were the family traits of hospitality and love of kindred more strongly marked than in Maj. Richard Gordon. I have proved the genuineness of both these sentiments in his kind breast during many weeks of delightful stay in his New York home in the winter of 1910. He was a steadfastly devoted husband and father, and was loyal in all the relations of life. His polished manners, fine command of language and bright mind stored with literary lore, combined with a warm heart and unselfish nature, made him an ornament to the choice social circle in which he moved. Having been, in Nashville, a member of Christ (Episcopal) Church, he became in New York a communicant of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine.

There was more than perfunctory mourning at his death in the New York Confederate Veteran's Camp, under whose auspices funeral services were held for him before his body was brought to Tennessee and placed beside his wife in the handsome vault in Rose Hill cemetery at Columbia which he had caused to be built to receive her remains when she died a few years before his own death.

## II

Mrs. Eleanora (Cunningham) Gordon, the wife of Maj. Richard Haden Gordon, was the daughter of Alexander Cunningham, a prominent wholesale merchant of Nashville who was greatly respected for sturdy integrity and business ability. Her brother, William Cunningham, was a commission merchant in New Orleans. Her brother, George Cunningham, a leading citizen of Nashville, was the father of Mrs. Nellie (Cunningham) Gailor, the wife of the Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Gailor, head of the House of Bishops of the Episcopal Church in the United States.

Another daughter of Mr. George Cunningham is a beloved member of the Episcopal sisterhood of "St. Mary's on the Mountain" at Sewanne, Tenn. Strength of character and unselfishness of disposition were beautifully associated in the personality of Mrs. Eleanora (Cunningham) Gordon. She was much beloved by her husband's family, with whose interests she identified herself through her loyal love for him.

Mrs. Caroline (Caro Gordon) Dalton, daughter of Maj. Richard and his wife, Mrs. Eleanora (Cunningham) Gordon, has all the traditional grace and charm of the women of her race, with the added gift of a singularly fine singing voice which has

been characterized by musical critics as "deliciously sweet, and clear as a bell in her upper register." Before her marriage to General A. C. Dalton she had made a reputation as a vocalist on the New York stage. Her home is in Washington City. Her husband, Brigadier General A. C. Dalton, U. S. A., is President of the Emergency Fleet Corporation of the United States Shipping Board, and former Assistant Quartermaster General of the United States Army. He was born at Thornton, Indiana. His father was a descendant of the Virginia Daltons who removed to St. Louis. His mother was a Whitsell. Both parents died when he was quite young and he was reared by an aunt in Indiana. One of his St. Louis uncles, Dr. Robert Dalton, urged him to study medicine, but having no taste for it, young Albert Clayton Dalton, still far from his majority, left home and enlisted as a soldier in the United States army at Columbus Barracks, being assigned to the 22nd infantry regiment. He was in several Indian campaigns in the West. He went out after the Custer Massacre after Sitting Bull. While still with the 22nd infantry regiment, he served in Cuba and in the Philippines throughout the Spanish-American War, being breveted for gallantry in action while serving on the North line in the Islands under General Wheaton. He had been promoted previously on recommendation, and commissioned 2nd lieutenant, after his Indian campaigns, the first promotion which had been given in the 22nd in eighteen years. After his gallant service in the Philippines he was made Captain Dalton of the 22nd regiment in 1902. After being transferred to the 26th and then to 29th infantry, he was commissioned Major, and transferred to the 27th infantry in 1913. In 1914 he was made Assistant Quartermaster and chief of transportation, with General Funston's expedition to Vera Cruz and served under him throughout the American occupation. Upon the breaking out of the World War he went to Charleston, S. C., as a member of General Wood's staff. In September he was sent to Philadelphia to organize the overseas depot and thence to New York where he was in charge of all army transport, with the title of Chief of Transportation which put him in charge of the transportation of all troops to France, or elsewhere, overseas. In the course of this responsible service, he planned the arrangements and directed the sending over of 3,000,000 men, being rewarded for his efficient work with the Distinguished Service Medal, and promotion to the rank of Brigadier General, being then assigned to the 18th infantry brigade. After the Armistice he took to France the first 1,000 men for replacement duty and was in charge of the army depot at Marseilles, France.

"The Quartermaster's Review" for July-August, 1925, carries

a portrait of Brigadier General Albert Clayton Dalton with a lengthy account of his wonderful services, saying: "From three different services this singularly able officer was recommended for the Distinguished Service Medal for World War service. Major General D. C. Shanks, U. S. A., recommended this award for his service as General Superintendent of Army Transport Service, New York, 1917-1918. Major General Rogers, Quartermaster General, recommended the same award. Similarly, Vice Admiral Gleaves recommended this officer for the Distinguished Service Medal, Navy Department. General Dalton is not only the recipient of the Distinguished Service Medal but is authorized to wear the Silver Star as a recognition of his citation for gallantry in action at Malinto, Philippine Islands, March 25, 1899."

In 1920 Albert Clayton Dalton was graduated from the War College at Washington City and assigned to the post of Quartermaster General in Washington. In 1921 he was made a Brigadier General of the Quartermaster Corps, and named the Chief of Transportation for the Army, with headquarters at Washington. Within the past year he has succeeded E. C. Crowley as president of the Emergency Fleet Corporation of the United States Shipping Board. In celebration of the fiftieth voyage of the "Leviathan" as an American ship, across the Atlantic, he and David A. Burke, General Manager of the U. S. lines, made speeches by telephone from New York to London. Personally, I can testify to the elegant bearing of General Dalton, and his gracious courtesy as a host. The blood of the Maryland and Virginia Daltons asserts itself in his delightful personality.

### III

George Cunningham Gordon, son of Maj. Richard Haden Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Eleanora (Cunningham) Gordon married first, Miss Minnie Copeland. Their only child was Richard Copeland Gordon who was reared by his grandfather, Maj. Richard Haden Gordon and was sent for early military training to a military school where most of his young life was passed. Since reaching manhood he has been in the regular army and has recently returned to the United States on leave from duty in Siberia. The second wife of George Cunningham Gordon is the very charming daughter of a prominent citizen of St. Joseph, Missouri, and is said to be quite a cultured woman, well suited to her husband, who is in every way worthy of her—likeable, loveable, fine, fascinating and dependable.

### IV

The character of Richard Haden Gordon Jr., son of Maj.

Richard Haden Gordon Sr. and his wife, Mrs. Eleanora (Cunningham) Gordon, is a gem that sparkles brightly on the family tree with scintillations from his financial success and soft gleams from the home fires he keeps burning for all who have the claim of kinship upon him. He was born in Nashville, Tennessee. His education being interrupted by the removal of his parents to New York City, was continued there by several terms in the College of New York, and was supplemented with a wide range of reading along the best literary lines, with the result that he is considered a connoisseur in modern literature. His mental attainments are adorned by a polish of deportment (taken over from his father) which like poetic talent is inborn, never acquired. A slight reserve of manner that modifies his inherent impulse of cordiality, has not interfered with his popularity with the dominant social, Southern contingent in the Metropolis, as is evidenced by his repeated reelection to the office of Treasurer of the Tennessee Society of New York. In his business career he has displayed courage, faithfulness to trust and "stickability." His industry and adherence to ideals has been rewarded with an unusual degree of success. Starting as a clerk in a broker's office, he has attained to the standing of a capitalist and holds more than one seat on 'change. Besides his city residence, he has a delightful country estate in the environs of New York.

His cultured wife, Mrs. Rebecca Wilson (Carson) Gordon is the daughter of the late Judge Ralph Carson, a learned jurist of Spartansburg, South Carolina, and is an appealingly charming woman. Their children give promise of fine things for the family name and fame. Their child, Ralph Gordon, began life as a prize winner. In the "Best Baby Contest" in Salem Center, New York, he carried off first prize with a score of 100 per cent perfect.

## V

Mrs. Eleanora (Gordon) Berry, daughter of Richard Haden Gordon Sr. and his wife, Mrs. Eleanora (Cunningham) Gordon, was born in Nashville, Tenn., and reared in New York City. Her first marriage (to Judge James Herbert Stevenson of Little Rock, Ark.) was celebrated in the chapel of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine in New York City. Judge Stevenson was a graduate of the law department of the University of Arkansas. In recognition of his pronounced ability as a practicing attorney in Little Rock, he was appointed (on the recommendation of a large majority of the members of the bar) to the office of Judge of the 2nd Division of the Circuit Court of Pulaski County, Ark., an office which he held with distinction until he resigned to accept a

retainer as attorney for the Iron Mountain-Pacific R. R. His early death (at the age of 35) cut short a career of unusual brilliance. Their only child is Gordon Stevenson who is said to be phenominally precocious. The second husband of Mrs. Eleanora (Gordon) Berry is Mr. Francis Rigdon Berry, formerly of Georgia and of Chattanooga, Tenn., an accomplished civil engineer, who is now Chief Engineer of the American Waterworks & Electric Co., one of the largest Public Utility companies in the country. They live in New Rochelle, New York. They have children.

## JOSEPH WOODS GORDON

## Generation 7

Joseph Woods Gordon, son of Col. Powhatan Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Carolina Mary (Codeman) Gordon, was born in Maury county, Tenn., and was educated there until he entered Washington and Lee University during the presidency of General Robert Edward Lee. Fully appreciating the honor and privilege of personal contact with one of the greatest men of all ages (if not the very greatest) Joseph Woods Gordon preserved in his scrap book and treasured all his life, a note written to him by the wonderful commander of the Confederate armies while he attended the famous school under his care in Lexington, Va. At Washington and Lee University Joseph Woods Gordon was a classmate of his cousin, John Graham, of Pinewood, Tenn., in the session of 1867-68.

His first marriage was to the lovely Jennie Winston, daughter of Dr. W. K. Winston, one of the foremost physicians of Nashville, who was a direct descendant of the Virginia Winstons of Patrick Henry's line. Mrs. Jennie (Winston) Gordon died a few years after her marriage, leaving no children. The second wife of Joseph Woods Gordon was the brilliant Miss Beatrice Parker, one of the most intelligent graduates of the Columbia Institute, whose home was in Bryan, Texas, where, as the orphan niece of her uncle, Mr. Milton Parker, a planter on Brazos River and capitalist in Bryan, Texas, she was reared with tender care and indulged with generous affection, after the death of both of her parents. Mrs. Beatrice (Parker) Gordon survived her husband, Joseph Woods Gordon, several years. Her mother, who had been twice married before her marriage to the prominent young planter, John Parker, was a native of Louisiana.

John (Jack) Milton Gordon, the only child of Joseph Woods Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Beatrice (Parker) Gordon, was, as his mother had been, early left an orphan. Also like her, he was reared in the family of his large-hearted uncle, Mr. J. Milton Parker. The handsome home of Jack Gordon is one of the features of Bryan, Texas. Up to the time of his recent death he was conspicuous for his fine public spirit. For some years he was on the board of the Bryan Chamber of Commerce, and in 1925 he was made president of the board. He was junior partner in the furniture business firm of McCulloch-Gordon Co. in Bryan.

Among other important interests that engaged Mr. Gordon, he was owner of the J. M. Gordon Insurance business. He was a member of the Bryan Country Club and the Fin-Feather Country Club, besides being a Shriner, an Elk and a Knight Templar. Aside from other interests, he was a director in several important enterprises. In other words, he was a man of pronounced influence for good, and a man of acknowledged consequence in his community. When war was declared in 1917, John Milton Gordon had just suffered three serious operations in a hospital at Rochester, N. Y. As soon as practicable thereafter, he volunteered for service in the summer of 1918 and entered the officers' training school at Little Rock, Ark. The Armistice was signed two weeks before he was to receive his commission.

John Milton Gordon was baptized in the Episcopal Church. Two years of his youth were spent at Randolph-Macon University in Bedford County, Virginia, and two years at the Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Va. Later he was graduated from the business college of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He was most happily married to Miss Ruth Holmsley Johnson of San Angelo, Texas, the daughter of John Willis Johnson (born Feb. 16, 1857; died Nov. 14, 1925) and his wife, Mrs. Lou Elizabeth (Holmsley) Johnson (born Aug. 21, 1864).

Mrs. Ruth Holmsley (Johnson) Gordon is much admired for her many attractive attributes of mind, heart and person. She was graduated from high school in San Angelo, Texas, May, 1908; and afterwards attended St. Mary's (Episcopal) school in Dallas, Texas; Belmont College at Nashville; and Gunston Hall in Washington City. It was while at school in Washington that she met her future husband, Jack Milton Gordon. They were married in the following year, 1912. She is much interested in "The Daughters of the American Revolution." Through her mother's Cunningham-Holmsley line, she counts three stars in her splendid family record. Her mother, Mrs. Lou Elizabeth (Holmsley) Johnson, was the daughter of Thomas J. Holmsley and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Cunningham) Holmsley, both of whom were of well known Texas pioneer families. John Willis Johnson, the father of Mrs. Ruth Holmsley (Johnson) Gordon was greatly admired, esteemed and beloved throughout the large portion of Texas which benefited so much from his public spirited activities. A newspaper notice of his death which was a well deserved eulogy of his character, was headed: "John Willis Johnson, West Texan, who died at San Angelo, Nov. 14th. He was a citizen first—a Husband—a Father—a Ranchman—and withal, a Friend of Man. Can a man do more? West Texas Mourns his Demise." He was married Sept. 14, 1887, to Miss Lou Elizabeth



Holmsley. He was the son of Mrs. Sue J. (Haynes) Johnson and her husband, Colonel John William Johnson, of Cottage Grove, Tenn., who had the distinction of being a lieutenant colonel in the Confederate Army. Colonel Johnson died soon after the close of the War between the States. His wife lived until Jan. 6th, 1917. Her death occurred at Paris, Tenn., where she had lived for many years. Colonel Johnson's father was a planter in Henry county, of which Paris was the county seat. One of his favorite cousins was Mrs. Carrie Clarke, the principal and founder of a famous school for girls in Nashville. It was in Mrs. Clarke's school that the Misses Hood and Herron the founders of Belmont College, began their career as teachers in Nashville. One of their first students at Belmont was Colonel Johnson's daughter, Miss Lizzie Johnson.

Ruth Johnson Gordon, daughter of John Milton Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Ruth Holmsley (Johnson) Gordon, has been baptized as an infant in the Episcopal Church. The dark-eyed, flax-haired little girl is said to be like her father, inheriting the aristocratic appearance that I so well remember in the bearing of her father as a child. John Milton Gordon was buried in San Angelo, Texas, in Fairmont Cemetery. He died just as he was entering the best years of his life when his ambitions were beginning to be fully realized. Never had he and his little family been happier nor their future more bright with promise, when death suddenly claimed him. His going left a void not only in his home but in the hearts of innumerable friends; for all who knew him loved him. The circumstances of his death were given in a press notice which said: "Mr. Gordon met a tragic death Friday evening about 6:30 o'clock when returning from business to his home in the southern part of town. The Dodge coupe which he was driving collided with a Bryan-College Interurban car on College Boulevard, demolishing the car and causing almost instant death. The remains were taken to San Angelo on Saturday afternoon on the Missouri Pacific lines, in a special train, accompanied by the wife, Mrs. Gordon, and little daughter, Ruth, relatives and friends. Funeral services were held at the home of Mrs. J. Willis Johnson, mother of Mrs. Gordon, and were conducted by Rev. S. M. Bird, rector of Saint Andrew's Episcopal Church of Bryan."

In the Resolutions of Respect passed in his memory by the Bryan Chamber of Commerce, the following was said: "In the tragic death of our sincere friend and efficient fellow member, Jack M. Gordon, the Bryan and Brazos County Chamber of Commerce has sustained an irreparable loss. And more than that, each

member of this board feels a great personal loss in his untimely death. From boyhood to the full maturity of manhood Jack lived and loved and was loved by Bryan people. Gentle, friendly, democratic; always cheerful and bright; always helpful to all; in fact he was a real friend and real servant to his fellow man; honest and fair in his business dealings, loyal to his friend, faithful to his trust, a worth while citizen. He was a man that had courage, a sense of humor and he never passed an opportunity to be helpful to his fellow man. He knew everybody in the city. . . . He helped us overcome all our troubles and dispelled many clouds in our lives with his sunshine. Our city and county have lost in friendliness, in helpfulness, in humor and laughter and in the very joy of youth and living, in the death of this bright, good friend of man; and the Chamber of Commerce has lost one of its most earnest and valuable members."

## MRS. DOROTHY CROSS (GORDON) SOWELL

## Generation 7

Mrs. Dorothy (Dolly) Cross (Gordon) Sowell, the daughter of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon and her husband, Captain John Gordon of the Spies, was born about the time her parents removed from Nashville, and it is thought she was born after they settled at Gordon's Ferry, in Hickman county. She was sent to boarding school when she was about 12 years old (before the founding of the Columbia Institute) to Church's School in Columbia, and a little later became one of the earliest students at the Nashville Female Academy (founded in 1816) which drew its large patronage from the best families of the entire Southwest. There, Miss Dolly Gordon "finished" her education, (as graduation was termed in those days), in English studies, and took lessons in music, dancing and art. A quaint specimen of her accomplishment in painting was preserved for many years in the home of her brother, Powhatan Gordon, in Columbia. It represented the standing figure of the Goddess of Liberty painted on a background of white velvet. The picture, about 12 by 18 inches in size was framed effectively in a narrow black band of wood. I have been told that while she was at school in Nashville she boarded out in town in the home of Mrs. Temple on Vine Street (now 7th Avenue, South) between Church St. (which was formerly known as Cross Street, in memory of Richard Cross, the grandfather of Dolly Cross Gordon) and Broad street. This was probably the same Mrs. Temple whose drawing of Nashville in 1804, as she remembered it, was published in "The American" in 1913. While she was still quite young Miss Dolly Gordon was married to the brilliant young lawyer, Charles M. Weber, a member of a Kentucky family of fine standing. Their wedding journey to visit his Kentucky relatives was made on horseback, the roads at that time being impassable for carriages. It was at the same period that Governor Sam Houston employed the same primitive mode of travel with his bride, Mrs. Eliza (Allen) Houston on their way from her father's home in Sumner county, Tenn., to Nashville. Not long after their return from Kentucky, Mr. and Mrs. Weber made their home in Jackson, Mississippi, where he began practice at the Jackson bar with great prospect of success, when, soon after the death of their only child, he died. A number of years later she married Augustus Sowell, a cousin of Rev.

Joseph Madkins Sowell, who had married her niece, Nancy Jane Gordon. For a number of years Mr. and Mrs. Augustus Sowell lived on a farm near Williamsport, Tenn., before they removed to West Tennessee, where they bought a fine estate in Gibson county, six miles from Trenton. Here they founded their hospitable home, "Elmwood." Having no living child, Mrs. Dolly Cross (Gordon) Sowell took to live with her the beautiful young daughter of her deceased sister, Mrs. Mary Ann (Gordon) White. The adopted child, Florida White, was given every advantage of education and social opportunity by her indulgent foster mother.

In Gibson county, and in Trenton, Mrs. Sowell occupied the same commanding position and wielded the same beneficent influence that had marked her life elsewhere. Her benevolence knew no limitations of class or creed; her kindness no bounds. Her speech was direct; her principles were firm and clearly defined. In the Episcopal Church in Trenton she was a pillar of strength. Her purse contributed liberally to the growth and prosperity of the parish. "Elmwood" was at all times open to the clergy of the Diocese as a place of rest and refreshment. She donated a valuable lot in Trenton for the site of the church building and gave largely towards the construction of the handsome Episcopal church that was erected on it. Her acts of generosity to her younger relatives were innumerable. Hers was a heart of gold; hers was a spirit of integrity, in which all who knew her placed implicit trust. She is said to have been quite handsome in her youth, which is readily believed when seeing the lovely face and figure of the oil portrait of her taken when she was in the prime of life. The portrait is now owned by the children of her nephew, General William Osceola Gordon, U. C. V., of Trenton.

Caroline Maria Weber, the daughter and only child of Mrs. Dolly Cross (Gordon) Weber and her husband, Charles M. Weber, was buried in Rose Hill Cemetery in the Gordon lot in Columbia, Tenn. She was of generation 7.

ISSUE OF MRS. MARY ANN (GORDON) WHITE AND  
HER HUSBAND, REUBEN F. WHITE

Generation 7

1. Paralee White, born about 1824; married Emmons Church about 1840; died, date unknown.

Their children (Generation 8) were:

a. Sallie Church; born about 1842, who married William Bryant of Hickman county, Tenn., and had issue—Belle Bryant, who married ——— Stephenson of Baker City, Oregon; and Robert E. Bryant.

b. Robert Church; born about 1844, who died young.

c. Snow Church; born about 1846, who married William B. Baker, a prosperous farmer of Hickman county. They had twelve children, as follows (Generation 9):

1. India Etta Baker; born —, who married J. T. Bingham and had nine children, one of whom, (Gen. 10) Nannie Baker Bingham, married ——— Lochmiller, of Caddo Mills, Texas, and had issue, (Gen. 11): Frank Lochmiller, of Caddo Mills, Texas, born —.

2. Archie Porter Baker; born —; married —, and had six children. (Gen. 10).

3. Nora Baker; born —, who married William Thurman and had four children. (Gen. 10.)

4. Orrin Justice Baker; born —, who married —, and had four children. (Gen. 10.)

5. Eddie G. Baker; born —, who married — and has two children. (Gen. 10.)

6. James Snow Baker; born —, died young.

7. Rush Emmons Baker; born —, who married — and had four children. (Gen. 10.)

8. Allen Tyler Baker; born —, died young.

9. Ozelia Early Baker; born —, who married N. M. Ballard, of Little Lott, Tenn., and had one child. (Gen. 10).

10. Alla Walker Baker; born —, who married John W. Jewell and had three children (Gen. 10) one of whom, Mary Walker Jewell, has made an exceptionally fine record in school at Franklin, Tenn.

11. William Cathey Baker; born —, who married — and has four children (Gen. 10). They live at Duck River, Tenn.

12. Oma Baker; born —, who married Dr. John Cummins

of East Nashville and had six children (Gen. 10). Her six children were: :

a. Lloyd Cummins, born —, who married Bertie Bell of Chattanooga, Tenn.

b. Martha Cummins; born —.

c. John Walter Cummins; born —.

d. Elizabeth Cummins; born —, who married Frank Legler Jr. and had issue (Gen. 10) Frank Legler III; and John Joseph Legler.

e. Cornelia Cummins, born —, who married Hubert E. Hall Jr. (who holds a Government Departmental position in Washington City. They have a son (Gen. II) Hubert E. Hall Jr., born—.

f. Frank Cummins; born —.

2. Mary Ann White; born in Hickman County, Tenn., Aug. 1, 1834; married Edward Dickson Hicks II, of Nashville, Tenn., June 7, 1855; died at her home, "Devon Farm," in Davidson County, Tenn., aged 82 years, at 6:30 P. M., Thursday, Sept. 7, 1916.

Issue: five children, (Gen. 8) who were:

a. Frances (Fanny) Hicks; born in Nashville, April 14, 1856; died Nov. 21, 1912. She married William M. Woolwine, a Virginian of fine family, Oct. 29, 1884. They had two children (Gen. 9). The first son died at birth. The second child was Emmons Woolwine, named for his father's maternal relatives. He was born July 31, 1899, in Nashville, Tenn. He married Miss Katherine Altemus of Washington City, daughter of Mrs. George Conrad Altemus, in Washington, D. C., June 9, 1926.

b. Edward Dickson Hicks III, born at the home of his parents, "Devon Farm," in Davidson County, Tenn., June 29, 1861. He married 1st, Harriet Cockrill, daughter of Captain Mark S. Cockrill, C. S. A., Oct. 19, 1886, and had issue (Gen. 9) four children: 1. Mary Hill Hicks, born March 15, 1890, who married Joseph Baugh of Franklin and Bellevue, Tenn., and had one child, (Gen. 10), Mary Joe Baugh. Mrs. Mary Hill (Hicks) Baugh was widowed within a year after her marriage. She lives at Bellevue, Tenn. 2. Edward Dickson Hicks IV, born March 29, 1892, married Miss William Hunter Giers of Nashville, Tenn., and has issue (Gen. 10): Sarah Hunter Hicks. 4. Mark Cockrill Hicks, born Nov. 12, 1894, who married Nell McDaniel of Franklin, Tenn., and has issue (Gen. 10) Mark Cockrill Hicks Jr. and William Whitfield Hicks. Edward Dickson Hicks III had no children by his second marriage to Annie Dunn of Nashville, Tenn.

c. Louisa Zollicoffer Hicks; born about 1863, who died in lovely childhood.

d. Gordon Davis Hicks; born at "Devon Farm" in Davidson

County, Tenn., Sept. 19, 1865, who married Miss Gertrude Oeff of Tullahoma, Tenn., Nov. 22, 1893, and had three children (Gen. 9). 1. Mildred Hicks, born ——. 2. Louisa Zollicoffer Hicks (another namesake of her great gr. aunt, Mrs. Louisa P. (Gordon) Zollicoffer, who also died in lovely childhood. 3. Mary Gordon Hicks, born ——.

e. Emma Hicks; born at "Devon Farm" in Davidson County, Tenn., who married William Naylor McDonald of Virginia, now of Jacksonville, Florida. Their only child (Gen. 9) was Katherine Gray McDonald.

3. Robert White, of whom there is no record.

4. Caledonia White; born in Hickman County, Tenn., May 19, 1837; married Hon. William Johnson Andrews, at Cottage Hill, Feb. 3, 1857. He was born May 28, 1838. Their silver wedding was celebrated in Columbia, Maury County, Friday, Feb. 3, 1882; died Nov. 11, 1919.

Issue, eight children (Gen. 8):

a. Mary Henrietta Andrews; born ———, who married Thomas J. Tucker of Columbia, Tenn., and had issue (Gen. 9) five children: 1. William Tucker, born in Columbia, who married Julia McGuire of Louisville, Ky., and had seven children (Gen. 10). 2. Robert Pillow Tucker, born in Columbia, who married Mamie McGuire of Louisville, Ky., and had two children (Gen. 10), Margaret Tucker, and Elizabeth Tucker. 3. Mary Tucker, who married Howard Carky. 4. Thomas Alma Tucker, born in Columbia, 1883, and died Nov. 3, 1902, at the age of nineteen. 5. ———— ————.

b. William Johnson Andrews Jr., born in Columbia, ————. He was bookkeeper for the firm of Marshall Bruce & Co., in Nashville, at the time of his early death. He married Miss Izora Cecil, daughter of Lloyd Cecil, a prominent citizen of Maury County, Tenn., and died a few years later, in the bright promise of a useful career, highly esteemed for his worthy character. His death occurred ———, 1888.

c. James Andrews Jr.; born in Columbia, Tenn., who has successfully carried on his grandfather, James Andrews', extensive wholesale and retail hardware business to which, with his name, the grandson succeeded in 1891. He married his cousin, Miss Mary Elam, daughter of the brave ex-Confederate soldier, William Elam, of Columbia, and his wife Mrs. ———— (Andrews) Elam. Their son, (Gen. 9) Elwin Andrews, born ———, married Miss ———— Crick in 1924. They have a son, (Gen. 10) Elwin Andrews Jr., born ———. James Andrews Jr. died in Columbia, July 11, 1927, and was buried in Rose Hill Cemetery.

d. Clara Elam Andrew; born ———, who married John Ragan

of Nashville, and had three children, (Gen. 9): 1. Annie White Ragan, born —, who married Alexander Livingstone and had a son, (Gen. 10) Bowman Livingston, born —. 2 Willie Ragan, born —; and 3. Fred T. Ragan, born —, who married — and had two children, (Gen. 10) who died young.

e. Maggie Belle Andrews; born in Columbia —, married Will Campbell of Nashville. Having no children, they adopted a son, Preston Campbell.

f. Caledonia (Pet) Andrews; born —, married J. W. Scharber, a merchant in Columbia, Tenn. They had issue: five children, (Gen. 10) 1. Mary Scharber, born —, married John Totty, of Maury County, Tenn., and had two children, (Gen. 11) John Totty Jr., born —, and Mary Louise Totty, born —. 2. Annie Scharber, born —. 3. Louise Scharber, born —. 4. Ora Alleyne Scharber, born —, who married Donald Thomas Sharpe, 1925. 5. — Scharber, who died in infancy.

g. David Boyd Andrews, Sr.; born — in Columbia, who married Varina Watson and had issue, (Gen. 9) two children: 1. William Johnson Andrews III, who married Miss Nellie Carter of Nashville; and 2. David Boyd Andrews Jr., born —, who is a student in the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee. David Boyd Andrews Sr. died July 12, 1927 in Columbia.

h. Edward Dickson Hicks Andrews; born —, who married — and had three children, (Gen. 9): 1. Zella Andrews, born —. 2. Robert Andrews, born —. 3. a daughter, born —. Edward Dickson Hicks Andrews lives in California.

5. Florida White; born in Hickman County, Tenn., about 1839; married William Henry Hunt of Nashville, Tenn., about 1857; died in Missouri at the age of 83 years, Nov. 11, 1922.

Their children were, (Gen. 8):

a. William Collins Hunt; born Jan. 10, 1858, who died Aug. 29, 1859.

b. Robert Hazel Hunt; born June 27, 1860. He married Emma Darlis and had issue, (Gen. 9) five children: 1. Verna Mae Hunt, born —. 2. Robert Hazel Hunt Jr., born —. 3. Mary Elizabeth Hunt, born —. 4. Elmira Hunt, born —. 5. Arthur Hunt, born —.

c. Martha Dolly Hunt; born April 30, 1866, who married Joseph H. Scales, January 31, 1886, in Bloomfield, Mo., and had issue, (Gen. 9) three children: 1. Thomas Henry Scales, born Jan. 4, 1888, who married Marguerite Sasseen on May 4, 1908. No. issue. 2. Robert Allen Scales, born Sept. 7, 1889, and died Aug. 1, 1891. 3. Mattie D. Scales, born —, married George W. Sitz, Nov. 12, 1907. (No issue.)



d. Lemuel Padgett Hunt; born —, married Lena Wilkins, June 24, 1894. Had issue, (Gen. 9): 1. Lorene Hunt, born —, married Winston Reynolds, and had issue, (Gen. 10) three children: a. Owance Reynolds, born —. b. Francis Reynolds, born —. c. Samuel Reynolds, born —. 2. The second child of Lemuel Padgett Hunt and his wife, Mrs. Lena Wilkins Hunt, was William Henry Hunt II, who was born in 1898. 3. Their third child was Guy Hunt, born April 29, 1906.

e. George Henry Hunt; born April 7, 1875, who married first, Miss Nora Shenk, July 27, 1898, and had issue, (Gen. 9) five children: 1. George Hazel Hunt, born July 21, 1899. He is in the U. S. Marine Corps at Brigade Headquarters of the 2nd Brig. at St. Domingo, City Republic of St. Domingo. 2. Hermine Estelle Hunt, born —. 3. Ethel Arabella Hunt, born —. 4. Leonard Earl Hunt, born —. 5. Carl Everett Hunt, born —. Leonard Earl and Carl Everett Hunt were twins and both died as infants. George Henry Hunt married second, Miss Minnie Phillips and had issue, (Gen. 9) four children: 1. Herbert L. Hunt, born Feb. 9, 1909. 2. Hazel Ethel Hunt, born —. 3. Howard Hunt, born April 13, 1912. 4. Harlan Hunt, born —, died —. Mrs. Minnie Phillips Hunt, the mother of the above children, died January 4, 1920.

f. Addie Hunt; born —, died at the age of two months in 1882.

6. Phoebe White; born in Hickman County, Tenn., about 1840; married her fourth cousin, Horace Cross son of Hon. Maclin Cross and his wife, Mrs. ——— (Denny) Cross of McNairy County, Tenn.), who was an attorney in Purdy, McNairy County, Tenn., and who died early, leaving her with four children, who have been enumerated under the head of "Issue of Hon. Maclin Cross and his wife, Mrs. ——— (Denny) Cross. Mrs. Phoebe White Cross lived some years after her husband's death, in St. Louis. She died in 1881. She was buried in Humboldt, Crockett County, Tenn., where her husband and his brother, Captain Alonzo Cross, C. S. A., and their father, Hon. Maclin Cross and others of the family are buried.

There was probably a seventh child, Cornelia White, born to Mrs. Mary Ann (Gordon) White and her husband, Reuben White, of whom I have no record. This supposition arises from the circumstance that John Gordon, eldest son of Captain John Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, in a letter written in 1840 to his brother, Maj. Bolling Gordon, sends his "love to Caledonia and Cornelia." All of the above recorded descendants of Reuben White are through him descended from the illustrious family of White of North Carolina, noted elsewhere in this

chronicle. Reuben White was the brother of William White, a Revolutionary officer who was given a large grant of land in Maury County, Tenn., for military services in the American Revolution, in North Carolina. He and others of the family of White settled upon this grant and in Columbia. It is believed that the small grave-mound still to be seen in the burying ground on the river bluff at Gordon's Ferry which is only marked by a headstone, covers the dust of Reuben White's seventh child, Cornelia White.

## II

### MRS. MARY ANN (GORDON) WHITE

#### Generation 6

Mary Ann Gordon, the eldest daughter of Captain John Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon was a native of Nashville, Tenn. It is thought that she was born on the plantation purchased by Captain Gordon from James Bosley, a large estate which now lies within the corporate limits of Nashville, north and west of Sulphur Spring branch. The deed to this property is in the possession of Mrs. Mary Camp (Webster) Gordon, widow of Major Richard Cross Gordon. The marriage of Mary Ann Gordon to Reuben White was a love match, attended with romantic circumstances. It took place at Williamsport, three miles distant from her widowed mother's home. She died soon after the birth of her youngest child and was buried in the family graveyard on the bluff overlooking Duck River near the crossing of the river by the historic Natchez Trace road. Her six children fell to the care of her noble hearted mother, who reared them as her own.

Reuben White, the husband of Mrs. Mary Ann (Gordon) White, was a member of the family of White from North Carolina, who were among the first settlers of Columbia, Tenn. He was a first cousin of Hon. Hugh Lawson White who came to Tennessee in 1781 with his father General James White, the founder of Knoxville. Hugh Lawson White was the grandson of Hugh Lawson of Iredell County, North Carolina, a patriotic early settler of the country. The grandson, Hon. Hugh Lawson White, was the private secretary of William Blount, Governor of the Territory southwest of the Ohio River. Later he was successively Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee; Judge of the Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals; United States Senator in Congress; and (in 1837) candidate for the presidency of the United States. He was one of the purest men the country has ever known in political and in private life. Shall it be said that

*therefore*—or *notwithstanding* this—and his high mental qualifications—he was not elected. The historian Haywood designates his father as an “unyielding Franklinite whose yea was yea and nay was nay throughout his whole life.” Without wavering, or shadow of turning, he (General James White) supported the short-lived State of Franklin. As a Brigadier General in the Creek War, he distinguished himself by his talents and bravery. In 1791 he founded the city of Knoxville, Tenn., in referring to which, the historian Heiskell says: “In no way have men gained more certain and lasting remembrance than by founding cities.” The father of General James White was Moses White, who emigrated from Ireland to North Carolina about 1742, after having settled first with his father, Moses White, in Pennsylvania. Moses White Jr. had six sons: James, Moses, John, William, David, and Andy. One of these was the father of Reuben White.

## II

Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks, the second daughter of Mrs. Mary Ann (Gordon) White and her husband, Reuben White, was the wife of Edward Dickson Hicks II. She was tenderly reared by her grandmother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon at Gordon’s Ferry who after she outgrew the private school taught by the governess at “Cottage Hill,” (the home of her uncle, Maj. Bolling Gordon), was educated at the Columbia Institute and the Columbia Athenaeum.

The splendid traits of character that distinguished her grand-sires, Gordon and White, were manifested to a marked degree in her tiny person. She was distinctly firm of will, and immovable in principles, indeed she had as decided convictions as were ever united, as they were in her case, to a heart that warmed to all the world with charity, and glowed with devotion to her kindred. As the wife of a prosperous, generous husband, she was free to indulge her impulses of benevolence. The doors of her comfortable home, “Devon Farm,” stood open, alike to those in actual need of shelter and to those who held independent stations of wealth and honor in the world. She was equally loved, admired and respected by the wide circle of friends, cousins, and nieces, by whom she was affectionately called “Aunt Mary,” with a devotion to her which extended far beyond the bounds of kinship. Her charity was broad, practical and unceasing. Some there were who on meeting the dear little “Lady Bountiful” involuntarily put out a hand to receive the naturally expected gift from hers. She died, as was her wish, at “Devon Farm,” and was buried beside her husband and her little daughter, Louisa Zollicoffer Hicks, in the family graveyard in the garden, amid the flowers she dearly loved.

Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks was heard repeatedly to say that her grandmother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, in whose home she was reared, told her many, many times that she was a descendant of the Indian Princess Pocahontas.

Under a capitalized heading, an obituary notice of the death of Mrs. Mary Gordon Hicks, in a Nashville journal, said in part: "Her death will be a deep loss to this city as well as to the community in which she lived. Mrs. Hicks, who before her marriage was Miss Mary White of Columbia came from one of the most prominent families of Maury County. Shortly before the outbreak of the Civil War she was married to Mr. Hicks. In Nashville Mr. Hicks was prominently connected in business, and his wife frequently had large house-parties and receptions at the old home place at Hicks Crossing which were attended by some of the most prominent men and women of the day. Mr. Hicks was for many years secretary of the Commercial Insurance Company. He was also connected with the Nashville, Chattanooga and St. Louis Railway. She lived with the late Mrs. Fanny Woolwine (her daughter) for many years. A few months before her death she returned to the farm, there to remain until she died. Mrs. Hicks was an active church worker and was a beloved and revered member of Christ Church.

The farm above alluded to was inherited by Mr. E. D. Hicks II, husband of Mrs. Mary (Gordon) Hicks from his aunt, Mrs. Fanny (Davis) Harding who devised the handsome Davidson county estate in her will to her nephew, it having been her place of residence and Davis-owned property for more than half a century.

Another contribution to the Nashville press concerning Mrs. Hicks, which was written some months before her death, described a unique birthday commemoration in her honor which took place, without premeditation on the part of any one, in the Parthenon in Centennial Park. It said: "A pretty incident which occurred a few days ago illustrates the affection and esteem in which the name as well as the personality of the venerable Mrs. E. D. Hicks is held. It occurred in the Art Gallery of the Parthenon in Centennial Park, where the annual fine arts exhibit of the Nashville Art Association is being held. Mrs. Hicks came in to enjoy the pictures in the afternoon of her birthday, which had been spent in the home of her son, Gordon D. Hicks. She was asked to register." After her name the custodian of the Parthenon, Mrs. Nellie Robertson Cannon, a granddaughter of General James Robertson, added the words, "82 years old today." And, as the account goes on to say, "The significant words caught the eye of a fellow visitor who passed them around among a little circle,

and quickly the beloved lady was surrounded by a party of congratulating friends. Some were known to her personally, some were friends and others were friends of her children: Mr. E. D. Hicks Jr.; Mr. Gordon D. Hicks; Mrs. Emma Hicks McDonald, and her elder daughter, the late beloved Mrs. William M. Woolwine. All who knew the name wanted to offer her an expression of goodwill and admiration. And to each one who greeted her she returned a few words of appreciation spoken with characteristic, sincere kindness. Few times in the public history of the Parthenon has such a spontaneous outburst of friendliness and appreciation found an expression within its walls. And it was most appropriate that the object of it should have been a representative of one of the most dignified and honorable names of older Nashville, and one who all her long and active life has taken a deep interest in the artistic, civic and material progress of the city."

Mrs. Hicks was peculiarly sensitive to the beauties of nature, receiving delightful impressions from the tiniest blossom found in her rambles by wood and stream, to the most gorgeous effects of color in ocean or sky. The classical lines of the Parthenon building were a constant source of pleasure to her eye. This structure in Centennial Park at Nashville is the only exact replica of the Parthenon at Athens, Greece, in the world today. It was first erected in temporary form for the State Centennial Exposition in 1896-7. Recently, the Park Commission of Nashville has had it reproduced in permanent materials, at great expense, to serve as an exceptionally interesting and beautiful art gallery.

### III

Edward Dickson Hicks II, the husband of Mrs. Mary (Gordon) Hicks, was the son of Edward Dickson Hicks, who was the son of Louis Hicks of Southeastern Virginia. Louis Hicks is believed to be the son of one of the two English brothers who, in early colonial times, settled at Hicks' Ford in Brunswick County, Virginia, before that part of the county was formed into a new county called Greensville County. Bishop Meade, in his "Old Churches and families of Virginia" classes the Hickses among "the first families of Virginia." In the year 1798 the town of Belfield was founded at Hicks Ford in Greensville County, Virginia, by a number of prominent citizens, among whom was Lewis Hicks. William Maclin was also one of the founders of the town. Lewis Hicks married a Miss Dickson, member of a family of consequence in the Carolinas and in Georgia. In 1778 William Dickson was a delegate to the convention in Halifax, N. C., that met to form a State Constitution. He had previously,

in 1777, signed the oath of allegiance to North Carolina and an objurgation of fealty to the king of England, together with his kinsman, Robert Dickson. Joseph R. Dickson was a Colonel in the Revolutionary War in North Carolina. In 1827 he removed to Tennessee where he was made general of militia. He was a member of the first Legislature of the State and was, later, a Presidential elector. Dickson County and the town of Dickson, Tenn., were named for him. Back in Virginia the Hickses were connected with the best families. The children of the first Benjamin Harrison had intermarried with members of the Hicks family in several instances. In a list of men who gave aid to the cause of the American Revolution, printed in Tyler's Quarterly for October, 1924, are the names of Robert Hicks, John Hicks, Benjamin Hicks and George Hicks. In the will of Benjamin Harrison Sr. dated Dec. 29, 1798, and proved Jan. 25, 1790, his daughter, Rebecca, is mentioned as Rebecca Hicks; his daughter, Nancy, is mentioned as Nancy Hicks, and his granddaughter as Elizabeth P. Hicks. (Vol. 25, Virginia Magazine of Biography and History.) The earliest reference to a Hicks as yet found is in Tyler's Quarterly, Vol. 9, page 18, which notes 200 acres of land patented to John Hicks under royal grant in 1637.

Edward Dickson Hicks I, son of Louis Hicks and his wife, \_\_\_\_\_ (Dickson) Hicks, was conspicuously a man of affairs who was to be reckoned with in the business world of early Tennessee and Georgia, in the beginning of the 19th century. He was a member of the noted firm of Woods and Hicks, known throughout the new country for its enterprise and its integrity. Later he became a member of the powerful corporation of Hicks, Vanleer and Baxter which operated stores and iron furnaces in Georgia as well as in Tennessee. Having large interests in both States, Edward Dickson Hicks lived part of his time in Tennessee and part in Georgia. On a trip to the West Indies in pursuit of these interests, he died on the way home, at Nassau. His body was brought to the United States and buried in Griffin, Georgia. He was twice married, 1st to Miss Nancy Davis, daughter of the pioneer, Captain John Davis of Nashville, Tenn. The highbred features of Mrs. Nancy (Davis) Hicks are perpetuated in a lovely miniature painted by the celebrated artist, Dodge. It is now owned by her granddaughter, Mrs. Emma (Hicks) McDonald. Her only child Edward Dickson Hicks II was an infant when she died. It was his good fortune to be adopted by his wonderfully kind and capable aunt, Mrs. Sophia (Davis) Horton. The second marriage of Edward Dickson Hicks I was to Miss \_\_\_\_\_, who also died early, leaving one child who became the wife of Col. Livingston Mims, of Georgia, and the mother of

Mrs. Emma (Mims) Thompson, the wife of Hon. Joseph Thompson of Atlanta who graced with distinction her position as society leader and as President of the Woman's Board of the Atlanta Cotton States Exposition. Besides the vast interests of Edward Dickson Hicks in Tennessee and Georgia he had valuable holdings in the then wild country of Texas. No attention was paid to these after his death. They were sold for taxes and lost to his heirs while in their minority.

Captain John Davis, the father of Mrs. Nancy (Davis) Hicks, and grandfather of Mr. Edward Dickson Hicks II, was an early settler near Nashville, who had emigrated to Davidson County from North Carolina, where his father, Frederick Davis, had done a soldier's duty in the War of the Revolution. Captain John Davis married Miss Dorcas Gleaves of Wythe County, Va. He was a man of such sterling traits as to win encomiums from all those who wrote of the times in which he lived. Mr. Willoughby Williams, in his "Recollections of Nashville," spoke of him as "Esquire John Davis, the county surveyor, a man more universally esteemed and beloved than any man in the country for his integrity, honesty and benevolence. He was the grandfather of E. D. Hicks of the Commercial Insurance Company, and one of the earliest settlers of the county."

Ciddy Davis, daughter of Squire John Davis, married Jonathan Robertson, eldest son of General James Robertson, in 1792. Their eldest daughter, Elizabeth Robertson, married (August, 1817) Leonard P. Cheatham, a lawyer of Nashville, who was appointed by President Polk postmaster of Nashville in 1845. The sons of Leonard P. Cheatham and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Betsy Robertson) Cheatham, were Benjamin Franklin Cheatham (famous in history as Major General B. F. Cheatham of the Confederate States Army) and Felix Robertson Cheatham, known lovingly to his fellow citizens as "Grand Old Felix Cheatham," who married a member of the prominent McGavock family of Nashville.

Another connection between the Robertsons and Davises was the marriage of the second daughter of Captain ("Squire") John Davis—Ellen Mordant Davis—to Dr. Peyton Robertson, the son of General James Robertson. Nancy Watkins Davis, daughter of Captain John Davis, married Edward Dickson Hicks I, on July 14, 1830. She died March 13, 1832, leaving an only child, Edward Dickson Hicks II, who married Miss Mary White, June 7, 1855, and who died Feb. 21, 1894. He was born in 1831. Sarah Davis, a niece of Captain John Davis, married Major General Felix Huston Robertson of Texas, who is the last living general officer who served in the Confederate States Army. He has recently

been made Honorary Commander in Chief of U. C. V. for life. May he long live to enjoy the merited distinction.

Frederick Davis, the grandfather-in-law of General Felix Huston Robertson and the great-grandfather of Edward Dickson Hicks II, fought in the Revolutionary ranks in North Carolina in Captain John Ingles' company in the Second North Carolina Battalion. His record, received from the War Department at Washington, shows that "his name appears on the roll of that organization for January, 1778, which shows that he enlisted to serve for three years and which bears the remark, 'On Guard.' (Signed) By authority of the Secretary of War. F. H. Ainsworth, Col. U. S. Army, Chief of Office."

His son, Captain John Davis, left North Carolina at the age of 18 and went to Nashville, where the few settlers lived in forts hundreds of miles distant from any white settlement. There he became a noted Indian fighter, being associated intimately with Captain John Gordon, the grandfather of Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks, in protecting the borderland.

Such were the antecedents of Edward Dickson Hicks II, the husband of Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks. Naturally, his character being formed in the pattern of his sires, he was a man of unimpeachable honesty. Indeed, his perfect integrity became a byword in Nashville, where it was laughingly said he was morally so straight that almost he leaned backward. His brilliant mind was as pronounced as his upright character. He was always deeply interested in the educational affairs of his county and city. For years he was a Trustee and patron of the University of Nashville. His ostensible business was that of secretary of an insurance company, but he was also a farmer on a large scale, and a good one, on his handsome estate twelve miles from Nashville, at the same time that his duties at the office in town were faithfully performed, where he daily sat at his desk, busied with the affairs of the company. He found time, besides, to attend conscientiously to the private trusts that had been confided to him. Such was his reputation for meticulous honesty, so well was he known as a hater of hypocrisy and fraud, that millions of dollars were thrust into his hands to manage or invest for widows and orphans, according to his own judgment, which was done in every case to the full satisfaction of those who had imposed confidence in him. Mr. Hicks valued his own good name as his greatest trust, saying: "The lands you inherit are yours to squander as you will, but your good name is not your own. It belongs to your ancestors and to posterity." As for himself, he impaired neither name nor fortune, leaving intact to his children the considerable fortune he had inherited from his parents and from his aunt, Mrs. Fanny



(Davis) Harding, widow of Morris Harding. During the gold-digging excitement in California he and several other very young men from Davidson County took the "gold fever" and joined the "forty-niners" in their hunt for treasure. He only brought back enough of the precious metal to make the ring with which he wedded Miss Mary White. Among the pithy sayings which are attributed to Mr. Hicks, I remember that he said, "All almshouses and poorhouses are the result of the decay of family affection." One of the trusts to which he was the most faithful was the obligation he felt to protect and shelter, if need be, the remotest relative who might be in need.

As has been stated, Edward Dickson Hicks was reared by his mother's sister, Mrs. Sophia (Davis) Horton, widow of Joseph Horton, one of the most substantial citizens of early Nashville. She treated her nephew as her own son, and he was so regarded by the kindred who composed the large family connection of Horton, Fall, Trabue, Thompson, Malone, Mason and others, to whom he was known only as "Uncle Ed." His cousin (and foster brother), Dr. Richard Dickson Horton, married the lovely Miss Anna Knowles, daughter of Mr. Joseph Knowles (one of the most worthy and highly respected men of Nashville) and his wife, who was a member of the fine South Carolina Shephard family. Since the death of Dr. and Mrs. Horton in Europe many years ago their daughter, Miss Edith Horton, with devotion to their memory, makes occasional visits from her place of residence to France to the former home of her parents, clinging to association with all who loved them. I am honored to be counted among the number.

Before Edward Dickson Hicks II had ever known his future wife, Miss Mary White, she had seen and greatly admired a life-sized portrait of him, painted when he was four years old, with his dog by his side. As Miss White stood in Mrs. Sophia Horton's parlor, expressing her appreciation of the artistic composition, the fond aunt explained that it was the likeness of her nephew and adopted son, Edward Hicks, and added, "He is now a man, and I must tell you he is a mighty fine young man. I wish you could meet him." Continuing, with a laugh, she said, "If you will marry him I will give you the picture as a bridal present." They soon afterwards met in the home of Miss White's aunt, Mrs. Louisa P. (Gordon) Zollicoffer, whom she was visiting. Their marriage took place a few months later at "Cottage Hill," the residence of her uncle, Maj. Bolling Gordon. The portrait was the bridal present of Mrs. Sophia Horton to the bride. Many years later it became the property of her eldest child, Mrs. Fanny (Hicks) Woolwine.

Among the relatives of Edward Dickson Hicks who frequented "Devon Farm" were Governor James D. Porter, M. C., and Minister to Chili; Mrs. Alice (Horton) Eve, wife of the noted surgeon; Dr. Duncan Eve, son of the great Dr. Paul F. Eve; Mrs. Ellen Fall Malone, wife of the eminent jurist, Judge Thomas Malone, Sr., and mother of Judge Thomas Malone of Nashville; the family of General B. Frank Cheatham, C. S. A.; the eminent Judge Dunn's family from Mobile; the families of Judge Trabue, Judge McAlister, J. Horton Fall, Dr. Joseph Horton, Jr., John Horton (who married the daughter of ex-Governor Newton Cannon), all of Nashville, and many other equally prominent kinspeople.

Mr. E. D. Hicks II served his country faithfully as a Confederate soldier. He was a Royal Arch Mason, a thirty-third degree Scottish Rite Mason, and a Knight of Pythias, true to the tenets of each.

To the wife of Edward Dickson Hicks II (Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks) was dedicated a piece of exquisite verse by one of Tennessee's sweetest poets, Mrs. Elizabeth Fry Page (daughter of the gallant Confederate, Colonel Fry of Sumner County). The poem, called "In Her Garden," awakens fragrant, colorful memories of Devon Farm flower garden and its dear, petite mistress.

#### IV

Mrs. Fanny (Hicks) Woolwine, daughter of Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks and her husband, Edward Dickson Hicks II, was likewise memorialized in a poem by Mrs. Page in "The Lookout," published in 1919, in *Chattanooga*, in the issue that carried a picture of Mrs. Woolwine.

In one of the many published eulogies of Mrs. Fanny (Hicks) Woolwine, following her sudden death, it was truly said of her that "She was one of the most philanthropic of women, delighting in doing good deeds; and always, at all times, was an earnest and active worker in the church and in the various organizations devoted to charitable purposes. In her work along these lines she was wholly unostentatious, and this quality greatly endeared her to all classes. In her effort to advance the religion of Jesus Christ she was indefatigable, but no less so in her effort to do all possible for the relief of the sick and needy."

Among many other communications to the Nashville papers in reference to her useful life was the following, entitled "Memorial Meeting": "At the Centennial Club yesterday morning the regular meeting of the Review Club was held as a memorial to Mrs. William M. Woolwine, whose recent death has been a bereavement not only to her associates but to the city, and invited to par-

ticipate in the services were the other women's clubs of the city which had at different times been the beneficiary of some helpful deed of this remarkable woman. Mrs. W. L. Nichol presided over the meeting, which in attendance was marked by a representation of Nashville's most prominent women. Mrs. Nichol, after an appropriate expression of the sorrow felt by the club which she represented (the Review Club) and herself, called upon a number of friends of the deceased, who in turn paid beautiful tribute to the memory of one whose noble deeds was felt as a guiding influence wherever she was known. Each associate who spoke of her told of some incident or characteristic which she had known and which showed the many lovable and noble traits of Mrs. Woolwine's remarkably rounded character and intellect. Mrs. Frank Washburn was the first to respond and others following were Mrs. A. B. Caldwell, Mrs. A. B. Cooke, Mrs. Robin Rhodes, Mrs. J. H. Kirkland, Mrs. Thomas Malone, Mrs. James E. Caldwell, Mrs. Goulding Marr, Mrs. Jesse Overton, Mrs. J. B. Totten, Mrs. Florence Roberts, Mrs. G. W. Neely, Mrs. Reese of Sewanee, Mrs. Walter Stokes, Mrs. H. J. Mikell, Mrs. W. E. Norvell, Mrs. Claude Waller, Mrs. W. A. Buntin."

It was while she was addressing an Interdenominational Missionary meeting in Moore Memorial (Presbyterian) Church in Nashville, that Mrs. Frances (Hicks) Woolwine was stricken with fatal illness. She was promptly conveyed to her home on Centennial Park, where she almost immediately expired. Resolutions of regret by all the various associations to which she had given her valuable aid appeared in the local papers. At the time of her death she was chairman of the Home Economics Department of the State Federation of Women's Clubs and was a past president of the Federation. She was long remembered as one of the most efficient of the State presidents of the King's Daughters who ever served in that capacity. Perpetuating her memory a conspicuous place has been given her photographed portrait in the "Home for Incurables," in Memphis. She was an active worker in the Travelers' Aid Association for the protection of young women, and in the association of citizens for the betterment of public schools and for the improvement of public parks. There was nothing concerning the public welfare that escaped her interest. She showed marked capacity for leadership in civic affairs and in the activities of Christ Church (Episcopal), of which she was a devoted member. At her death there was a universal sense of personal loss in Nashville, for there was hardly a public need in the city which had not received a share of her attention.

Mrs. Frances (Hicks) Woolwine was of a peculiarly ardent but controlled nature. Her spiritual vision was broad; her

thoughts were large. There were times when those who knew her intimately seemed to stand face to face with her bared soul, in close touch with her uncorporeal self. At such times her illumined countenance was of the type of the great ones of the world. The effective addresses and impromptu talks she made before audiences were always simple, to the point, and convincing. Prior to the construction of the exposition which celebrated Tennessee's centennial year, Mrs. Fanny (Hicks) Woolwine was appointed by State authorities to visit Eastern cities, examine their public buildings and aid in the selection of designs for some of the structures that later rose to ornament the grounds of the exhibition. At the Louisiana Purchase Centennial Fair at St. Louis she was one of the ladies appointed to represent Tennessee. Yet, of all her signal services, the one most highly appreciated and the one which will be most gratefully long remembered is the service she rendered her family, her ancestors and all their descendants in the Gordon line, by averting a danger that threatened the memory of her great-grandfather, Captain John Gordon of the Spies and his heroic record. It was at her instigation, and with her help in research work, that her husband, Mr. William M. Woolwine, wrote two able articles in a Nashville newspaper in which he clearly proved from undeniable historical data that Col. A. S. Colyar, in his "Life of Andrew Jackson," was in error in ascribing the historically attested heroic deeds of Captain John Gordon to another person (unknown to history). Mr. Woolwine spared no pains in examining State archives and searching the pages of early histories of Tennessee in his enthusiasm for saving the brave title of "Captain of the Spies" and with it the record of the chivalrous deeds that distinguished its wearer from being separated from their rightful owner, Captain John Gordon, and bestowed (through the error of an age-enfeebled historian) on Captain Thomas Kennedy Gordon, for whom it had never before been claimed in history or tradition. Thanks to Mr. and Mrs. Woolwine, we now have Captain John Gordon's right to the place he won in history fully re-established by proof from innumerable historians (whose testimony was cited in detail), and from the generous effort made at reparation by the venerable Col. Colyar, who had never intended to do a hero's memory that injustice. In addition to the statements found in early histories identifying the Captain Gordon who performed the unique, patriotic services worthy of a Gordon of the Scottish Highlands) with Captain John Gordon of the Spies, more than twenty documents were unearthed from the State archives in support of these statements, and in proof of the traditions of these very deeds which have been handed down in Captain John Gordon's family. Since the appearance of Mr. Wool-

wine's convincing articles on the subject, the historians, Cyrus Townsend Brady and S. G. Heiskell, have both taken pains to correct in their works, "The True Andrew Jackson," and "Andrew Jackson and Early Tennessee History," the unintentional error made by Col. A. S. Colyar in his "Life of Andrew Jackson."

William M. Woolwine did not long survive his wife. His health being impaired from grief, he sought relief through a winter in Florida without success. Within a year and a half he, too, passed away. A press notice at the time said: "In the death of William M. Woolwine the city has lost one of its most prominent citizens and a man who had the esteem of all who knew him. Mr. Woolwine was a man of broad culture and many fine qualities of the heart. He was of a nature to make many warm friends among his associates both in the business and in the social world. He was a member of the Episcopal Church; was born in Christiansburg, Va., and was educated there." The natural mental endowments and early cultural advantages of both Mr. and Mrs. Woolwine were supplemented by travel in America and Europe, an advantage shared by their son, Emmons Woolwine at the age of ten years.

Emmons Hicks Woolwine, son of Mrs. Frances (Hicks) Woolwine and her husband, William M. Woolwine, was doubly orphaned upon the death of his father, and was left to the guardianship of his uncle, Gordon Davis Hicks of Tullahoma, Tenn. Emmons Hicks Woolwine, in speaking of this period of his life, says his Uncle Gordon Hicks' gentleness and integrity were among the greatest inspirations of his youth. Emmons was a student in Tullahoma until he was sent to the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., and thence to Marion Institute, where he became a Senior Captain in the S. A. T. C. while he was a freshman of Sewanee, and was therefore a soldier in the World War for that period of time. After the signing of the Armistice he continued his studies at Sewanee, and was graduated from the university in June, 1922, with the degree of B.S. During his terms at Sewanee his engaging manners and precocious mind attracted the interest and affection of Mrs. Fleming Bailey, a prominent visitor to the mountain from Griffin, Ga. He was invited to her home, and after a lengthy stay in her beautiful residence, which Lucian Lamar Knight mentions in his "Memorials and Landmarks of Georgia" as "one of the stately old homes of Griffin," Emmons Woolwine was taken into her heart as her legally adopted son. Knight states that the old Bailey home was built by Col. David G. Bailey, a former member of Congress from Georgia. Mrs. Fleming G. Bailey was the daughter of Henry P. Hill, whose home was another of the nota-

ble old residences which beautify Griffin, Ga. I have a letter from Mrs. Bailey in reference to the dear boy she generously chose to fill, as far as might be, the place left vacant by the death of her own young son, in which she says, "He is just five weeks older than my only son, only child. You will pardon this personal touch, but it will explain as nothing else can my interest in the boy who has the same brown velvet eyes that belonged to my husband and son; they, too, were descendants of Pocahontas, and in Virginia these eyes are known as 'the Bolling eyes.' I hope to let him finish his studies in Paris at the Ecole des beaux Art, the finest school of architecture, as well as other arts, perhaps in the world. Then he will have the best equipment I can give him for the work of life. He has practically made his home with me for seven years, but the adoption papers were filed Jan. 3, 1922, in the Superior Court of Spalding County, Ga."

Emmons Woolwine chose architecture for his profession, uninfluenced (as far as is known) by any one else. It appears that no one had ever mentioned to him that his mother had expressed the wish not long before her son's birth that he might become a great architect. One of her husband's relatives heard the remark, but did not think to mention it until in 1923, when she learned that Emmons had announced his preference for the career of an architect. First taking a course in architecture in the University of Pennsylvania, Emmons Woolwine followed out the plan made for him by his adoptive mother, Mrs. Bailey, and pursued his studies in Paris, France. On returning to the United States he married, in Washington, D. C., Miss Katherine Altemus. He is now engaged in the practice of his profession in Washington. It was a curious coincidence that Griffin, Ga., where Emmons Woolwine seemed led by accidental circumstances to make his home in his youth, was the town in which his great-grandfather, Edward Dickson Hicks I, was buried.

## VI

Gordon Davis Hicks, son of Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks and her husband, Mr. Edward Dickson Hicks II, has united the names of two pioneer ancestors who were warm personal friends and companions in arms. Captain John Gordon of the Spies was his mother's grandfather. In the earlier days of the settlement at the Bluffs of the Cumberland, John Davis was a member of Gordon's company of scouts. It is told of them that their attachment to each other was so great that when, as sometimes happened, they were to be separated on scout duty, each would be careful on his tour to secrete food in some cunningly arranged place, marked by a sign known only to the two friends, in order to pro-

vide against danger of extreme hunger on the part of the other. On one occasion, John Davis, having been many days in the depths of the forest without food, came unexpectedly upon the "sign." He found the place indicated and there, in the fork of a tree, he saw a large piece of cornbread that had been left there for him by John Gordon, and which, as he afterwards said, saved his life. The immediate ancestor of John Davis was Frederick Davis, a Revolutionary soldier of North Carolina. From these, and from other ancestry as far back as can be traced, he inherited traits of faithfulness to trust and loving kindness to all who depend upon him, which have ever characterized him. Since early manhood he has been a valued official of the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway Company. As Division Superintendent, his home has been in Tullahoma, Tenn., for the last quarter of a century, where his handsome residence is one of the chief ornaments of the town. He takes deep interest in the public schools and other institutions of civic importance in Tullahoma. A full page sketch of Gordon Davis Hicks in the "N., C. & St. L. Ry. News Item" of August, 1924, said of him that, "When Gordon was one month old his parents removed to the country and located at a point eleven miles from Nashville, afterwards named Hicks' Crossing. Mr. Hicks' ancestors were early settlers of Tennessee, among them being James Robertson the founder of Nashville; John Gordon, Captain of Scouts for Andrew Jackson, and John Davis, famous Indian fighter who came to Nashville in October, 1788. Mr. Hicks' father was one of the most prominent business men and influential citizens of his day. . . . His name was a household word in the community. . . . Synonymous with truth, charity and justice. After graduation from Montgomery Bell Academy, of which his father was trustee, young Gordon Hicks took the degree of Bachelor of Engineering in 1886, and at Vanderbilt University in 1887 took the degree of Civil Engineering and immediately joined Mr. Hunter McDonald's engineering staff, then engaged in locating and constructing the extension of the Winchester and Alabama Railroad from Elora, Tenn., to Huntsville, Ala. In January, 1891, Mr. Hicks was appointed Superintendent of the Sparta branch and his headquarters moved to Sparta. Within a few weeks his headquarters were transferred to Tullahoma, and the Huntsville, Fayetteville and Columbia branches were added to his territory. Later the Tennessee & Coosa and the M. T. & A. branches were added, comprising what is now known as the Huntsville Division. Mr. Hicks inherited many of the traits of his father as well as the most excellent ones handed down from his mother. He was always a hard student, quick to realize the merits

of a situation and to take the necessary steps to meet it.

Mr. Hicks was married to Miss Gertrude Oeff at Tullahoma, Nov. 22, 1893, and to this union were born three daughters—Miss Mildred Hicks, Louisa Zollicoffer Hicks who died when thirteen months old) and Miss Mary Gordon Hicks. He is a member of St. Barnabas Episcopal Church, a Rotarian, and a member of the Chamber of Commerce.”

He represented the Tullahoma Rotary Club as delegate to the Rotary convention held in Los Angeles, Cal., in June, 1922. During the years 1914 and 1915 Gordon Hicks was Superintendent of the Nashville Division of the N., C. & St. L. Ry., with headquarters in Nashville, returning the following year to Tullahoma, where he was again Superintendent of the Huntsville Division, and where he served many years on the school board and as alderman and mayor of the city. During the construction of the water supply and electric light plant and sewage system of Tullahoma he was a member of the Light and Water Commission. He is a member of the American Railway Engineering Association and the American Association of Railroad Superintendents. In religion Mr. Gordon Davis Hicks is an Episcopalian, being a vestryman of St. Barnabas Church in Tullahoma. His recreation is found in a passion for flowers, which he studies from the viewpoint of an amateur botanist.” The cover of the N., C. & St. L. Ry. News Item for August, 1924, consisted of a fine picture of Gordon Davis Hicks.

## VII

Edward Dickson Hicks III was the eldest son of Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks and her husband, Edward Dickson Hicks II. He fell heir to a handsome estate adjoining Devon Farm in Davidson County by will of his father, who devised the remainder of his estate to be equally divided between his three other children, subject to an annuity to his widow, Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks. His first wife, Mrs. Harriet (Cockrill) Hicks, was the mother of his four children. She was the daughter of Captain Mark Sterling Cockrill, who was Lieutenant of Light Artillery under Captain Arthur Rutledge, and took valiant part with him in the battle of Fishing Creek (Mill Spring), Jan. 19, 1862. Later he was on the staff of General Stevenson with the rank of Captain. Captain Mark S. Cockrill married Miss Mary Hill Goodloe of Alabama, who became one of the social leaders of Nashville. The Cockrills of Nashville are among the oldest and proudest families of Nashville, with good reason for pride of ancestry. Major John Cockrill of Revolutionary War record, was their earliest Tennessee ancestor. He came to the Bluffs of the Cumberland at the French Salt Lick with the very first party of settlers and was one of



those who selected the site of the future capital of the commonwealth. Six or seven successive generations of his descendants have enjoyed social prestige in Nashville as promoters of the public welfare, ready soldiers in its defense and political figures of importance in the "City of Rocks." The father of Miss Mary Hill Goodloe was a leading citizen of Northern Alabama. Her brother, Hon. Hallum Goodloe, was Secretary of State in 1909-1913, in Tennessee.

Edward Dickson Hicks III gave up his beautiful farm in Davidson County after the death of his wife, Mrs. Harriet (Cockrill) Hicks and went West, where he became interested in lead mining near Joplin, Mo. He is a man of great sweetness of nature. Mrs. Mary Hill (Hicks) Baugh, daughter of Edward Dickson Hicks III and his wife, Mrs. Harriet (Cockrill) Hicks, lives quietly in the home she occupied during her husband's life, in Bellevue, Davidson County. Her husband, Joseph Baugh, was the nephew of Colonel William E. DeMoss, C. S. A., who was Lieutenant Colonel of the combined Tenth and Eleventh Confederate Cavalry Regiments.

Edward Dickson Hicks IV, son of Edward Dickson Hicks III and his wife, Mrs. Harriet (Cockrill) Hicks, is making reputation as a fine young business man in Nashville. He is of the firm of Dobson & Hicks, wholesale and retail dealers in field seeds and grain. He married Miss William Hunter Giers, whose grandfather was at the head of the daguerreotype and photograph business in Nashville in his day. She is a very charming young woman who is alive to all the best interests of her community. She is a member of the Centennial Club and other social organizations. She is a member of the American Association of University Women.

Edward Dickson Hicks IV, in filling out his papers to become a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, traced his ancestry from the lines of Frederick Davis and Major John Cockrill (the Revolutionary ancestor of his grandfather, Captain Mark S. Cockrill), who married the sister of General James Robertson. He was given the National numbers 13882, 21343 and 25905.

Lieut. Edward Dickson Hicks and Mark Cockrill Hicks and Captain Hunter McDonald Hicks, sons of Edward Dickson Hicks III are all doing well in life and bid fair to do credit to the fine names they bear in honor of Hunter McDonald, Sr., and Captain Mark S. Cockrill and Edward Dickson Hicks II.

Edward Dickson Hicks IV entered the U. S. Army, Sept. 6, 1917, as a private. He was the first man who left Nashville, Tenn, in the drafted army. He was sent for training to Camp Gordon, Atlanta, Ga., Jan. 5, 1918, this being the third training

camp for men selected out of the army for training as officers. As Sergeant he went overseas from New York, May 19, 1918. On July 22, 1918, he received his commission as Second Lieutenant in France. He was actively engaged in the World War from that time on in the Thirty-third Division, 122 Field Artillery. Both in his honorable discharge as a Sergeant, preparatory to receiving his commission as Second Lieutenant, and in his honorable discharge from the army at the close of the war, his character was mentioned as "Excellent." His final discharge was dated June 24, 1919. After the Armistice was signed he was detained in Europe in the Army of Occupation. In this time of waiting he took part in the army horsemanship eliminating contests. In one of these contests he was one of the two officers chosen out of an army of 30,000 men for the ensuing contest at Diekirche, Luxemburg. In that contest also he was not eliminated. He next rode March 20, 1919, at Luxemburg and won second place in the running and jumping race. Later he rode at Coblenz, Germany, in the allied contest between English, French, Belgian and American riders on April 23, 1919, in the two-mile steeplechase. Only three men out of the twenty-eight contestants did not fall. Edward Dickson Hicks IV won second place as one of the three successful riders. His trophy was a very handsome English riding saddle.

On his return to the United States upon the recall of the Army of Occupation, Edward Dickson Hicks IV was happy in resuming a tender friendship with Miss William Hunter Giers of Nashville, Tenn., with whom he had corresponded throughout his absence. They were united in marriage a few years later. Their only child is Sarah Hunter Hicks.

The third child of Edward Dickson Hicks III and his wife, Mrs. Harriet (Cockrill) Hicks, is Captain Hunter McDonald Hicks. Captain Hunter McDonald Hicks holds a responsible position as Superintendent of Ermita Sugar Corporation at Ermita, Oriente, Cuba. At the beginning of the entrance of the United States into the World War, he went into the first officers' training camp at Milwaukee, Wis., where, owing to having had previous military training at the University of Tennessee, he was quickly made Lieutenant. From Milwaukee he was sent to Fort Sheridan, Illinois, on May 15, 1917. Next he went overseas as First Lieutenant in the advance guard of the 329th Field Artillery. Just after the signing of the Armistice he received at Metz, France, his well-won commission as Captain of the Sixth Field Artillery of the First Division, A. E. F. He remained with the First Division in the Army of Occupation until the withdrawal of all American troops from Europe, when he returned

with them, under General Pershing, to the United States. He received his honorable discharge from the army in November, 1919. Hunter McDonald Hicks treasures as a memento of his war-time experiences the Liberty medal of three stars bestowed upon him "over there."

His bride, Mrs. Julia (Reagan) Hicks, was warmly welcomed into his family circle as a charming addition to the family, when they were married several years after the cessation of hostilities. Their children are Julia Elizabeth Hicks and Hunter McDonald Hicks, Jr.

The fourth child of Edward Dickson Hicks III and his wife, Mrs. Harriet (Cockrill) Hicks, is Mark Cockrill Hicks, who lives near Bellevue, Tenn. He was a lumber buyer for the Government during the World War and is now engaged is buying lumber for the Farris Lumber Company of Nashville.

Mildred Hicks, daughter of Gordon Davis Hicks and his wife, Mrs. Gertrude (Oeff) Hicks, displays talent for leadership in the capacity of Field Secretary of the Baptist State Sunday School Board. She is also a teacher in the Young People's Unions and Sunday School Institute. Her last years at school were passed at Ward-Belmost College in Nashville. Her younger sister, Mary Gordon Hicks, was a student at the famous Sweetbrier School in Virginia. She is now traveling abroad, chaperoned by her cousin, Miss Minnie Wilson.

## VIII

Mrs. Emma Hicks McDonald, daughter of Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks and her husband, Edward Dickson Hicks II, was born after their older children had long left nursery days behind them. She came into the family circle so late that the others were mature men and women while she was still a small child, and for a number of years she was the sole young companion of her parents. Her close association with her father at this time of her life impressed her character with decided individuality. She married William Naylor McDonald, the son of a half brother of Hunter McDonald, Sr., therefore he has in the paternal line the same splendid ancestral history and family connections as his prominent uncle, Hunter McDonald, Sr.

Captain William Naylor McDonald, the husband of Mrs. Emma (Hicks) McDonald, is a civil engineer of recognized ability. He has executed many contracts for important constructive work in Florida and elsewhere, and has many miles of well-built hard surface roads to his credit. Having achieved distinction as a bulkheading engineer, Mr. McDonald was made chief engineer of the work of constructing fifteen miles of reinforced concrete sea

wall about the water front of Davis Shores at Tampa-in-the-Bay near Tampa, Florida. The plan of his work excites admiration and wonder, in that it bids the sea (like King Canute of old) to "Come thus far and no further." Marvelous as it is, it is no more wonderful than the sea wall he helped to construct at Havana during the Spanish-American War. At the outbreak of the war he volunteered as a private and was soon promoted to the rank of Lieutenant in the American army. His engineering ability being perceived, he was soon assigned to duty with Colonel Black, under General Wood, in Cuba. There they undertook the building of a sea wall to protect the city of Havana from the encroachments of the waters of the Gulf of Mexico. Lasting memorials to the skill and efficiency of the two engineers are to be seen in Havana is two bronze tablets on which the name of Lieutenant W. N. McDonald in conjunction with that of Colonel Black is inscribed. One of these tablets is at the head of the Prado, the grand promenade of Havana, which they reconstructed to its present state of beauty by direction of the U. S. Government. The other tablet is inserted in the masonry of the wonderful sea wall they built in defiance of Neptune. After the close of the war W. N. McDonald was tendered the position of Chief Engineer of the Tennessee Central Railroad, which he accepted. Upon resigning this position, he became a contracting engineer, specializing in reinforced concrete work. At the beginning of the World War he offered his services to the United States Government and was made a Captain of Engineers. Captain and Mrs. W. N. McDonald's only child, Katherine Grav McDonald, has had exceptionally fine educational advantages in Northern and Eastern schools, which bore fruit in the early development of her inherited talents and mental caliber which promises notable achievement in the future. After graduation from the Castle School at Tarrytown-on-Hudson, she was given the B.A. degree at Goucher College in Baltimore, thereafter pursuing a course in secretarial work for college women at Columbia University, New York. Returning home for a short stay she was honored with an appointment as one of the maids of honor for the Ponce de Leon celebration at St. Augustine, Fla. Some verses from her pen which have been copied in several papers and periodicals make a worthy contribution to the family annals, expressing as they do the selfless, motherly yearnings of the mothers of our race. The poem follows;

## MOTHER DREAMS

Do you hear the soft lullaby of my heart,  
Oh, my children?  
Echoes of a song that was never sung?  
Do you feel the strength of my dreams?

My arms that reach out and find—emptiness,  
Can you fill them and cling close  
To a mother's embrace?  
Your little fingers, pink and curled as a  
Flower in sleep, can they smooth the pain  
From a mother's face?

Oh, I shall sing songs to you, my children,  
Soft as a thrush's wing,  
And I shall weave into tales for you  
All the new wonder of Spring,  
And I shall set silver boats a-sailing  
Sailing down golden streams,  
And they shall bear you joyously  
To the ports of youthful dreams.

I shall give my blood to you, come through  
The ages with never a tainted strain,  
And I shall give clean thoughts to you  
To build you a noble brain.  
I shall rear you straight and strong,  
Gird you for the strife,  
To do the things I have never done—  
To be worthy of life.

How can you know of these things I would do for you  
Oh, my children?  
Things that are a mother's life?  
How can I reach you with my dreams?

Katherine Gray McDonald.

Mrs. Emma (Hicks) McDonald, being always specially interested in music of the highest class, was the founder of the Edward McDowell Music Club in several places where she temporarily resided, notably in Washington, N. C., and in Robertsonville, N. C.

It is sad to record that since the above was typed Mrs. Emma (Hicks) McDonald's gifted daughter, Katherine Gray McDonald, died under peculiarly distressing circumstances. At the time of

her sudden passing away she was engaged to be married to Mr. S. Flickinger of New York (formerly of Norfolk, Va.). Just before her intended return to Florida "with plighted troth and ring," to prepare for her wedding, she and her betrothed were entertained in honor of the event by Mr. and Mrs. Edwin Murphy in Baltimore. Something was served at the collation that made a number of the guests ill and caused, within a few days, the death of Katherine McDonald, her lover, S. Peyton Flickinger, and Mrs. Edwin Murphy. On Dec. 6, 1927, Katherine McDonald died in New York City, starting "upon the great adventure with the man she loved." Her body was brought to Nashville and buried in Mt. Olivet Cemetery.

Mrs. Snow (Church) Baker, the daughter of Mrs. Paralee (White) Church and her husband, Emmons Church, is truly a "Mother in Israel," having brought to maturity her large family of twelve children and trained them in all the observances of a Christian life. On their fertile, well-tilled farm of many acres in Hickman County, near the town of Shady Grove, the affectionate, harmonious association of brothers, sisters and parents composed an idyl of unworldly virtues. The exquisite neatness of the simple yet comfortable appointments of the home, the industry, thrift, dutifulness and Godliness of the whole family would have furnished a theme for the pen of a Longfellow. Many years before old age approached Mrs. Snow Baker and her good husband, Mr. William Baker, they sat apart, as it were, from the haste and confusion of life in serene retirement from strenuous activities, all of which their children had lovingly assumed for themselves. The intelligent sons, guided by their father, carried on the farm work, while the daughters, with the homely skill and industry of girls a hundred years before their time, spun thread on the old-fashioned spinning wheel and wove cloth and carpets on the great loom that stood in the passage way between the front rooms and the long dining room in the "L" of the weatherboarded log house. To these industries were added the more modern womanly accomplishments of embroidering, crocheting and knitting whatever could be embroidered, crocheted or knitted by hand. I can never forget my privilege of witnessing this pastoral scene during a brief visit to this most interesting family. Contrasted with existing artificial standards and customs of living, it was a refreshing anachronism, presenting a picture of the rational, contented life it was in the power of our ancestors to lead. It may be said of this happy family that they, like "Happy countries, have no history." Pursuing the even tenor of their way, they led upright, industrious, self-respecting lives, undisturbed by any striking events. In their religious observances and in their daily

walk they carry on the torch that was lighted at the Star of Bethlehem. Archie Porter Baker, son of Mrs. Snow (Church) Baker and her husband, William Baker, has kept up in his own home since his marriage the paternal custom of family prayers and daily Bible readings. His venerable mother, Mrs. Snow (Church) Baker, is now 80 years of age.

Mary Walker Jewell, her granddaughter, who is the daughter of Mrs. Alla Walker (Baker) Jewell, and her husband, John W. Jewell, won the scholarship medal awarded by the High School in Franklin, Tenn., in 1925, and was valedictorian of her class. In addition to these honors she was given the medal offered by the W. C. T. U. for the best essay on prohibition and was chosen, in recognition of her poetic talents, as the class poet. In the National oratorical competition of that year she won, in Williamson County, over all competitors, her subject being "The Constitution." Miss Mary Walker Jewell is not alone gifted with intellectual powers, she is equally superior in all the domestic arts. Though still quite young, her name sparkles brilliantly on the family tree. Mrs. Snow Baker's address is Shady Grove, Hickman County, Tenn. Her son is postmaster of the town.

## IX

Mrs. Caledonia (White) Andrews, the daughter of Mrs. Mary Ann (Gordon) White and her husband, Reuben White, passed all of her married life in Columbia, Tenn. She and her sisters, Mrs. Mary (White) Hicks and Mrs. Florida (White) Hunt, died within a few years of each other, each of them living to be over 80 years old. Mrs. Caledonia (White) Andrews was educated at the Columbia Athenaeum. She exercised her gift for verse by contributing poetry from time to time to the Columbia papers. The celebration of her silver wedding was a notable social event in Columbia, at which she was the recipient of many handsome gifts from leading citizens. Her husband, William Johnson Andrews, who was a conspicuously public-spirited man, was for many years a responsible official of the city. The public schools of Columbia owed much to his fostering care. The present fine system of waterworks was installed mainly through his energy and influence. The fire alarm system of the city was perfected under his administration as Mayor of Columbia. He first held that office in the trying time of reconstruction days when all the courage of a brave ex-Confederate soldier (such as he) was required to cope with the exigencies of that period of Federal military misrule. Bold and fearless to an unusual degree, he did much toward ending the reign of terror that prevailed by abolishing lynch law, by quelling the spirit of riot endangered

by oppression, and by setting up regular civic government in its place. He was several times elected Mayor of Columbia and was chosen as an elector on the Presidential ticket of Stephen A. Douglas in 1860. He was a Royal Arch Mason and an Odd Fellow. As president of the Beekeepers' Association of the United States, he presided over the National convention of beekeepers in Cooper Institute, New York City. He was president of the Manufacturers' Association of Columbia, Tenn., in 1882. Being always in advance in the adoption of new ideas, Mr. Andrews was the first person in Columbia to install a telephone in his home and was also the first to have an electrical attachment to several of his household utilities, including his wife's sewing machine. The father of William J. Andrews was one of Columbia's most highly respected merchants. It was he, Mr. James Andrews, Sr., who established the successful wholesale and retail warehouse, which has now been in existence three-quarters of a century, and of which his grandson, James Andrews, Jr., (son of William J. Andrews and his wife, Mrs. Caledonia (White) Andrews), is a partner, under the firm name of Andrews & McGregor.

William Johnson Andrews, Jr., son of Mrs. Caledonia (White) Andrews and her husband, William J. Andrews, was one of the most estimable, energetic and thoroughgoing young men of Columbia. He was at the beginning of a career of great usefulness when his life, so full of promise, was cut short by death. He had won the regard of the entire community by his early manifestation of high character. He was engaged in business in Nashville at the time of his death, being a valued employe as bookkeeper in the firm of Marshall & Bruce. His funeral was conducted in the Methodist Church in Columbia, of which he was a consistent member, with every demonstration of honor and respect. He was buried in Rose Hill Cemetery. William J. Andrews, Jr., married Miss Izora B. Cecil, daughter of Mr. Lloyd Cecil, a prominent agriculturist of Maury County, Tenn., and of Florida. Mr. Cecil married Miss Jennie Porter, a member of the fine old Porter family of the Williamsport neighborhood. They were the grandparents also of Mrs. Kate Cecil (Sowell) Jones and consequently were the great-grandparents of Osceola Gordon Jones, Jr.

James Andrews, Jr., son of Mrs. Caledonia (White) Andrews and her husband, William Johnson Andrews, Sr., has prospered well as the successor to the extensive hardware business of his grandfather, James Andrews, Sr. He is a partner in the business that bears the name of Andrews & McGregor. The name of James Andrews, Sr., who founded the large wholesale



and retail establishment, is still remembered with honor by older Columbians who knew him and admired his personal integrity and sound business principles. The residence of James Andrews, Jr., is one of the handome homes of Columbia. He married Miss Mary Elam, the daughter of his aunt, Mrs. ———— (Andrews) Elam and her husband, William Elam, a brave Confederate soldier who fought to the bitter end and who suffered all the rest of his life from wounds received in battle. These cruel sufferings did not prevent him from fighting well and conquering in the battle of business life after the war.

Elwin Andrews, son of James Andrews, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Elam) Andrews, married Miss ———— Crick. They have an infant son.

## X

Mrs. Florida (White) Hunt, daughter of Mrs. Mary Ann (Gordon) White and her husband, Reuben White, was early transferred from the guardianship of her grandmother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon to the care of her aunt, Mrs. Dolly Cross (Gordon) Sowell and reared by Mrs. Sowell as her own child. She was a beautiful and interesting young woman. As a wife and mother she was faithful, kind and affectionate. She died in Missouri at the age of 83 years. Her husband, William Henry Hunt, was a member of a highly respected family of "Yester-Nashville." Soon after their marriage they removed to West Tennessee and lived for several years in Gibson County on a farm adjoining that of Mrs. Hunt's adoptive mother, Mrs. Dorothy Cross (Gordon) Sowell. Later they removed to Missouri, where their children were reared.

George Hazel Hunt, grandson of Mrs. Florida (White) Hunt, and son of George Henry Hunt and his wife, Mrs. Nora (Shenk) Hunt, served in the World War in the Second Brigade of the Marine Corps at the Marine headquarters of the brigade at St. Domingo in the Republic of St. Domingo.

Since the death of Katherine Gray McDonald, a high honor has been bestowed upon her father, Captain William N. McDonald in his recent election (April, 1928) to the position of City Manager of St. Augustine, Fla.

ISSUE OF LIEUT. RICHARD CROSS GORDON, C. S. A.,  
AND HIS WIFE, MRS. ANN (BOATNER)  
GORDON

Generation 7

1. Captain William Osceola Gordon, C. S. A., and Brigadier General U. C. V., born in Louisiana, July 13, 1843; married Miss Emma Faulkner of Mississippi, Feb. 14, 1867; died in Trenton, Tenn., Dec. 8, 1915. Their children were (gen. 8):

a. Mary (Mollie) Gordon, born ———; married first ———; married second James H. Jones of Tygret, Dyer County, Tenn.

b. Annie Dorothy (Dee) Gordon, born ———, who married Horace Tyler of Trenton, Tenn. They had one child, Gordon Tyler, born ——— (gen. 9).

c. Kimball Cross Gordon, born ———, who married first Miss Ollie Hayes of Nashville. They had one child, William Osceola Gordon, born ——— (gen. 9). After her death Kimball Cross Gordon married second Miss Anna Huggins.

ISSUE OF LIEUT. RICHARD CROSS GORDON AND HIS  
SECOND WIFE, MRS. TABITHA SMITH  
(WATSON) GORDON

Generation 7

1. Sarah Gordon, born in Louisiana, June 12, 1845; married Robert H. McClelland, May 1, 1864; died Aug. 25, 1867. They had one child, a son (gen. 8), Watson McClellan, born Aug. 19, 1867. Died at the age of 22 years.

2. Col. Thomas Cage Gordon, born in Jackson, La., May 7, 1848; married Miss Kate Latta, daughter of Captain Samuel Rankin Latta, C. S. A., and his wife, Mrs. Mary Granger (Guthrie) Latta, 1879. Their children are (gen. 8):

a. Mary Latta Gordon, born Aug. 26, 1880, who married John Peter Pelham, June 11, 1903, and had issue (gen. 9): 1. Mary Pelham, born July 19, 1906. 2. John Gordon Pelham, born Oct. 17, 1904. 3. William Pelham, born Sept. 13, 1920.

b. Winfield Osceola Gordon, born Jan. 21, 1882.

c. Sadie Louise Gordon, born July 26, 1884; died Dec. 14, 1887.

d. Judge Samuel Gordon, born Aug. 22, 1889.

e. Helen Marr Gordon, born Jan. 11, 1892, who married J. Y. Johnston, Jan. 12, 1918. She died Sept. 30, 1918.

f. Kate Latta Gordon, born May 7, 1889, who married first Clarke Tyndal Jones of Maury County, Tenn. They had two children (gen. 9): Harriet Jones, born May ———, and Clarke Jones (daughters, both) born ———. After the death of Clarke Tyndal Jones, Mrs. Kate Latta (Gordon) Jones married Dr. James Wallace Wilkes, Jr., of Columbia, Tenn., and had issue: James Wallace Wilkes III, born December, 1923, and an infant son born ——— (gen. 9).

3. Richard Cross Gordon, Jr., born in Jackson, La., Nov. 19, 1851; married Miss Addie Pond, daughter of Colonel Preston Pond, C. S. A., of West Feliciana Parish, La., Nov. 7, 1874. They celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary in Baton Rouge, Nov. 7, 1924. Their children were (gen. 8):

a. Mabyn Gordon, born Sept. 26, 1875, who married Mr. Frank Hugh Kean, December, 1900, and had issue (gen. 9):  
 1. Wilbur Kean, born ———, who married in June, 1927.  
 2. Addie Kean, born ———. 3. Elsie Kean, born ———.  
 4. Tom Kean, born ———. 5. Frank Hugh Kean, Jr., born ———. 6. Harry Kean, born ———.

b. Preston Pond Gordon, born Dec. 27, 1877;; married Miss Carrie Pinner ——— and had issue (gen. 9): Preston Pond Gordon, Jr., born ———, and Carolyn Gordon, born ———.

c. Alice Gordon, born March 10, 1882, who married Mr. W. K. Brady and had issue (gen. 9): Tullius Brady, born ———, and Vernon Cage Brady, born ———.

d. Elva Gordon, born April 8, 1886, who married Mr. John Selby Kean, and had issue (gen. 9): 1. Lucile Kean, born ———. 2. John Kean, born ———. 3. Elva Kean, born ———. 4. ——— Kean, born 1926.

e. William Osceola Gordon, born July 7, 1883, who married Miss Frances Tyler of Memphis, Feb. 28, 1912.

f. Thomas Cage Gordon, born Oct. 7, 1892, who married Miss Mae Fauver of Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 15, 1917.

g. Lucile Gordon, born Oct. 17, 1891, who married Mr. Thomas Whittaker.

h. Vernon Gordon, born Oct. 22, 1897; died 1925.

4. John Bolling Gordon, born ———; died while quite young.

5. Louisa Zollicoffer Gordon, born March 25, 1861; married Dr. Armistead R. Holcomb of Baton Rouge, La., April 26, 1879. Their children were (gen. 8):

a. Hon. Charles Armistead Holcomb, born Sept. 6, 1884, who married Miss Ray Jones, daughter of B. B. Jones and his wife,

Mrs. Margaret (Kent) Jones. They have four children (gen. 9):  
 1. Margaret Holcomb, born ————. 2. Ray Holcomb, born  
 ————. 3. Emma Holcomb, born ————. 4. Robert Hol-  
 comb, born August, 1888.

b. Armistead Holcomb, born March 21, 1882.

c. Emma Holcomb, born August, 1886.

d. Robert Holcomb, born August, 1888.

e. Dr. Gordon Holcomb was the eldest, not the youngest, child of Mrs. Louisa Zollicoffer (Gordon) Holcomb. He should have been mentioned first. Information about him came too late to be inserted at the proper place. He was born July 3, 1881. He married Miss Rosena Davis and is a prominent physician of Lake Charles, La. Their children (gen. 9) are: Rosena Davis Holcomb, born ————, and Richard Gordon Holcomb, born ————. Dr. Gordon Holcomb bears an unblemished reputation in his community. The Holcombs may boast fine ancestry in the early history of North Carolina, from whence the Louisiana Holcombs emigrated to the Pelican State.

## II

### LIEUTENANT RICHARD CROSS GORDON, C. S. A.

#### Generation 6.

Lieutenant Richard Cross Gordon, son of Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon and her husband, Captain John Gordon, was born and reared at Gordon's Ferry, Hickman County, Tennessee. After receiving the education available in the country, he was sent to Cumberland College in Nashville, which institution was the successor of Davidson Academy. He did not stay long, as the story goes. It is said that he having been carefully trained in courtesy, and being of a sensitive, high strung nature felt the cold formality of town manners so keenly that he determined to leave Nashville and its chilling conventions as quickly as possible. It chanced that one of his mother's cotton wagons went soon afterwards to deliver a load of cotton to her commission merchant and bring back a supply of groceries and other merchandise. So, it fell out that one day, all unexpectedly Richard appeared at Gordon's Ferry gate, perched upon the boxes and barrels in the wagon, and explained that he bowed politely to every one he passed on the streets of Nashville, but that he could not longer stay in a place where people did not have the manners to return his courtesy. Whether he was made to return to school for the higher education or not, is not told in the tradition. It is certain, however, that he was well grounded in the elements of education and was thoroughly equipped for the business of life, and

for the satisfactory performance of the duties of many offices of importance and positions of trust which he held in the course of his career. In early manhood he accompanied his elder brother, Fielding Lewis Gordon, to Clinton, Louisiana, and with him began his business career. In course of time he removed to a plantation in West Feliciana Parish. There is before me an old letter from him to his brother, Bolling Gordon, dated Clinton, Louisiana, October, 1845, in which he says: "I have during the summer months confined myself very closely upon my little farm west of the Mississippi River, but have come upon the Highlands to see my old friends and acquaintances (at Clinton) and will probably remain here some time before going to my much loved place of residence, 'Bear Range.' In 1840-41 Richard Cross Gordon had married Miss Ann Boatner, of the important Louisiana family of that name. It is possible that they were distantly related, as one of the earlier Boatners had married Sarah Sterling, and Richard Gordon was descended from the Sterlings of Virginia through his great-grandmother, Mrs. Sallie (Clack) Maclin. Mrs. Ann (Boatner) Gordon must have died about the year 1844, as another old letter lying before me (from Mrs. Jane Gordon to her brother-in-law, Maj. Bolling Gordon) dated St. Louis, March 27, 1844, says: "Tell brother Richard I fully sympathize with him in his distress." A letter from Richard Cross Gordon dated a year and a half later to his brother Bolling Gordon concludes with the sentence: "I have almost made up my mind to marry." Towards the end of that year he married Miss Tabitha Smith Watson of Sumner County, Tennessee, who was at that time visiting the family of her uncle-in-law, Judge Lafayette Saunders, one of the earliest lawyers of the Clinton bar, who held the parish judgeship and served in the State Senate, and who was selected as a member of President Taylor's cabinet, but who died a short time before March 4th, 1849. ("East Feliciana, Past and Present," by H. Skipwith). Miss Tabitha Smith Watson was nearly related to the Donelsons and Cages of Tennessee and Louisiana, and to Judge Robert Caruthers, the founder of the Lebanon, Tennessee Law School, and who was elected Governor of Tennessee during the War between the States, but did not occupy the governor's chair because of the occupation of the State by Federal armies. (Tennessee Hand-Book and Official Directory, page 17.)

Richard Cross Gordon, like nearly all of the Gordon men, was well informed and deeply interested in public affairs. Added to this, his inbred courtesy and popular manners brought about his election to various offices in the gift of the people. He was at sundry times chosen as Trustee, Sheriff and Tax Collector. He

was appointed by the general government as one of the commissioners to remove the Indians in Arkansas and other Southern States into the Indian Territory west of the Mississippi River. The duties of these offices required him to be a great deal of his time away from home. In consequence of his absence, his cotton plantation near Baton Rouge would have suffered from neglect had it not been for the efficiency and faithfulness of his negro slave, Steve, who was the foreman of the "hands" on the place. The faithful negro's devotion to his master was still more signally demonstrated in the trying times of the 60's during which he and the other slaves were constantly being incited to desert the plantations and their owners. In the beginning of the war Richard Cross Gordon, impelled by patriotism, had joined the Confederate army. As he was about to depart with the troops under his distinguished neighbor, Colonel Preston Pond, he called his foreman to him and said: "Steve, I leave your mistress and the children in your care. And I leave the plantation altogether in your charge. I know you will do your best for both." The implicit confidence placed in the negro man was not misplaced. The master found on his return from war that the estate had been judiciously managed and that his family had been protected and served as if he had been at home, notwithstanding the fact that Federal troops were overrunning the whole country in East and West Feliciana Parishes, and committing depredations of every kind. Steve was rewarded with gifts of land and other property by the appreciative family. Many years afterwards when one of the children who had been left in Steve's care (Thomas Cage Gordon) had grown to manhood in a distant State, he indulged a sentimental desire to revisit the scenes of his childhood. Arriving at the plantation, he represented himself to Steve (now an old man) as a speculator from Chicago. Engaging him in conversation, he said: "Old man, you must have been glad and thankful when the Northern army came down here and set you free." "Lord, Sir," said Steve, "you folks frum de Norf you don' know what you talkin' 'bout. We all wuz happy in dem days befo de war. My ole master wuz a good man, I tell you." Further questioning the negro, the apparent stranger asked more particularly about a little boy in the Gordon family called Cage. At the familiar name the old negro's eyes opened wide. He stared at the stranger. Gasping with surprise, he exclaimed: "Befo' Gawd, you's Mars Cage!" and threw his arms around the man from Chicago who didn't "know what he was talking about," delighted to find that he was in reality the little boy he often "toted" on his back in the days gone by. This visit of Thomas Cage Gordon was probably made in 1893 at the time when he accepted an invitation to make an

address at the commencement exercises of Centenary College (his alma mater) in Jackson, La.

Richard Cross Gordon won a lieutenant's commission in the Confederate army. He was in the battle of Baton Rouge in the regiment of Colonel Preston Pond, in August, 1862. He died in 1863. A few years after his death his widow, Mrs. Tabitha Smith (Watson) Gordon, married Professor A. S. Miller of Centenary College. They had a daughter, Pattie Miller, a lady of interesting personality who is much loved by her half brothers and sisters.

### III

Captain William Osceola Gordon, C. S. A., (Brig. Gen., U. C. V.) was the son of Lieutenant Richard Cross Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Ann (Boatner) Gordon. Born in Louisiana, the greater part of his life was spent in Tennessee. He entered the service of the Confederate states as a boy soldier and fought throughout the four years of the war, receiving a captain's commission before his sword was surrendered at its close. During his soldiering days in Mississippi he met and loved Miss Emma Faulkner to whom he was married soon after the restoration of peace. Living a few years in Mississippi, they then removed to Tennessee at the invitation of Captain Gordon's widowed aunt, Mrs. Dolly Cross (Gordon) Sowell, who wished the company of her nephew and his wife in her home at "Elmwood," Gibson County, Tennessee. Captain and Mrs. W. O. Gordon remained with Mrs. Sowell until her death. The latter years of their lives however, were spent in their handsome residence in Trenton, the county seat of Gibson county, where two of his children still reside. Captain W. O. Gordon fell heir to "Elmwood" at the death of Mrs. Sowell. Throughout his life in Gibson county, he took active interest in public education and in the improvement of the public school system of the city and county. He entered enthusiastically into the work of organizing the association of Confederate Veterans in Gibson; and was honored with the office of brigadier general when the organization was completed. After his death his old comrades in arms, members of the United Confederate Veterans of Gibson county, paid notable tributes of respect to his memory. General William Osceola Gordon was character-marked as a Gordon, in his strong traits of fidelity to family ties; devotion to kindred; hospitality; and love of country. He was tenderly cherished by all his relatives for his loveable qualities.

Kymball Cross Gordon, son of Captain William Osceola Gor-

don and his wife, Mrs. Emma (Faulkner) Gordon, is a prosperous business man in Trenton, Tenn.

William Osceola Gordon, Jr., son of Kymball Cross Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Ollie Belle (Hayes) Gordon made a fine reputation at the preparatory school of Branham & Hughes at Spring Hill, Tenn., both for rapid progress in studies and for high standing in athletics. He also has musical talents and attractive social traits. Much may be expected of him as a scion of good old family stocks who is himself endowed with more than ordinary mental ability.

Gordon Tyler, son of Mrs. Annie Dorothy ("Dee" Gordon) Tyler, and her husband, Horace Tyler, chose a school which would tend to fit him for usefulness to his country as a soldier. With this in view, he entered the Military Academy at Sweetwater, Tenn, where he also specialized in chemical engineering. His father, Horace Tyler, who was a young lawyer of much talent, died when Gordon Tyler was an infant. Thus the rearing and education of the child devolved upon the young widowed mother, Mrs. Dee (Gordon) Tyler, who has wisely and faithfully performed her lonely task.

Mrs. Mary (Gordon) Jones, familiarly called Molly, is the daughter of Captain William Osceola Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Emma (Faulkner) Gordon, who survived her husband, Captain Gordon, several years. Mr. James H. Jones, the husband of Mrs. Mollie (Gordon) Jones, is a man of warm heart and lavish hospitality. His large cotton plantation is situated at Tigret, Dyer county, Tenn., about equidistant from Trenton and Dyersburg. There, in a colonial period home, he and Mrs. Jones dispense with a free hand the hospitality that is natural to both.

Since the above was written Gordon Tyler has entered the University of the South at Sewanee. That he has attained prominence in the student body is shown by his position as Circulation Manager of the school paper, "The Mountain Goat," serving also on the editorial staff with marked ability.

#### IV

### COL. THOMAS CAGE GORDON

#### Generation 7

Col. Thomas Cage Gordon, son of Lieutenant Richard Cross Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Tabitha Smith (Watson) Gordon, was named for the prominent Cage family of Tennessee into which his mother's sister had married; her husband being the grandson of Hon. William Cage who was a major in the Revolutionary War and the first Speaker of the House of Commons of the "Free State of



Franklin." He also bears the name of his mother's father, Thomas Watson. The mother of Col. Thos. Cage Gordon was the great-great-granddaughter of Col. John Donelson (the father of Mrs. Rachel Donelson Jackson) who brought the famous fleet of boats down the Tennessee River and up the Cumberland, conveying the first Pioneer families to the settlement at French Salt Lick (later called Nashville). Mrs. Tabitha (Watson) Gordon was the granddaughter of George Smith and his wife, Tabitha (Donaldson) Smith who was the daughter of John Donelson II and his wife, Mary (Purnell) Donelson, who was the son of Colonel John Donelson (or Donaldson as it is sometimes called) the noted pioneer leader of the fleet of river craft, and father-in-law of President Andrew Jackson. An uncle of Mrs. Tabitha Smith (Watson) Gordon was Harry Smith, whose daughter, Miss Nannie Smith, married Horatio Berry and became the mother of Colonel Harry Berry, who greatly distinguished himself in the Spanish-American War. Mrs. Horatio Berry who owns and occupies the old home of General Donelson in Hendersonville, Tenn., is widely known for a lady of high culture and intelligence. A great uncle of Mrs. Tabitha S. (Watson) Gordon was Lemuel Donelson who married Elizabeth White, daughter of Hon. Hugh Lawson White, the pure-minded Whig Senator in Congress, and candidate for President of the United States. A great aunt of Mrs. Tabitha S. (Watson) Gordon married Colonel John McLemore, who, together with General Andrew Jackson and Judge John Overton, and General James Winchester, owned the "John Rice Grant" on which the City of Memphis was founded about the year 1815. Another of her great aunts, (Emily Donelson) married her cousin, Andrew Jackson Donelson, who was the private secretary of President Jackson. As his wife, she presided in the White House as the "First Lady of the Land." Her daughter, Mary Emily Donelson, was the first child born in the Executive Mansion.

Mrs. Tabitha S. (Watson) Gordon's aunt, the wife of Judge LaFayette Saunders, was the mother of Augusta (Saunders) King, the wife of Judge King, and mother of Augusta Saunders King who married Judge Lindsay Dunn Beale, all of Louisiana. Daniel Smith Donelson, a cousin of Mrs. Tabitha Smith (Watson) Gordon, married Miss Margaret Branch, daughter of Governor Branch of North Carolina. The imperishably interesting Rachel Donelson who became the wife of General Andrew Jackson, was the great aunt of Mrs. Tabitha S. (Watson) Gordon. She died at the "Hermitage," near Nashville, Dec. 22, 1828, just before her husband entered upon his duties as President of the United States, the broken hearted victim of malicious political slander. An-

other great-aunt of Mrs. Gordon was Rachel Jackson (Donelson) Easten, the mother of Mary Easten, who married Gen. Lucius Polk of Maury county, Tenn. One of her Louisiana great-aunts was Mrs. Mary Donelson Caffrey, the grandmother of Major General Van Dorn, C. S. A. Among other distinguished relatives of Mrs. Gordon were the descendants of her great-great-aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Donelson Rogers, three of whose daughters married Lowes. The old Lowe homestead at Lowe's Ferry in East Tennessee, was noted for its hospitality to strangers, especially to travelers going west. Among these was a family from Virginia named Farragut. While they were being entertained at the Lowe plantation (where they were invited to remain as long as they pleased), a baby boy was born to the emigrating family whom they named David Glasgow Farragut. Beginning his career at Lowe's Ferry near Campbell's Station, Tenn., he rounded it out by reducing the city of New Orleans and opening the Mississippi River to passage of the Federal fleet during the War between the States, under the title of Admiral David Glasgow Farragut, U. S. Navy. If the South had to fall, the question arises: Through what other agency than through men of Southern blood could its doom have been effected? Grant of Missouri was needed to force the climax at Appomatox; Thomas of Virginia sealed the fate of the Confederacy at Nashville. "Greek met Greek" and the victory necessarily went to the largest armies and the strongest fleets.

Col. Thomas Cage Gordon was born in Jackson, Louisiana, and was graduated from Centenary College in Jackson with the degree of A.B., in the class of 1874. This famous Southern educational institution was founded in 1839, being first located in Brandon, Mississippi, and transferred to Jackson, La., in 1845 under the name of "Centenary College of Louisiana," in commemoration of the Centenary year of Methodism. In 1893, Hon. T. C. Gordon was the honor guest of the college, where he delivered an address that was so tenderly beautiful in sentiment and so brilliantly scholarly in diction that it was reproduced in a daily paper at Baton Rouge, as an example of finished oratory. Like other Gordons, he was always vitally interested in public education. In early manhood he became Superintendent of the Indian Schools for the Sissaton band of Sioux, called Yakamos Klickatacks, being stationed at Fort Simcoe, Sissaton, and Dakota, in Washington Territory, a government appointment he held for a number of years. For twenty years he was Superintendent of the city schools of Dyersburg, Tenn., where he made his permanent home. He was long a leading lawyer in the district in which he lived. No man in Dyersburg was more respected as a

citizen of fine character and benevolent heart. As a lawyer, he has been a pronounced success. He was a member of the Legislature of Tennessee during the same sessions in which his first cousins, Richard Haden Gordon and Richard Cross Gordon sat in that body. All three were the grandsons of Captain John Gordon of the Spies. Col. Thomas Cage Gordon acquired the title of Colonel through his rank as Colonel on the staff of Governor Benton McMillan in 1899-1901. He had been notably prominent in the Legislature as a representative of the counties of Dyer, Obion and Lake. While on the Governor's staff he was one of his entourage who accompanied him to New York City to assist in the public ovation given to Admiral Dewey upon the return of that American hero to the United States after his spectacular victory over the Spanish fleet in Manilla Bay in 1898. By appointment of the Legislature, Feb. 19, 1913, Col. T. C. Gordon was a member of the committee of nine charged with the duty of selecting the two most famous Tennesseans for the honor of having their statues placed in the Hall of Fame in the National Capitol Building at Washington, D. C. With unquestioned good judgment, the committee selected General Andrew Jackson and General John Sevier. (See Heiskell's "Andrew Jackson and Early Tennessee," p. 210). Hon. Thomas Cage Gordon, together with his cousin, Hon. John Graham of Hickman county, was on the committee appointed by the Legislature in 1909 to examine into the condition of the Department of State Archives. The report returned by the committee embraced an urgent recommendation of the purchase of the site of the splendid War Memorial Building, for the purpose of erecting on it a suitable edifice for the safe keeping of the archives and historical relics and mementoes of Tennessee history. The War Memorial Building is the outcome of their recommendation. The effect of the work of the committee was far reaching, and brought about a radical, though gradual, improvement in the conditions under which State Archivists care for the valuable documents relating to the glorious record of the Volunteer State.

While he was still a young man, Col. T. C. Gordon undertook the personal care and supervision of his still younger cousins, Nebbie Gordon and Joseph Fielding Gordon, the orphaned sons of Captain John Alexander Gordon (accounts of whose lives are given elsewhere in this chronicle.) Col. Thomas Cage Gordon has always been in demand as a ready speaker, being often the orator of the day on public occasions in Dyer County.

Mrs. Kate (Latta) Gordon is the lovely wife of Col. Thomas Cage Gordon. She was the daughter of the late Captain Samuel Ranklin Latta, C. S. A., a prominent capitalist and valued citizen

of Dyersburg) and his wife, Mrs. Mary Granger (Guthrie) Latta. The Lattas of Dyersburg are justly among the influential residents of the prosperous and picturesque county seat of Dyer County. Captain Samuel R. Latta held a captain's commission in the regiment commanded by Colonel John V. Wright of the Confederate Army. Col. George C. Porter, in his "Tennessee Confederate Regiments," says of this "fighting regiment": "It was made up of the flower of the South, sons of men of education, wealth and influence—men who had rather fall than flee." It was the famous 13th regiment that won laurels on the fields of Belmont, Shiloh, Richmond, Ky., Murfreesboro and Missionary Ridge.

Hon. Samuel Granger Latta, the brother of Mrs. Kate (Latta) Gordon is a leading banker in the city, and an eminent lawyer at the Dyersburg bar, senior member of the firm in which his son, Franklin Latta, is the junior member. Mr. Samuel Granger Latta married Miss Evelyn Pardoe, a lady of exceptional elegance and gracious poise, with rare mental and spiritual attributes. Their children are: Franklin Wallace Latta, who served in the Aviation in the World War, Mary Latta who married Homer M. Richards, Evelyn Latta who married Doc Fowlkes, and Kate Latta. Sarah Knott Latta, a sister of Mrs. Kate (Latta) Gordon, married Rev. Wm. Madison Anderson, who was for a number of years pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Nashville and later was pastor of the "First" Church in Dallas, Texas, where he died in 1924. Their son, Major Samuel Latta Anderson, was a Major in the World War, and was serving as brigade adjutant and President of the Court Martial at the close of hostilities. His brothers, Granger Anderson and John Franklin Anderson, also answered the call to the colors. Mary Eleanor Latta, sister of Mrs. Kate (Latta) Gordon married John P. Grigsby, a gallant Confederate soldier who died in 1921. His widow and only child, Mary Granger Grigsby, lived in the old Latta home. Frank Wallace Latta, brother of Mrs. Gordon, was for many years the postmaster of Dyersburg. His sons, Stanley, Doyle, and John Hickman Latta, are World War veterans. Miss Zella Armstrong in "Notable Southern Families," says: "Captain Latta was born in Pennsylvania in 1827, and was descended from the Revolutionary family of Latta of that State. He came to Tennessee in 1850. He and Mary Granger Guthrie celebrated their Golden Wedding anniversary in the home in Dyersburg to which he had brought his bride half a century before. Captain Latta died in 1911. His wife lived until September, 1922." The mother of Mrs. Kate (Latta) Gordon was born

---

\*Col. George C. Porter in his "Tennessee Confederate Regiments,"

Mary Granger Guthrie in 1833, near Knoxville, Tenn. She married Captain Samuel Rankin Latta in 1852 at the home of her sister, Margaret Guthrie (Mrs. Thomas White Kelton) at Eaton, Tenn. The mother of Mrs. Mary Granger (Guthrie) Latta was born Minerva Weir, daughter of the distinguished Colonel Samuel Weir who as captain, led his company up the steeps of King's Mountain in the closing act of the daring pursuit of Colonel Patrick Ferguson. He had helped John Sevier and Isaac Shelby to plan and organize the expedition that proved to be the turning point of the Revolution. At its close he was with General Nathaniel Greene at Yorktown when Cornwallis surrendered his sword, as is attested in the pension papers of his brother, John Weir. After the War of the Revolution he was Colonel of Militia in Sevier County, Tenn. In the War of 1812 he was Colonel of Infantry in the Creek campaign. Being a close, intimate friend of General John Sevier, he supported him loyally throughout the stormy existence of the short-lived State of Franklin. A monument has recently been unveiled to the memory of Colonel Samuel Weir on the spot where he lies buried, at Henderson Springs, near Sevierville. The father of Mrs. Mary Granger (Guthrie) Latta, Mrs. Kate (Latta) Gordon's grandmother, was John Guthrie, who, in his day, was called the wealthiest man in East Tennessee. He certainly was one of the most enterprising men in the State. He built the first paper mill in the South, near Knoxville, and was owner of the celebrated Holston Paper Mills. He was interested in iron ores, owning Sweeden Furnace and Bright Hope Furnace. He established a paper mill on his suburban estate at Knoxville which estate, "Middlebrook," was in after years the home of Maj. Thomas Shepard Webb who married a direct descendant of Judge William Maclin, as recorded in this family chronicle.

In the early forties of the last century John Guthrie removed with his family to Columbia, Tenn., where, in 1844, death claimed him and his wife and their son within a few months of each other. The three are buried in the old cemetery on the river bluff in Columbia, only a few feet from the graves of the parents of President James K. Polk. Guardians for the five orphaned children of John Guthrie and his wife, Mrs. Minerva (Weir) Guthrie were appointed by the Maury county court. Major Bolling Gordon was made the guardian of Mary Granger Guthrie who for a time became a member of the household at "Cottage Hill" and studied under the governess employed by Maj. Bolling Gordon. The daughter of Mary Granger Guthrie who married Captain Samuel R. Latta was Kate Latta who married Major Bolling Gordon's nephew, Col. Thomas Cage Gordon. Their home was in the western part of the State, and for a long time there was no exist-

ing tie between the social life of Columbia and the Guthrie descendants. It was not until Kate Gordon, the daughter of Col. and Mrs. Thomas Cage Gordon married a Maury countian and lived in Maury's capital that the associations which her great grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. John Guthrie had begun, (only to be quickly terminated by death) were re-established in Columbia. In Mrs. Wallace Wilkes, Columbia sees again the virtues and beneficent influence of her Guthrie-Weir ancestors as an active force in the community. Her great grandmother, Mrs. Minerva (Weir) Guthrie, was the youngest child of Colonel Samuel Weir, the King's Mountain hero, and his wife, Mrs. Mary Gilleland Weir. She was born in Sevier county, Tenn., (a county which was founded by her father, Colonel Samuel Weir) on Oct. 20th, 1807. She married John Guthrie March 29, 1825. Guthrie was a native Scotchman who came from Virginia to East Tennessee. Being an educated man of culture, he became a member of the first board of trustees of the University of Tennessee after its reorganization. Among the administration papers of his estate in the courthouse in Columbia is a list of his personal property. It may interest his descendants to know that his household servants were the negroes: Hannah, Leah, Sarah, Abram, Mary, Blount, Wesley and Jane. Colonel Samuel Weir was a member of the committee who drafted the Constitution of Tennessee in the Convention of 1796. In that convention he represented Sevier county together with John Clack, Spencer Clack, Peter Bryan and Thomas Buckenham.

## V

Winfield Osceola Gordon, son of Col. Thomas Cage Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Kate (Latta) Gordon, is a civil engineer, engaged in the work of constructing highways in Dyer and adjoining counties.

## VI

Mary Gordon, eldest daughter of Col. Thomas Cage Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Kate (Latta) Gordon, married John Peter Pelham, the newpew of Major John Pelham, "The great Cannoner" of Confederate fame, (designated as "The Gallant Pelham" by General Robert E. Lee), the youngest Major of Artillery in the South, who fell at the battle of Kelly's Ford in Virginia "with the battle cry on his lips and the light of victory in his eyes." Major John Pelham has been immortalized by the author of "Maryland My Maryland," in verse; by Mary Johnston, in prose and by the United Daughters of the Confederacy of Jacksonville, Florida, in stone. The monumental statue of the Alabama hero was erected on the Public Square at Jacksonville. The brave

struggle which his nephew, John Pelham made against the handicap of long continued ill health was not less heroic than Major Pelham's undaunted fight against his country's overpowering foes.

John Gordon Pelham, the son of Mrs. Mary (Gordon) Pelham and her husband, John Peter Pelham, made many friends in his student life at the University of Tennessee in Knoxville, who rejoice to know that he has succeeded to his father's occupation of clerk, in the employ of the Southern Pacific R. R. offices in Houston, Texas.

## VII

Judge Samuel Gordon, son of Col. Thomas Cage Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Kate (Latta) Gordon, volunteered for service at the very beginning of the World War. He went into training at Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia, after which he was commissioned as Captain Gordon and stationed at Camp Jackson, at Columbia, South Carolina, and was thereafter successively stationed at Camp Hancock, Augusta, Georgia; Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Mo.; and Camp Dix. Through unusual efficiency he won the approval of his superior officers with the result that at the close of the war he had been recommended by them for a commission as Major. A few years after the war he was elected Judge of the probate court of Dyer county, Tenn. At the expiration of his term of office he was re-elected without opposition.

## VIII

Kate Latta Gordon, daughter of Col. Thomas Cage Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Kate (Latta) Gordon lived during the lifetime of her first husband, Clarke Tyndal Jones, in their handsome country home in Maury county, Tenn. Clarke T. Jones was the son of Clarke Jones Sr. and his wife, Mrs. Harriet (Webster) Jones who was a sister of Mrs. Mary Camp (Webster) Gordon. The grandparents of Clarke Tindal Jones were Col. George Webster and his wife, Mrs. Harriet (Blair) Webster, the heiress to many hundred fertile acres on Big Bigby creek—that favored region whence—into the Confederate ranks—went the "Bigby Grays" (Bigby lads, so young they were less men than boys) gay comrades who fared forth from Maury's paradise with wave of kiss to far, blue hills and catch of love song on their lips, riding bold as bearded men to do and dare, with more than one Webster in the troop. Dr. J. Wallace Wilkes, the second husband of Kate Latta Gordon, is a leading specialist in eye, ear and throat troubles, with offices in Columbia, Tenn. He has the magnetic personality of his noble father, Dr. James Wilkes (a brave Confederate soldier) and his brilliant uncle, Col. Nat. Wilkes, prominent at the

Columbia bar, who are both deceased; and shares these fine inherited traits with his sister, Mrs. Robert McKinney and Mrs. Kate Moak, wife of Dr. Moak, formerly of New York. Dr. Wallace Wilkes and his charming wife, Mrs. Kate Latta (Gordon) Wilkes, have two young children. They dispense hospitality that is as cordial as it is elegant, in their attractive home in Columbia. No child of Col. Thomas Cage Gordon could fail of hospitality, especially to members of their family connection without being untrue to early teaching and example.

## IX

Since the above account of Col. Thomas Cage Gordon was written he was gathered to his fathers, to the great grief of all his kindred and the sorrowful regret of the whole of the community in which he had spent an eminently useful life. He died April 30, 1927, at his home on Troy Avenue in Dyersburg, after an illness of several months. The State Gazette of Dyersburg announced in capital letters on May 3rd, that "Prominent citizen of City answers summons. Hon. T. C. Gordon died Saturday afternoon. Colonel Thomas Cage Gordon, oldest member of the Dyer county bar and one of the leading attorneys in Tennessee passed away shortly after noon Saturday." Continuing, the notice said: "During his last weeks in his sick chamber he was reading French and reviewing his Latin of which he was so fond. Born in Louisiana May, 1856, he came from the leading families of Middle Tennessee. He was graduated from Centenary College, Jackson, La., in the class of 1847 with an A.B. degree."

The Bar Association of Dyer county passed resolutions of respect and affection in his memory, the various members seeming to vie with each other in praise of his ability as a lawyer, his persuasive powers as a speaker and his companionableness as a man of learning endowed with an irresistible fund of quaint humor and sparkling wit. His bright, congenial temper, always ready with intimate response to the feelings and sentiments of others, will be sadly missed as a joy-giving factor of social cheer in Dyersburg.

## X

### RICHARD CROSS GORDON JR.

#### Generation 7

Richard Cross Gordon, son of Lieutenant Richard Cross Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Tabitha Smith (Watson) Gordon, was born at their home in Jackson, Louisiana. He was a planter in East Feliciana Parish before removing to Clinton, where he edited the "Clinton Democrat." For a time he was superintendent of the



public schools of the parish. In later years he removed to Baton Rouge, where he now resides and is highly respected as a man of sound principles and fine intelligence. He is counted among the most useful and substantial citizens of the capital city of Louisiana in which he has long held membership on the State Board of Health. His interests, otherwise, and his affections, appear to center almost exclusively in his own home circle. In his pure and indulgent domestic relations he is a true representative of the fiber of the composite family tree in its Clack-Maclin-Cross-Gordon branches. He and his estimable wife, Mrs. Addie Jane (Pond) Gordon having lived faithfully and happily together for fifty years, celebrated their "Golden Wedding" in November, 1924, at their home in the suburbs of Baton Rouge. Their home circle, which includes two married sons and their wives, is remarkable for the harmony with which they all dwell together, in affectionate accord and peace. The two daughters-in-law appear to strive to see which can be the most tender in attention to "Mother and Father Gordon," as is said by those who have had the privilege of intimacy in their home.

Mrs. Mae (Fauver) Gordon, the handsome wife of their son Thomas Cage Gordon, is prominent in patriotic work. For some years past she has been the efficient President of the Nichols Post of the Baton Rouge Unit of the Auxiliary of the American Legion. She shows marked ability in her conduct of this noble service. She, and those working under her, are as ministering angels to the incurable tubercular patients in the Government Hospital for Ex-Service Men in Baton Rouge. Mrs. Frances (Tyler) Gordon, the other amiable daughter-in-law who lives with Mr. and Mrs. Richard Cross Gordon, is the wife of their second son, William Osceola Gordon. Like her sister-in-law, Mrs. Mae (Fauver) Gordon, she was a Memphis girl. She inherits fine traits from a long line of worthy ancestors, including, it is said, John Tyler, the tenth President of the United States.

## XI

Thomas Cage Gordon, son of Richard Cross Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Addie (Pond) Gordon, volunteered promptly for service in the World War. Upon being accepted he served both in the artillery and the Cavalry for twelve months or more, as Sergeant at Fort Sill, Oklahoma. Since the war he holds a responsible position as bookkeeper in the Standard Oil Company of Louisiana in Baton Rouge.

## XII

William Osceola Gordon, son of Richard Cross Gordon and

his wife, Mrs. Addie (Pond) Gordon, enlisted for service in the World War. His papers were made out in complete form, and he was to leave the next day for the army, when news came that the Armistice had been signed. Like his brother, he holds a valuable position in the Standard Oil Company whose enormous plant is, as it were, the chief equation of the phenomenal prosperity of Baton Rouge.

### XIII

Preston Pond Gordon, son of Richard Cross Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Addie (Pond) Gordon, likewise enlisted for the World War, received his papers, and was ready to start, when news came that the Armistice had been signed. As an expert public accountant he probably had no equal in Baton Rouge and no superior in the State. Since this writing he has died.

The daughters of Richard Cross Gordon are all happily and fortunately married. Frank Hugh Keane and John Keane who married his daughters Mabyn Gordon and Elva Gordon, are joint proprietors of the largest steam laundry plant in Baton Rouge. The Keane brothers are wide awake, successful business men. Mr. John Keane is President of the National Laundrymen's Association. Mr. Frank Hugh Keane was prominent in political circles as the able city manager of Governor Fuqua's successful campaign for gubernatorial honors in 1924.

Thomas Whitaker who married Lucile Gordon, the daughter of Richard Cross Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Addie (Pond) Gordon, is a valued employee in the wholesale establishment of Holmes & Barnes in Baton Rouge. His reputation is of the substantial character of that of his uncle, the late Mr. Thomas Whitaker, who was one of the influential citizens of the capital city of Louisiana.

Mrs. Addie Jane (Pond) Gordon, the revered wife of Richard Cross Gordon, is the daughter of the distinguished Colonel Preston Pond, C. S. A., deceased, the brave commander of the 3rd brigade of Ruggles' Division in the battle of Shiloh. The impetuosity of the attack he made on the famous point known in history as "The Hornet's Nest" (in obedience to orders) called forth a reproof from those "higher up" which was virtually a tribute to his valor at that special point of danger on the bloody field of Shiloh. He had been mustered into service Sept. 29, 1861, as Colonel of the 16th Volunteers which, later in the war, joined with the 25th to form the Consolidated 16th regiment. In civil life he had been celebrated as the "S. S. Prentice of West Feliciana Parish," remarkable as a "master of the art of oratorical fireworks." In his youth he was a graduate of the College of Louisiana. To his persuasive tongue and personal magnetism may be attributed his in-

fluence over the soldiers under him, causing them to follow enthusiastically where he led in the battles of Baton Rouge, Shiloh and otherwise in the War between the States. His whole life was a demonstration of the blue blood in his veins which has come down direct, with vitalizing potentialities, to his Gordon grandchildren. Mrs. Addie Jane (Pond) Gordon was born Oct. 23rd, 1856.

## XIV

Mrs. Louisa Zollicoffer (Gordon) Holcomb, daughter of Lieutenant Richard Cross Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Tabitha Smith (Watson) Gordon, married Dr. Armistead Holcomb of Jackson, Louisiana. In Baton Rouge, where their married life was spent, she bore the reputation of being a woman of uncommonly fine character who fulfilled every duty in life with faithfulness and address.

Hon. Charles Armistead Holcomb, son of Mrs. Louisa Z (Gordon) Holcomb, and her husband, Dr. Armistead Holcomb, is a prominent lawyer in Baton Rouge. In the History of Louisiana by Fortier it is said of him that "He attended the public schools of the locality in which he was born (East Feliciana Parish, La.) later graduating from Centenary College, Jackson, La. After completing his academic education he entered the law school of Tulane University from which, in time, he graduated with the class of 1905. Shortly following his graduation he opened a law office in Baton Rouge and there began a legal practice that soon brought him into note as a learned and able counselor at law. In the year 1910 he was elected District Attorney to fill an unexpired term, and so well were his constituents pleased with his administration of the duties of that important office that in 1912 he was re-elected to succeed himself as District Attorney for a term of four years. Mr. Holcomb is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being a Royal Arch Mason and a Knight Templar. He is a member also of the Knights of Pythias, Woodmen of the World and the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. In 1907 Mr. Holcomb was married to Miss Ray Jones, daughter of S. B. and Margaret Kent Jones, and two daughters have been born to their union, Margaret and Ray. He holds the esteem of bench and bar and as a citizen is regarded as a man of sterling character holding an exalted sense of the obligations of American citizenship."

Dr. Gordon Holcomb, son of Mrs. Louisa Z. (Gordon) Holcomb and her husband, Dr. Armistead Holcomb, is eminent in his profession, in Lake Charles, La., being among the foremost physicians of the city, with personal reputation that sustains the traditions of his forefathers for integrity and purity of character.

## XV

## ADDENDA

Other items which have come under my eye since writing the above are the following:

Among the expressions of appreciation for Col. Thomas Cage Gordon by members of the bar association it was said that "Ever since his admission to the local bar he has been a leader in his profession."

"No one could hate T. C. Gordon."

"When court was in session his very entrance often turned a tenseness into an atmosphere of geniality. With his scintillating wit unique unto himself, he soon had Judge and jurors in a good humor with each other. Colonel Gordon was a democrat of the old school, the school of Grover Cleveland, Isham G. Harris, Bob Taylor and Ed Carmack. He was a colonel on the staff of Governor Benton McMillin and was a lifelong friend of Senator Carmack. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and at one time was teacher of the men's Bible Class in that church. He was well posted on Biblical history and could quote the scriptures ad infinitum. He had always been a student of history as well as classical literature and on account of his unusually retentive memory could talk knowingly and authoritatively on these subjects. He was what is very rare in this age, a charming conversationalist."

"He was possessed of rare and delicious humor."

"Open, candid and frank."

"Sincere and bold to proclaim his convictions."

"In his passing the State has lost a splendid citizen; the county one of its most valuable assets; the people of Dyersburg their best loved neighbor and the local bar has a vacancy that can never be filled."

"He loved and adored his friends and was quick to forgive his enemies and to forget any wrong that might be done."

"It was the disposition of the man to love the right and his intention to seek, advocate and live it."

"Delightful in conversation, a splendid raconteur—possessing a rare and delicious humor—a wit that could sparkle and scintillate or even burn and blister, but never left a wound or scar; he was revered by his friends; sought by his associates; loved by his neighbors; and idolized by his family."

"He was active in his practice, diligent and enthusiastic in the interest of his clients, and always brilliant and attractive as an advocate in the courts."

He was truly, the beloved Dean of the Dyersburg bar.

## XVI

Mrs. Mabyn (Gordon) Keane became a member of the Association of the Daughters of the American Revolution with the National No. 22649 in the Spring of 1927. Her record, of which the following is, in substance, a copy, duly certified by Jess Johnson, a Notary Public of East Baton Rouge Parish, La., on the 6th day of May, 1927, is given here for the benefit of those who may wish to join on the same record. Mabyn Gordon Keane, daughter of Richard C. Gordon, born Nov. 19, 1851, and his wife, Addie Jane Pond, born Oct. 23, 1856, married 1874; child of Richard Cross Gordon, born Jan., 1817, died April, 1863, and his wife, Tabitha Watson, born Aug., 1828, died Nov., 1873, married 1845; child of Captain John Gordon, born July 15, 1763, died June, 1819, and his wife Dorothy Cross, born — 15, 1779, died Dec. 5, 1859, married 1791 (should be (1794)); child of Richard Cross, born 1750, died 1802, and his wife Anna Maclin, born 1755, married 1770; child of Judge William Maclin and his wife, Sallie Clack, married 1754.

The said Richard Cross was the child of Drury Cross (an error), born —, died —, and his wife, —, born —, died —, married —.

The said Richard Cross is the ancestor who assisted in establishing American Independence while acting in the capacity of corporal. The service of Richard Cross in the 1st Virginia Regiment and the 10th Virginia Regiment was in Virginia from the date of enlistment (Sept. 6, 1777) for three years. Later he served in North Carolina. In the Virginia 1st Regiment his captain was Jones. His Colonels in the 1st and 10th were Charles Lewis and William Davies. For family record see William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 7, p. 37; the obituary notice of Dolly Cross, daughter of Richard Cross, born in Nottoway county, Va., in 1779; the will of Richard Cross (certified copy enclosed).

Data—My Revolutionary ancestor was married 1st to Anna Maclin in Brunswick county, Va., 2nd to a Miss Compton.

Children of Revolutionary Ancestor—Sally Clack Cross, married William Gunn; Maclin Cross; John Bolling Cross, married Elizabeth Armstrong; Dolly Cross, born July 15, 1779, married Captain John Gordon; William Cross; Richard Cross, unmarried.

References—Records in the War Department, Washington, signed by Robert C. Davis, Major General. The Adjutant General, Land grants for military service recorded in the Land Grant Office in Nashville, and on the books of the Guaranty Office in Nashville, Deed Book D, p. 373; Crewe's History of Nashville, p. 110-111; Archives of Tennessee Historical Society; deeds in

Maury county, Tennessee, etc. In addition to the land grants of 5000 acres for military services in the Revolution recorded in the Land Office in Nashville, Tenn., there is a record in Deed Book D, p. 373, of the Guaranty and Title Co. in Nashville, dated May 20, 1793, that a grant of 6000 acres of land was issued by the State of North Carolina to Richard Cross, the land lying on Mill Creek in Davidson county, Tenn. This tract is specially bequeathed by Richard Cross in his will. Application for membership to the Association of D. A. R. was signed, under the above statements by Mrs. Mabyn Gordon Keane of 316, St. Louis St., Baton Rouge, La., and she was admitted, and given the National number 22649.

Mrs. Mabyn (Gordon) Kean's son, Wilbur Kean, a fine young man, was married in June, 1927, to Miss ——— ———.

On the 28th of that month his double first cousins, Lucile Keane and John Kean were injured in an automobile wreck, being thrown from the car when it came in contact with the pilot of a moving train on the Hammond and Eastern R. R. near Baton Rouge. Both have recovered, though Lucile was thought to be so seriously hurt as to cause alarm. Lucile and John Kean are the children of Mrs. Elva (Gordon) Kean and her husband, J. Selby Kean of "Kean's Inc." of Baton Rouge.

ISSUE OF LOUISA POCAHONTAS (GORDON) ZOLLICOFFER AND HER HUSBAND, GENERAL FELIX KIRK ZOLLICOFFER, C. S. A.

Generation 7

1. Virginia Pocahontas Zollicoffer; born in Columbia, Maury county, Tenn., Oct. 12, 1837; married James Hazard Wilson III, of Williamson county, Tenn., Nov. 2, 1858; died in Nashville in 1912. James H. Wilson III died in Nashville several years earlier than his wife. Both are buried in the Zollicoffer Square in the "Old City Cemetery, in Nashville. They had issue, (Gen. 8):

a. Emeline Louisa Wilson, born March 23, 1861, who married William E. K. Doak and had six children, (Gen. 9) 1. William Colerage Doak, who died in childhood. 2. James Wilson Doak, who died in childhood. 3. Henry Melville Doak, who married Miss Susie Gray of Nashville, and had one child, (Gen. 10) Frances Gray Doak, born ——. 4. Corporal Samuel Gordon Doak, (World War), unmarried. 5. Felix Zollicoffer Doak, (World War), who married Miss Louise Spickard and has one child, (Gen. 10) Margaret Louise Doak; born ——; Virginia Paxton Doak, born ——, who married Lieutenant Darwin Hindman, (World War) of West Virginia and Ohio. Mrs. Emeline Louisa (Wilson) Doak died in September, 1924.

b. Maria Ruth Wilson, who married William L. Hill of Alabama. No children.

c. Virginia Zollicoffer Wilson; unmarried.

d. Leonard Zollicoffer Wilson; unmarried; died ——.

e. Felix Zollicoffer Wilson, who married Miss Margaret Pendergast of Nashville, and had issue, (Gen. 9): 1. Evelyn Wilson; unmarried. 2. Marguerite Wilson, who married Charles S. Robertson. Their only child is Evelyn Wilson Robertson, (Gen. 10), who inherits the decided musical talent of her great-grandmother, Mrs. Virginia Zollicoffer Wilson. 3. Lieutenant Felix Mizell Wilson, (World War), who married Miss Eleanor Mary Mogan, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Christopher Mogan of Charleroy, Pa., April 23, 1924. They have an infant son (Gen. 10). 4. Virginia Zollicoffer Wilson, who married Dr. Saul Greeley Workman. No issue. This lovely flower of the family tree died July 10, 1927. 5. James Pendergast Wilson (World War), who married Miss Gertrude Baur of Nashville. They have two children, (Gen. 10), Felix Zollicoffer Wilson II and James Pendergast Wilson Jr.

The wonderfully amiable disposition of James Pendergast Wilson Sr. is of service to him in his business as a real estate dealer.

6. Robert Sansom Wilson, born in Nashville ———, who married Miss Freddie Call of Nashville, July 3, 1923. Their only child is Virginia Merle Call Wilson (Gen. 10). 7. Katherine Louise Wilson, unmarried.

2. Infant son; born ———, died ———.

3. Infant son; born ———, died ———.

4. Infant son; born ———, died ———.

5. Infant son; born ———, died ———.

6. Infant son; born ———, died ———.

7. Ann Maria ("Ridie") Zollicoffer; died Oct. 3, 1902; unmarried.

8. Octavia Louise Zollicoffer; married John Bryan Bond, C. S. A., of Columbia, Tenn. No issue. He died March 16, 1920, and was buried in the Zollicoffer Square in the City Cemetery in Nashville, Tennessee.

9. Infant daughter; born ———, died ———.

10. Mary Dorothy Zollicoffer (Mary D.); born in Nashville, Tenn., ———; married Hon. Nat. Gaither, Clerk of the Court of Christian county, Ky.; died at the home of her father-in-law, Dr. Nicholas Gaither, in Harrodsburg, Ky., Feb. 21, 1872. She was buried on Ash Wednesday of that year in the Zollicoffer Square in the City Cemetery, Nashville. Their only child, Felix Zollicoffer Gaither (Gen. 8) born in Hopkinsville, Ky., in the home of his parents. He married Miss Stella Smithey of Fort Worth, Texas. They have two children, (Gen. 9): a. Dorothy Herring Gaither, who married Jack W. Crafton of Fort Worth, on Oct. 18, 1925. They have an infant daughter, (Gen. 10) Mary Estelle Crafton, born in Fort Worth. b. Felix Kirk Zollicoffer Gaither Jr., born in Fort Worth.

11. Infant daughter; born ———, died ———.

12. Felicia Kirk Zollicoffer; born in Nashville, Tenn., ———; married James Martin Metcalfe, C. S. A., of Fayetteville, Tenn., June 6, 1876, in Columbia, Tenn. He died in Fayetteville, Tenn., in December, 1922, and was buried there with Confederate honors, having been in his youth a brave Confederate soldier. Their children were, (Gen. 8):

a. James Martin Metcalfe Jr., who died when only about one year old.

b. Felix Kirk Zollicoffer Metcalfe, who died when about two years old. These two lovely children, who died at "Wildwood," the rustic home of their parents in Lawrence county, Tenn., were buried in Rose Hill cemetery in Columbia, Tenn., in the plat of their uncle-in-law, John Bryan Bond.



c. Mary Louise Metcalfe, born in Summertown, Lawrence county, Tenn. She married L. A. Isom and had four children (Gen. 9): 1. Martin Metcalfe Isom; born in Lincoln County, Tenn. 2. Felix Zollicoffer Isom; born in Lincoln County, Tenn. 3. Richard Bond Isom; born in Lincoln County, Tenn., who was fatally injured in an automobile accident June 27, 1927, and died at 3:30 A.M., June 28th, at the Hospital in Fayetteville, Tenn. 4. Evelyn Isom; born in Lincoln County, Tenn.

13. Louisa Gordon Zollicoffer; born in Nashville, Tenn., ———; married Judge Richard Henry Sansom, of Columbia, Tenn., Nov., 1876. He died in Knoxville, Tenn., Feb. 16, 1923, and was buried in the Zollicoffer Square in the City Cemetery in Nashville. They had no children.

## II

### MRS. LOUISA POCAHONTAS (GORDON) ZOLLICOFFER

#### Generation 6

Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Zollicoffer was the youngest child of Mrs. Dorothy (Cross) Gordon and her husband, Captain John Gordon of the Spies. Her father died when she was less than four months old. Her youth was passed at Gordon's Ferry, until she was sent to boarding school at the old "Female Academy" at Nashville. There, before her graduation in 1835, she acquired the accomplishments of her day. In the same year, at the age of 16, she was married to Felix Kirk Zollicoffer, the young editor of the Columbia Observer, in the home of Mayor Meredith Helm (the husband of her cousin, Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm). The wedding was a very pretty ceremony, as described to me by her old friend, the venerable Mrs. Louisa Goodwin, (the mother of the Nashville artist, Miss Goodwin) who said the lovely little dark haired bride, attired in heavy white silk brocade, was attended by two children as flower girls, one of whom was herself, Louise Minter (aunt of Mr. Horace Rainey of Columbia) and the other was Frances Elizabeth Helm, daughter of Mrs. Meredith Helm, who was afterwards Mrs. Sam Graham.

During the first year of Mrs. Zollicoffer's marriage her husband enlisted for the Florida War of 1836-7. He was a lieutenant in the same regiment in which her brother, Powhatan Gordon, was a major, under Lieutenant Colonel Terry Cahal of Columbia. In her husband's absence, the young wife occupied herself with taking additional music lessons on a handsome piano which was given her by her brother, Captain William Gordon of the United States army. She became a very pleasing performer on

the piano, and sang sweetly. She possessed the natural traits of character that made her a model wife, mother and housewife. Her insight into practical affairs was clear and her business judgment was unerring. Her husband was accustomed to say that he never had cause to regret following her business advice, and never went counter to it without suffering loss. She had a lively interest in public matters, and read comprehendingly the debates of statesmen on the issues of the day. Together with the wife of her husband's partner, William Fields, she wrote all the Legislative reports for the "Columbia Observer." William Fields was the compiler of "Fields Scrap Book" which enjoyed great popularity in that decade and later. Gayety of heart was a part of Mrs. Zollicoffer's nature; yet she met the gravest crises in life with perfect poise. Indeed, it is not claiming too much to say that she was as brave as her noted father and as self possessed in the face of danger as her husband. As for fortitude, she stood the test of passing a winter alone with her little children, when a negro insurrection was thought to be imminent and a massacre any night would not have been unexpected, while her husband was absent at his post of duty as a Congressman in Washington. On several occasions when he was forced into pistol encounters her nerves were braced to sustain him in his resolve to risk his life rather than not defend his good name, which both held dearer than life itself. "Without honor," said Felix K. Zollicoffer, "my life would be valueless to my family and myself." It has been related of Mrs. Zollicoffer that when one day a newsboy on the street in Nashville, accosted her with the question: "Did you know that Mr. Zollicoffer received a challenge today?" she asked in turn, "Did he accept it? Because if he didn't I will." Knowing all the circumstances she approved his determination to fight, if it became necessary; and after the fateful meeting had been arranged to come off, she knelt at her nursery hearth and moulded the bullets he was to use when he met his aggressive adversary. On another occasion she witnessed, unafraid, the exchange of shots between him and an aggrieving antagonist. Her steadiness of nerve and strength of character, however, were so completely masked by her gentle good humor, her unaffected modesty and her involuntary self effacement on all occasions, that a casual acquaintance would not have suspected the depth of her nature. Even friends, in daily contact, only experienced her kind and universally affable manner; enjoyed her merry laughter; and caught the cheering influence of her animated voice and graceful gestures; and admired the feminine tastefulness of her dress. To these attributes those who knew her intimately would not fail to add, in describing her, that she was the friend of the friendless, and that her ardent interest

went out to those who were striving against odds. Far from singling out the fortunate one "with a ring on his finger," her kindest tones were for the obscure and the forsaken. Her sympathetic help was ready, alike, for the blackberry sellers at the back door whom she guided to responsible positions in the world; for the gay college boys far from home restraints whose faces she set towards purity; for the socially unknown to whom she gave the encouragement of personal attention that carried no sting of patronizing to lessen the pleasure it gave; and for the stranger within the gates, with prompt, friendly recognition. Her warm heart overflowed with cordiality toward her acquaintances. Her luxuriously appointed home in Nashville in the latter years of her life, was hospitably open to all her relatives by blood or marriage to the remotest kindred's kin-in-law. In a spirit of truly Christian democracy, she was drawn sympathetically to all humanity. A generous-souled woman, she loved to spend, and she loved to give of her possessions and of herself. Her home was brightened with innocent gayeties for the pleasure of the young friends who delighted to gather about her. She was far from lacking in domestic arts, being an expert needlewoman and a fine housekeeper. In the best sense of the word, she was a helpmeet to her husband. No unkind criticism, no unwise remark from her lips ever lost him a friend or cost him a vote for office. Indeed, her universal popularity served to strengthen the esteem in which he was held. Many older citizens of Nashville entertained for her a special regard in memory of her father, Captain John Gordon. A conspicuous instance of the deference paid her on his account was when Zachary Taylor, President-elect of the United States, visited Nashville in 1849 on his way from his Baton Rouge home to Washington City to take the oath of office. At a notable ball given in his honor in Nashville, Mrs. Zollicoffer was presented to him. Whereupon the President-elect gallantly touched his lips to her forehead, said: "I take the liberty of saluting the daughter of my old comrade-in-arms, Captain John Gordon." They had fought together under General Andrew Jackson in the Creek war in 1813-14. Nashville being a Whig stronghold, General Taylor had gone out of his way to visit it en route to the Federal capital. Proceeding up the Cumberland river in his detour from the Ohio and the Mississippi, he had landed at the Nashville wharf amid the cheers of the populace. On the various committees for the entertainment of "Old Rough and Ready," the hero of the Mexican War, there were several men who were either lineal or collateral ancestors of persons who have a place on our family tree. Among these were O. B. Hayes, V. K. Stephenson, Ephraim H. Foster, George Cunningham, of Nashville, and John Whitfield of Hick-

man county. On the reception committee F. K. Zollicoffer was associated with Thomas R. Jennings, A. O. P. Nicholson, John Kirkman, Willoughby Williams, John Shelby, G. M. Fogg, A. W. Putnam, and others whose names gave luster to yester-Nashville.

In temperament, Mrs. Louisa P. (Gordon) Zollicoffer was cheerful and light hearted. Her presence banished gloom, as day dispels darkness. Her servants were warmly attached to her, through her humane interest in their personal well being. The devotion of the family nurse, "Mammy Julia," was demonstrated after her mistress' death in her remarkably tender care of the younger ones of the motherless children. The youngest of the flock was the nursing baby, Louisa Gordon Zollicoffer, whose health was so frail that she could not have lived through the first summer but for the vigilance of the good negro nurse and the watchful care of the eldest sister, Virginia Pocahontas Zollicoffer, then a young girl, in her 'teens. Mrs. Louisa (Gordon) Zollicoffer had been baptized in her youth at a camp meeting near Williamsport, probably on the same occasion on which her niece, Mrs. Nancy Jane (Gordon) Sowell, joined the Methodist Church. Her life was a practical illustration of the doctrines of Christianity. Her children were taught at her knee to pray, and to read and love the Scriptures. She was preparing to be confirmed in the Episcopal church in Nashville, when on July 13, 1857, she died, aged 38 years and five months. Her illness had been brief, lasting only a week. The funeral procession that followed her body to the City Cemetery was, at the time, said to be the longest that had ever attended the burial of any private citizen in Nashville, owing to her personal popularity with all classes of citizens. The services were conducted by Rt. Rev. James Hervey Otey, her beloved friend of many years standing. Mrs. Zollicoffer had inherited in her childhood a handsome estate through the will of her mother's half brother, Richard C. Cross, who died at Gordon's Ferry in 1823, who left his property to certain of his nieces and nephew designated in his will (copied elsewhere into this record). As laid off by commissioners appointed by the Davidson County Court, the lot on the corner of Broad and Market streets in Nashville (now 2nd Ave.) was apportioned to Louisa P. Gordon. (See Book 84, page 327, Register's Office.) Her husband afterwards built upon it a block of five brick store houses which, through the mischances of war, became the sole inheritance of her children. This was a piece of ground which her uncle, Richard C. Cross had inherited by will (copied elsewhere into this chronicle) of his father, Richard Cross, and was the same lot on which had stood a stone house, formerly a fort, in which her mother, Dolly Cross,

daughter of Richard Cross, had been married in 1794, to Captain John Gordon.

An oil portrait of Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Zollicoffer, which well portrays her gentle dignity, is now owned by her daughter, Mrs. Felicia Kirk (Zollicoffer) Metcalfe. It was painted by ———— Cooper after her death from a locket since lost, unfortunately, in the burning of the home of another daughter. An earlier oil portrait of Mrs. Zollicoffer represents her seated, with her little seven-year-old daughter, Virginia Pocahontas Zollicoffer (at that time her only living child) standing beside her. Being painted soon after her recovery from a severe illness, it shows her to be in feeble health. It is now owned by her grandson, Felix Zollicoffer Wilson of Nashville.

### III

Brigadier General Felix Kirk Zollicoffer, C. S. A., who was the husband of Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Zollicoffer, was born May 19, 1812, on his father's estate near Columbia, Maury County, Tenn. His father, John Jacob Zollicoffer, a native of North Carolina, of Swiss descent, was a man of literary tastes and possessed of considerable wealth. He was among the very earliest settlers of Maury County, having removed to the Duck River Valley country in 1807 from his native North Carolina, just one year after the cession of that fertile region to the white people by the Indians. He probably entered land granted to his father, Captain George Zollicoffer, who was an officer in the Revolutionary Army in North Carolina, for military services. To these first holdings in Maury County he added other hundreds of acres, as is shown in the early books of the Maury County Court. The mother of Felix Kirk Zollicoffer was Martha (Kirk) Zollicoffer, daughter of Isaac Kirk of North Carolina. She died June 15, 1915, when her son Felix was three years old, at her home in Maury County. Her tomb is on the old Zollicoffer place, which is now owned by Mr. Malvin Wright and is nine miles from Columbia on the Mooresville turnpike. On the road, in front of the residence, Col. John Trotwood Moore, our patriotic State Archivist and Librarian, has caused a marker to be placed informing the passerby that here is the birthplace of General Felix K. Zollicoffer. Through his mother, Felix K. Zollicoffer was related to Judge A. O. P. Nicholson, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, and to the Rankin family, to which Mr. Kirk Rankin and other prominent editors of that name belong. His great-grandfather, Jacob Christopher Zollicoffer, who was a native of Switzerland, came to Virginia with his father-in-law, Baron deGraffenreid, early in the seventeenth century (see "St. Marks

Parish," by Dr. Slaughter and Hon. Raleigh Travers Green). In 1724 he owned land in Spottsylvania County, Va., as shown by deed of Larkin Chew to James Sames to land adjoining Jacob Christopher Zollicoffer. (Spottsylvania County Records, p. 93.) There he performed public service of a valuable character before the period of the American Revolution, which makes all his descendants eligible to membership in the Society of Colonial Dames of America. (Meade's "Old Church and Families of Virginia.") At 17 years of age Felix Kirk Zollicoffer was the editor of a newspaper in Paris, Tenn., in partnership with two other young men, Johnson and Gates. The charming Mrs. Carey A. Folk, of Nashville, is a niece of Mr. Gates, for whom he cherished a lifelong friendship. The site of his office was recently pointed out to one of his daughters by Judge Lytton Taylor of Paris, on the corner of Blythe and Market Streets, and an entry on the court books of Henry County was on the same occasion exhibited to her, which showed that upon the failure of the boyish firm to meet its indebtedness young Zollicoffer had sold his last possession to meet the obligation. These failing to cover the debt he remained in Paris, Tenn., until he had worked out the indebtedness. In this course he was encouraged by his father who, under date of 1831, wrote him, saying, "At the end of your present volume wind up your business the best you can, leaving a character of honor and respectability; if you make nothing, and return home in credit, if you are penniless." Following this episode, Felix K. Zollicoffer was for several years a journeyman printer under the veteran editor Frederick S. Heiskell in Knoxville, Tenn., whom he revered throughout his life, and in Huntsville, Ala., where he formed a personal friendship with John Howard Payne, author of the immortal song, "Home, Sweet Home." While working at the printer's trade he contributed meritorious sketches and poems to the Huntsville Mercury, which forecast for him a brilliant career as a writer had he chosen to pursue it. The "poetic prose" of his essay on "The Hours" was reproduced in "Field's Scrap Book," and for a quarter of a century it was a favorite piece for declamation with Tennessee schoolboys. The need to attend to the serious business of life put an end to F. K. Zollicoffer's literary pursuits. In 1834 he was, at the age of 24, the editor and proprietor of the "Columbia Observer," in Columbia, Tenn. There, in 1835, he was married to Miss Louisa Pocahontas Gordon. In 1836 he was a volunteer in the Second Seminole War and served in Florida as Lieutenant in the regiment of Lieutenant Colonel Terry Cahall under General Robert Armstrong. In the Department of the Interior at Washington there is record of Bounty Land Warrant No. 37383 for 80 acres of land issued to Lieutenant

Felix K. Zollicoffer for services in the Florida War, Tennessee Militia. Upon his return from the war he resumed control of the *Observer* and began editing (in addition) the "*Southern Agriculturist*," both of which he conducted with marked ability, a fact that was given recognition in his appointment as State Printer. It has recently been remarked in a Columbia paper that on the Rule Docket of the Chancery Court of Maury County in the early 40's "no signature appears oftener than that of Felix K. Zollicoffer, afterwards distinguished editor of the Nashville organ of the Whig party, representative in Congress, Confederate Brigadier, killed at Fishing Creek while gallantly leading his brigade. The future statesman and war hero was then a young journalist in Columbia. Whether it was because of his influence and popularity that he got all the printing is not known, but the docket does reveal that all 'Printers' Fees,' as they were then called, were paid to Zollicoffer." The fact that he was State Printer answers the question. His health having become greatly impaired from exposure in the Florida campaign and by too close application to work on his return, he was compelled to retire from business in 1840, and try to recuperate on a farm given him by his father near Bigbyville, Maury County. He was not long allowed to remain in retirement. In 1841 a political crisis in the Whig party in Tennessee (of which he had been an ardent supporter) induced the party leaders to urgently call upon him to take editorial charge of the Whig organ in Nashville. His health being somewhat restored, he accepted the call and took up his residence in the Capital City, where he lived until the breaking out of the war between the States in 1861. As editor of the "*Republican Banner*" he succeeded in reviving the failing spirit of his party. It has been written of his achievement in this respect that "If Richelieu could say with propriety, 'I have recreated France,' so might General Zollicoffer say, 'I have recreated the Whig party in Tennessee.'" A sweeping victory in the gubernatorial race between the Democrat, James K. Polk, and the successful Whig candidate, James C. Jones, was the guerdon of his efforts. Again in 1851 his championship of William B. Campbell seated the latter in the Governor's chair. Zollicoffer has been called the "Warwick of Tennessee politics," making and unmaking officers of the State rather than seeking promotion for himself. However, in 1843 he became the Comptroller of the Treasury of Tennessee. Serving two terms, he resigned, "laying down the seals of office confessedly one of the most worthy and accurate who ever occupied the position." It is of some historical interest that while he was Comptroller he paid in the treasury twenty-five thousand dollars for the purchase by the State of the area covered by Reelfoot

Lake, in pursuance of acts of the Tennessee Legislature and Congress of the United States, advising the purchase. Hon. Charles N. Gibbs of Chattanooga, who unearthed the entry of the transaction in Zollicoffer's official records in the State archives (a transaction that bore upon the rights of the Commonwealth and of numerous citizens) writes me in reference to Zollicoffer's part in it, saying: "Added honor to his 'proclarum Nomen,' if such could be heaped any higher, or in addition to his fame. Even after his death his duty to his State is found and will be placed to the credit of his memory." In 1849 he was a Senator in the State Legislature, where he was called "a leader among some of the finest minds of the commonwealth."

Felix K. Zollicoffer was Adjutant General of Tennessee under Governor James C. Jones. A report from him to Governor Jones on the then existing condition of State armaments is preserved in the State Archives. From that time he was universally addressed as General Zollicoffer, though the title had little military significance until he was appointed Brigadier General in 1861.

In the crucial days of the 50's Zollicoffer was an ardent, outspoken advocate of preserving the Union at cost, if necessary, of almost any sacrifice or compromise. He could see no ultimate gain to the South in secession. In 1856 he wrote from Washington City to his close friend, Major A. J. Donelson in Nashville under date April 11, saying: "The party policy of both Democrats and Republicans seems to be to keep up excitement upon the slavery issues. Thus they hope to absorb and break down the 'Americans,' North and South. We must raise the National standard of Union, the Constitution and the great American Reform." He was then a member of Congress, to which he had been elected three successive times, declining to become a candidate the fourth time. While in Congress he made forcible speeches in favor of legislation tending to the preservation of peace, measuring forensic swords with the greatest orators of the day, with a sincerity and skill that brought him into national prominence. Seeking some avenue of escape from the horrors of sectional war, he advocated the doctrines of the "American," or "Know Nothing" party as a common meeting ground on which to unite different political elements in a joint effort to save the country. The slogan of the "Americans" was "America for Americans." They believed in stopping the indiscriminate admission of immigrants, which then obtained, and in putting certain restraints on the voting of millions of foreign-born citizens who had not been here long enough to understand or to care for our institutions. Old Whig principles were still dear to his heart. But the sun of the Whig party in the United States was almost set. Its last glorious rays were



hidden in the rising cloud of Republicanism. As a last resort he and many others turned to the American party as a means of saving the Nation from disruption. Eventually this party was obliterated in the giant struggle between Democrats and Republicans that ended in war between the sections.

In the meantime, during the Presidential campaign of 1860, Zollicoffer was invited to make a speaking tour of the Empire State by the Whigs of New York. He was most flatteringly welcomed in the cities of Syracuse, Schenectady and elsewhere, being accorded receptions that were in the nature of ovations. In 1861 F. K. Zollicoffer was appointed by the Legislature as one of Tennessee's commissioners to the Peace Congress which met in Washington City in February of that year. The objective of the Congress which was to adjust differences between the North and the South was not attained. Indeed, it was at no time in sight. Returning to Nashville Zollicoffer devoted his time, energies and talents to discouraging the idea of secession in public speeches and through private influence until in April, after the fall of Fort Sumpter, President Lincoln declared war, and called on Tennessee to furnish troops with which to coerce the seceded states by armed force. Seeing his native land threatened with invasion, Felix K. Zollicoffer promptly aligned himself on the side of the South and devoted all his energy, talents and time to its support in speeches which some one has said "Swept Tennessee into the Confederacy." It is plain that personal ambition had no part in his patriotic decision from the fact that when Governor Isham G. Harris called him into council for the organization of the State military forces, and tendered him a commission as Major General, he declined the honor on the grounds that he could not consent to risk the flower of the young manhood of Tennessee by his insufficient military experience. It was not until later that he would accept a commission as Brigadier General from the State Provisional Government and from the Confederate States Government. In 1861 he was in charge of all troops being assembled from various parts of the State in Nashville. He arranged to have them quartered in barracks on the river front, and when the barracks became overcrowded many were accommodated in the unfinished building of the Maxwell House. The troops so quartered named it in honor of the General in command, "Zollicoffer Barracks." The name clung to it, even after the fall of Nashville, when it was used by the Federal military as a place of detention for Confederate prisoners. The names of some of those Confederate unfortunates are still to be seen, scratched on the stone window sills of the upper floors of the famous old hotel. In July, 1861, General Zollicoffer was put in charge of a training camp

in Sumner County, called Camp Trousdale, in honor of the old political Democratic leader, Governor Wm. Trousdale. There six thousand assembled troops underwent careful military training under the supervision of General Zollicoffer. How well those brave regiments, commanded by Colonels Battle, Palmer, Cummins, Hatton, Newman and others acquitted themselves in the fiery tests of war is a matter of eulogistic history. In August Zollicoffer was ordered to go to Knoxville and assume command of all the Confederate forces in East Tennessee. The fall of the year was consumed in a brilliant campaign of strategical movements, small fights and skirmishes, in the course of which he planted the Confederate flag on "The Pinnacle," the highest point on the Cumberland Mountains at Cumberland Gap, a gateway of the South, which he strongly fortified before being ordered elsewhere. History says that "at the beginning of the year 1862 General Beauregard was in Virginia, General Zollicoffer was in Eastern Kentucky and Albert Sidney Johnston was at Bowling Green, Ky." The neutrality of Kentucky having been violated, General Zollicoffer, following notice from authorities at Richmond, moved his army into that State and issued a proclamation to Kentuckians at large assuring them that he had come to defend a sister State and that no citizen was to be molested whatever might be his political principles, in person or property, unless found in arms against the Confederate Government or giving aid and comfort to the enemy. (See "Records of the War of the Rebellion.")

To Governor McGoffin of Kentucky, he telegraphed, saying: "The safety of Tennessee requiring, I occupy the passes at Cumberland Gap and the three Log Mountains in Kentucky. For weeks I have known that the Federal commander at Haskins' Cross Roads was threatening the invasion of Tennessee and ruthlessly urging our people to destroy our own roads and bridges. I postponed this precautionary measure until the despotic government at Washington, refusing to recognize the neutrality of Kentucky, has established formidable camps in the center and other parts of the State with the view first to subjugate your gallant State and then ourselves." In Kentucky, as in South Carolina, Lincoln had adopted the shrewd device of introducing troops with the motive to provoke attack and draw the "first shot upon the flag," calculated to "fire the Northern heart." When General Zollicoffer went into winter quarters at Camp Beech Grove, on the north bank of the Cumberland River, he was awaiting the arrival of a superior officer to take command of his forces, which amounted (in all the various posts under his authority) to a Major General's command. For more than a month he waited while

Major General George B. Crittenden, the officer appointed, lingered at Knoxville, in a condition "unfit for business." The position of his camp on the north bank of the river "was particularly distasteful to the enemy," as has been said by Saunders, a discriminating writer on this campaign, who continues: "When the combined movement against Bowling Green and Forts Henry and Donelson was projected there is good ground to believe that they were annoyed by the fact that Beech Grove, with an army not to be despised, would be on their flank as they advanced to Bowling Green." In reference to an unfounded statement (made after Zollicoffer's death) that General Johnston had disapproved of the situation of Camp Beech Grove, General Marcus J. Wright, compiler of the Records of the War of the Rebellion for the United States Government, wrote me on Oct. 27, saying: "It was not necessary nor was it usual to have had the approval of General Albert Sidney Johnston to the location he selected, nor is there any evidence in the official records that General Johnston ever expressed his disapproval. General Crittenden was in command of the forces and there is no evidence that he ever expressed his disapproval of the location selected by General Zollicoffer. The camp was in a bend of the Cumberland River, protected on three sides by water and precipitous bluffs and in front by strong fortifications constructed by a skilled engineer. The situation was precisely similar to that of the Creek Indians in the battle of the "Horseshoe Bend," of which General Jackson said: "Nature furnishes few situations so eligible for defense as the bend of the Tallapoosa." Everything had been left to the discretion of General Zollicoffer. General Johnston's Adjutant, writing to him that the General (Johnston) did not venture to give orders, in certain cases, at such a distance. After the establishment of the camp implements for digging entrenchments, etc., and troops for reinforcement were ordered by General Johnston to be forwarded from Knoxville to General Zollicoffer. (Records of War of the Rebellion.) All this while the Federal armies in his front were concentrating for an attack upon Beech Grove. General Zollicoffer was resting under general orders not to move forward, orders issued from motives of political and military policy by those in high command. It was with difficulty he could restrain his impatience to attack the enemy before concentration was effected and beat them in detail, as shown by letters to his family written from the front. When, after General Crittenden's arrival, it was decided to march out of the fortifications and attack, the psychological time for doing so had passed. Judge Edward Saunders, in his "Early Settlers of Alabama," gives the testimony of Colonel W. B. Wood, Colonel of the 16th Alabama Regiment, who was

present at the council of war held on the day before the battle of Fishing Creek (Mill Spring), that General Zollicoffer did not assent to the decision to march against the enemy that night, Jan. 18, 1862. Most of the historical accounts of the engagement and the events preceding it follow the account given by General Johnston's son, Colonel William Johnston, in his "Life of Albert Sidney Johnston." Johnston's account was based altogether on the statements of Major General George B. Crittenden, who alone was responsible for the disaster and who, to shield himself from criticism, assumed that General Zollicoffer had made a mistake in fortifying the north bank of the river. In reference to this assumption President Jefferson Davis, in his "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," Vol. 2, p. 18, says: "I do not see the correctness of the conclusion, for it must be admitted that General Zollicoffer's command was not adequate to resist the combined forces of Thomas and Shoepf, nor that the Cumberland River was a sufficient obstacle to prevent them from crossing either above or below the position at Mill Springs. General Zollicoffer may well have believed that he could better resist the crossing of the Cumberland by removing to the right (north) bank than by remaining on the left (south) bank—in either case Johnston's right flank would have been alike uncovered. I therefore think the strategy not only defensible but commendable, and the affair to be ranked with one of the many brilliant conceptions of the war." Add to the above opinion the fact that there was no front, no rear to Zollicoffer's position, because of the hostile Unionists in the Kentucky and the Tennessee counties behind him. There were said to be more well-armed, stay-at-home Unionists in his rear awaiting the preconcerted signal to come forth from their mountain coves and join forces with the Federal army in front at the designated moment than Zollicoffer had in his army. Beech Grove was the highest point on the river for many miles, and commanded both banks from its elevation. There was no place in front of the works for either infantry or artillery to operate against it, according to a report made to General Thomas by a reconnoitering officer, and the river behind and on each side guarded it from surprise in flank or rear. It was an ideal position from which to sally forth to attack and defeat in detail, before concentration by the several armies of the enemy, and an admirable place in which to withstand a seige against the possibility of which General Zollicoffer had amply provided by large stores of food, sufficient water supply and all the ammunition available. In the battle of Fishing Creek, on the 19th of January, 1862, General Felix Kirk Zollicoffer was killed in the forefront of his troops. Throughout the engagement, up to that moment, he had

directed all the movements of the little army that had gone out to fight against overwhelming odds, from his position in the center near Rutledge's battery. One of his Colonels rode up to him and in some excitement announced, "Our men over there are firing upon each other." Immediately General Zollicoffer rode off obliquely through the woods on the left to ascertain for himself the state of the case. Unaware of the position of Colonel Speed S. Fry's Federal regiment of Kentuckians, he came out of the woods into the road that ran through the contending forces, at a point that was just behind the firing line of Fry's men. He was supposed by Colonel Fry to be an officer belonging to the Federal reinforcements that were just arriving. His uniform was hidden by a gum coat to shield him from the heavy rain that was falling, therefore when General Zollicoffer, riding calmly beside Fry, commanded him to order his men to cease firing, he obeyed without hesitation. Zollicoffer, turning aside, was about to ride off to safety, when his youthful aide, Captain Henry Ewing, having followed him, dashed out of the woods and firing at Colonel Fry, exclaimed, "It is the enemy, General." With his face to the foe, Zollicoffer fell, pierced with minnie balls from the Federal line, according to the statement made to me by Dr. D. B. Cliff (Brigade Surgeon, C. S. A.), who, having been taken prisoner, examined his body professionally. Death was immediate.

By order of General George H. Thomas, commanding the Federal forces, the body was sent to Louisville to be placed in a metallic casket and thence to Bowling Green, where it was delivered to the Confederate military authorities under flag of truce and sent to his desolate children in Nashville. It is, perhaps, the sole instance in the war of that chivalrous kindness having been extended, *unsolicited*, by the head of one hostile army to the family of the head of the opposing army. After being conveyed under military escort to Nashville, the beloved dead lay in state in the Hall of Representatives in the Capitol. The large gray horse from which he fell in battle (which with his side arms and saddle had been sent with the body to Nashville) was led at the head of the military funeral procession to the old City Cemetery. There General Zollicoffer was buried beside the grave of his wife, Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Zollicoffer. Recently a statement appeared in print from a Federal officer claiming that he had "captured the horse in battle," and had afterwards ridden it in other engagements. There is no truth in such a statement. After the horse had accompanied its master to his final bivouac he became the property of General Zollicoffer's children and was cherished with the tenderest care until a Federal officer stationed at Franklin, after the fall of Nashville, sent a squad of soldiers

to their refuge in Williamson County, and without being resisted by helpless orphan girls, "captured" the horse, ingloriously. At a meeting of U. D. C. in Nashville, in 1927, Mrs. Jennie C. Buntin and Mrs. B. F. Wilson, two of the city's most prominent women, stated that as children they had witnessed the funeral procession of General Zollicoffer and remembered distinctly that the horse in question was led at the head of the cortege. The services were conducted by the family friend, the Rt. Rev. James Hervey Otey, Bishop of Tennessee, in the Capitol and at the grave. The Nashville Patriot of that date said: "His command knew him as a man of singular honesty of purpose and inflexible integrity, brave yet prudent and discreet, and they were ready at all times to obey his orders without hesitation. . . . His voice, that even now lingers about the halls of Congress in strains of uncommon eloquence, was often heard whispering words of comfort and consolation in tones of tenderness in the ears of the sick and dying." The newspapers all over the South bore testimony to the esteem in which he was held. Resolutions of respect passed in New Orleans at a mass-meeting in the St. Charles Hotel, said: "In private life or in the discharge of public duties we find him the incorruptible patriot. Cool and collected amidst troubles, and unfaltering in the execution of purposes, no man since Andrew Jackson has enjoyed so completely the confidence and esteem of the people of Tennessee."

At a meeting of the Typographical Society of Nashville it was resolved that "truly a great man has fallen, and the nation mourns the loss of one cut down in the full meridian of his days who, had he lived, would doubtless have startled the world with his comprehensive genius." He lacked four months of being fifty years old when he died. In "A Pictorial History of the United States," p. 633, the author, Hon. Alexander H. Stephens, Vice-President of the Confederate States, in a sketch of General Zollicoffer, wrote as follows: "This officer of great distinction was an old Southern Clay Whig; had filled many important and high offices in the State; he had also attained distinction as a member of Congress and was utterly opposed to secession until after the result of the Peace Congress was known and a coercive policy against the Southern States was adopted at Washington. He was possessed of the highest moral qualities, and as a journalist in Nashville for several years had no superior in the Southern States. His loss was universally lamented throughout the South." A Knoxville, Tenn., journal said of him: "A courtlier man never lived in Tennessee or any other State. He was the very personification of chivalry. He was an ardent Whig, and nothing did more to give tone and vigor to his party in Tennessee in its palmy

days than his trenchant editorials." In the "Southern Bivouac" (a magazine published in Louisville by the brothers of Mr. Hunter McDonald) of July, 1884, was a sketch of General Zollicoffer by General Marcus J. Wright, C. S. A., which said: "At his fall a wail went up from over the whole South, each household seeming to feel as if death had crossed its own threshold, and even the enemy appeared regretfully subdued as if they were reluctant to proclaim such a victory, and by tender respect to the inanimate body of the fallen chieftain, sending it by flag of truce to his family, showed a sympathy and appreciation not often bestowed by one hostile army to the head of another."

The great Louisville editor, Henry Watterson, in a touching eulogy of General Zollicoffer, said in its beautiful peroration: "The volume is closed and we place upon its shut lids in letters of living fire the one single talismanic witness of a hero's fame, his pure, God-blessed, nation-blessed name, Felix K. Zollicoffer."

General Zollicoffer bore a very impressive appearance, combining manliness and grace. Six feet tall and erect in form, his outward semblance was a true index of the real character of the man. Brave, yet gentle and gracious, the love the people had for him amounted to the tenderest devotion. Their confidence in him as a man and as a soldier was unlimited. His family relations were faithful to the last degree. Few there were so true and honest and withal so innately great. When a strongbrained man, through conspicuous public service arrests the public eye, and attracts the searchlight of scrutiny to his past acts and his character, and nothing is found that is weak or unworthy, his contemporaries call him great. If after the test of time his life story comes to stand for honor, ability, patriotism and purity, joined to high courage that kept step with his convictions, his name outlives his day. It has a grip on the hearts of the people. It is invested with the mission of an undying influence for right living. The young men of his day felt the influence of the forceful personality of Felix K. Zollicoffer, and were impressed by the example of his way of life. Succeeding generations have treasured his name, and generations yet to come will remember it as long as Stone Mountain overlooks Atlanta. General Felix K. Zollicoffer, C. S. A., was selected as one of the five Tennessee Confederate Generals whose figures will be carved as part of the long trian of collosally depicted Confederate leaders following the imposing figure of their great chieftain, General Robert Edward Lee, in the heroic-sized sculpture that is being chiseled by the famous sculptor, Augustus Lukeman, at Atlanta, on the largest solid mountain of stone in the world, as a memorial to those "Custodians of Imperishable Glory." Forever they will stand "On Guard" against detractors of their

Sacred Cause. In 1911 a handsome monument to General Zollicoffer was erected on the spot where he fell Jan. 19, 1862. For many years after the battle of Fishing Creek there was no marker on the field where he gave his life for his country and where 150 unknown Confederate dead sleep beneath one long, low mound. By no one was the sacred ground of Confederate martyrdom honored except by a little, untaught mountain girl, who lived nearby. Every year, on Decoration Day, the ten-year-old Dorothy Burton would hear the strains of songs and bands from the National Cemetery half a mile away, where Unionists of the surrounding country came annually with banners and flowers and orations to pay tribute to the Federal soldiers who had died on the field of Fishing Creek, and she grieved that no one came to honor the Confederate dead. Moved with pity, she would go alone through the dense thicket that covered the neglected battlefield, clearing a pathway for herself with her father's axe, to the long, low mound upon which she would strew flowers she had brought from her mother's yard, then on to "Zollicoffer's Tree," where the leader had fallen, to bind around its trunk as high up as her little arms would reach, a wreath of wild flowers and oak leaves. Might it not be that the released souls of those who had there laid down their lives were more tenderly touched by the child's artless tribute than by the demonstrations of the thousands who, in consequence of her act, gathered there some years later at the unveiling of the stately obelisk commemorating Zollicoffer's valor and the slab that was placed on the single grave of the brave "unknown, unhonored and unsung," who had followed him to death? It is true that the girl's patriotic devotion having been told to the knightly General Bennett H. Young, U. C. V., his chivalrous heart was inspired with the wish to place a monument and slab on the battlefield. A movement to that end was launched. He and Mrs. L. Z. Duke of New York and Col. James Shuttleworth of Louisville were the chief contributors to the fund for the memorial stones on the battleground where General Zollicoffer and his noble aide-de-camp, Major Henry Middleton Rutledge Fogg and the brave young Lieutenant Bailey Peyton were sacrificed on the altar of their country, and where 150 of their men lie far from home and friends.

General Zollicoffer's half brother, George Zollicoffer, died in a Northern prison and lies in an unmarked grave among the unknown dead.

On May 19, 1910, the ninety-eighth anniversary of the birth of Felix K. Zollicoffer, a memorial tablet was inserted on the front of his residence in Nashville through the patriotic endeavors of Miss Will Allen Dromgoole (Nashville's genius, "W.



A. D.") of the inspired pen, and Miss Susie Gentry of Franklin, Tenn., the daughter of his esteemed brigade surgeon, Dr. Watson Meredith Gentry. Miss Gentry is the founder of a number of patriotic societies and is herself the descendant of many distinguished men. Her father was the nephew of Hon. Meredith Poindexter Gentry, Congressman and orator of note. Carved upon the tablet they sponsored is the poem of Major Henry Linden Flash, of General Joseph E. Wheeler's staff, which will always be associated with the name it embalmed in deathless verse, entitled:

## ZOLLICOFFER

"First in the fight and first in the arms  
 Of the white-winged angel of glory,  
 With the heart of the South at the feet of God  
 And his wounds to tell the story.  
 For the blood that flowed from his hero heart  
 On the spot where he nobly perished,  
 Was drunk by the earth as a sacrament  
 In the holy cause he cherished.  
 In Heaven a home with the brave and blest,  
 And for his soul's sustaining,  
 The Apocalyptic smile of Christ,  
 And nothing on earth remaining  
 But a handful of dust in the land of his choice  
 And a name in song and story,  
 And fame to shout with her brazen voice,  
 'He died on the field of glory.'"

Mr. M. B. Morton, managing editor of the Nashville Banner, gave conspicuous aid in having the tablet placed.

Within the past few years the residence marked with the tablet has been torn down to give place to the Andrew Jackson Hotel. Through the untiring efforts of our splendid State Archivist, the tablet was saved from destruction and, still through his insistence, was placed in a wall of the new building. During the wrecking of the residence the Nashville Tennessean carried an article with the caption, "Nashville Landmark Passes," as follows: "Next on the list of historic Nashville homes to fall before the march of commercialism will be the ante-bellum residence of Felix K. Zollicoffer, first Confederate General to be killed in battle in the War between the States, and one of Tennessee's five Southern Generals whose statutes will be carved on the Stone Mountain Confederate Memorial. The former Zollicoffer residence, now No. 312 Sixth Avenue, North, will be razed to make way for the new twelve-story building to be

erected at Sixth Avenue and Deaderick Street. Marked merely by a stone tablet in the foundation of the ambitious stone porch, the building has been occupied of recent years by the State Pension Board offices. Built on an ambitious scale several years before the outbreak of the Civil War, the Zollicoffer home was one of the most imposing in Nashville, and in the 40's was famous as the domicile of the powerful Whig editor who was primarily responsible for the defeat of James K. Polk in the latter's race for reelection in 1843 (for Governor of the State). . . . General Zollicoffer was associate editor of the Nashville Banner, the leading Whig newspaper of the State. On the strength of the management of the newspaper General Zollicoffer won his later fame. He was born in Maury County, May 19, 1812, a descendant of an illustrious Swiss family. . . ."

## IV

In this connection it is proper to say that his great-grandfather, Baron Jacob Christopher Zollicoffer, came to Virginia from St. Gallen, Switzerland, where in the archives of the family castle of Altenklingen the record of the ancestors of Felix K. Zollicoffer have been set down, in unbroken line, with the name of each father and mother, back to Stephen Zollicoffer, who was a patrician of the Roman Empire (which then embraced Switzerland, called Helvetia) in the thirteenth century. In 1471 the family was ennobled, and again ennobled in 1578. In 1586 the old tower, or "keep," then in possession of Lord Leonard Zollicoffer, was replaced by him with a handsome medieval castle called "Altenklingen," which is still in a state of perfect preservation and still in possession of the Zollicoffers, standing on an imposing elevation, surrounded by ancient wall and moat, fifteen miles from St. Gallen and thirty miles from Zurich. In 1586 the three eldest male members of the family, Lords Leonard, George and Laurenz Zollikofer (as then spelled), entered into a compact by which they pooled their possessions and agreed that in each succeeding generation for all time to come the then eldest living male Zollicoffer should be the "inheritor" of their estates with the privilege of occupying the castle of Altenklingen for the remainder of his life. At his death it was to pass to the succeeding eldest male of all branches of the family, and so on, "to everlasting times," with the proviso that at no time should the property be sold, mortgaged or exchanged. Annuities were also provided for the heads of branches of the family, of which there were originally six, now reduced to four. All of these conditions have been honestly and faithfully complied with and not a penny of the revenues misappropriated for nearly four hundred years. Felix K. Zollicoffer's father, John Jacob Zollicoffer, received his annuity up to the time

of his death in 1840, as head of Caspar branch, George lineage, since the year 1824. His father before him, Captain George Zollicoffer, became the "inheritor," as the oldest living male Zollicoffer, with the privilege of occupying the castle Altenklingen. He patriotically preferred to remain in North Carolina, where he had pledged his support to the American Revolution and marched against the British as captain of militia. In every generation and in nearly every country members of the family have been distinguished in war, science, letters and the pulpit, with many able statesmen and jurists among them. Lieutenant General John Ludwig Zollikofer of Denmark, was commemorated in Stockholm with a statue inscribed with his name as "The Young Hero." Lieutenant General Wilhelm Laurenz Zollikofer of the Prussian Army and Councilor of War to the King of Prussia; Rev. George Joachim Zollikofer, a renowned pulpit orator whose celebrity throughout Europe was mentioned by Goethe in his autobiography; Dr. Maximilian Zollikofer, the court physician of Hungary; John George Zollikofer, Judge of the Supreme Court of the Helvetic Republic, and Dr. William Zollikofer of Maryland, who was of international note, receiving honors at home and decorations abroad in many lands for his scientific achievements in his profession, are some of the outstanding names in a long list of Zollicoffers (or Zollikofers) who have risen above their fellows. Engravings of some of these men hung upon the walls of the Zollicoffer home in Nashville, and he had personal acquaintance and correspondence with Dr. William Zollikoffer of Maryland, whose altogether lovely granddaughter, Mrs. Maude (Zollikoffer) Kelsey, is the wife of the successful manufacturer, editor and financier, William A. Kelsey of Washington City. Dr. William Zollikoffer was the nephew of Lieutenant General Wilhelm Laurenz Zollikoffer of the Prussian Army.

Although General Felix K. Zollicoffer was in constant touch with his Swiss kindred, he rarely alluded to ancestral distinctions. The slight estimate he placed on inherited advantages was illustrated by the brilliant orator and editor, Judge Carrick Heiskell of Memphis, Tenn., who, in an address on the life of F. K. Zollicoffer, said: "His eldest daughter having heard (from others) of her distinguished forbears, asked him why he had not told her of the ancestral glories of their house; why he had never mentioned the coat-of-arms in the chapel of St. Wiborador, in which their forefathers had worshiped after the forms of the Protestant faith; of the old Switzerland home—the castle of Altenklingen—vibrating from turret to foundation stone with proud memories of soldiers, statesmen and scholars. With a smile he answered, 'My daughter, armorial bearings and heraldic quarterings and

coats-of-arms are all very well, but so far as I know, all the Zollicoffer men have been honest, brave and true, and all the Zollicoffer women have been pure and good, which is a far better heritage.' "

As for himself, Felix K. Zollicoffer's whole life demonstrated the ancient motto of his family, which is, "Remember thy birth when honor calls; forget thy rank when humanity appeals."

In the princely bearing of General Zollicoffer's tall, spare form, there was no tinge of pompousness, arrogance nor self-assertion. His habits were temperate in all things. His faultlessly neat dress of elegant style was devoid of jewelry except a watch chain. Dr. D. B. Cliff of Franklin, who as a captured Confederate surgeon attended the body of General Zollicoffer on the battlefield, wrote me that his military uniform was quite plain, without insignia of rank save shoulder straps, and that throughout the campaign preceding the battle it had been the same. Many inaccurate statements as to his dress and ornaments have appeared in print and the picture in Leslie's Weekly representing him wearing a plumed hat is a work of the imagination.

The admirable blending of dignity with gentleness in his manner and the sincere expression of his nobly rugged features, won immediate confidence. His discriminating appreciation of art, and nice literary taste were evidenced in many choice paintings and engravings that adorned his home and in the character of books that lined the four walls of his library. He was a believer in the potential greatness of Tennessee, his conversation often turning on the undeveloped mineral riches stored in her rocks, the power in her waterfalls, the resources in her soil and woods, and his faith was proved by the purchase of large tracts in Fentress County and lands lying along the route of the then new N., C. & St. L. Ry. He visioned the future of Chicago and acquired land in its vicinity. All of these, with the rest of his comfortable estate, were lost to his children.

The earliest portrait of Felix K. Zollicoffer was painted by one of the Coopers in Nashville at the same time as the portrait of his wife, Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Zollicoffer and their little daughter, Virginia. It is now owned by his grandson, Felix Z. Gaither of Fort Worth, Texas. The portrait represents the subject as about thirty years old. A three-quarter length portrait of him was painted by the Knoxville artist, Lloyd Branson, by order of the Knoxville Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, to be placed in the Confederate Museum at Richmond, Va. Before it was sent to Richmond, however, it was destroyed by fire. With unparalleled generous devotion the Knoxville chapter had the same artist to paint a duplicate of the por-

trait in order to insure the preservation of a good likeness of the Confederate General who had won the heart of Knoxville while in military control of the city during the first months of the war of 1861-65. As part of the Tennessee Room exhibit it now hangs on the wall of the stairway in the Confederate Museum at Richmond. It is a fine likeness, yet the best representation of the original is the portrait painted of him by his daughter, Miss Ann Maria Zollicoffer, which she presented to the Old Soldiers' Home at Nashville for the room in the building named in his honor. A beautiful tribute is annually paid to his memory by the Knoxville Chapter of U. D. C., when they observe his birthday, the 19th of May, as "Zollicoffer Day," with appropriate exercises, including orations, to which some of the best minds of the State have contributed their talents. As a further memorial to him, the Knoxville Chapter joined with other U. D. C. Chapters of Tennessee to found a Zollicoffer scholarship in the University of Tennessee. Also, during the World War, they contributed liberally to the establishing of a bed in the base hospital at Neuilly in Paris, France, called the "General Felix K. Zollicoffer Bed." The U. D. C. Chapter at Nelilly-Sur-Seine, Paris, France, is named for Major General (Prince) de Polignac, who fought gloriously for the Confederates on the battlefield of Mansfield in Louisiana, where a monument to his memory was unveiled two years ago. The chapter number is 1743. Its president is Marquise de Courtivron; first vice-president, Princesse Camille de Polignac; second vice-president, Comtesse de St. Roman. The Zollicoffer-Fulton Chapter of U. D. C. in Fayetteville, Tenn., was called in part for F. K. Zollicoffer and several camps of Confederate Veterans have borne his name. A Zollicoffer scholarship was given to the Columbia Institute by the Winnie Davis Chapter of U. D. C., whose accomplished president, Mrs. Florence Hatcher, named the scholarship in his honor. An almost forgotten tribute to General Zollicoffer was recalled by Mr. A. H. Dougherty, a prominent citizen of Russellville, Tenn., who in a recent letter says: "On the old E. T. V. & Ga. R. R., ten miles from Bristol, is a station which at the beginning of the war was named Zollicoffer in honor of the General. East Tennessee was nearly equally divided between the blue and the gray. At the close of the war the Yankees didn't like the name. They changed it to Union. This didn't sound good to 'the ex-rebels,' and they never stopped till it was compromised to 'Bluff City,' the name it now bears."

In a more private way his name will be preserved in namesakes throughout the South, most conspicuously, perhaps, in the name and fame of Mr. Sidney Zollicoffer Mitchell, the world's greatest "utility operating and financing genius," an Alabamian whose brain

is "in the main responsible for the great super-power system which is being brought about by connecting the lines of the various power companies of the eastern half of the United States."

In 1927 the "General Felix K. Zollicoffer Chapter of United Daughters of the Confederacy" in Nashville was named as an expression of affection for the memory of Felix Kirk Zollicoffer in his home city. Numerous camp songs and fugitive poems have embalmed his name which his countrymen are not willing should perish.

The early marriage of Felix K. Zollicoffer to Louisa Pocahontas Gordon was a determining influence for good in his career. Her death in 1857, which occurred while he was absent on his last canvass for Congressional honors, was a source of profound grief for which he retired from public life at the expiration of the term to which he was elected, and remained at home with his young children until duty called him to engage in the defense of the hearthstones of the land he loved. The shaft he placed at the grave of his beloved wife shades the simple headstone that marks his own place under the sod. In like manner his public reputation has overshadowed her less well-known but equally shining virtues. A more enduring monument than shaft of stone or bronze has been reared to his memory in a cairn of praise to which orators, statesmen, writers and poets have added stone after stone in tributes of poetry and prose. Speaking for the whole South, in "Memorial Flowers," Fanny Murdoch Downing said:

"Each nameless nook and scattered spot  
Which hides my children from my view,  
I hide with the forget-me-not  
In Heaven's own blue.

Of Zollicoffer who went first  
To plead my cause at Heaven's bar  
The Amaranth's buds, to glory burst,  
Fit emblems are."

## V

Mrs. Virginia Pocahontas (Zollicoffer) Wilson (gen. 7) was the daughter of Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Zollicoffer and her husband, General Felix Kirk Zollicoffer, C. S. A. She was born in Columbia, Tenn., and for some years was the only living child of her parents, who lavished upon her every tender care reasonable indulgence and educational advantage, within their power, to bestow. One of her earliest teachers after the removal of her parents to Nashville was the renowned writer, Rev. Mr.

Ingram, author of "The Prince of the House of David," "The Pillar of Fire," and other religious novels, who guided her naturally fine literary taste into classical channels. After this, a few sessions at the Nashville Female Academy were followed by two years in Baltimore at the select boarding school of the Rev. Mr. Daniel, during which she enjoyed the cultural advantage of spending each week-end with her father's relatives, the Zollicoffers and Keeners of Baltimore, and through them had contact with other families of distinguished birth and breeding in the "Monument City." It was at this impressionable age that she formed a preference for the Episcopal Church through association with her teachers and relatives of that faith. Neither of her parents were church members, though both had been baptized, both had faith in the goodness of God, hope of life everlasting and charity for their neighbors. Two years after her return to Tennessee from boarding school, Virginia Zollicoffer was confirmed by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Otey in Christ Church in Nashville in 1857. For more than fifty years she held membership in Christ Church, and when it was decided to remove the congregation from the corner of Church and High to Broad and McLemore, she was selected as the representative of the older members to lift the first spadeful of earth for preparing the foundation of the new building. By a strange coincidence it was near this spot that the tombstone of her great-great-uncle, Col. John Maclin (Treasurer of the Territory South of the Ohio) had formed a part of the sidewalk, stated by Col. A. W. Putnam in the History of Middle Tennessee, in a footnote, from which the conclusion is almost inevitable that her Maclin ancestors had returned to dust nearby, if not on that very spot. Other circumstances indicate that the Maclin family burying ground was in this vicinity.

A reputation for beauty, elegant bearing, style and intelligence had gone before Virginia Zollicoffer on her return to her home city. Yet, though much had been expected of her, Nashville, confessedly, was not disappointed. It was the general verdict that no more brilliant, accomplished and distinguished looking young woman had ever graced the social register of the city, which was nationally noted for its charming women. Following her debut in Nashville a winter was spent in Washington under the chaperonage of her kinswoman, the wife of Chief Justice John Catron and Mrs. John Bell, the wife of Tennessee's renowned Senator. A summer was enjoyed at fashionable mountain resorts, and then, at the height of her bright career, came the sad blow of her mother's death, leaving her (still under twenty years old) the eldest of the six Zollicoffer sisters. Turning at once from the allurements of society, she devoted herself to the task of mothering

the five younger than herself. The youngest child, Louisa, was a delicate, unweaned baby. Through the faithful attention of the eldest, aided by the good "Mammy" nurse, Julia, the life of the infant was saved. Five infant sons having been born to General and Mrs. Zollicoffer between the birth of Virginia and the next oldest child, the others were considerably her juniors. Her judicious kindness to them (marvelous in one so young) gained their devoted love and implicit confidence. Their loyal obedience to her expressed wishes knew no bounds. What "Sis Jennie" said or did was never questioned. Her slightest injunction was a law to their hearts.

About two years after her mother's death Virginia P. Zollicoffer married James H. Wilson, Jr. The marriage ceremony, at high noon, in her home on High Street (now Sixth Avenue), was performed by the Rev. Mr. Smith, Rector of Christ Church. Her sole attendant was her younger friend (the exquisite bud of old South Carolina stock), Miss Minna Rutledge, who was the niece of Mrs. Francis B. Fogg. The only other person present except the families of the bride and groom, was Miss Annie Childress, the niece of Dr. Thomas R. Jennings, through his marriage to a Childress descendant of the old Maclin-Robertson stock, and thus a distant cousin of Miss Zollicoffer, though at the time it seemed to be not known. The honeymoon was partly spent at "Ravenswood," the country seat of the bridegroom's father, sixteen miles from Nashville, in Williamson County, on the Wilson turnpike. Soon after the marriage the strikingly handsome portraits of Mr. and Mrs. James H. Wilson, Jr., were painted by William Cooper. They are now owned by Hon. Felix Z. Wilson and Miss Minnie Wilson, respectively. In the two years that intervened between their marriage and the War between the States, Mr. and Mrs. Wilson divided their time between the Zollicoffer home in the city and "Ravenswood" in the country, where the great wealth of the Wilsons provided a life of luxury. Upon the breaking out of the war in 1860, Mrs. Virginia P. (Zollicoffer) Wilson retired with her young sisters to "Ravenswood" and remained in the country with them until the close of hostilities. They were hospitably received into the home of her father-in-law, Col. James Hazard Wilson, Sr., a home that was without a chatelane or a host, his wife having recently died and he spending his time on his Southern plantations. He was a man of phenomenal financial ability, that gave him confidence to say of himself, "I could make money if I were chained to a rock." Not being chained he had accumulated vast amounts of property. In Tennessee alone he had given to three of his sons a fortune each in land, negroes and other property, with handsome brick



mansions situated on the Wilson turnpike, which he had built between Brentwood and Arrington. To his son, James Hazard Wilson, Jr., he had given, in addition to his beautiful estate, "Harpeth," a sixty-thousand-dollar block of stock in the Nashville suspension bridge, which was destined soon to be needlessly destroyed in the panic caused by the approach of the Federal army to Nashville after the fall of Fort Donelson. The holdings in Tennessee of James H. Wilson, Sr., were slight, however, compared with his possessions in the more Southern States, where he owned a number of valuable plantations. On one of these alone he maintained five hundred negroes. According to his merciful and circumspect policy, fifty or more of these plantation "hands" were brought each summer (in rotation) by boat to Tennessee, where they were recruited in health for several months at "Ravenswood." James H. Wilson, Sr., was a masterful man, of the comprehensive genius which would in later times have ranked him with the great captains of industry. His death during the 60's precluded his rescuing his fortune from the wreck and ruin of war. Since none of his sons inherited his business talents, his valuable accumulations passed from the family. It would be hard for his great-grandchildren to conceive of the lavish hand with which he scattered benefits on his family, his friends and his country. He equipped an entire company for the Confederate Army at his own expense. His wife and sons were accustomed to spend the winters at the St. Charles Hotel in New Orleans in sumptuous style. When they were at home in Tennessee it was a common event to see the Wilson coach and four with liveried coachman and footman roll through the streets of Nashville. James H. Wilson, Sr., was a man of fine personal appearance, who counted among his close friends the distinguished men of the State. Sam Houston, of Texas fame, was his "best man" when, in his youth, he was married to his cousin, Miss Emeline Wilson. Both his family and hers were of the North Carolina Wilsons who bore heroic part in the struggle for independence. At the Mecklenburg convention on May 20, 1775, Zacheus Wilson, "representing all his kinsmen, signed that declaration (the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence), pledging himself and his extensive connections to its support and maintenance." (See Sketches of Western North Carolina, by C. L. Hunter, p. 146.) His brother, Robert Wilson, was taken prisoner by the British and at Camden was a fellow-captive with Andrew Jackson and General Rutherford. (ibed, pp. 147-8.) All of the eleven sons of this Robert Wilson moved to Tennessee after the war, and their descendants may be counted by the hundreds. (ibed, p. 151.) James H. Wilson, Sr., of Tennessee, was in reality James H. Wilson II, son of James Hazard

Wilson I, who was son of Thomas Wilson, emigrant from County Fermanaugh, Ireland, to North Carolina, after the battle of Colloden in 1746, when the followers of Prince Charles Edward, "the Pretender," were defeated and outlawed. C. L. Hunter, in his "Sketches," page 239, says: "Among the families who passed over (to America) during this period were some of the extensive clan of Johnstone, also the Alexanders, Ewarts, Bells, Knoxes, Bernetts, Pattons, Wilsons, Spratts, Martins, with a strong sprinkling of the Davidsons, Caldwelles, Grahams, Hunters, Polks and many others whose descendants performed a magnanimous part in achieving our independence and stand high on the "roll of fame and exalted worth."

I have long been familiar with the sight of a watch that belonged to the son of Col. James H. Wilson, James H. Wilson, Jr. (or 3rd), which had three names inscribed on the inside of the lid—the names of its successive owners: James Hazard Wilson I, James Hazard Wilson II, and James Hazard Wilson III. James Hazard Wilson I, who was the son of the emigrant Thomas Wilson (mentioned in Draper's M.S.) was himself born in County Fermanaugh, Ireland. As two of the older sons of Thomas Wilson were in the battle of King's Mountain, it is probable that James was one of these. He married Ruth Davidson, who was a cousin of General William Davidson, the Revolutionary hero killed at Cowan's Ford, for whom Davidson County, Tenn., is named. Ruth Davidson is the legendary heroine who when a mere child rode in secret, hot haste, bareback, to carry warning of the approach of the British to a patriot camp during the Revolution. According to Hunter's Sketches of Western North Carolina, Thomas Wilson's descendants removed to Tennessee, near Brentwood. Brentwood is seven miles from "Ravenswood" and "Harpeth." The substantial log houses in the valley beside the spring at "Harpeth" were the homes of the first Wilsons, who settled there. Three of the daughters of Thomas Wilson, the emigrant, married Carsons. Their mother was a Carson by birth. It has always been claimed by the Wilsons near Brentwood that they were closely related to Christopher Houston Carson, the famous Western scout, "Kit Carson." Col. James Hazard Wilson II, who was born in the year 1800, had a brother, Samuel D. Wilson, who was the Secretary of State of Texas. Samuel D. Wilson was born March 3, 1796, and died Dec. 31, 1854. Their sister, Margaret Ann Wilson, born Oct. 16, 1790, married John Page, a splendid citizen of Williamson County, near Triune, Tenn., whose daughter married Herbert Holt, who inherited from his parents a handsome home a few miles from Brentwood, which is one of the few places in Middle Tennessee which has apparently

undergone no change through the chances of war and the ravages of time. The sweet old tree-embowered, shrub-scented home has been kept as near as possible like it was sixty years ago, by the Holt children. There are no anachronisms to spoil the harmony of the picture and interrupt the dream of "a day that is done" when one is so fortunate as to visit its owners. Even the negroes on the place are the same (or their children) who worked for the grandparents. And the sick old pensioners among them are daily comforted, as in ante-bellum times, with tempting food direct from the hands of the young mistresses.

After James H. Wilson II was no more and the great fortune gone, his son James H. Wilson III, might have successfully filled a professor's chair of mathematics if there had then been in Tennessee the opportunities that are presented now to men of his pronounced mathematical ability and culture. He had been graduated from the Military Academy at West Point with credit in a class in which Generals McClellan and Burnside in the Union army and Ben Hardin Helm and other fine officers in the Confederate army had been graduates. Mrs. Virginia (Zollicoffer) Wilson bore the reverses of fortune with dignified patience and stoicism, devoting herself, in strict retirement, to the rearing of her large family. Through it all her spirit was unbroken. As indicative of the upper level of being and thought in which she pursued her way, her small, shapely head remained ever lifted in the patrician grace that characterized her girlhood. With truth it was said of her in an obituary notice that "through her natural endowments of fine mentality and unusual beauty, her youth was socially brilliant. In her maturer years all her rare gifts were laid on the altar of family duty, and her life came to an end in the serene dignity of one who, having chosen the better part, clung to it without regret."

Mrs. Emeline Louisa (Wilson) Doak, daughter of Mrs. Virginia Pocahontas (Zollicoffer) Wilson and her husband, James Hazard Wilson III, was born in the home of her grandfather, General Felix K. Zollicoffer, in Nashville, Tenn. She was welcomed by her munificent grandfather, Col. James H. Wilson II, with a birthday gift of ten thousand dollars. She was educated in the public schools. She married William E. K. Doak, great-grandson of the renowned "Parson Doak," who has been described by Bishop Hoss, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as "Samuel Doak, the Presbyterian minister, a graduate of Princeton, and the founder of the first college (Washington College) west of the Alleghenies, who feared God so much that he feared nothing else, and would have made a fit chaplain for a regiment of Cromwell's Ironsides—a man of immense influence on the early history of the State." Washington College was founded in 1782. An engrav-

ing of Rev. Samuel Doak, representing him in the quaint skull cap, ruffled shirt and knee breeches worn in his day, is treasured in the family of his descendant, Mr. W. E. K. Doak. Both Tusculum College and Washington College in East Tennessee were founded by Rev. Samuel Doak, who has been styled "the venerated founder of higher education in the State of Tennessee." From Princeton, N. J., he brought to Tennessee the first collection of books worthy of the name of a library ever owned in the boundaries of the State. Three successive Doaks, father, son and grandson, were president of Washington College, where many of the eventually great men of the times were educated. Rev. Samuel Doak was one of the prime movers in the forming of the "Free State of Franklin," and had a hand in outlining its constitution, being a member of its constitutional convention. And it was he, the powerful frontier religious leader, who was called on to offer a prayer for the assembled patriots at Sycamore Shoals as they were on the eve of crossing the mountains to attack and disperse the British at King's Mountain in North Carolina. The gifted Tennessee artist, Lloyd Branson, has executed a large painting of the scene in which "Parson Doak" is exhorting the host in hunting shirts to go forth and conquer "With the sword of the Lord and of Gideon." It is a historical composition worthy of a place in the State Capitol or in the War Memorial Building. Few states in the Union would let such a reminder of their part in the Revolution pass unrecognized and unblazoned. The parents of Rev. Samuel Doak (born 1749, died 1830) were Samuel and Jane (Mitchell) Doak, who came from Northern Ireland, first to Chester County, Pa., thence to Augusta County, Va., where Samuel Doak was born. In Augusta County he married Esther H., daughter of Rev. John Montgomery. The Doaks and the Paxtons (related families in Augusta) came to East Tennessee in the early settlement of the country.

William E. K. Doak, the husband of Mrs. Emeline Louisa (Wilson) Doak, inherited the sturdy Presbyterianism and the uncompromising integrity of his great ancestor. Much of his life has been devoted to reading and study. At one time he was the editor of the "Tennessee Magazine of History" in Nashville. Though short-lived, it was a publication of great merit, but it was a patriotic enterprise launched before the State had awakened to full appreciation of its gloriously unique history, and to the duty of preserving both the past and passing record of Tennessee. In the meantime much has been lost that might have been saved.

Mrs. Emeline Louisa (Wilson) Doak was baptized in the Episcopal Church. It was after her marriage that she joined the Presbyterian Church in order to be in the same communion with

her husband, who is an elder in that church. Throughout a long union, their mutual trust and devotion sweetened every trial in life and lifted them above adversities until all was overcome. The future was bright and peaceful before them when suddenly the beloved wife was called from earth, leaving a void that can never be filled in the hearts of a large circle of loving relatives. In speaking of her, those who knew her best would be apt to pass over her conceded graceful gifts and talents and simply say: "Emma is all heart," thinking chiefly of her ready sympathy and enthusiasm of kind impulse. All of God's creatures were dear to her. The wet-nurse who had partly nourished her in babyhood became, in old age, her charge. The washwoman who served her humbly for thirty years was her friend. Mrs. Emeline Louisa (Wilson) Doak lies at rest in Mt. Olivet cemetery. The funeral services were conducted by the Reverends B. E. Wallace of the Presbyterian church, and Prentice A. Pugh of the Episcopal church.

Henry Melville Doak, son of Mrs. Emeline Louisa (Wilson) Doak and her husband, W. E. K. Doak, is the namesake of his father's brother, H. M. Doak, Clerk of the Federal Court at Nashville. H. Melville Doak, the nephew, is a highly successful salesman for the wholesale and retail firm of Phillips & Buttorff of Nashville. In his transactions for the house, he covers a large territory, with headquarters in Jackson, Mississippi, where he has a handsome home. His only child, Frances Gray Doak, has a wonderfully alert and comprehending mind for one of her few years, and inherits from her mother, Mrs. Susie (Gray) Doak good looks and pleasing address.

Corporal Samuel Gordon Doak (World War), son of Mrs. Emeline Louisa (Wilson) Doak and her husband, William E. K. Doak, bears the combined names of his honored ancestors, Samuel Doak and John Gordon, and with the names, partakes of the courage and fidelity to trust and conscientious performance of duty common to both. His enlistment paper for service in the World War reads: "Samuel Gordon Doak, son of William E. K. Doak and his wife, Emeline Louisa Wilson Doak, daughter of Virginia Zollicoffer and James H. Wilson III, daughter of Felix Kirk Zollicoffer and his wife, Louisa Pocahontas Gordon, daughter of Capt. John Gordon of the Spies and his wife, ———, enlisted as a private, Engineer section, enlisted Reserve Corps of the Army of the United States on the 14th day of May, one thousand nine hundred and seventeen for the period of four years. When enlisted he was 24 years of age and by occupation an instrument

man. This 8th day of June, one thousand nine hundred and nineteen."

(Signed) Grenville Clarke, Adjutant General.

His honorable discharge reads: "This is to certify that Samuel Gordon Doak, 168547, Corporal Co. E., Engineers of the United States Army, as a testimonial of Honest and Faithful service is hereby honorably discharged from the military service of the United States by reason of expiration of service per civ. 106 W. D. 12-3-18. Said Samuel Doak was born in Nashville, the State of Tennessee. When entered he was 24 years of age and by occupation an instrument man, etc. Given under my hand at Fort Oglethorpe, Ga., this II day of April, one thousand nine hundred and nineteen."

(Signed) A. C. Legare, Major 89th Infantry, Commanding.

Almost all of Samuel Gordon Doak's military service was performed in France where he made fine reputation with his superior officers, as will be seen by the correspondence copied below.

"Oct. 2, 1918. From 1st Lieut. J. H. Porter, 17th Engineers (Ry.) has been in the engineering department under my direction for the last twelve months. He is an extremely capable instrument man and has shown good judgment in handling men and the work placed in his charge. His principal work has been on the layout of the Montoir yards, and the success of the engineering in this yard is due in no small degree to his conscientious and intelligent efforts. I consider him fully qualified to accept a commission, and feel certain that he will be able to handle himself and his men."

(Signed) J. H. Porter, 1st Lt. Engrs. Headquarters, Section Engineer Officer. Base Section No. 1, S. O. S., A. E. F., U. S. A., O. O. No. 701.

Also a recommendation from

"Richard L. Hyde, 2nd Lieut. Engineers, To Examining Board. Oct. 3, 1918. Subject—Application for commission of Corp. Doak. I, Corp. S. G. Doak, Company E, 17th Engineers, is and has been in charge of a field party doing responsible surveying work ever since my assignment to this station. His record is clean. He is a man who can handle men and get excellent results. I consider that he is entitled to a commission." (Signed) Richard L. Hyde, 2nd Lieut. Engrs.

Still another is: "To whom it may concern," dated Oct. 3rd, 1918, and is as follows. "I understand that Corporal S. G. Doak,

Company E, 17th Engineers, (Railway), is an applicant for examination for a commission in the engineers. I have known Corporal Doak since the organization of the 17th Engineers (Railway) in June, 1917, and on several occasions he has worked under my direct supervision on surveys. He is an industrious and conscientious worker, very accurate and understands this branch of engineering. I believe he will be a good officer in the engineers and I would recommend him for a commission in this branch of the service." (Signed) R. S. Welch, 1st Lieut. Engineers, Aide to Base Commander.

These and other similar letters elicited the following communication from the commanding officer of the 17th Engineers on Oct. 6th, 1918, addressed to Chief Engineer A. E. F. (through D. C. & F.): "1.—This application is forwarded in response to the numerous letters and memorandums recently received, asking that ably qualified enlisted men be given the opportunity to be examined for a commission in the corps of Engineers. 2.—Inasmuch as this applicant is specially qualified for assignment to the new engineering battalions to be organized in the base section, it is recommended that he be called before the Examining Board at Tours. 3.—If commissioned it is requested that this applicant be assigned to the section Engineer Officer Base Section No. 1. If this request is approved it is the intention of the Section Engineer Office to eventually assign him to a battalion of engineers to be organized in this Base Section." (Signed) "For and in the absence of Colonel Sewell." W. C. Atwood, Lieut. Col. Engineers, Commanding. The above are exact copies of the original as certified by J. F. Galloway, Notary Public at Nashville, Tenn. Sept. 6th, 1922, whose commission expires Jan. 3, 1924.

That Corporal Samuel Gordon Doak had earned the commission he would have in a few days received but for the close of the war, is evidenced by a notable piece of work he performed while in a subordinate position. While stationed at St. Nazairre, France, he was detailed to make a survey for the construction of the important terminals at St. Nazaire. He did the work with such intelligence and accuracy that the vast terminals were constructed in every detail according to his estimates and the map he made of the works to be built. In recognition of the credit due him on this account, the French Government (six months after his return to the United States) mailed him a huge copy of his map, and at the same time deposited a copy in the Archives of the War Department of France; and sent a copy to the War Department of the United States at Washington. The arrival of the map in the Doak home was a complete surprise as Samuel Gordon Doak had never alluded to his creditable achievement of preparing it. The

map was treasured by his mother as an evidence of the valuable service of her son to his country. To her his personal devotion was as marked as his performance of public duty. He is a member of Moore Memorial Church (Presbyterian) in Nashville.

Since the above was written Samuel Gordon Doak was married to Miss Anice Turner of Nashville, in August, 1927. His bride is a highly gifted artist who continues, since her marriage, to prosecute her arts studies in New York, where she was signally honored by the principal and faculty of the Parsons School of Applied Art and Design of New York City, a notice of which in a recent publication says: "The teacher of the first class in interior architecture and decorating is temporarily absent from the school, and it was by the unanimous decision of Mr. Parsons and the members of his faculty that Mrs. Doak was selected to teach this class. This was a well deserved honor for Mrs. Doak who is not only very talented, but in the past has carried off a number of honors." She has lately won scholarships that entitle her to pursue her studies in several foreign countries.

Felix Zollicoffer Doak ("Zollie") who is the youngest son of Mrs. Emeline Louisa (Wilson) Doak and her husband, William E. K. Doak, is a salesman for the wholesale department of the firm of Phillips & Buttorff of Nashville, covering territory embracing Southern Alabama, Mississippi and Florida, with his home in Dothan, Alabama. His genial nature, frank address and fair dealing has won him a host of real friends. He is a welcome visitor to all the merchants in his territory whether they are in a position to buy or not. They usually buy, whether they need to or not. F. Z. Doak volunteered three times for service in the World War before he was accepted, being rejected on account of physical disabilities. Later, when examinations became less rigid, he again responded eagerly to the call to the colors and was sworn in as a private in Nashville. Being sent to Fort Wadsworth, South Carolina, Oct. 24th, 1918, he remained there in training until the following April. Having passed an efficiency test almost immediately after his arrival in camp, he was selected for headquarters service, in which he continued until the camp was vacated at the close of hostilities. Down in Dothan he has two little daughters and a lovely wife who is a social favorite.

Mrs. Virginia Paxton (Doak) Hindman, only daughter of Mrs. Emeline Louisa (Wilson) Doak and her husband, William E. K. Doak, was graduated from Hume-Fogg High School in Nashville. After having been a student at the select private school of Miss Annie Allison, in both of which she ranked high for industry and intelligence. Her golden-haired, fairy-figured type of beauty rendered her very attractive as a girl. Her hus-



band, Prof. Darwin Hindman, held the professorship of physical culture at Peabody Normal College in Nashville at the time of their marriage. He has since been advanced to the position of Physical Instructor in the Men's Gymnasium of the University of Illinois and from that to a still higher office in the University of Ohio. They have both, in the outset of their career gained an enviable place in college social circles. Both are members of the Presbyterian Church. Darwin Hindman was born in Welsburg, West Virginia, Aug. 24, 1895; was graduated from high school in Lorraine, Ohio; entered Oberlin University, from which he was graduated with B.A. degree; and entered the University of Ohio for education in physical culture. He enlisted for the World War; was made 2nd Lieut., but owing to the signing of the Armistice did not get to go overseas. His father was a lawyer, and his grandfather was a physician. As a result of the death of both father and grandfather while he was a child, he was early thrown on his own resources and obliged to work his way through college, unaided. His mother is a Presbyterian, though of Quaker stock.

Many of the fine qualities of the above mentioned children of Mrs. Emma (Wilson) Doak are easily traceable to their mother who was characterized in an obituary notice of her as "A woman of exceptional strength of character and splendid ideals. She had surrounded herself with a wide circle of friends. Despite her failing health, Mrs. Doak had continued to lead an active and useful life. She was wrapped up in her home and the companionship of her family. For many years she had been a member of the Moore Memorial church and had done much in an unostentatious way to minister to the needs of those in want. Her own sufferings she bore with typical fortitude and cheerfulness."

Mrs. Maria Ruth (Wilson) Hill, the daughter of Mrs. Virginia P. (Zollicoffer) Wilson and her husband, James H. Wilson III is an accomplished linguist, a teacher of French and Spanish in the higher grades of the Hume-Fogg High School in Nashville, and proficient in Italian and Latin. She coaches in mathematics, for which her reputation is unsurpassed in the city. In addition to her mental qualifications her uprightness of principles and directness of purpose constitute her a valuable factor in the educational service of her native place. In her social contacts, she is choice. standing for all things sincere, true and permanent, and is distinctly averse to all that is artificial. She is warmly sympathetic and patriotic in feeling. She is now an officer in the General Felix K. Zollicoffer chapter, the presidency of which she (through undue modesty) declined. Both she and her husband, William L. Hill, are members of the Vine Street Christian church in Nashville. Mr. Hill is a valued principal of one of the

city public schools in Nashville. He is a 32nd degree Scottish Rite Mason and a member of Cumberland Lodge 8. Their well appointed residence is on Eighteenth Avenue, South.

Miss Virginia Zollicoffer Wilson, daughter of Mrs. Virginia P. (Zollicoffer) Wilson and her husband, James H. Wilson III, owns and occupies the former home of her mother in Hayes Street, Nashville. She is a successful teacher in the primary grades of the city public schools, where she has availed herself of many opportunities to satisfy the longing of her benevolent heart to do good to her fellow creatures, especially among the poorer children in their homes as well as in the school room, in showing them and helping them to better and more sanitary ways of living, not sparing her own purse in the prosecuting of her purpose. She belongs to the W. B. Bate chapter of U. D. C.

Miss Mary Felicia (Minnie) Wilson, fourth daughter of Mrs. Virginia P. (Zollicoffer) Wilson and her husband, James H. Wilson III, is of acknowledged high standing as a teacher of music in Nashville, having classes in her private studio on West End Avenue. She and her sister, Virginia Wilson, are consistent members of Christ church (Episcopal). They, together with their father, James H. Wilson III, their brother, Felix Zollicoffer Wilson, and their sisters, Emma Wilson (Mrs. W. E. K. Doak) and Maria Wilson (Mrs. W. L. Hill) were all confirmed in the Episcopal church at the same time by Bishop Charles T. Quintard in Holy Trinity church in Nashville. Miss Minnie Wilson mastered her profession by taking lessons from some of the finest teachers in the United States, and is now having additional advantages in a visit to Europe. Through the brilliant recitals of her pupils and the broadcasting of their almost perfect work she has been accorded, locally speaking, "a place in the sun."

## VI

### HON. FELIX KIRK ZOLLICOFFER WILSON

(Generation 8)

Felix Zollicoffer Wilson, son of Mrs. Virginia P. (Zollicoffer) Wilson and her husband, James H. Wilson III, has borne, unblemished, the good name inherited from his grandfather, General Felix Kirk Zollicoffer, throughout an active career in public life and in his domestic relations as son, brother, husband, and father. Not a breath of scandal has tainted his fair reputation; not one instance of yielding to temptation has sullied his character in all his career. When only fourteen years of age, Felix Wilson renounced educational aspirations to become a clerk in the grocery store of W. C. Collier in order to supplement, as far as a brave

boy might, the reduced resources of his parents. Later he became the highly valued city salesman of the wholesale grocery store of Orr, Mizell and Murray, filling the position for fifteen years with such industry, ability and fidelity that the members of the firm became his warm friends and ardent supporters in all his after public relations in life. He was twice the unanimous choice of the Nashville City Salesmen's Association for its president. He took a lively interest in all that pertained to the welfare of the city of his forefathers. In recognition of his help toward securing an increase of wages for printers, the Nashville Typographical Union No. 20 presented him with a handsome testimonial of appreciation. His sympathies have uniformly been with the people rather than the entrenched interests, which may be more altruistic than worldly-wise. He has always cared for the weak, the oppressed and the outcast rather than for the arrogantly fortunate. By nature he is a humanitarian and a patriot. A truthful outline of his career (appearing in the public press) was that "He is a close student of human nature, and above all else, lives as best he can the life of a high toned gentleman. Nashville could use more Felix Wilsons." He was several times a member of the City Council, and was elected by a large majority of votes to the responsible office of Trustee of Davidson county. At the end of his first term he was re-elected without opposition and could have continued in office had he not declined to again offer for the position. He had administered the vast and complicated affairs connected with the county finances with marked ability, accuracy and honesty, leaving behind him not a whisper of carelessness nor a breath of reproach. At that time many of the city bureaus and county offices were found to have been corruptly managed. In direct contrast, Felix Wilson left his office straight, his own hands clean. In 1911 he was unanimously chosen by the City Council for the office of Mayor Manager of Nashville under the new charter, the council being instructed by a large majority of the voters to elect him. A former employer of Felix Zollicoffer Wilson wrote over his own signature, in a Nashville paper, concerning his knowledge of the new Mayor's character, saying: "I have known him intimately for many years. There is no blot on his escutcheon. His life is free from the stain of vice or immorality. Against his character there is no reproach in any relation of life, public or private. He is a true man. He was associated with me in business for a long time. He is one of the best business men it has ever been my pleasure to be associated with, and I have had connections with such firms as McGuire, Scoggins & Co.; Orr, Scoggins & Hume; Orr, Hume & Co.; Orr, Mizell & Co.; Orr, Mizell & Murray, and Mizell, Murray & Co. None of

the people connected with, nor any member of these firms were superior to Felix Z. Wilson. Turn the searchlight upon him and see for yourselves if this statement is not entirely true. (Signed) A. H. Mizell."

An editorial in the Nashville Tennessean said of Mr. Wilson: "His record in the fifty years he has been a citizen of Nashville is one of which any man, whether high or low, rich or poor, might be justly proud. It has been so clean, so above reproach, that not even his bitterest political enemies could find one spot or stain." In a similar editorial, the Tennessean said of Felix Z. Wilson, after he had been mayor of the City for a year and a half: "The achievements of Mr. Wilson in the 18 months that he was Mayor, were such as have characterized the administration of few mayors in the history of Nashville. He went into office at a time when the city was torn by strife between capital and labor; when many of the city departments were rife with politics; when municipal governments were at a standstill; when it was charged that the city government was hand in glove with the lawless element. and when the bootleggers, gamblers and other criminal elements were, in part, under the protection of certain departments of the city. Despite the fact that he assumed office under a charter which was a municipal monstrosity (and the adoption of which he had opposed) and a political abortion, he quickly and steadily set the city's affairs aright. made war upon the lawless elements and gave comfort to those who wished to see Nashville made a decent and self-respecting city. He renovated the City Hospital from top to bottom. The funds for the construction of Church and Meridian street viaducts had been lying idle for a long time. The bonds had been sold but no steps had been taken to begin the work. The city was paying the interest on them but no results were being obtained. Mayor Wilson promptly advertised for bids; the contracts were let advantageously, and both of these viaducts are now under construction. A Nurse's Home was also badly needed. The bonds for it had been sold, the money was lying in the city treasury but nothing had been done toward the construction of the Home. Mayor Wilson availed himself of the money to do that which it had been voted for, and today there is a splendid Home for some two score nurses upon the grounds of the City Hospital. The widening of eighth Avenue between Church and Broad streets, is another of the achievements of Mayor Wilson. Steps were taken to build a Detention Home in which girl and women delinquents may be properly cared for. It will soon be a practical reality. We venture the assertion without fear or contradiction that Nashville never had a better public official, a more upright and honorable public servant, a man more devoted to its

best interests, or more capable of serving all the people than he."

Much space has here been given to this subject because of an astounding and unjustifiable thing that happened. Through the trickery of a political "coup d'etat" Felix Zollicoffer Wilson, the honorable gentleman and capable official, was put out of office (by a majority of one vote) by the very councilmen who had been, by overwhelming vote of the people, instructed to put him in the mayor's chair. According to the provisions of the condemned charter, this was in their power to do by their own vote. Although all men are subject to betrayal—and Judases are not rare—the action of the council came as a complete surprise to the community. A cruel injustice had been done a good man through political chicanery which had united secretly against him all the elements (respectable and otherwise) whose interests were imperiled by the fearless clean-sweep of corruption from the city. The Tennessean summarized as follows: "The council has repudiated the popular verdict, and dismissed Mayor Wilson from office. It had the legal right to do this under the charter. Under the charter it could dismiss the mayor for being a bad mayor or it could dismiss him for being a good mayor, or it could dismiss him for no reason at all. It has dismissed him without any charge or accusation against him. Mayor Wilson has made a splendid executive, a strong, clear-headed and just mayor, has administered the powers of his office fairly, legally and impartially. He has lifted the police power of the city out of politics. He has kept the city departments clean and efficient, free from scandal. From the personal standpoint, he has served with poise and dignity. That a man with such a record should be thrown out of office only serves to show the rottenness of a charter that was already damned. The charter which permits a majority of eight men (over seven) to dictate who shall be mayor came in for severe condemnation."

The morning after Felix Z. Wilson's removal the Tennessean had come out in big headlines, saying: "Wave of protest Sweeps Nashville Following Ouster. Business men stunned by summary action of City Council." Continuing, it said: "A general feeling of amazement pervaded business circles yesterday. The City of Nashville was surprised and shocked by the action of the City Council in ousting Mayor Felix Z. Wilson on Friday night. The business men could not understand it at all. They generally regarded Wilson as a model official against whom not a whisper of reproach has been made. Of course, those who had kept in touch with the situation realized that Wilson's enemies had been gunning for him for months. It was as a big surprise, however, that the dismissal came Friday night. Many motives for the ouster were advanced. All ended in the verdict that Mayor Wilson had

been wronged."

A number of the best and most prominent citizens voiced their protests in the public press against the removal of a mayor who was efficient and unpurchasable and who wore the collar of no man and of no "interest" or corporation; and who had administered the office with a view solely to the welfare of the citizens. The "Tennessean" said truly that those who removed him "could not find one spot or stain, one charge or ground, which they could give for their unwarranted and high handed action when, under cover of night, and without notice to him, they ousted him through the treachery of those who had elected him." Among the many protests from citizens Hon. W. H. Washington said: "For a large number of the Council to change front and oust the mayor they pledged themselves to elect and support is all the more astounding when such action is taken without a single charge made by them against the man they put out of office. The people of this community have expressed themselves twice in emphatic terms in regard to Felix Z. Wilson." The crux of the whole matter was laid bare by another communication to the paper, as follows:

"He (Felix Z. Wilson) was absolutely not controlled, dominated or dictated to by any class, creed or color, and I firmly believe his removal was brought about by the same selfish, self seeking and designing politicians who have kept Nashville in a political turmoil for the past seven or eight years."

For himself, Ex-Mayor Wilson simply said, in print: "I soon found, after my election, that it was impossible to give an honest, faithful administration and at the same time satisfy a number of the councilmen. I could not conscientiously build unnecessary streets for the sole purpose of giving private individuals a fancy price for their land; yet this and many other unreasonable requests were made of me by members of that group of eight. This is no day of gloom for me." Indeed why should he feel dishonored by such a defeat? He had brought to bear upon the duties of his office the high mental endowments and inflexible principles inherited from a long line of worthy forefathers and, because of it, had been rejected. The shame rests not on him, but on those who were party to his betrayal. As long as restitution is not made, the hurt to good conscience and to the reputation of the city will remain their guilt.

In the quiet pursuit of his private business, Hon. Felix Z. Wilson has retired to his handsome home on West End Avenue, serene in the enjoyment of the devotion of his family and the confidence and admiration of his fellow citizens. The Felix Z. Wilson Home for Nurses was named for him in recognition of his services in having it built. He has been a life long member of the

Episcopal church, though his wife and children are members of the Roman Catholic communion. The illustrious English minister Lloyd George has said that "Politicians are as often punished for their virtues as for their errors. Let them console themselves. It will all be redeemed by public opinion—when they are dead."

Lieutenant Felix Mizell Wilson, son of Felix K. Zollicoffer Wilson and his wife, Mrs. Margaret (Pendergast) Wilson, is the joint namesake of his father and of his father's friend, that splendid gentleman, A. H. Mizell, the leading member of the firm of Mizell, Murray & Co. Felix Mizell Wilson was graduated from the law department of Vanderbilt University in 1921 with the highest honors conferred in the University. The Dean of the University, the learned John Bell Keeble, had pronounced him the finest legal mind among the students in the law department of the University. He carried off the Founder's medal in law, the highest scholarship honor awarded at Vanderbilt. He was, admittedly, one of the most popular as well as proficient men in his class. He belongs to the Phi Kappa Pi and the Pi Kappa Alpha and the Beta Kappa Phi fraternities. He is now practicing law in Nashville with growing success. He and his accomplished wife, Mrs. Eleanor Mary (Mogan) Wilson and their little son live happily in their picturesque home in the beautiful country club section of Nashville, Belle Meade Park. Since the above was written F. Mizell Wilson has removed to New York City where he is engaged in the practice of law.

Early in the World War Felix Mizell Wilson volunteered and was accepted for service and sent overseas where he acquitted himself so creditably as to win a lieutenant's commission and to elicit an entirely voluntary testimonial to his conduct and worth in a letter written by his captain to his father, Felix Z. Wilson, a year after hostilities had ceased. A copy of the letter, made by me from the original, follows:

"Mr. Felix Z. Wilson, 1900 West End Avenue, Nashville, Tennessee. My dear Mr. Wilson: I have just returned from France to accept a position with my State and I feel that I should like to write you of the service of your son, Felix M. Wilson, who was a lieutenant in my company during the war. I think the greatest joy I had while in France was when your son finally received a much deserved and long merited promotion. I recommended him for this promotion because he merited it. I know of no other officer in our battalion more beloved than he. His life was as clean as a woman's and his service was that of a man who has surrendered himself absolutely without reservation to the call of his country. He was as brave as the bravest, and true and loyal to the last requirement. I loved him like a brother, and I cannot

forget, ever forget, his splendid service to America when our country needed only men. On that call, Mr. Wilson, he qualified. I met you once, although I do not know that you remember me, but I felt that I should like for you to know what manner of son you had, under conditions that tried the nerve of the best. If I should be called on to classify him I should say he is one of God's young noblemen. With best wishes, Very sincerely yours, (Signed) Morris C. Lumpkin." Late Captain U. S. A., Commanding Co. C, 317 Machine Gun Battalion."

The above commendation of Lieutenant Felix Mizell Wilson which would have, equally well, been descriptive of his great great grandfather, Captain John Gordon of the Spies, or his great grandfather General Felix K. Zollicoffer, C. S. A., indicates that the sap of the old tree flows as pure and strong as ever.

The brother-in-law of F. Mizell Wilson, Mr. William Mogan, while a senior student in Montgomery Bell Academy at Nashville, won the first place in the State Oratorical Contest at Chattanooga.

James Pendergast Wilson, son of Felix K. Zollicoffer Wilson and his wife, Mrs. Margaret (Pendergast) Wilson, was prompt in answering his country's call to the colors in the World War. He served in France until the close of the war with credit to himself and honor to his family.

The Wilsons are tenderly proud of relationship to the unfortunate General Thomas Benton Smith, C. S. A., the "youngest general in the Confederacy," who in the battle of Nashville was cut down by the sword of a Federal officer after he had surrendered. The sabre cut on the head permanently impaired the reason of the gallant Confederate, "than whom no braver nor better soldier ever lived," says the historian, Colonel George C. Porter. Since that sad day of the defeat at Nashville until very recent years, General Thomas Benton Smith was an inmate of the State Asylum for the Insane, with only occasional lucid moments in which he delighted to see his unforgetting friends. The daughters of Mr. and Mrs. James H. Wilson, Jr., made repeated pilgrimages to the Asylum to visit and cheer their once brilliant but then so unfortunate kinsman, up to the time of his death. The cruel fate of this handsome, talented, young general was one of the most pitiful episodes of the War between the States.

Though omitted from its proper place, it is not too late to say that Hon. Felix K. Zollicoffer Wilson is State President of the Woodmen of the World; Grand Sachem of the Red Men of America; a high officer in the Travelers Protective Association; a



Pythian; an Elk; and an active member of other important organizations. His wife, Mrs. Margaret (Pendergast) Wilson has served as president of the Woman's division of the Travelers Protective Association, and has been a delegate to many of its conventions. She and her daughters are members of the Andrew Jackson Association, of which Mrs. Bettie Donelson is the capable President.

Robert Wilson, son of Mrs. Virginia P. (Zollicoffer) Wilson and her husband, James H. Wilson III, was a non-commissioned officer in the Philippines in the Spanish-American War. Upon his return to the States he was stationed at the Presidio in California, where he was killed in a personal encounter, and was buried there. The headstone at his government marked grave, gives his name, age, and date of death. His commanding officer, Major Lockwood, wrote of him to his mother saying: "Wilson was held in high esteem as a very reliable, efficient non-commissioned officer." Colonel Rawles, who did not personally know him, wrote, also, saying: "From officers who knew him, the most favorable reports were made to me concerning his intelligence and good qualities and excellent record as a soldier."

Since the above account of the descendants of Mrs. Virginia P. (Zollicoffer) Wilson was penned, the grievous news came to Nashville from Jackson, Miss., that the talented daughter of H. Melville Doak of that city had suddenly died while apparently in good health. This dear child, Frances Gray Doak, barely fifteen years of age, was engaged in taking a painting lesson when she was stricken with heart failure and instantly died. The loss to her family is irreparable. In the ending of her short life the most brilliant hopes of her kindred were blighted.

## VII

Miss Ann Maria Zollicoffer ("Ridie"), daughter of Mrs. Louisa P. (Gordon) Zollicoffer and her husband General Felix K. Zollicoffer, C. S. A., was "of all their children, the one most like her father in form and feature;" and if it were possible to charge so just a parent with favoritism, one might have said she was closest to his heart. She died, unmarried, after a life of great usefulness devoted largely to producing beautiful works of art. Numerous examples of her skill in the use of water colors and oil paints bear witness still to the sure, foreknowing touch of genius with which she was endowed. Her artistic talent was given its earliest strong impulse through the encouraging suggestions given her by the noted artist William Wood who visited

Nashville in search of "local color" for his southern scenes when she was a young girl. Her technique was later improved and her style given direction by fine masters in St. Louis, Boston, Philadelphia and New York. Among the oil portraits from her brush are the fine likenesses of Mrs. James Bailey, Morristown, N. J.; Mr. Clarke Jones Sr. and Mrs. Clarke Jones Sr., Columbia, Tenn.; Mr. Miles Mayes of Columbia; Robert McKay, Columbia; Mrs. Josephine Harding, Florence, Ala.; infant son of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Howard, Columbia, Tenn.; General Felix K. Zollicoffer, for the Old Soldiers' Home in Nashville; Mrs. Mary Gardner of Dresden, Tenn.; a copy from Healy's portrait of President James K. Polk for his niece, Mrs. I. N. Barnett of Columbia, Tenn., to be added to her collection of portraits covering five generations of her distinguished ancestors; and a portrait of Lieutenant General Leonidas Polk painted on a banner, as an order from the Leonidas Polk Bivouac U. C. V. of Columbia, Tenn. Among the exquisite miniatures that came from her gifted hand were those of Mrs. Caleb Cope of Philadelphia; Miss Willodine Harding of Florence, Ala.; and Miss E. Colmar of Easton, Pennsylvania. In pastel she perpetuated the girlish beauty of Mrs. Miles C. Mayes, nee Margaret Lea Shaffer of Louisiana. The graceful figures of Misses Cora and Frances Hardy were made in water colors. The former is now Mrs. Frances (Hardy) Lockhart, the much admired wife of Rev. (Major) Malcolm W. Lockhart, A. E. F., who is rector of St. James church in Baton Rouge, La. She will accompany him in September, 1927, with the World War Veterans to Europe. Mrs. Frederick Hardy, her mother, often lends the dignity and grace of her presence to the Lockhart home. A number of Miss Zollicoffer's canvases, including landscapes, were destroyed by fire in the burning of "The Cliffs," the home of the sister with whom she lived. Other pieces of her work are scattered in the homes of her patrons, from Boston to New Orleans.

Miss Zollicoffer had the bearing of a grande dame, being elegant in figure and manner. Her most striking characteristics were loyalty, sincerity, earnestness, gentleness, and rare good judgment. She was one to be relied upon. Consequently, she was loved by many besides her own family with a strong, long-continuing love that outlasted her life. Friends and family alike looked to her for sure, safe guidance when they sought her advice. In many hearts she awakened a devotion that regarded her as on a pedestal above and apart from the common level of humanity. Unconsciously, she imparted to those who came within her magnetic influence the most uplifting impulses and noble ambitions. Many persons have declared that association with her had been a more powerful incentive to higher ideals than any other one influence in their

lives, and the impression formed was as lasting as it was elevating. Motived by a fine sense of her obligations, and her inborn wish to make other happy, her whole life was a series of inspiring sacrifices of self interest and personal gratification. After a few years of remarkable success in building up a large art class at the Columbia Institute she designed to give up teaching and yield to the urgent invitation of her beloved friends, Mr. and Mrs. Caleb Cope of Philadelphia, to become, as it were, a daughter to them, living with them and sharing, as a daughter would, the advantages their wealth and high position in the Quaker City enabled them to supply. Mrs. Cope had from her girlhood up, cherished a romantic sentiment for the memory of her father's friend, General Zollicoffer; and her wish to keep with her his daughter (who had become personally dear to her) so like him in person and manner, amounted to a passion. She fancied it would be an easy matter to induce the principal of the Columbia Institute, Dr. George Beckett, to release Miss Zollicoffer from her implied engagement to teach at the school the coming session. By letter, she offered Dr. Beckett every inducement, proposing to supply him with the best art teacher (in her place) that Philadelphia could afford, but all in vain. He took the position that although there had been no agreement made between them either verbal or in writing, that since she had allowed her name to remain in the school catalogue it was a contract she was in honor bound to perform. With high sense of duty Miss Zollicoffer put aside the temptation of a future of joyous ease and returned to her post at the Institute at the loss besides (to some extent) of her friend, who could not believe but that lack of appreciation of what was so lovingly offered was the cause in part, at least, of its being rejected. The angels in Heaven alone knew the pang it cost to act from conscientious motives rather than self-interest. During Miss Zollicoffer's stay in Boston as an art student another and similar attachment of like intensity was formed for her by Miss Norma McFall, a fellow student, who afterwards became the wife of Dr. Charles Collmar of Easton, Pa. In the closing days of Miss Zollicoffer's fatal illness, when Mrs. Collmar learned that the end was near, she made the journey of more than a thousand miles from Easton to Knoxville, Tenn., where the gentle sufferer lay dying, that she might look once more upon the face of her beloved friend. Her only child, Rida Collmar, who was born a few months later, was named for Mrs. Collmar's friend. Mrs. Norma (McFall) Collmar died Feb. 18, 1925.

Miss Zollicoffer was educated in Nashville at the private school of Miss Nichols up to the time of the War between the States, which catastrophe prevented her from receiving the additional

culture of a year or two in Baltimore, Md., and in Europe, which had been intended for her and the next younger sister, as part of their father's plans for their education. These reverses, with the loss of her parents and her home when quite young, bore heavily on her spirit and weighted her with responsibilities before she was grown. For, after her sister Virginia's marriage, she and the next younger sister took charge in a great measure of the still younger orphaned children. While they were at the Wilson home (she and the next in age) pursued their studies without a teacher in music, languages, art and literature, taking advantage of the excellent library at "Ravenswood" and their father's library, which had been removed to the country upon the approach of the Federal army, following the fall of Forts Donelson and Henry. They also gave daily lessons in rudimentary studies to the younger children at regular hours. Again, when they were living in Columbia, some years later, it was Ridie's initiative and benevolence that resulted in the rather hazardous journey of the two young women (in reconstruction times) across country to the deserted Wilson home to take comforts and delicacies to a sick servant who had been left behind. He was their father's old valet, the faithful negro man, Peter. It was he who had been their protector in war times when the Wilson negroes had all fled to the "Yankees." At a later date still, when faithful Peter was living with his brother Frank, near Columbia, and was in his last illness, it was she who was the leader in going to him and ministering to his wants and giving him the comfort of seeing his young mistresses at his dying bedside. All honor to the faithful and scrupulously honest black man whose "soul will be white in Heaven." Miss A. M. Zollicoffer was remarkable for her courage. In horsemanship she was apparently altogether fearless. There was no animal so wild, no colt so unbroken, no barrier so high, she would not venture all, keeping her seat with consummate grace as she flew along the roads or bounded over obstructions.

In early youth she was confirmed in Christ (Episcopal) Church in Nashville by Rt. Rev. Bishop James Hervey Otey, living and dying in the faith of the old Protestant Episcopal Church of America, a true Christian in practice and profession. After a lingering illness she passed away in the home of her sister, Mrs. Louisa (Zollicoffer) Sansom, where everything that tenderness could suggest and skill supply was done for her easement in the last painful months of her life. Judge Richard H. Sansom and her other brothers-in-law were fondly devoted to her. At a meeting of the Knoxville Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy resolutions of respect for her memory were adopted in which it was said: "Miss Zollicoffer was rather tall and of slight

proportions, resembling her father more, perhaps, in form and feature than any of his children, and more like him as well in character and temperament, strong in her convictions, unswerving in her efforts for the maintenance of right, clear in her conceptions, faultlessly courageous, gentle as a dove, always tenderly and lovingly considerate and thoughtful. She was an artist by natural endowment, seeing always the beautiful and good in God and nature, and the products of truth in her fellow creatures. Only the beautiful and the best appealed to her. She possessed rare talent and a strong, vigorous, active intellect. She was a great student and reader and was never without companionship even when entirely alone, having the rich storehouse of an enlightened mind and heart to draw upon always. The chief characteristic of her life was thought for others, and especially the tenderest, sweetest thoughtfulness for her younger sisters. Her unselfish charity and love was a mantle the length and breadth of which was only measured by the confines of space and eternity's broad domain. Nature was never richer or fuller in the bestowal of all those gifts which broaden, comfort, elevate and ennoble mankind than in her endowment of Miss Zollicoffer. Frail of body though she was, the magnitude of her mental, moral and spiritual attributes is a rich heritage to the mourning ones she leaves."

Not only was she held especially dear by her sisters' husbands, who regarded her with the affection of real brothers; her cousins also gave her first place in their cousinly love, the place of honor in their affectionate pride. Her cousin, Mrs. Fanny Hicks Woolwine, expressed the sentiment of all when she said of her (in print): "A sweeter, purer, nobler spirit than hers never passed from earth, her every hour being a beautiful lesson and example to those about her. Through her extraordinary powers of attracting love and admiration, she was a rare character. Noble and gifted, dignified, gentle, pure, brave, all gentleness and consideration for others, her influence was a beacon light, drawing others to higher, safer living; her interesting personality was an inspiration to every life. A more unselfish, genial, catholic spirit I never knew. She and the next younger sister were thought of as twins. They lived alike, loved alike and thought alike, and lived one for the other, representing exalted womanhood, womanhood exalted by the record she made, so sweet, so grand. To see the two together was a revelation of all the endearing affection which might exist between sisters. Inseparable, they traveled life's path together."

An editorial obituary notice of Miss A. M. Zollicoffer in a Columbia paper, the Maury Democrat, said of her: "The death of Miss Zollicoffer, better known as "Miss Ridie," which occurred

on the night of Oct. 3, at the home of her sister, Mrs. Richard H. Sansom, in Knoxville, after a lingering illness, is deeply regretted. Deceased was the only unmarried daughter of the illustrious General Felix K. Zollicoffer. Miss Zollicoffer's death was caused from nervous prostration and hardening of the brain arteries. She had been sick for a year or more, but not confined to her bed until a month previous to her death. She was a woman of refined and talented intellect and is well remembered by many Columbians, having spent much of her life in this community. She at one time was at the head of the art department of the Columbia Institute, and by the lovers of the beautiful her work is well remembered—to many it is indelibly pictured upon memory. The handsome banner in Nashville today at the Confederate reunion, carried by Leonidas Polk Bivouac, is the handwork of the deceased talented artist. This portrait of General Polk has been often pronounced one of the best so far executed of that gallant fallen hero of the Confederacy. . . . In recent years she has made her home near Crestview, Lawrence County, with her sister, Mrs. John B. Bond, who was with her at the last. Miss Zollicoffer was a woman of rare attainment. She was an accomplished pianist and an unusually talented artist, painting with marked success in oils, water colors and pastels. The gentleness of her character was not more marked than the strength which gave her power to rise and stand erect in the face of adversity and grief, and forget herself always in loving service. The funeral took place at the home of her sister, Mrs. Wilson of Nashville. Dr. Manning (late Bishop of New York) conducted services, after which her body was laid to rest in the City Cemetery at Nashville, by the side of her father in the Zollicoffer square. The organized Confederate associations and chapters sent and carried beautiful floral offerings as tributes of love and affection for the talented and highly accomplished woman whose life had been one fit for emulation by those not only of the present but also of future generations to come. One of the most deserving and well expressed articles perhaps ever written for the columns of a newspaper was contributed to the Democrat some years since by Hon. S. M. Arnell, a writer of delicate yet forceful and dignified expression and diction which may be reproduced in a future issue. The article was in reference to Miss Zollicoffer and her work."

Immediately after her death Mr. S. A. Cunningham (ever to be lauded and remembered as the founder of the "Confederate Veteran") wrote to her family for data, saying: "I am anxious to publish a tribute to her in the next Veteran." The January, 1903, "Veteran" devoted a page, with accompanying portrait of her, to a sketch of her beautiful life. Among other State Chapters of

U. D. C., the Bigby Gray Chapter at Mt. Pleasant, Tenn., passed resolutions of regret. The sentiment of all was uttered in the sentiment of the Knoxville Chapter, who bade

“Amaranthus all his beauty shed,  
And daffodillies fill their cups with tears  
To strew the trophied tomb where Zollicoffer lies”  
“and beside it the tomb of his beloved daughter.”

### VIII

John Bryan Bond, C. S. A., the husband of Mrs. Octavia Zollicoffer Bond, was gifted with eloquence that recalled to his hearers the speeches of his great ancestor, Patrick Henry. There were public occasions in his young manhood when (as orator of the day) his audience were so carried out of themselves by the melody of his voice and the music of his words that they lifted him upon their shoulders and bore him aloft amid the cheering crowds. Eloquence had come straight down to Mr. Bond through the Dabneys and Maurys of Virginia and his nearer kinsmen, Gustavus Henry, “the eagle orator of Tennessee,” and the Hon. John F. House of Clarksville, his mother’s nephew, as well as from the more remote Jennings and Bryan families of Virginia, from whom sprang William Jennings Bryan, the great Com-moner.

Mr. Bond practiced law successfully in Columbia, Tenn., as chairman of the County Executive Committee of the Democratic party. It was said of him in the Nashville American, that “he did most effective service for the Democratic party,” and that “the zeal, energy, sound discretion and wisdom which Mr. John B. Bond, the chairman of the County Executive Committee of the Democratic party, as displayed in the present campaign, is to be commended by every good man,” saying further, “The harmony and smoothness with which the party machinery ran in the November election was greatly due to the skill and executive talent of the chairman of the Executive Committee, Mr. John B. Bond.”

During an extensive practice in the various counties of his judicial district he was frequently appointed as special chancellor, hence his complimentary title of “Judge.” He had studied law in his youth in the office of the eminent Tennessee jurist, Judge John Marshall of Franklin, who gave him the privilege of full use of his unusually fine law and literary libraries, through which Mr. Bond became thoroughly conversant with the contents of the law books and with the writings of the best authors, both ancient and modern, and not a word of all he read seemed ever to have escaped his wonderfully retentive memory. Poetry he could recite ver-

batim by the hour. Cases in point from the law reports he could repeat ad infinitum without referring again to the authorities. He had the faculty of seizing on the "points" in his cases without circumlocution, setting aside the trammels of obsolete set phrase as tending to befog the issue. Although he was still a boy in his "teens" at the outbreak of the War between the States, he was the main support of his widowed mother and unmarried sisters. Therefore he could not leave her long at a time unprovided for and could only gratify his desire to serve his country by going at times (though exempt) to ride with Forrest as a courier on the battlefields of Murfreesboro, the first fight at Donelson and other engagements. His elder brother, Lieutenant Thomas Bond, was killed in the battle of Raymond, Miss., preceding the fall of Vicksburg, which was one of the most heroically fought engagements of the four years of war. His brother, Edward Bond, was a brave soldier in the Confederate ranks at the age of 16. It was his sad fate to die of fever in camp. In answer to a call through the newspapers Mr. Bond offered for the office of Circuit Judge and was defeated. Concerning his qualifications the Columbia Journal said: "Without disparagement of any other aspirant for the important position, we can say that should Captain Bond be the nominee of the party his election would be a certainty. He is able as a lawyer, possessed of skill, vim and dispatch, and withal a people's man, in hearty sympathy with them."

The Lawrenceburg Union said: "John B. Bond, Esq., one of the applicants for the Circuit Judgeship of this district, is an able lawyer. He has made some of the best arguments on law we ever listened to, and should he, in the event of Judge Patterson's resignation, be honored with the position, it will be in competent hands." The Columbia Herald and Mail also supported him as "a well-known and popular lawyer at the bar," who, "with no powerful influence to help him, has built up a large practice and made himself a power among the people of Maury County. We do not know that he desires to run for Judge, but should he do so he will prove a most formidable competitor to whoever enters the race against him."

John B. Bond was a devoted son, never missing a day in going to see his mother while she lived in Columbia. He was considered to be a remarkably fine Shakespearean scholar. His essays on Shakespeare, delivered before the Shakespeare Club in Columbia, were pronounced by learned critics to be masterpieces. It was said of his essay on Lord Byron that "Mr. Bond is a florid writer and his sentences have a sonorous ring. But he never neglects the idea for the sake of the sound." Of another of his compositions it was said: "It is one of the most beautiful and elegant essays



we ever listened to, and was delivered in a style that was simply perfect. Edward Everett himself could not have excelled Mr. Bond's delivery. This essay places Mr. Bond in the front rank of the young men of culture in Middle Tennessee." "The word painting was superb," said another press notice, "the ideas new, the delivery impressive, and the classical purity of the style beyond criticism." Again, an address delivered by him was spoken of as a "masterpiece of composition and exhibited most potently the genius of description possessed by that gentleman." His address on Macbeth was described as "eminently a learned effort," and certainly ranks the barrister among the foremost of the cultivated men of the South. This lecture should stimulate the young men of Middle Tennessee to higher and nobler efforts in the republic of letters."

Living part of the year in the Bethel House in Columbia, Mr. and Mrs. Bond spent part of each year in their rustic home near Summertown, twenty miles south of Columbia, on the "Highland Rim." He continued in active practice of his profession until in the spring of 1901 he suffered two strokes of paralysis in quick succession, following which his health and strength gradually declined till the day of his death, March 16, 1920, in Mt. Pleasant, Tenn., where he and his wife had taken up their residence after the destruction by fire of their rustic home, "The Cliffs," in apartments in the home of their treasured friend, Mrs. S. H. Goodloe. An obituary notice of him said: "Col. John B. Bond, who passed away at his home on North Main Street, Tuesday afternoon, had long been a prominent citizen of Mt. Pleasant. Born in Williamson County, as a young man he came to Columbia, Tenn., and was a member of the bar there for many years, being a lawyer of prominence. When the Civil War broke out he enlisted and served gallantly throughout the strife. He lost two brothers during this time. Col. Bond came of a distinguished ancestry, being a lineal descendant of Patrick Henry, whose name is immortal. He was also related to Warren of Bunker Hill fame, and in his veins flowed the blood of the brave Huguenots, the D'Aubignee (Anglicized Dabney). On his mother's side also he was related to Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury, one of America's greatest men. John F. House, who passed away some years ago, was his first cousin. He came of a family of orators and was himself a brilliant conversationalist. He had a peculiar gift of winning hearts, and as he was an invalid many months before his death he drew closer to him his friends, who visited him and cheered him. He practiced law in the counties of Maury, Lawrence, Lewis, Wayne and Hickman. While practicing in these counties he built for his home a very artistic house of logs near Crestview. Its gables and

chimneys were covered with Virginia creeper, which with its encircling rustic verandas made it one of the most attractive homes in the State. It was once pictured in the Ladies' Home Journal. The work he was most proud of and loved best, the one which was close to his heart, was the organizing and teaching of the ladies' Bible class of the First Presbyterian Church of this place, and his pupils were devoted to him. He never repined, though ill for years. Prayers were held at the residence Tuesday at twilight, conducted by the Masons (he was a member of the Masonic Lodge at Mt. Pleasant) and by the Revs. Mason and Jarvis. Interment was made at Nashville in the old City Cemetery in the family square."

The names of those dear friends who drew closer to Mr. Bond in his days of helpless ill health are engraved, as it were, in letters of gold on the heart of his wife, the only living relative he left behind. To her they will ever be the people of a "Holy Land" to which she looks back with grateful love from her present sweet place of quiet "waiting" at Magnolia Plantation, Louisiana, the home of her dearly loved friend, Mrs. Marguerite Lee (Shaffer) Granbery. Mrs. Granbery is the daughter of the late Captain John J. Shaffer, of the 26th Louisiana Infantry, C. S. A., who after fighting through the war and enduring the sufferings of the siege of Vicksburg, returned to his devastated plantation, became a sugar planter on a large scale in Terrebonne Parish and accumulated a handsome fortune. Mrs. Granbery, as a worthy daughter of her father and a loyal daughter of the Confederacy has for many years contributed the beauty and charm of her presence at the successive Confederate Veteran Reunions in the role of sponsor for Louisiana. She has been appointed official chaperon for life. Mr. John B. Bond was an elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Mt. Pleasant. The kindly courtesy for which he was noted was as never-failing in his home circle as among friends and acquaintances. His sisters-in-law, who were for some years members of his household, were warmly attached to him and he to them.

## IX

Mrs. Mary Dorothy (Zollicoffer) Gaither (gen. 7) was born in Nashville, Tenn., in the old City Hotel, where her parents then had apartments. She was the tenth child of Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Zollicoffer and her husband, General Felix Kirk Zollicoffer. Her name of Mary was for her aunt, Mary Ann (Gordon) White, and also for her great-great-great-grandmother, Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack, whose will, recorded in this chronicle is dated in 1763. Of even more ancient origin is her name of

Dorothy, named primarily for her grandmother, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, and for her aunt, Mrs. Dolly Cross (Gordon) Sowell. The name has come down in the family from Dolly Clack, the daughter of Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack, and the tradition is that she had it from Mrs. Dorothea Rolfe, the mother of John Rolfe, Gentleman, who married the Princess Pocahontas, claimed as her ancestor.

As a day lily of rare purity, the short life of Mary D. (Zollicoffer) Gaither unfolded, charm by charm, to early maturity, wilted and died, leaving fragrant memories to recall the stately grace of her blossoming. She grew up as a single flower upon its stalk. The other sisters were paired off and she stood alone, a central object of caressing love. She was confirmed in Christ (Episcopal) Church in Nashville in 1867 by Rt. Rev. Bishop Green of Nashville. Until the close of the War between the States she had primary instruction at home. Then, owing to the unsettled state of the country, she and her two younger sisters were placed in the convent school, Nazareth Academy, at Bardstown, Ky. As soon as it became practicable and safe for them to be put in school in Nashville they were enrolled in Shelby Institute, a fine school conducted at that time by Dr. Butler. At her graduation from Shelby Institute, Mary D. Zollicoffer was selected by the graduating class to deliver an address of appreciation to the president, Dr. Butler. In this composition, which she wrote entirely unaided, she displayed a talent for writing far beyond her years. In truth, the thoughts of her mind were as graceful and appealing as the gazelle-like movements of her willowy figure. The year following her graduation she spent with her aunt, Mrs. Dolly Cross (Gordon) Sowell at "Elmwood," Mrs. Sowell's home near Trenton, Tenn. In the summer of that year, while visiting her cousin, Mrs. Laura (Gordon) Wallace in Hopkinsville, Ky., she won and returned the love of Mr. Nat Gaither, Clerk of the Circuit Court of Christian County, Ky. On the 10th of the following June they were married at "Buena Vista," the home of Mrs. Mary Polk Branch, near Columbia, Tenn., by the Rev. Dr. George Beckett of St. Peter's Church, Columbia, under the same ceremony that united her sister, Octavia, to Mr. John B. Bond. Mrs. Branch was a beloved family friend of long standing and her beautiful home was on the present site of the Columbia Military Academy.

Mary D. (Zollicoffer) Gaither held a special place in the affection of her sisters on account of her motherly disposition towards her younger sisters and still younger nieces while she was but a child herself, hovering over them with watchful ministrations in her own tender youth. She lived less than nine months after

the birth of her only child, Felix Zollicoffer Gaither. She died in Harrodsburg, Ky., in the home of her noble-hearted father-in-law, Dr. Nicholas Gaither, to whom she had been taken for special treatment after a long illness in the pretty new home that had been built for her in Hopkinsville. Her devoted sister "Ridie" was with her to the end. She was buried in Nashville in the Zollicoffer square in the old City Cemetery on Ash Wednesday, 1871. Her grave was marked by her husband with a symbolic monument of lilies twined about a slender shaft of marble. In Hopkinsville she had left a lasting impression of sweetness brightened by unusual intelligence. It was the universal verdict that she had never been known to speak an unkind word of any one. Her husband's family and her own had become sincerely attached to each other, and all his life Mr. Nat Gaither felt and acted like an own brother to her sisters. His mother took charge of the infant, Felix Z. Gaither, until after five years, when Mr. Nat Gaither married Miss Rebecca Gant, daughter of a prominent citizen and capitalist of Hopkinsville, when they took the child to live with them. Mr. Gaither's wife generously joined him in the warm affection he felt for the sisters of his first wife, a sentiment in which his sisters and brothers shared, all of which was heartily reciprocated. His brother, Ed Gaither, than whom there was never a truer gentleman, was, in particular, one of those who cherished a life-long chivalrous devotion to Miss A. M. (Ridie) Zollicoffer. The Gaithers were an old and honorable North Carolina family. (See Wheeler's History of North Carolina.)

Mr. Nat Gaither was an ardent member of the Episcopal Church and a vestryman in St. Paul's Church in Hopkinsville, being active in building up its missions. He kept up the good old Episcopal custom of family prayers to the end of his life, the short service being sealed with a kiss all round by each member of the household before they separated for the day. Some years before his death Mr. Gaither was elected president of the Bank of Hopkinsville, and was serving in that capacity when he died, in December, 1918. The following notice of his death is taken from the Nashville Banner: "Nat Gaither, president of the Bank of Hopkinsville, and prominent Confederate veteran, died of paralysis early this morning. He was born at Cerulean Springs, Nov. 26, 1844. He joined the Confederate army when 18 years old, was a courier to General Hanson, and near him when Hanson was fatally wounded at Murfreesboro. For some time he was with General John H. Morgan and was captured during the raid into Ohio and sent to Camp Chase. He escaped into Canada and made his way by steamer to New Orleans and joined Col. Adam Johnson's command, being later transferred to the First Georgia

Cavalry, with which he surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., in April, 1865. Coming to Hopkinsville in 1866 he practiced law and for twelve years he was Circuit Court Clerk. Later he was a successful tobacco warehouse man. He was made president of the Bank of Hopkinsville in 1909. Mr. Gaither in 1869 married a daughter of General Felix K. Zollicoffer. She died in 1871, leaving one son, a druggist in Fort Worth, Texas. Five years later he married Miss Rebecca Gant, who with two sons, Nick and Dr. Gant Gaither, and two daughters, Miss Rebecca and Mrs. Robert Green of Mayfield, survive him." Rebecca Gaither married Mr. Thomas Roberts of Gracey, Ky., a World War veteran.

Mr. Nat Gaither's son, Dr. Gant Gaither, is a very eminent and leading surgeon of Hopkinsville and a large area of surrounding country. Mr. Nick Gaither is an equally important resident of Kentucky. Mr. Robert Green, husband of Mrs. Lizzie (Gaither) Green, is one of the most successful and highly esteemed business men of Mayfield, Ky. In the issue of Jan. 16, 1919, the Hopkinsville New Era said of Mr. Nat Gaither: "In the death of Mr. Nat Gaither Hopkinsville has lost one of its most useful and best loved citizens. Few men who have lived in this community will be more kindly remembered. A man of the highest moral worth, he was a successful business man, and yet there was in him none of the selfish greed that animates a money-making age. His heart was full of love for his fellow man and he lived modestly and without envy or malice to any human being. Especially was Mr. Gaither fond of younger men. He had been a brave and gallant soldier, devoted to the ideals and traditions of the South. Since the war there had been no man more loyal to the Government; no trait was stronger than his patriotism. His was a nature of rare charm, gentle, loveable, reverent and graciously courteous.

A newspaper editorial took notice of his election as bank president as follows: "An election to fill the vacancy was entered into, and by a unanimous vote Mr. Gaither was chosen. He is one of Hopkinsville's most popular and capable men. For many years he was in the tobacco business and was an important factor in the establishment of Hopkinsville as one of the world's greatest tobacco markets. Mr. Gaither will accept the presidency of the bank and will enter upon his duties next Monday. The institution is one of the largest and best conducted in this region."

As an indication of Mr. Gaither's loyalty to the institutions of civil government, it is worthy of note that it was his custom to lift his hat, as he said, "in respect to the majesty of the law" to any officer of the law wherever he chanced to meet one in any place or any city.

Felix Zollicoffer Gaither, son of Mrs. Mary D. (Zollicoffer)

Gaither and her husband, Mr. Nat Gaither, left Kentucky as a lad and took employment as a drug clerk in Fort Worth, Texas. He quickly acquired familiarity with the business and became an expert pharmacist, with an extensive knowledge of materia medica. His appealing personality, together with his intelligent knowledge of the business, made him a universal favorite with the patrons. In course of time he was the proprietor of a drug store. His establishment at present is not far from his residence on Washington Avenue, and his son, Felix Zollicoffer Gaither, Jr., assists in the business. His literary taste and charming address make him a delightful acquisition to society whenever he chooses to indulge in social pleasures. He married Miss Stella Smithy of Fort Worth. They are both members of the Baptist Church. Mrs. Stella (Smithy) Gaither's sister is Mrs. Cornelius Herring, wife of the banker, ranchman and capitalist, Cornelius T. Herring of Amarillo, Texas, who is the owner of vast oil and lumber interests. He has lately had constructed in Amarillo the sumptuous new Palo Dura Hotel, named for the Palo Dura Canyon and Park near the city. One of Mr. Herring's large ranches was recently subdivided into 200 farms and sold by this able financier, who is evidently one of those who are born to "make money, if chained to a rock."

Mrs. Dorothy Herring (Gaither) Crafton, only daughter of Felix Zollicoffer Gaither and his wife, Mrs. Stella (Smithy) Gaither, has part of her name from her aunt's husband, Mr. Cornelius T. Herring, and part from her grandmother, Mrs. Mary Dorothy (Zollicoffer) Gaither, and through her on back through grandmothers and aunts to Dorothea (Mason) Rolfe in old England in the sixteenth century, who was the mother-in-law of "the dear and blessed Pocahontas," as the Indian princess was styled by ancient historians.

Dorothy Herring Gaither was educated in Fort Worth until she was sent for the last few years of school life to boarding school in Kentucky through the bounty of her "Aunt Bidly," her "fairy godmother," Mrs. Cornelius Taylor Herring. Mrs. Dorothy Herring (Gaither) Crafton is petite, sparkling and engaging, with a lovely frank disposition and a "way about her" that wins affection. She and her husband, Jack Crafton, are good golfers and enjoy life as they find it, with a restrained sense of "savoir vivre." The first Sunday after their marriage they, together, joined the First Presbyterian Church in Fort Worth. Mr. Jack Crafton is a Mason. In business he is assistant manager of the car route sales department of the Swift & Co. packing company in Fort Worth. His father is a planter near Manila, Ark. His mother was Miss Mary Amelia Beekman of Missouri. His

brother, Grover C. Crafton, is an expert accountant in Tulsa, Okla. His sister, Mrs. Jewell (Crafton) Sanders, is the wife of Dr. Robert Hyde Sanders of Superior, Wyo., a skilled physician who served overseas in the World War. Mr. Jack Craften volunteered for the World War, was accepted and was sent to the officers' training school at Camp Pike, where he received a commission as Lieutenant but did not get to go to Europe on account of cessation of hostilities.

## X

Mrs. Felicia Kirk (Zollicoffer) Metcalfe (gen. 7). Felicia Kirk Zollicoffer, daughter of Mrs. Louisa Pocahontas (Gordon) Zollicoffer and her husband, General Felix K. Zollicoffer, C. S. A., was the namesake of her father. So lavishly were nature's gifts bestowed upon her that if her immediate family could boast a genius they would base the claim on her versatile endowments. From infancy up she showed remarkable talent for music, poetry and literature. She could hum forty or more separate tunes before she could speak plainly. At the age of twelve years she composed verses that would do credit to mature minds. She was avid for the best literature before she was half grown. And to this alert mentality was added a happy disposition, obedient temper and guileless heart, which justified her negro nurse, "Mammy Julia," in declaring solemnly, with her hand upon her nursling's head, "Dis chile? Dis here one is Gawd's chile." Owing to weak eyesight and frail health she was unable to attend school regularly, yet the rapidity with which she learned was remarkable. As she advanced in years she absorbed by attentive listening and extensive reading (often at the expense of her eyes) a store of information on a wide range of subjects which makes her the wonder of her associates. Her retentive memory seems to hold fast all that comes under the observation of her ready senses. Delicate health has prevented her from applying herself to study in any branch of learning or accomplishments. Her talents have rarely been commercialized. Her gifts have been often used, however, for the benefit of the community in which she has long lived since her marriage to Mr. James Metcalfe, C. S. A., of Fayetteville, Tenn. She was married to Mr. Metcalfe in Columbia, in the home of her brother-in-law, Mr. John B. Bond, by the Rev. Dr. George Beckett of St. Peter's (Episcopal) Church, the church in which she had been confirmed previous to her marriage by the Rt. Rev. Charles T. Quintard on Maundy Thursday of 1869. In Fayetteville, Mrs. Felicia K. (Zollicoffer) Metcalfe was for many years one of the foremost workers in support of the material and spiritual welfare of the Church of St. Mary Magdalene. For nineteen

years she was president of St. Mary's Guild of that church. Her membership in it has been a vital element in its prosperity. In 1903 she was one of a committee appointed to publish a cook book, the sale of which netted a sum sufficient to finish paying for the church rectory on which there was a considerable debt. The cook book has in it two clever introductions, one in prose and one in verse, written by Mrs. Metcalfe. Universal in her sympathies and catholic in spirit, she has held her talents for verse, music and dramatic writing at the command of all denominations, schools or patriotic organizations that needed to raise money by public entertainment. At various times, for benefits of this kind, she has written plays, interspersed with songs, melodies and dances of her own composition, which were presented in Fayetteville by local talent under her direction with brilliant success. "The Brownies' Thanksgiving," for the Presbyterian Church; "The Heiress of Fairview," for the Dick White College, and "The Pythian," for the local Knights of Pythias, were triumphs of her skill in writing and staging plays in the Citizens' Opera House in Fayetteville. She arranged a colorful tournament for the Lincoln County Fair for the joint benefit of the Shackelford-Fulton Chapter of U. D. C. in the county and the Zollicoffer-Fulton Chapter, U. D. C., in Fayetteville. The proceeds of the tournament added a substantial sum to the contribution of the two chapters to the Battle Abbey at Richmond. No less successful was Mrs. Metcalfe's drama, "Love vs. Treachery." The proceeds from its performance completed the fund for erecting a monument in "Confederate Square" on the courthouse grounds in Fayetteville. The monument was dedicated to the three thousand Confederate soldiers who had gone forth from Lincoln County to answer the call of the ensnared and baited South when she stood at bay in the 60's. For the erection of this memorial monument Mrs. Felicia (Zollicoffer) Metcalfe had worked with untiring patriotism for years before her dream was realized in stone, whose mute voice shall never cease to cry, "By all that's dear, Remember." The monument was unveiled in 1906. Upon its surface a certain space had been set apart for an inscription written by Mrs. Metcalfe, a space she filled in with the following lines:

"PRESERVE THE TRUTH IN HISTORY

This carven stone is here to tell  
 To all the world the love we bear  
 To those who fought and bled and fell,  
 Whose battle cry was 'Do and Dare';  
 Who feared no foe, but faced the fray—  
 Our gallant men who wore the gray.



Crest to crest they bore our banner,  
Side by side they fell asleep.  
Hand to hand we rear this token,  
Heart to heart we kneel and weep.

In loving memory of the three thousand Confederate soldiers of Lincoln County whose patriotism and heroism are held in perpetual remembrance."

Among the numerous press notices of plays composed and presented in Fayetteville by Mrs. Felicia (Zollicoffer) Metcalfe, the following is an example: "The audience was pleased to such an extent that repetition of the play has been asked." (Upon its repetition the comment was: "It is a drama that loses none of its interest on being witnessed the second time. From the opening to the closing scene the audience is delighted. . . . Many encomiums have been bestowed upon the merits of the drama and Mrs. Metcalfe, the authoress, is to be congratulated upon evolving the best war (Confederate) drama ever written. We say this in no spirit of extravagance, and we believe this will be the verdict of theater-goers should the play be taken on the road and presented by professionals." Another notice said: "She is a prolific writer and well understands the delineation of character. . . . No doubt her plays will be published in book form some day, as they are entirely in a new form and up to the demands of the times."

Fayetteville has two literary clubs for women. Mrs. Metcalfe is a shining light in both. Her extemporaneous addresses and her ably written papers have given her a conspicuous place in both the Alpha Kappa and the Round Dozen clubs. It is said that the former of these was the outcome of the first women's literary association formed in Tennessee after the War between the States. It was started by the brilliant Mrs. Ann Smith, the aunt of Mrs. Felicia Metcalfe's husband, James M. Metcalfe. Mrs. Felicia (Zollicoffer) Metcalfe was appointed Field Secretary of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union without her knowledge and, infact, before she had become a member, by her close personal friend, Mrs. Selina Holman, of State W. C. T. U. fame. She has from the beginning held membership in the Zollicoffer-Fulton Chapter of U. D. C. of Fayetteville, of which she was president from 1897 to 1906. Upon her resignation in that year she was made Honorary President for life.

At the State Convention of United Daughters of the Confederacy in Knoxville, Tenn., in 1904, she was chosen by acclamation as First Vice-President of the Tennessee Division. The closing feature of the convention was an address by Gen. Harvey H. Hannah (present candidate for Governor of Tennes-

see) on "The Life and Deeds of General Zollicoffer." Mrs. Metcalfe's father, whose name she bears. Mrs. Felicia (Zollicoffer) Metcalfe is no less beloved than she is admired; she is particularly held dear by young people who seek her on all occasions. Her sweet ministrations have been freely given to the sick and suffering, the dying and the grief stricken of all classes and conditions. Whoever needed her was her neighbor. Many a death-cold hand has been clasped in hers while her soft-breathed song wafted a soul to the shores of eternity.

James Martin Metcalfe, the husband of Mrs. Felicia K. (Zollicoffer) Metcalfe, was born on his father's farm in Lincoln Cousty, Tennessee. While still a boy he joined the Confederate ranks. With the resolve that he would serve under no less a leader than the "Wizard of the Saddle," he sought out General Nathan Bedford Forrest's ever changing headquarters and being accepted by him enrolled in the famous "Freeman's Battery" attached to Forrest's forces. In the battle of Parker's Cross Roads he learned that according to Forrest's unique way of using artillery, the batteries were sometimes ordered to charge the enemy as if they were cavalry or infantry. It was in such a charge at Parker's Cross Roads in West Tennessee that young Metcalfe was shot from his horse (attached to the cannon) on which he was mounted, and thrown under the wheels of the entire battery that ran over his body, crushing his breast bones and all but crushing out his life. He was barely breathing when found and removed to the Federal Field Hospital from where he had fallen, within the Federal lines. In the course of months he was able to walk, though his internal injuries were permanent, and he could fight no more. All his after life was marked with difficulty of speech. For the rest of his days he was handicapped with labored breathing, pathetic reminders of the sacrifice he had made for the maintenance of constitutional rights—reminders that went as far in endearing his friends to him as did his kind, gentle nature. During his short service in the Confederate army he was on several occasions complimented by his immediate officers for gallantry under fire.

Mr. Metcalfe's family connection was one of the best in Fayetteville. It was in Fayetteville that Mr. and Mrs. Metcalfe reared their children. His half sister, Mrs. Emma (Metcalfe) Patterson, is the wife of A. A. Patterson, who is called the most successful of Lawrence County merchants with his extensive business interests centering in the little town of Henryville. Their talented son, Dr. Ashby Metcalfe Patterson was graduated with honors from Vanderbilt University, and is forging to the front in his profession. Receiving the degree of B.S. in 1916,

and winning in 1922 the medal awarded by the Vanderbilt family to the student making the best grades in four years of study in the University, he at the same time was honored by his fraternity (Sigma Chi) with a medal in recognition of his proficiency. He is now in charge of the Erlanger Hospital in Chattanooga, Tennessee. During the World War he volunteered with the Vanderbilt unit and was assigned to the medical division. The war closed before he was ordered over seas. The country is likely to hear more of Dr. Ashby Patterson. His father, Mr. A. A. Patterson, is President of the State Postmaster's League of Tennessee. James Martin Metcalfe wore with deep affection the bronze cross of honor bestowed upon him by the Daughters of the Confederacy in token of his courage and fidelity as a soldier of the South. He died suddenly on the morning of the 19th of November, 1921, from a hemorrhage caused by the wounds received in the battle of Parker's Cross Roads, the effects of which had been felt during all those years between. The Lincoln County News contained the following summary of his life: "J. M. Metcalfe, a beloved citizen of Fayetteville, died suddenly at his residence Saturday morning, November 19, at 7 o'clock, of a hemorrhage. The funeral services were conducted at the residence Monday afternoon at 2:30 o'clock, by Rev. Francis D. Osborne, of Sewanee, assisted by Elder T. C. Little, a comrade of the Confederacy, who paid a beautiful tribute to his deceased comrade, touching upon his noble attributes as a soldier, father, husband, citizen and friend. Mr. Osborne read that most beautiful of Tennyson's poems, 'Crossing the Bar,' and the Episcopal choir rendered the music. In a casket of gray, the color he loved the best, draped with the flag of all flags, the Confederate flag, followed by an escort of Confederate soldiers—his body was laid to peaceful rest at Rose Hill in Fayetteville). James M. Metcalfe was a citizen of Lincoln County (having been born in the old brick residence that had been intended for the courthouse of Lincoln County) on June 1, 1843. At the age of 17 he enlisted in and distinguished himself as a member of Freeman's Battery, which has been immortalized in Confederate history. It was in a feat of rare bravery (recounted in the Confederate Veteran) that he received the wound that really resulted in his death. He never surrendered the principles for which he fought. And the most fitting tribute that can be paid him is that no one recalls having heard slander of any kind against his name. In 1890 he moved his family to Fayetteville to reside." After referring to his marriage to Miss Felicia Zollicoffer, the article continues, saying: "Their life together was a long continued one of happiness. On the eve of

his death he had remarked to a neighbor in speaking of their happiness, that he and his dear wife were just starting upon their second honeymoon; which speaks for itself for the completeness of this happy home, which was blessed by two loving daughters, who survive him, Mrs. L. A. Isom and Miss Felicia Metcalfe, of Anniston, Alabama."

The name of James Martin Metcalfe is carved on the monument in the courthouse grounds, erected by the Zollicoffer-Fulton Chapter, U. D. C., as one of the three thousand Lincoln County soldiers who fought for the Confederacy.

Mrs. Mary Louise (Metcalfe) Isom, daughter of Mrs. Felicia Kirk (Zollicoffer) Metcalfe and her husband, James Martin Metcalfe, attended a private school in Fayetteville, Tenn., and continued her studies in Miss Conway's select boarding school in Memphis, Tenn., where she received her earliest training in art under the guidance of her aunt, Miss A. M. Zollicoffer, who had charge of the art department of the school. After her marriage to Adolphus L. Isom, a farmer of Lincoln County, her marked talent for art lay dormant for some years in which she addressed herself solely to the housewifely tasks of country life and the duties of rearing her four children. She brought them all to confirmation in the Episcopal church in Fayetteville while they were still quite young, the youngest being only ten years old. After her husband, Mr. Isom, was forced by the depression in price of farm products and high price of labor to give up his valuable estate two miles from Fayetteville (as was the case with many Lincoln County farmers in 1921), his noble wife summoned all the reserve force of her blood, resumed her long neglected brush and "made a hit" in Fayetteville with her artistic productions. Having inducements offered her, she removed to a better paying field of work in Anniston, Alabama, where for awhile she taught an art class and was assistant in the public library. She is now a teacher in the Anniston Woodrow public school, where promotion is to reward her intelligent study in the Alabama Normal School at Jacksonville.

Mrs. Isom's pretty features, burnished auburn hair and winning address, graceful movements and bright mind conspire to make her a woman of romantic appeal.

Miss Felicia Leigh Metcalf, brilliant daughter of Mrs. Felicia (Zollicoffer) Metcalfe and her husband, James Martin Metcalfe, was educated in the fine private school of Mrs. Allen in Fayetteville, Tenn., until she received a scholarship in the University of Tennessee at Knoxville through her father's kinsman, Hon. Mr. James Cheatham, of Lincoln County, Tennessee. At the Univeristy she fitted herself for teaching and supplemented

her studies there with courses at Columbia University, New York, and the University of Chicago, thus making thorough preparation for her chosen profession which has borne abundant fruit in the success that has attended her. For several years she was at the head of the French and Spanish department of the Anniston High School. Later she accepted a position to teach French in Ensley, Ala., public school. During this summer of 1927 she is attending French lectures at the Sorbonne in Paris, France. While in Europe she will visit Altenklingen Castle in Switzerland, the home of her Zollicoffer ancestors for near four hundred years, where she and her cousin, Minnie Wilson, will be received by the resident members of the family as recovered, far flung twigs of the ancient tree. Miss Felicia Metcalfe is an accomplished linguist, speaking both French and Spanish fluently. She and her cousin, Miss Minnie Wilson, who is with her in the European tour, will need no interpreter while abroad. They will tread together the ancestral halls of Altenklingen, and together meet the cousins who though so remote are still so near.

Miss Metcalfe has the gift for dramatic composition so marked in her mother, which has found expression in a number of plays put on the boards in Anniston with brilliant success. The Anniston Daily Star commented on her Extravaganza, "Yula-Yula Land," in the following terms: "As a playwright, the producer, Miss Metcalfe, scored a decided hit. This interesting young woman is a daughter of Tennessee, coming to Anniston from Fayetteville. She is a grand-daughter of General Zollicoffer of Confederate fame, in whose honor a monument was recently erected (near Somerset, Ky.) and belongs to one of the foremost families of the South. From her talented mother she has inherited much of her literary ability and attractive personality, which has won her many admirers during her short stay in Anniston."

A second extravaganza by Miss Metcalfe was even more satisfactory, being enthusiastically received by an audience so large that it overflowed the seating capacity of the Lyric Theater. It elicited press notices from many Alabama cities besides Anniston. The Birmingham Age-Herald gave almost a column of space to favorable criticism of the play, accompanied with a picture of Miss Metcalfe and a description of her as "one of Anniston's most excellent teachers who is an author and producer of amateur plays which she gives very successfully during the school term. Miss Metcalfe comes originally from Fayetteville, Tenn., being a student at the University of Tennessee and also of the University of Chicago, where she had exceptional advantages. She is a member of the "Wednesday Study Club" and with her originality

and brilliant mental attainments, contributes much towards the literary and club life of Anniston."

A still more recent paragraph in an Annistan paper says of her: "Miss Metcalfe is one of the most interesting members of the Wednesday Club. She is a writer of clever plays, is a deep student and has had unusual advantages, of which she has made a great deal. Her program in the Wednesday Club Year-Book was on the subject of poetry and proved such a delightful treat that members of the Matrons' Club invited her to give it at the home of Mrs. Reynolds for the benefit of the 'Matrons' Study Club.' Miss Metcalfe's gracious manner is distinguished for its perfect poise, that keeps in abeyance the keen sense of humor that is one of her chief charms to her intimates." She has a broad and catholic mind, sincere but unostentatious piety, a delicate sense of propriety and sound, good judgment that gives her true appreciation of relative values. Withal, the halo of a never failing charity gilds her young life. She was confirmed in the Episcopal Church in Fayetteville by Rt. Rev. Bishop Quintard. During the World War she did Red Cross work with patriotic fervor. At this writing her latest success is in having won second prize in a contest put on by the Little Theater of Birmingham, Ala. A press notice said: "Miss Metcalfe wins in State contest. Miss Felicia Metcalfe of Anniston has added another laurel to her long line of honors by being awarded the second place in a State contest put on by the Little Theater organization of Birmingham. There were fifty contestants submitting plays and the first honor went to Edgar Valentine Smith, assistant editor of the Birmingham News, with Miss Metcalfe winning second place. Mr. Smith's play was an adaptation from his story which won the O. Henry prize last year, and the title of Miss Metcalfe's play is "The Second Daughter." There was a third play chosen which, with the two mentioned, will be put on at the Little Theater in Birmingham. "The Second Daughter" has been staged by the Players' Guild in Anniston and proved a delightful entertainment. Miss Metcalfe is not only a playwright but a producer as well. She directed a number of amateur theatricals with success. She is one of the city's most brilliant young women." Miss Metcalfe was elected to the position of teacher of modern languages in the Ensley High School for the session of 1926-27. In the summer of 1926 she took the post-graduate course at the University of Chicago, and was given the degree of B.S.

In her person the Zollicoffer branch of the family tree has flowered exquisitely.

Martin Metcalfe Isom, son of Mrs. Mary Louise (Metcalfe)

Isom and her husband, A. L. Isom, is a fine young man just beginning a promising career by making good in the employ of a large wholesale hardware firm in Birmingham, Ala. Martin Isom is all that his friends could desire—steady, honorable, industrious, moral, and a good-looking boy at that.

Richard Bond Isom, the youngest son of Mrs. Mary Louise (Metcalfe) Isom and her husband, A. L. Isom, was named for his mother's two uncles-in-law, Mr. John B. Bond and Judge Richard H. Sansom. Before he had attained full manhood he was suddenly called from earth to develop his latent powers in a sphere where there are no hindrances, no difficulties to impede his flight from high to still higher glories. There was heroism in the manner of his going. In the tragic accident that caused his death he might easily have saved himself had he been willing to desert the friend who was giving him a ride on his truck, and jumped to safety, as he was urged to do, before the vehicle plauged to destruction. There was that in his veins which would not permit it. "No." he answered, calmly, "I'll ride it with you till the end." Loyal to the last, he refused to forsake the driver in his attempt to control the truck (as stated by a fellow passenger who jumped before the fatal crash came) and both met death together.

A local paper said of this beloved son of Mrs. Mary Louise Isom: "Richard was a devout member of the Episcopal Church and a regular attendant of Sunday school. He was noted for his steadiness and sobriety and for many fine traits of character. His modest yet genial manner had won him hosts of friends and the whole town grieves for his untimely end. The shock of his terrible death has overshadowed the community and words of love and regret, of admiration and praise of his manly virtues, are on the lips of all who came within the circle of his acquaintance. The funeral was held Wednesday morning from the Church of St. Mary Magdalene and the officiating clergymen were Rev. Thomas E. Dudney, the rector, and Rev. Caruthers of St. Peter's Church, Columbia. Richard's Sunday school class of his boy friends preceded the casket as the funeral cortege entered the church. The beautiful burial service of the Episcopal Church was enhanced by sweetly solemn music, "Crossing the Bar," beautifully sung by Mrs. William Loving. The body of Richard Bond Isom was tenderly laid to rest in the family plot in Rose Hill Cemetery, but his pure and noble spirit has ascended unto those "mansions in the sky" so lovingly promised to them that love Him by our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, on whom Richard so trustingly believed."

Another notice said: "An accident never occurred which

caused more regret and deeper sorrow than this. . . . The end came at 3:30 Tuesday morning, a half hour before the arrival from Anniston of his mother, Mrs. Mayese Isom. Richard was about 17 years old and one of the most worthy boys in the town, bright, energetic, and of a disposition which won favor with every one." He was taken, after death had released his immortal soul, to the home of a near relative, Mrs. John Rutledge, daughter of Judge and Mrs. N. P. Carter. A touching article by Rev. Mr. R. A. Yong, of the A. R. Presbyterian Church in Fayetteville, was contributed to a paper that is the official organ of the church, citing the fidelity of young Richard B. Isom as an example and an illustration of faithfulness and courage.

## XI

### MRS. LOUISA GORDON (ZOLLICOFFER) SANSOM

(Generation 7)

Mrs. Louisa (Loulie) (Zollicoffer) Sansom, youngest child of Mrs. Louisa P. (Gordon) Zollicoffer and her husband, General Felix K. Zollicoffer C. S. A. was the namesake of her mother, (as the sister just older than she was the namesake of their father). It remained for the last two of their large family of children to bear their names.

It can be safely said that no more true type of the old South's standard of excellence in woman could be singled out from among the South's lovely daughters than Mrs. Louisa (Zollicoffer) Sansom. She has kept intact the heritage of modest, highminded womanliness that came down to her in the traditions of a social system that is acknowledged to have been the best and most refined the world has ever known—the social code of the antebellum Southland. It was the tradition of a land in which refinement, gentleness, purity and softness of voice were held to be the hall marks of the born and bred lady; an era in which woman shunned publicity. Mrs. Sansom has let go of none of those legacies of elegance of manner, shrinking modesty, dignity and sincerity. Her naturally retiring disposition has not in the least circumscribed the wide circle of her social influence; nor has her pronounced beauty affected her native modesty. Her only voluntary public activities have been in connection with church, Sunday school and patriotic work. While she was still a school girl she became a member of the First Presbyterian Church in Columbia, Tenn., uniting with it at the same time with her boy-lover, Richard Henry Sansom, whom she afterwards married. Hand in hand, for more than forty-five years, they lived their wonderfully harmonious lives of love, piety and active benevolence together.



Faithful to each other, and to every moral, religious and social duty, they were an object lesson and a blessing to all who came in touch with them. They were thoroughly as one in their solicitous affection for the kindred of each, not showing a difference on either side—if they felt it. The doors of their home and their hearts opened automatically to any who needed shelter, help or encouragement. Louisa Gordon Zollicoffer, as a child, received her earliest tuition from her sisters, followed by a year each at Nazareth Academy at Bardstown, Ky., and Shelby College in Nashville, before entering the Columbia Institute, where she was graduated with distinction, being the Salutatorian of her class. After a brief season as a reigning belle and beauty, in Columbia, Tenn., she was married to Richard Henry Sansom in the home of her brother-in-law, Mr. John B. Bond, by the Rev. Dr. Mitchell of the Presbyterian Church. Most of her married life was spent in Knoxville, Tenn., where she fills a place of special usefulness in society and in church circles, and is, in addition to other claims admiration, noted as a fine housekeeper, even in that city of famous housewives. She would have been more than content to be unknown beyond the limits of her close friends and family. For useful people, that cannot be. Ahead of her interest in quiet domestic life, was her burning love for the Confederate cause. Through this strong sentiment she was led to become active in behalf of the lingering old veterans of the Confederate Army, in consequence of which, "On November 17, 1896, Knoxville Chapter No. 89 of the United Daughters of the Confederacy was organized responsive to a few kindred spirits led by Mrs. Loulie Zollicoffer Sansom." Within a few years afterward, she was urgently called upon to become a candidate for State President of United Daughters of the Confederacy. Her preference for unobtrusive home life, yielded to her sense of obligation, and she was chosen President of Tennessee Division of U. D. C., in which capacity she served two years with credit to herself and benefit to the cause she loved. Her mental grasp of the full intent of the organization—which is to keep alive the memory of the heroes of the 60's, rank and file—is demonstrated in the following extract from an address she delivered to the assembled "Daughters." She said, in part: "It is difficult to compress into the allotted space the full significance of the U. D. C.—magnetic words which stand for one of the largest organizations for women in this country—or to give an intelligent resume of its work. Doubtless it will be of interest while considering its scope and import, to recall the fact that, although it is now more than nation-wide in influence, it was reserved to Tennessee to have the very great honor of its organization. We realize, however, that in the breast of every

loyal Southerner was always burning zeal, love and the desire to perpetuate the true history of the Southern Confederacy and the valor of our great heroes of both sexes from 1861 to 1865. Still, it is a source of State pride that it remained for the crystalization of this holy sentiment to honor Tennessee's soil. The earliest evidence of this loyalty on the part of the women was shown by the real mother of the U. D. C., namely: the Southern Memorial Association, since they were the first to hold the chalice of love and devotion to brave lips that had so recently drained the bitter cup of disaster, as they dared voice their fealty to a defeated cause in tenderly gathering the sacred dust of their fallen heroes and enshrining them in imperishable monuments. From these various sources the stream of interest has widened, deepened and gained until now it spreads from boundary to boundary of our great nation with chapters in almost every State. Nor have the Daughters forgotten their faithful black friends of ante-bellum days whose romantic relation to the white families was as a sweet minor chord in the harmonious life of those times. For they are now planning to build a worthy monument to the dear "Black Mammies" of the South.

Mrs. Sansom's interest in commemorating the virtues of the ante bellum nurses was of a peculiarly personal nature. She never forgot that it was "Mammy Julia," that clean, perfectly honest, truly Christian woman, who cared for her when, in helpless infancy, death separated her from her mother's breast; that it was at "Mammy's" knees she lisped her earliest prayers; and that it was she who gave her and her almost equally baby sister, Felicia, their first lessons in Godliness, cleanliness and purity. The brown skinned "Mammy Julia" was a truly remarkable woman, of a race (not intermingled with white) that was, surely, not African negro; for she had from some unknown ancestry (possibly Asiatic) inborn pride of character, and perfect integrity for which she was conspicuous even before her conversion to Christianity had subdued her high temper, for which she was equally noted, and became the model of docile, self respecting capable womanhood dear to our memory of nursery days.

During the World War Mrs. Louisa (Zollicoffer) Sansom was active in Red Cross work. For many years she served the Knoxville Chapter of U. D. C. as president, and on retiring was made Honorary President for life. The chapter contributed handsomely to the three ambulances maintained in France by the Tennessee Division of U. D. C., one of which was founded in the name of General Felix K. Zollicoffer C. S. A. It also gave liberally toward the establishing of the Zollicoffer scholarship in the University of Tennessee. The Knoxville chapter annually cele-

brates the birthday of General Zollicoffer on the 19th of May with specially prepared memorial programs, including addresses by distinguished speakers, among whom have been Prof. John D. Hoskins, Dean of the University of Tennessee; Attorney General Charles Cates; Chancellor T. H. Heiskell of Memphis; Hon. Harvey Hannah; Rev. W. T. Thompson; and Rev. David Sullins, chaplain and close personal friend of General Zollicoffer in the war of the 60's, and whose love for his commander was beautifully recorded in the name he gave his daughter, Zollicoffer Sullins, who became the wife of the powerful evangelist, Rev. Mr. George Stuart of the M. E. Church South. At various Confederate Reunions special honors have been paid Mrs. Louisa (Zollicoffer) Sansom. At Little Rock, Ark., she was Matron of Honor on the Staff of General Bennett H. Young, Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans. At the U. C. V. Reunion at Chattanooga, to which she was specially invited by every organization represented at the reunion, her appearance on the platform was greeted with an ovation. Louisa Gordon Zollicoffer as the youngest of the band of sisters to whom the big, sunny nursery of the old home in High Street, Nashville, had been dear, was particularly affected when its destruction was decreed. All of them were saddened by the announcement in the Tennessean that "Very soon there will be razed one of the most historic landmarks in the Capital City, a place which in its day was one of the gathering places for the aristocracy of the South, the old home of General Felix Zollicoffer." To the lasting credit of Col. John Trotwood Moore, the faithful guardian of Tennessee history and tradition, as State Librarian and Archivist, it is recorded here, gratefully, that he made persistent appeal to have the new hotel on the site of General Zollicoffer's residence called by his name. Failing in that, he did what could be done, individually, to save its associations and memories from oblivion, securing a promise that the tablet which, through the patriotic efforts of Miss Susie Gentry, had been placed on the front wall of the house, should be similarly placed on the new structure. Col. Moore, the embodiment of the noble sentiment that our present good is built upon our appreciation of the best in the past, rescued from the wreckage several objects of interest. Finding that some of these were about to pass into the hands of those who "Never did understand and never could understand" their value, bought, as he wrote me, "the beautiful marble mantel from the parlor for Mrs. Moore," adding, "They gave me, also, the old horseblock which I have set up at my own door. These things are sacred to me. Mr. Robert Powers has bought other mantels and the doors, including the beautiful front door and lintel; I understand he is building a

handsome home and will use these in it." A stone from the foundation of the front balcony of the residence, rescued by Mrs. Granbery Jackson of Nashville, the granddaughter of Bishop Early, has a place of honor on the grounds of her picturesque suburban home in memory of the friendship between her ancestors, the Bosticks, and the Zollicoffers in ante bellum times.

One of the marble mantelpieces was secured by Mrs. Charles S. Jackson for her beautiful residence, "Farm-in-Town" in Mt. Pleasant, Tennessee, and placed in the guest room which I, her most loving friend, often occupy, and dream in front of the open fire of long-gone days. Mrs. Jackson's home is also adorned with paintings from the brush of Miss Ridie Zollicoffer, who dearly loved her as a friend and art pupil.

Mrs. Jackson's father was Colonel Henry Evans, C. S. A. Her brother is Mr. Frederick Evans, Manager of the D. H. Holmes Co. in New Orleans. Her husband, Mr. Charles S. Jackson, is a member of one of Maury county's most notable families and is an influential member of the County Court. He is the donor of a handsome new home for nurses connected with the King's Daughters Hospital in Columbia, Tenn., a magnificent gift in memory of his mother, in which the King's Daughters are placing a bronze bust of Mr. Jackson.

Mr R. H. Sansom was (as Loulie Zollicoffer) in her school-girl days, one of a coterie of seven remarkably interesting—indeed one might say historically interesting—girls whose loyal attachment to each other was such that it continues to this day. The frosts of more than fifty winters have not chilled the warmth of their mutual affection. Each of the seven was the representative of a family of distinction. Waldene Putnam was the granddaughter of the Tennessee historian, Waldo A. Putnam and a direct descendant of Governor John Sevier. She married Robert Speed of Texas. Mary Robinson, daughter of Rev. John Robinson, was the adopted daughter of her aunt, Mrs. Temple Bicknell, and was a niece of Judge Jesse Wallace of Franklin, Tenn., who was the son of the Revolutionary General William Wallace. Mrs. Temple Bicknell was a relative of General Sam Houston of Texas, whose daughter, Miss Nettie Houston, visited her in Columbia. Ellie Martin was the great niece of General Gideon Pillow of Mexican War and Confederate fame. Her grandmother, Mrs. Littlefield, was the daughter of General Nathaniel Greene, famous Revolutionary hero, to whom 25,000 acres of land near Columbia were granted for his signal military services, by North Carolina. She married a member of the family of Admiral Semmes, C. S. N. Lillie Whitthorne was the daughter of U. S. Senator, Gen. W. C. Whitthorne, C. S. A., and sister of Judge Joseph Whitthorne of

Columbia. Lucy Quarles was the daughter of General William A. Quarles, C. S. A., She died young. Lucile Dunnington was the daughter of Maj. Frank Dunnington (one of Columbia's foremost citizens) and sister-in-law of U. S. Senator Edward Ward Carmack. The mystery of the letters W. A. S. on the badge pins which each of the seven girls wore, as her most highly prized possession, added piquancy to their charms as joyous young social belles. Years later, when the secret meaning of the letters was disclosed, interest was not lessened to find that W. A. S. stood for "We Are Seven." A year before Louie Zollicoffer married Richard H. Sansom, Miss Lillie Whitthorne married Charles P. Cecil, a "blue grass" magnate of Kentucky, who was the school-mate and bosom friend of young Sansom with whom his close friendship was unbroken to the day of Judge Richard H. Sansom's death, Feb. 16, 1923. Mr. and Mrs. Cecil celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding day on Oct. 5th, 1925, at their home, "Cambus Kenneth," near Danville, Ky.

Judge Richard Henry Sansom, the husband of Mrs. Louisa Gordon (Zollicoffer) Sansom, was born at Georgetown, Texas, September 8, 1854. He was educated in Georgetown and at Montgomery Bell Academy in Nashville, Tenn. Both of his parents were originally from the Volunteer State. His father was a prominent lawyer of Mount Pleasant, Tenn., who married Miss Mary Agnes Cooper, daughter of Mathew D. Cooper (a successful commission merchant of New Orleans, La.) and his wife, who was a Miss Frierson. Judge Sansom's mother, Mary Agnes Cooper was reared on the handsome estate of her father six miles from Columbia, Tenn., called "Mulberry Hill." On arriving at suitable age, she was sent to boarding school in New Orleans. Her brothers (greatly distinguished men) were Judge Henry Cooper of Shelbyville, Tenn., who was a Senator in the Congress of the United States; Judge Edmund Cooper of Shelbyville, Tenn., and Judge William F. Cooper of Nashville, than whom there has been no more renowned jurist in the State. He was Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee in 1878-1886. Her half brother was Colonel Duncan B. Cooper, C. S. A. The paternal grandfather of Judge Richard H. Sansom was Dr. Dorrell Sansom, a highly cultured graduate of Princeton College, New Jersey, who was a man of consequence in Maury County, Tenn. He built in Mount Pleasant the house now owned and occupied by Mrs. S. H. Goodloe. It is the house in which Mr. John B. Bond died in 1920. He and his wife were the recipients of tender attentions from Mrs. Goodloe and children, Mr. and Mrs. John Acuff. Those of the descendants of Dr. Dorrell Sansom who live in Texas have measured up to the standards of

their forebears in Tennessee. In Georgetown, Texas, Richard H. Sansom's brother, Judge Cooper Sansom, and the husband of his sister (Mary Sansom), Mr. Eugene Cooper (a capitalist and a fine man), have distinguished the family in that part of the country. Judge Cooper Sansom is District Judge of the Twenty-sixth Judicial District of Texas, having been recently re-elected without opposition to a second term in the office. His brothers are gifted lawyers. A later date brings the sad news of the death of Judge Cooper Sansom, whose passing is deeply lamented by his family and his community.

Richard Henry Sansom studied law in Lebanon and began the practice of his profession in Columbia, Tenn. He early attracted attention by his display of legal talent, and in 1878 was elected City Attorney. Soon afterwards he removed to Washington City, where he and Mrs. Sansom lived a few years before taking up their permanent residence in Knoxville, Tenn. To tell of the pronounced success that attended Judge Sansom in the practice of law in Knoxville, and the honors bestowed upon him, would be a small part of the tribute due him. His splendid personal character should have equal notice. The latter was but the preface and cause of the former. It has been said of him in print that "Among the leading representatives of the bench and bar of Knoxville, should be placed the name of Judge Richard Sansom, who has been actively engaged in the practice, when not serving on the bench, for some thirty years. . . . The career of Judge Sansom has been filled with success and honors at the hands of his fellow men. . . . His opinions are considered by the legal fraternity as among the most learned handed down from the bench in this state." Judge Sansom held a commission signed by the late Gen. John B. Gordon, U. C. V., although he was too young to have been in the Confederate Army, having been born in 1854, only seven years before the beginning of the War between the States. The office to which he was appointed was Assistant Judge Advocate of the United Confederate Veterans. He was a bright Mason in high standing, a trustee of the State Deaf and Dumb School, a member of the Golf and Country Club, and elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Knoxville. He often acted as special judge, and at one time was appointed by the Governor of the State to serve as judge on the bench of the Supreme Court of Tennessee during the protracted illness of one of the judges of that court. At one time he was appointed by Governor Benton McMillin as Special Chancellor as "a lawyer who is recognized as one of the leading lawyers of the local bar."

In advance of an approaching election of judges throughout the State the Democrats of Knox County, assembled in county

convention, resolved "that the Democrats of Knox County take great pride in being able to present to the people of Tennessee as a candidate for the office of Justice of the Court of Civil Appeals from the eastern division of the State a man eminently fitted by nature to fill that high and dignified position with ability and credit, in the person of Hon. R. H. Sansom. We know him from years of acquaintance. We have observed his upright conduct in our midst and his ability to perform the duties of this office is not at all experimental, he having from time to time filled the position by special appointment. We therefore present him to the people of Tennessee as being worthy and well qualified, and pledge to him the hearty and loyal support of the democracy of this county in his efforts to secure the nomination. We promise the people of Tennessee that if elected they shall never have cause to regret it. We instruct the delegates elected at this convention to vote as a unit and to work loyally and faithfully for the nomination of Judge Sansom as long as his name shall be before the convention."

His canvas for election was called (in the public press) "the most remarkable race the State has seen. Without past political experience, and without the support of the politicians, Judge R. H. Sansom, Knox County's favorite son, in the contest for the Court of Civil Appeals, made the most remarkable race in the history of Tennessee politics and won the nomination in the State Democratic convention Wednesday upon his merits as a lawyer and a man. The nomination of Judge Sansom at the close of the second roll call and before the result of the roll call could be announced, was the biggest surprise of the whole convention."

At the general election in August, 1918, he was elected by a large majority of votes. He had received similar support from his fellow citizens in 1910 when the members of the Knox County bar united in recommending Judge Sansom for Judge of the Circuit Court of Knox County, in a published card signed by all the lawyers at the Knoxville bar, saying: "In his thirty years' residence in Knoxville he has won the esteem and confidence of the Knoxville bar, who have habitually during the past ten years chosen him as Special Chancellor of our court. He has also served as judge both on the Court of Chancery Appeals and on the Supreme bench of the State by appointment. In all these positions Judge Sansom has proven in actual service his superior qualifications for judicial office and justified the wisdom of his choice for judicial duties. Knowing him well and feeling sure he has the temperament, experience, learning, integrity and love of justice which should characterize a judge, we cordially commend Judge Sansom to our fellow citizens as in every way

worthy of their confidence and support; that as a candidate he will invite the favor of all fair-minded men, as a judge he will be earnest and faithful in administering impartial justice to all."

After Judge Sansom's election as Judge of the Court of Civil Appeals he and Mrs. Sansom still made Knoxville their home until his death, Feb. 16, 1923, although they were a large part of each year absent during the sessions of the court in the other two divisions of the State. Early in 1922 Judge Sansom became ill. In June of that year he went to Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore for treatment. He was never able to resume his duties on the bench.

As a churchman, Richard H. Sansom was one of the foremost members in zeal in the First Presbyterian Church in Knoxville, in which he was an elder and Bible class leader for years. His sound judgment, his high ideals of Christian living and his example of devotion to duty inspired many of the great works that have been done by that spiritual-minded congregation. His way of life stamped deep impressions on all who came in contact with him. He considered himself as but the steward of the material blessings that came to him and in proportion as God prospered him he felt more and more obligated to distribute his good gifts. His sympathetic attitude of mind made him alert to see and relieve the slightest need of any who were related to him by blood or marriage. By all of them he was greatly beloved. While his death was a loss sensibly felt by the State, it was a calamity to his family.

I pray the traditionally "kind reader" to pardon the length of the account of this branch of the family, on taking into consideration the fact that I am more intimately acquainted with it and consequently have more data concerning it than any other branch.



## RICHARD C. CROSS

(Generation 5)

Richard C. Cross, son of Corporal Richard Cross and his last wife, whose name has been lost to us, was born on his father's plantation, which is now covered by a large part of the city of Nashville. It is probable that his mother died at his birth or during his earliest infancy, as no mention is made of her in his father's will, which was written when Richard was but two years old. At that tender age he was left an orphan in care of the guardians appointed by his father. Possibly his mother was a Compton, which would account for his middle initial, "C." It is known that some early connection between the Gordons and the Comptons existed, which may have been explained if Maj. Bolling Gordon's sketch of his father's life were intact. A page in the beginning of the manuscript is torn in half. Evidently referring to this connection, it says: "Mrs. Compton had several daughters," and it is a matter of conjecture as to why her name was introduced unless she or one of her daughters was the mother of Richard C. Cross. As Richard C. Cross died unmarried, without issue, the question is not of great importance. He was born in the year 1800, the year in which his sister, Dolly (Cross) Gordon's son, Bolling Gordon, was born. Evidently there intervened quite a number of years between the birth of Richard C. Cross and that of his half brothers and sisters, Maclin Cross, John Bolling Cross, Sallie Clack Cross, Dolly Cross and William Cross. By the terms of his father's will, the infant, Richard C. Cross, became heir to a very large estate which included the homestead tract of 1,920 acres (the deed to which is still in possession of the family) and other outlying lands, besides town lots in Nashville, household furniture, livestock, negroes and one-sixth interest in the cotton crop then growing, and a one-third interest in a still. Be it remembered that a still was a necessary part of the equipment of a gentleman's place in Colonial and Revolutionary times. There was a still on George Washington's Mt. Vernon estate. As the world goes on our standards become higher in some respects, though so much cannot be said for our practices. In the will, the minor heir, Richard C. Cross, was left to the guardianship of the executors appointed in the instrument, viz.: his eldest brother, Maclin Cross, and the well-known pioneers, Robert and Bennett Searcy, who were enjoined to 'give him all the schooling they can,' an injunction conscientiously ob-

served by the executors. As the young boy grew up he received the best educational advantages afforded by Nashville, and at the age of seventeen he was appointed as a cadet at West Point, the military academy of the United States Government. At the end of two years ill health forced him to retire from the academy and return to Nashville, not, however, without having won commendation from the Superintendent of the institution upon his withdrawal in a letter of which the following is a verbatim copy:

“Military Academy, West Point, June 12, 1819. I do hereby certify that Cadet Richard C. Cross has been a student at the Military Academy under my command about two years, during which time he has made rapid progress in his studies and has been very attentive to his duties generally. I further certify that the conduct and deportment of Cadet Cross has uniformly been such as to merit my entire approbation. (Signed) S. Thayer, Major Engrs., Supt. Milt. Acad.”

It is believed that upon his return to Nashville Richard C. Cross lived in the stone house on the corner of Broad and Market Streets, which stood on one of the lots, Nos. 29 and 30 (in the original plan of Nashville, willed to him by his father), and that it was the same house in which his older sister, Dolly Cross, had been married to Captain John Gordon in 1794. In the chart or map of Nashville made by Mrs. Temple, showing it as she remembered it to have been in 1804, this corner was described as the property of D. Cross (Dick Cross). However, Miss Jane Thomas, who knew him personally, mentions him as “Mr. Richard Cross, a very wealthy and influential young man (who) lived in *South Nashville*. He owned several lots on Broad Street. He died of consumption when quite a young man, and not having married, left his property to his nephews and nieces. His niece, Miss Gordon, married General Zollicoffer.” It is also a fact that he had property in South Nashville which lay between Market, College and Cherry Streets (present Second, Third and Fourth Avenues) and extended a mile or more southward from Broad Street. A part of this tract is now covered by the old City Cemetery. Like Metarie Cemetery in New Orleans, that locality was also once the site of a race track. For the benefit of his health Richard C. Cross had turned to outdoor amusements and in a day when “racing was the sport of gentlemen,” he built and opened a race track on his South Nashville property, about where the City Cemetery is situated, which was frequented by Andrew Jackson and John Sevier and almost every other noted man of those times. According to Colonel George Porter, “He was a noted horse fancier and owned the first race track in Nashville.” Mr. Charles Marlin, an authority on the cemeteries of the

place, wrote me that the City Cemetery was the third public burying ground in Nashville and that it was opened in January, 1822. The books of the Guaranty and Title Company (in Book O, page 9) date March 29, 1820, have record of a "deed from Richard C. Cross to Corporation of Nashville for four acres, now part of old City Cemetery." A part of his land may have once belonged to the Davidson Academy, as it abutted on Broad Street and was in the district that was exempt from taxation for ninety-nine years. He owned a plantation in Alabama at the time of his death. There is extant an old document which shows that in 1809, when Richard C. Cross was nine years old, his guardian was William Gunn, the husband of his half sister, Sarah Clack (Cross) Gunn. This is the last trace found in old papers of William Gunn and his wife. It is probable that Richard C. Cross made his home with one or both of his half sisters before he left Nashville to attend school at West Point. Shortly before his death at Gordon's Ferry, the home of his half sister, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, he made his last will, in which he bequeathed the larger part of his property to his half nephew, Bolling Gordon, who was exactly his own age, and with whom he had grown up as with a brother. The remainder of his estate he left to be equally divided between the other children of his half sister, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon, and the eldest daughter of his half brother, John Bolling Cross, Mrs. Nancy (Cross) Helm, these being the relatives with whom he had been most closely associated during his short life. The witnesses to his will were B. R. Charter, the first husband of Mrs. Helm's eldest daughter, Frances Elizabeth Helm, and two citizens of Hickman County. The lots in Nashville devised to his nephews and nieces were laid off and equitably divided between them by commissioners appointed by the Davidson County Court, record of which is in the courthouse in Nashville. The portion which fell to Louisa Pocahontas Gordon was afterwards improved by her husband, Felix K. Zollcoffer, who built upon it a block of five brick storehouses. This valuable property was inherited by her children. It is evident that for awhile Richard C. Cross lived on his Alabama plantation, as his house on it was furnished, which is shown by the following exact copy of his will:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Richard C. Cross, of Lauderdale County and State of Alabama, being sick and weak in body, but of sound and disposing mind and memory, considering the certainty of death and the uncertainty of the time thereof, and being desirous to settle my worldly affairs and thereby be the better prepared to leave this world, when it shall please God to call me hence, do therefore make and publish this my last will

and testament in manner and form following: First, after my just debts and funeral charges are paid, I devise and bequeath as follows: To my nephew, Bowling Gordon, all my land lying in Lauderdale County and State of Alabama to him and his heirs and assigns forever, three quarter sections of four hundred and eighty acres, more or less, and as there is a balance due for said land of five thousand dollars, to pay the same. I give him the whole proceeds of the last year's crop made on the said farm, also the first moneys that may be collected on the estate, on bond or otherwise, as well as the use of the negroes and all other property on said farm for two years to come, or the first day of March, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-five. After said five thousand dollars is paid up and the two years above mentioned has expired, I will all the stock of horses and cattle, sheep and hogs, farming utensils, household and kitchen furniture sold at public sale and the money arising therefrom and from any other source to be equally divided between my nephews and nieces, namely: John Gordon, Fielding L. Gordon, William Gordon, Powhatan Gordon, Andrew J. Gordon, Richard Gordon, Mary Ann Gordon, Dolly Gordon and Louisa Gordon. My negroes, twenty in number, I wish should not be sold unless absolutely necessary for the payment of my debts, but at the end of the time for which Bowling is to have them, I wish them also equally divided among my nieces and nephews last above mentioned. My town lots in Nashville, the whole of 29 and part of No. 30, I wish laid off and equally divided between my nephews and nieces last above mentioned and my niece Ann Helm. I will and bequeath to my sister, Mrs. Dolly Gordon, my gig and harness. I will and bequeath to my nephew, Maclin Cross, my gold watch. I will and bequeath to my nephew, Bolling Gordon, my saddle and bridle. Also any property herein omitted or that may not be recollected. I will and bequeath to my nephews and nieces, John Gordon, Fielding L. Gordon, William Gordon, Powhatan Gordon, Mary Ann Gordon, Dolly Gordon and Louisa Gordon.

Lastly I do hereby constitute and appoint Bolling Gordon sole executor of this my last will and testament, revoking and annulling all former wills by me heretofore made, ratifying and confirming this and none other to be my last will and testament. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this fifth day of May in Hickman County and State of Tennessee in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-three.

(Signed) R. C. Cross (Seal).

Signed, sealed, published and declared by Richard C. Cross, the above named testator, as his last will and testament, in the

presence of us who at his request have here signed and subscribed our names as witnesses.

(Signed) Samuel Baker.  
B. R. Charter.  
John Leiper."

In the records of the County Court of Davidson County, Tennessee, Book 84, page 327, is the report of the commissioners appointed by the court to lay off and partition among the heirs of Richard C. Cross the two lots devised in his will to his nieces and nephews. Lot 1, on the corner of Broad and Market Streets, was apportioned by them to Louisa Pocahontas Gordon.

Richard C. Cross died in the 24th year of his age, June 16, 1823, and was buried in the family burying ground of the Gordons on the apple orchard hill opposite the Gordon's Ferry residence of his sister, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon. His remains were later removed to the Gordon lot in Rose Hill Cemetery in Columbia, Tenn., and marked by a box tomb like the tombs of his sister, Mrs. Dolly (Cross) Gordon and her husband, Captain John Gordon of the Spies. The inscription on it is as follows:

Sacred  
To the memory of  
Richard C. Cross  
Who departed this life on the  
16th day of June, 1823  
In the 24th year of his age.

An old paper preserved in the family of Maj. Bolling Gordon, dated State of Tennessee, Davidson County Court, January Sessions, 1812, recites that commissioners had been appointed by the court to collect and perpetuate testimony as to the boundaries of a certain tract of land near Nashville owned by the minor Richard C. Cross, and that a stone had been put in the ground marked R. C. at the second call and corner of said land. The document goes on to state that John Buchanan, being duly sworn, deposed and saith, after running various courses, that he believes the place where a stone was this day put in the ground marked R. C. near the corner of the fence and fronting W. T. Lewis' house to be the corner called for in said conveyance, and that the place a stone was this day put marked R. C. on the south side of the main road leading from Nashville to Buchanan's, is, he believes, at or near the place made as the last corner in said conveyance. The paper is signed by James Mulherrin, John Buchanan and Jonas Manifee (his mark). At least two of these, if

not all three, had fought in the Battle of the Bluffs and at the siege of Buchanan's Station. The commissioners appointed by the court were the pioneers Elihu S. Hall, William Rains and Robert C. Foster. The original document is certified to by Nathan Ewing, Clerk of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions of Davidson County, on the 25th day of May, 1820, and 44th of year of American Independence. Stamped upon it is the great seal of Davidson County, around the border of which are the raised letters, "Davidson County, Seal Tennessee." The design of the seal (faintly impressed) seems to be almost identical with the great seal of the State of Tennessee. May it not be that the stones marked R. C. placed on the land of Richard C. Cross in 1812 are still to be found there?

This plantation lay along the old Murfreesboro road, at that time the most important road leading out of Nashville. It terminated at Murfreesboro, at which place the Legislature of Tennessee met from the year 1810 to 1825 (Nashville was not made the permanent capital until 1834). The road led past the fortified station of John Buchanan, the signer of the above-mentioned document, and was a road by which the world flocked to "The Hermitage," for many years afterwards, to learn when its hero-owner "took snuff," that they might know when "to sneeze." The Cross plantation was directly across the road from "Fairfield," the home of the distinguished W. T. Lewis, which was the resort of the rich, the fashionable and the great, drawn thither as much by his attractive daughters as by his own interesting personality.

Many years passed and a part of the old Fairfield estate became the campus of Peabody College. Nowadays the name of the Lewis homestead is read daily by thousands who see the Fairfield street cars pass through the transfer station on their way to and beyond the location of the historic estate and, incidentally, along one of the approaches to the Richard C. Cross race course.

Concerning the appointment of Richard C. Cross as cadet at West Point Military Academy, a letter from General Andrew Jackson to President James Monroe has recently been brought to light by Hon. Mr. P. Cox, Assistant Archivist. Below is an exact copy of the letter:

"Nashville, Sept. 10th, 1917.

"Dear Sir: I beg leave to renew the application of Mr. Richard C. Cross for a cadet's appointment to enter the Military Academy at West Point. He is the same young gentleman I introduced to you some time since. There was no vacancy in the academy at that time. Mr. George Graham, then acting Secretary

of War, gave him the promise of the first vacancy. Being now advised that there are many vacancies, Mr. Cross goes on fully persuaded that he will not be disappointed, relying on the promises made him by the Acting Secretary of War. Mr. Cross is a young man of good character and respectable parentage and bids fair to become a useful member of the Republic. I ask for this youth your attention and the fulfillment of the promise of the Secretary of War, and hope he may receive his warrant without delay, so that he may proceed to West Point with my nephew and ward, Cadets A. J. Donelson and E. Butler, whom I have charged to wait upon and pay their respects to you as they pass the city.

I am, sir, with great respect,

Your most obedient servant,

Andrew Jackson.

James Monroe, President of the United States.”

The letter was addressed outside of the folded and wafered double sheet of paper to

“James Monroe  
President of the  
United States  
City of Washington. (1817)

Mr. R. C. Cross  
Postage 55.”

The above letter bears evidence in its contents that the appointment of Richard C. Cross as a West Point cadet was made through Hon. Andrew Jackson, the hero of New Orleans, who was then the Congressman from the district in which Richard Cross lived.

ISSUE OF MRS. MARY (MACLIN) COCKE AND HER  
HUSBAND, GENERAL WILLIAM COCKE, SEN-  
ATOR IN UNITED STATES CONGRESS

(Generation 4)

1. Major General John Cocke (War 1812), born in Brunswick County, Virginia (about) 1775; married Miss ——— King, ———; died ———. Issue:

a. William M. Cocke, born ———, who married his cousin, a daughter of Dr. William E. Cocke. Another daughter of Dr. William E. Cocke married Judge Thomas Whiteside Turley of the Tennessee Supreme Court. William M. Cocke was the father of Walter Cocke, the brilliant lawyer and scholar who lived and died in Knoxville, and of the gifted penwoman, Miss Miriam Cocke of Knoxville.

b. Margaret Cocke, born ———; married ——— Easley.

c. Ella Cocke, born ———; married Overton Lea, son of Judge John M. Lea of Nashville, and his wife, who was the daughter of Judge John Overton. Issue of Mrs. Ella Cocke Lea and Overton Lea were: 1. Luke Lea, born ———, died in infancy. 2. Laura Lea, born ———, who married Rev. William Clendennin Robertson of the Episcopal Church, known as "Father Robertson." Their children are: a. Eva Robertson, born ———; married Harold B. Hinton of 16 Rue de la Paix, Paris, France; they have one child, Harold Clendennin Hinton. 2. Ella Lea Robertson, born ———, married Thomas Meeks Carothers, Jr., of Chattanooga. They have two children, Mildred Ragon Carothers, born ———, and Elizabeth Lea Carothers, born ———.

c. Arthur Clendennin Robertson, who is a junior at Yale University (in 1927). d. Laura Lea Robertson, who is a student at Miss Johnston's School, Cambridge. The Robertsons are related to the Toney and the Bairds of Baird, Miss. 3. Overton Lea, Jr., born ———, died in early manhood. 4. United States Senator Luke Lea, born ———, married Miss Mary Louise Warner of Nashville and had issue: a. Percy Warner Lea, born ———, and b. Elizabeth Lea, born ———, who married Captain J. O. Murdock (World War).

d. Laura Cocke, born ———, who married Colonel Hal Gillespie, C. S. A. Their descendants are given under the heading "Issue of Mrs. Eliza Massengil (Carter) Gillespie and her husband, George T. Gillespie."



Major General John Cocke (War 1812) was one of the founders of the School for the Deaf and Dumb in Knoxville, Tenn., which is now a State institution.

2. Judge Sterling Cocke, born in Hawkins County, Tennessee; died in Mississippi while holding the office of Chancellor in that State. Issue:

a. William Michael Cocke, born ———, married ———. He was a member of Congress in 1848-49; died ———. His son, William Michael Cocke, Jr., had a son, Dr. Eugene Cocke, who lived in Asheville, N. C.

b. Richard Cocke, born ———. No data.

c. John Cocke, born ———. He was Clerk of the Senate in the Tennessee Legislature in 1843 and in 1847 (Miller's Official Manual of Tennessee, page 217).

d. Mary Cocke, born ———, who married ———, Buckingham, and had issue.

e. Caroline Cocke, born ———, who married ——— Simpson and had issue.

f. Musidora Cocke, born ———, who married Michael Carriger and had issue, two children: 1. James Carriger, attorney, whose children were: a. Sarah Carriger, born ———. b. Adelaide Carriger, born ———. c. James Carriger, Jr., born ———. d. ——— Carriger, born ———, all of whom live in Morristown, Tenn. 2. John Carriger, born ———, whose children are John Carriger, Jr., born ———, and ——— Carriger, born ———.

3. Thomas Cocke, of "Mulberry Grove," born ———; married Mrs. Creed, ———; died ———. Issue:

a. Narcisse Cocke, born ———, who married ——— Moore. Her children were: 1. Lizzie Moore, born ———, who married Samuel Jones and had Thomas Jones, born ———, and a daughter, ——— Jones, born ———, who married Hiram Wolfe of Treadway, Tenn. 2. Lucy Moore, born ———, who married ——— Meek and had issue. 3. Thomas Moore, born ———, who married ——— and had issue.

b. Mary Cocke; born ———, who married ——— Read. Their eight children are: 1. Viola Reed; born ———, who married Samuel James and had three children, Thomas James; born ——— and two others. 2. Lizzie Read; born ———, who married Walter Karr. Their daughter, Lucy Karr, born ———, married Briscoe Thompson and lives in Russellville, Tenn. 3. Seburns Read, born ———. 4. Thomas Read, born ———, who married ——— and had Jack Read, born ———, and ——— Read, who married George Beverly. 5. Olivia Read, born ———. 6. Minnie Read, born ———. 7. Wiley Read, born ———, who

married ——— and has children and grandchildren. 8. Lucy Read, born ———.

4. Frederick Cocke. No data.

5. Sarah Cocke, born ——— in Hawkins County, Tenn.; married Joseph M. Anderson of Hamblin County, Tenn; died ———.

Issue nine children:

a. Dr. William Inslee Anderson; born ———, who married first, Miss Mary Wallace. Their children were: 1. Joseph Anderson, born 1896. 2. Sarah Harriet Anderson, born 1825, who married Rev. Calvin Meade Frierson (Presbyterian) of Columbia, Tenn., Dec. 30, 1848. Mrs. Sarah Harriet (Anderson) Frierson died in 1898. Her children were: a. Dr. Wickliffe Frierson, born Dec. 18, 1851. He died unmarried in 1879. b. Minnie Freirson, born 1853, died 1869. c. Calvin Meade Frierson, Jr., born Mar. 25, 1861, who married Miss Kate Stevenson Jones and had two sons: 1. Captain Meade Frierson, born January 29, 1895. He died for the freedom of the world August 29, 1918, in France, in the World War. 2. Lieutenant William Calvin Frierson (World War Veteran) born Feb. 24th, 1897. 3. The third child of Dr. William Inslee Anderson and his first wife, Mrs. Mary (Wallace) Anderson, was Margaret Anderson, who married Captain J. D. Murphy, C. S. A. 4. The fourth child was Anne Anderson who died unmarried during the war between the States. 5. Captain William H. Anderson, C. S. A., born ———, never to die as long as the "Immortal 600" live in the hearts of their countrymen. He was one of the Confederate prisoners who were held exposed to the fire of their friends in Charleston by order of the Federal commander on Morris Island. They were later transferred to Hilton Head where their only food was rations of rotten cornmeal and pickles. They were offered the option of enduring this diet or taking the oath of allegiance to the U. S. Government. Not more than two or three of "The immortal six hundred" yielded and took the oath. The name of Captain William H. Anderson of Columbia, Tenn., is in the printed list of those who were steadfast in loyalty to the cause they had espoused. The terrible experience no doubt hastened his death, from measles. Words cannot express the reverence that is due the memory of those heroes. 6. Dr. Stephen Anderson, Surgeon in the Confederate States Army. He was killed in the service. He was probably the eldest child of Dr. William Inslee Anderson and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Wallace) Anderson. He was born ———. Dr. William Inslee Anderson married 2nd, Mrs. Eloise (Wallace) Wilcox, the sister of his first wife. They had no children. The first husband of Mrs. Eloise (Wallace) Anderson was Postmaster of Columbia, Tenn.

b. The second child of Mrs. Sarah (Cocke) Anderson and her husband, Joseph M. Anderson was John H. Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Miss Sarah Buckingham, and had issue: Joseph Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, and Stephen Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_.

c. The third child of Sarah and Joseph Anderson was Thomas McDummer Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Miss Mary Atkinson and lived in Hawkins County, Tenn. Their children were: 1. Orris Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who was reared by his aunt, Miss Malvina Anderson. 2. Evelyn Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Billy Sorter and lived in Abberdeen, Miss. 3. Jim Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Miss Victoria Isaac of Waxahatchie, Texas. 4. Tom M. Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Miss Lou Pruitt and had issue: a. Eddie Lee Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_. b. Jodie Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_. c. Tom Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_. d. Carrie Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_. e. Tylia Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_.

d. The fourth child of Mrs. Sarah (Cocke) Anderson and her husband, Joseph M. Anderson, was Amanda Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Colonel Samuel Bunch (War 1812) and had issue: 1. Laura Bunch, born \_\_\_\_\_. 2. Attila Bunch, born \_\_\_\_\_. 3. Irene Bunch, born \_\_\_\_\_. 4. Mary Bunch, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Asa Hopkins. Issue: Bunch Hopkins, born \_\_\_\_\_.

e. The fifth child of Sarah and Joseph M. Anderson was Malvina Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, died unmarried. She reared her nephew, Orrice Anderson, who married 1st \_\_\_\_\_. He married 2nd, Miss Harriet Sevier and had seven children, namely: 1. Ellen Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married James Moce and had a son, Joe Moce, born \_\_\_\_\_. 2. Joe Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Miss Mary \_\_\_\_\_, and had three children: a. Minnie Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_. b. Dennis Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, and c. Nellie Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_. 3. The third child of Orice Anderson and his wife, Mrs. Harriet (Sevier) Anderson was Laura Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Henry Bibbs and had a son, Henry Bibbs, born \_\_\_\_\_. 4. Dewey Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married \_\_\_\_\_, and had issue. 5. Erwin Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married \_\_\_\_\_ and had issue. 6. Rose Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_. 7. Robert Taylor Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Miss Sallie Kyle and had two children: 1. Bessie Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, and 2. Jack Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_.

f. Eliza Anderson, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Dr. William Boykin and had three children: 1. Jessie Boykin, born \_\_\_\_\_, who married \_\_\_\_\_, and lives in Greenville, Texas. She has

children. 2. John Boykin, born ———. 3. ——— Boykin, born ———.

g. Emily Anderson, born ———. Never married.

h. Adelaide Anderson, born ———, who married C. C. Smith and had four children: 1. Fanny Smith, born ———, who married ——— Cole of Chicago. 2. Horace Smith, born ———, who married first, Miss Maude Post of Los Angeles, Calif. He married second, Miss Carrie Summers. 3. Rosa Anderson, born ———, who married ——— Sawyer of Berkley, Calif. 4. Charlie Anderson, born ———, who married Miss ——— Post and had a daughter, Olivia Anderson, born ———.

i. Rebecca Anderson, born ———, who married Ben Sherwood of New York, and had issue: 1. Henry Sherwood, born ———, who married Miss Lydia Fisher of Morristown, Tenn., and had four children: a. Clara Sherwood, born ———. b. Mabel Sherwood, born ———, who married John King, Attorney. Their four children were a. Kenneth King, born ———. b. Mildred King, born ———. c. Rutledge King, born ———. 2. Clyde Sherwood, born ———, who married Miss Nellie McFerrin of New Jersey. 3. Ida Sherwood, born ———, who married Thales Bettis. Their two children were Edward Bettis, born ——— and Charles Bettis, born ———. 4. Flora Sherwood, born ———, who married Frank Davis. Their daughter, Bessie Davis, born ———, married D. James Witte. 5. May Sherwood, born ———, died young. 6. Julia Alice Sherwood, born ———, married J. D. Hayes of Russellville, Tenn., and had five children: a. Will D. Hayes, born ———, who married Miss Charlotte Hubble of New York. b. Ollie Hayes, born ———, who married A. H. Dougherty of Russellville, Tenn., and had seven children: 1. James Dougherty, born in 1910. 2. Jack Dougherty, born in 1912. 3. Mary Dougherty, born in 1914. 4. Fay Dougherty, born in 1915. 5. Bess Dougherty, born in 1917. 6. Joe Dougherty, born in 1919. 7. Tom Dougherty, born in 1923. 3. Jessie Hayes, the third child of Julia Alice Sherwood and J. D. Hayes, was born ———. 4. Ethel Hayes, born ———. 5. Raymond Hayes, born ———, married Miss Georgia Tuttle of New York. Frank Sherwood, son of Rebecca Anderson and her husband, Ben Sherwood of New York, was reared by Dan Read and was known as Frank Read.

6. Elizabeth Cocke, born in Hawkins county, Tenn.; married Judge John Finley Jack; died ———.

a. Their daughter, Harriet Jack, was born ———. She married Lewis Garrett and had issue, four children: 1. Tom Garrett, born ———, who married Miss Mary Walke and had seven children. a. Lewis Garrett, Jr., born ———, who married and

had several children. b. Kate Garrett, born ——. c. Guy Garrett, born ———, who married Miss Mayme Rogers and had several children. d. Tom Garrett, born ———. e. Bess Garrett, born ———. f. Herbert Garrett, born ———, who married and had children. g. Hiram Garrett, born ———, who married and had children. 2. Lillie Garrett, daughter of Harriet Jack and her husband, Lewis Garrett, Sr., born ———, who married ——— Cope. 3. John Garrett, born ———. 4. Emma Garrett, born ———. a. Martha Mariah Jack, born ———, married Dr. Rhoton. c. William Pinkney Jack, eminent attorney of Russellville, Ala. d. John Jack, prominent lawyer of West Point, Miss. e. Sarah Ann Jack, married Dr. Carriger of Morristown, Tenn.

7. Jane Cocke; born in Hawkins county, Tenn.; married ———; died ———.

8. Rebecca Cocke; born in Hawkins county, Tenn.; married ——— Brown; died ———. Issue: Joseph Brown, born ———, who married and had issue. No data.

## II

## MRS. MARY (MACLIN) COCKE

## Generation 4.

Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocke, daughter of Judge William Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin was born in Brunswick county, Virginia. In Brunswick County Records is found record of her marriage as follows: "1772, March 24, William Cocke and Mary Maclin. Sec. William Thornton. Wit. William Maclin and Francis Young." William Maclin was her father. William Thornton was the husband of Jane Clack, her mother's sister. Brunswick county is in the southeastern part of Virginia.

The marriage of Mary Maclin is of record two years later than that of her sister, Anna Maclin to Richard Cross (in 1770) which makes it appear that Mary Maclin was the second or third child of her parents. There was a reference to her in a Sketch of William Cocke in the American Historical Magazine, Oct., 1919, by William Goodrich of Philadelphia which is illuminating as to the early part of her married life though the writer was in error as to her name being Sarah Maclin. Her sister, Sarah Maclin, married Colonel Elijah Robertson, brother of General James Robertson as is abundantly proved by court records in Davidson county. The writer of the Memoir of General William Cocke says: "He had, in company with Daniel Boone, explored what is now Eastern Tennessee and Eastern Kentucky, being absent about a year. His wife (Sarah) nee Maclin, had ac-

accompanied him to the settlements on the Watauga but being without tidings from him for several months and giving him up for dead, she returned to the eastern part of Virginia where his son, John Cocks, (afterwards Major General, War 1812) was born. Upon his return from Kentucky he followed his wife to Virginia, bringing her and their child back to the Watauga settlement settlement." The author was presumably of the Brunswick county Goodriches who had intermarried with the Maclins in past generations.

In the few lines above quoted, there is the nucleus of a thrilling novel which some writer of "best sellers" should weave into a romance enhanced in interest by its beautiful setting in a picturesque region that has been styled the "Switzerland of America." In our day of pleasure and self indulgence, it is hard to enter into the spirit of loyal courage with which the women of those more earnest times went with their husbands into well known dangers from wild beasts and more dreadful savages, it is hard to realize the measure of fortitude required for them to endure the hardships and deprivations of pioneer life, particularly when, as in the case of Mary Maclin, they had been delicately reared amid all the comforts and refinements of Colonial Virginia. Mary Maclin's father was a rich man, the son of a rich man and the grandson of a rich man. There had been no lack of lands and slaves and all that went to make up a life of ease. Mrs. Mary Maclin Cocks was the first of her family to venture into the "Shaggy Wilderness" of the new West, a tempting field of enterprise for bold men, which was one to make a woman quail. To this wild region her parents, brothers and sisters all eventually came, with, perhaps, the exception of her eldest sister, Mrs. Anna (Maclin) Cross who, it is believed, died in Virginia after she was the mother of five children.

William Cocks and his bride remained in Virginia about a year before they entered on the great adventure. The first location for a home selected by young William Cocks was in the Holston country on Renfro's Creek (later included in Washington county). Later he established himself in what is now Sullivan county a little below Bristol and yet later, he removed to Grainger county still a little further westward. All that strip of country was then a wilderness which was thought to lie within the domain of Virginia, but which in the final settlement of the long disputed boundary line was conceded to North Carolina and is now a part of Tennessee. The settlers in each locality were far from help in case of attacks from Indians, depending for protection on two equally remote blockhouses, one in present Scott county, Va., and one at Watauga, "Old Fields." As Captain of an irregular

militia company, organized for the protection of the settlements, Captain William Cocke was often compelled to be absent on military tours of duty in 1774. In August of that year a formal commission was issued to him by Colonel William Preston as successor to Captain Anthony Bledsoe, resigned. (Judge Williams's "Lost State of Franklin," p. 288.)

It was in the following year that he was called to a still more hazardous field of action. In being solicited by Colonel Richard Henderson to accompany the great explorer, Daniel Boone into the "Dark and bloody ground" of Kentucky. It is not hard to picture the lonely young wife left behind and it is easy to imagine her hours, days, weeks, and months of anxiety when news drifted to the settlements that the party to which her husband was attached (who were blazing a road through the wilderness) had been ambushed and massacred by Indians. Anxiety and suspense only ended when he returned and rejoined her in Brunswick county where among her relative she had sought comfort and safety in her dilemma. It was only a few years after William Cocke and his wife settled permanently in Hawkins county that Robert Cross, the father of her sister, Anna Maclin's husband, Richard Cross, together with his parents and his children went to live in that county. The home of William Cocke and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocke, in Hawkins county was called "Mulberry Grove." Their son, Thomas Cocke, succeeded to "Mulberry Grove" and his descendants now occupy it, and have preserved some pieces of its original furniture. Mary (Maclin) Cocke was buried in Hawkins county, Tennessee.

### III

#### SENATOR WILLIAM COCKE

William Cocke has been justly described by Judge Samuel Cole Williams as "a remarkable man with a career quite as remarkable."

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography (page 444) says of William Cocke: "He was distinguished for brave daring and intrepidity; was one of the pioneers who crossed the Allegheny mountains with Daniel Boone into the wilderness of Kentucky; took an active part in the formation of the Franklin Government (afterwards the State of Tennessee) was the delegate from that free government to the congress of the United States; was a member of the convention which formed the first constitution of Tennessee, and was one of the first Senators from that State to the Congress of the United States. He served as Senator for a period of 12 years and was afterwards one of the State's

Circuit Court Judges. He served in the Legislature of Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, and Mississippi, and at the age of 65 was a volunteer for the War of 1812, and again distinguished himself for personal bravery and courage. He departed this life in the 81st year of his age, universally lamented."

Such was the splendid career ahead of young William Cocke when he engaged to encounter the dangers attendant on opening a road over a trail that was in part the great war path of the Indians, from time immemorial, in going to and fro between the Southern and Northern parts of the continent. And having done so, he did not hesitate to lend a helping hand when needed, to those employed under him in felling trees and constructing a rude roadway through the wilderness. In the greatness of his nature, he did not scorn small things. Soon after the work was begun, on April 7, 1774, news came to Cocke and to Henderson who was on the spot, that a party of their workmen, some miles ahead of them under the direction of Daniel Boone, had been surprised and attacked by Indians; that William Twitty and a number of others of the party of about three hundred had been killed and all the rest had fled, except the remnant who brought the direful tidings. William Twitty is thought to have been the brother-in-law of Mrs. Cocke's uncle, William Clack. The news was so appalling that, according to the diary of one of Cocke's men named Calk, they are "afraid to go any further and turn back." Abram Hanks, the father of Nancy Hanks and grandfather of Abraham Lincoln, was one of these.

Colonel Richard Henderson's diary states that on the 10th of April he dispatched Cocke to go ahead and overtake Boone and tell him that he and the others were coming on, and, as William Cocke said in his own account of the affair, "prevail on Boone and the men that was with him to make a stand until the said Richard and the men that were with him could join on the Kentucky river." All parties eventually reached the spot which they named Boonesboro. There they organized a legislative council (May 23, 1775) with Daniel Boone, Squire Boone, and William Cocke as three of its members, this being William Cocke's first experience as a law maker.

Months passed after the news of the attack on the "blazing party" was told on Watauga, and yet nothing more had been heard from them. It would have been a hardy man, indeed who would have ventured to go back over the trail to carry tidings. August came, and still Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocke heard nothing from her husband. Concluding, in her despair, that he too, had been murdered, she joined the first party going back to Virginia and returned to her parents, having to travel across almost the



width of Southern Virginia to reach them. In the course of a few more months Captain Cocke came back to Watauga, and there learning of his wife's return to Virginia, followed after her to their native State and had a joyful meeting with her and the child who had been born to them, John Cocke, who was in after years distinguished as Major General John Cocke in the War of 1812.

Captain William Cocke brought his wife and son back to their frontier home and once more entered into the public affairs of the country in which he had cast his lot. In 1776 he led his company in the fight at Eaton's Fort. He was the hero of the fight at Thickety Fort in North Carolina in 1780 when he was sent forward to demand the surrender of the fort by the British commander, Captain Patrick Moore. Col. Fred Olds, in his "Old North Carolina Counties," says Cocke was with Colonel John Sevier at King's Mountain, where they literally destroyed the army of Colonel Patrick Ferguson in 1780.

In Feb., 1782, he was admitted to the bar of Washington county at Jonesboro and in the same month admitted to practice in Sullivan county. He was in the Virginia House of Burgesses from Washington county, in 1778-79 and at the same time was re-elected to the General Assembly of North Carolina, he having acknowledged allegiance to North Carolina in 1779. He served in both. In 1780 he was on the campaign against the British in South Carolina. In 1785 he was a member of the privy council of the State of Franklin and as such was "second only to Sevier in influence." (Williams). He had been one of the leading spirits in the movement to establish that government as a State, free and independent of North Carolina. As in 1774 he had been sent to North Carolina to ask military aid for the frontiersmen against the Indians, so, immediately after the organization of Franklin he was sent by the Franklinites, as the most fitting advocate of their cause, to the Congress of the United States, to ask for the admission of Franklin as one of the States of the Union. Traveling on horseback he reached his destination May 15, 1785. Although his mission was unsuccessful, his address and eloquence went far to dispose the Congress to favor the movement he represented. In 1776 he and Judge David Campbell were sent as commissioners to the Assembly in North Carolina to negotiate for a peaceable separation. An outline of his powerful address to the Assembly at Fayetteville, N. C., as given by Haywood is quoted in Williams's "Lost State of Franklin." Judge Williams also gives, in full, Cocke's memorial address to Congress, in 1786, by letter. It is hardly possible to read these vivid recitals of the motives that prompted overmountain counties of North Carolina to independent action, without sympathizing with the leaders of

the movement, if for no other reason than that they were being left by the mother State without local law, order, or government of any kind. No one could better than Cocke have urged the principles he advocated, which were the identical principles for which he had fought in the battles of the Revolution. His personal appearance was so impressive as to lend force to any appeal he might make before the people, in the court room or in the august presence of the assembled Congress. Judge Williams portrays him as "tall, swarthy, black haired, black eyed, and bold and eloquent in utterance." Judge Joshua Caldwell in his "Bench and Bar of Tennessee" says of him: "He is remembered as the great orator of his time, and by consent of his contemporaries, he had no equal as a popular speaker. A remarkable readiness and brilliancy of speech has been characteristic of his family in all succeeding generations."

When in 1789 North Carolina for the second time ceded all her over mountain, western lands to the United States, it was accepted by the Federal Government and organized as The Territory of the United States of America South of the River Ohio. Gen. Cocke was elected a member of the first Legislature under the territorial form of government, 1794. He had previously, in 1788, been a member of the North Carolina Assembly, after the differences between that State and Franklin had been composed and the latter had quietly passed out of existence. He was appointed, by the Assembly of 1788, State's Attorney for Washington District (at that time the whole of the present area of Tennessee) and made a trustee of Blount College which later developed into the University of Tennessee. In the convention called by Territorial Governor William Blount to frame a constitution for the State named by that convention, the State of Tennessee, William Cocke was chosen as a delegate from Hawkins county, and was one of the committee who drafted the constitution of the new State. By the first Legislature of the State of Tennessee, he was chosen, together with William Blount, to represent the State in the United States Senate, where he served from the year 1796 to 1805. About this time he was elected Judge of the first Judicial District of Tennessee.

In reviewing the brilliant record of William Cocke it would seem that life held no disappointments for him, until it is recalled that in his public career he was twice arraigned (though unjustly as was later made manifest) for unbecoming conduct. The sting of unfounded accusations so wrought upon his high strung nature that, under an impulse to vindicate himself by giving indisputable proof of his unselfish patriotism and courage, he volunteered as a private in the war against the Seminole Indians, and actually

served in the ranks throughout that campaign, and in the Creek War, (in which his son, John Cocke held the rank of Major General) notwithstanding his advanced age, and the honors that had heretofore been heaped upon him. His devotion to duty and the courage he displayed, won for him a long note of commendation from General Andrew Jackson which might well have compensated for the humiliation he had suffered. In the year 1814 President Madison appointed him agent to the Chickasaw Indians in the Southwest. For convenience in administering the affairs of his office, he removed to Columbus, Mississippi, within touch of which place the Chickasaws chiefly lived after their removal from West Tennessee. There, he was elected to the Legislature of Mississippi and served one term. He died in the State of his adoption in Columbus and lies buried beneath a monument erected to his honored memory by the City of Columbus. The epitaph inscribed upon the stone recites his achievements and his virtues, saying, "Here lies the remains of William Cocke who died in Columbus, Mississippi, on the 22nd of August, 1828. The deceased passed an eventful and active life, was Captain in command during the War of 1776, was distinguished for his brave daring and intrepidity; was one of the pioneers who first crossed the Alleghany Mountains with Daniel Boone into the wilderness of Kentucky; took an active part in the formation of the Franklin Government, afterward the State of Tennessee; was the delegate from that free limit to the Congress of the United States; was a member of the convention which framed the constitution of Tennessee, and was one of the first Senators from that State to the Congress of the United States, for a period of twelve years; and afterwards one of the Circuit Judges. He served in the Legislatures of Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee and Mississippi, and at the age of 65 was a volunteer in the War of 1812, and again distinguished himself for personal bravery and courage. He departed this life in the 81st year of his age, universally lamented."

The name of the father of Senator William Cocke was Abram Cocke (William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 4, page 442.) His grandfather was Stephen Cocke. The name Stephen was repeated in the name of Stephen Anderson, son of Senator Cocke's daughter, Mrs. Sarah (Cocke) Anderson. Stephen Cocke was a descendant—perhaps a son—of Richard Cocke, the first of the name in Virginia who came over from England about the year 1630, and became "Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant of Henrico county and member of the House of Burgesses for the years 1632-1644. Stephen Cocke, the grandfather of William Cocke inherited Malvern Hill, famed in the Civil War." (Lost State of

Franklin.) From the beginning, the Cockes, who had been a family of consequence in Devonshire, England, intermarried in Virginia with the most prominent families of the Colony. The history of the social life of Colonial Virginia is permeated with the name of Cocks. In 1774 James Cocks was executor of the will of Peyton Randolph, the President of Congress. In 1766, Anne Cocks married Robert Bolling, son of Robert Bolling of Kippax and his second wife, Anne Stith. In 1781 John H. Cocks was a Major in the Revolutionary War. (Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog., Vol. 23, p. 218.) Bowler Cocks married the widow of Charles Carter, son of "King Carter." The descendants of Richard Cocks in Amelia county intermarried with the Crosses of that county. The tradition in Senator Cocks's family that he fought at King's Mountain is supported by Col. Fred Old's statement to that effect, though other good authorities say he was not present on that memorable occasion. Another tradition in the family is that very soon after difficulties arose between the colonies and the mother country Lord Dunmore sent for William Cocks and in a personal interview offered him a commanding position in the King's forces if he would espouse his cause against the Americans, an offer which, from motives of patriotism, was promptly declined. The extensive family influence he might be supposed to have and the personal reputation he already had for sagacity and military prowess lend color of truth to the tradition.

The nine children of Senator and Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocks were reared in the comfortable home he built in Hawkins county, Tenn., called "Mulberry Grove," which is still standing.

#### IV

An interesting memorial sketch of William Cocks, written by his great grandson, H. M. Sherwood, appeared in print some years ago. A copy of the contribution which confirms most of the facts above stated (refuting none of them) and throws familiar light on the story, is as follows:

"Readers of Tennessee history know that William Cocks was prominent in the political activities that led to the forming of the State. His ability as a political leader was recognized and rewarded by his election as one of the two first United States Senators, the other being William Blount. There are many facts regarding this remarkable man that are just as true and quite as interesting as his election to the United States Senate that are not so well known. Family tradition must be relied on for some of these facts, but family tradition is quite as reliable as some of our recorded history. Cocks's active participation in the abortive effort to establish the ill starred State of Franklin is a part of

recorded history. He it was who was sent to Philadelphia as a delegate to induce Congress to recognize the State. It is not so well known, however, that during his long life he was a citizen of four different States—Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, and Mississippi.” (Mr. Sherwood might have added, with truth, that he was also a citizen of the Territory S. W. of the river Ohio, and of the State of Franklin, holding high office in each.)” This is true and it is also true that he served in the Legislatures of all four of these States.

As a part of the family tradition handed down and accepted as true, is the statement that Cocke was actually a member of two of these legislatures at the same time. This apparent impossibility has at least this plausible explanation. Before the Revolution there was a strip of territory lying just south of the present Virginia-Tennessee line that was in dispute between the colonies of Virginia and North Carolina. Upon the forming of the new State this controversy was handed down to Tennessee. After hanging fire in the Federal courts for a period of more than eighty-five years, this dispute was finally determined in favor of Tennessee by the United States Supreme Court.

Before removing from Virginia to North Carolina, Cocke had served in the Legislature of Virginia. Upon coming to North Carolina (later Tennessee) Cocke located in the disputed territory a short distance south of the present town of Bristol. According to the Virginia claim he lived in Washington county, Virginia; according to the North Carolina claim he lived in Washington county, North Carolina. Not knowing how the dispute might be finally settled, he held himself in an attitude to serve either or both as the occasion seemed to require. As the story goes, at a certain election for representatives in their legislatures Cocke was voted for and elected by the people of both States. Fortunately, the legislatures did not convene upon the same date. Mounting his dappled gray automobile of that date, Cocke took his departure for Hillsboro, then the capital of North Carolina, where he served during the session. He then continued his journey to Williamsburg, Virginia, where he performed a like service for the people of Washington county, Virginia. Neither State could object to him without repudiating its claim to the territory in which he lived. I have no opportunity to verify this double service from the early records of these States but I see no reason why this should not be true, when the local situation, the spirit of the times and the character of the individual are all taken into consideration. At any rate it is family tradition, and I accept and believe it.

The writer can claim to speak with some degree of authority in

regard to these family traditions, being a direct descendant of William Cocke. One of his daughters, Sarah, (doubtless named for her grandmother, Sarah (Clack) Maclin) who married Joseph M. Anderson, was my maternal grandmother, and my boyhood and early youth was spent in her home. She was a highly intellectual, cultivated woman and took great pleasure in telling her grandchildren about the stirring events of her early life. Many Indian stories have I heard her relate and especially do I remember her accounts of the visits of the Cherokee chiefs to her father's home. I believe the things she told me were true, whether they became "a part of recorded history" or not. Some years ago I spent a week in the city of Columbus, Miss. While there I visited the city cemetery where William Cocke lies buried. Just inside the entrance there is a triangular plot of ground in which there is but one grave. Here I found the monument erected to the memory of William Cocke by the city of Columbus. Upon a large granite slab covering the grave is inscribed quite a history. This inscription I copied—If the foregoing facts are of interest to no one else, they ought to be of interest to William Cocke's numerous descendants."

(Signed) H. M. Sherwood.

H. M. Sherwood (Henry M. Sherwood) was the son of Rebecca Anderson, daughter of Mrs. Sarah (Cocke) Anderson, who married Benjamin Sherwood of New York. It is regretted that more is not known of this intelligent member of the family to be set down here.

## V

Major General John Cocke, eldest child of Gen. William Cocke and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocke, lived in Hawkins County, Tennessee. He was a prominent officer in the State militia. In the War of 1812 he held with distinction a commission as Major General. In 1819 he was elected to the Congress of the United States, where he served four terms, representing the Second Congressional District of Tennessee. From the best information obtainable General John Cocke married Miss Louisa King, who was probably a daughter of Hon. Thomas King, who was prominent in the public affairs of early East Tennessee. He was appointed Collector of Washington District by the North Carolina Assembly of 1788. He was a representative from Hawkins County in that Assembly and in the Convention of 1788.

Their grandson, Walter Cocke, was a lawyer possessed of a scintillating intellect that dazzled the Knoxville bar. His brother, Dr. James Cocke, although totally blind, won honors as a sur-

geon and physician. He lived in the latter part of his life in Baltimore. Their sister, Miss Miriam Cocke, has come into prominence as a prize-winning playwright and poetess.

Ella Cocke, granddaughter of General John Cocke, married Overton Lea of Nashville, grandson of the eminent Judge John Overton, who was the early friend and law partner of Andrew Jackson. Overton Lea was the son of Judge John M. Lea, one of the most deeply revered men of his generation, respected and beloved for his integrity, his learning and his broadly humanitarian ideals. His wife was the daughter of Judge John Overton, the fides achates of General Jackson. United States Senator Luke Lea of Nashville is a son of Mrs. Ella (Cocke) Lea and her husband, Overton Lea. As a brilliant leader of the Democratic party he was a candidate for Governor of Tennessee. He is the proprietor of the *Tennessean* and *American*, the foremost evening paper of the capital city. By his marriage with Miss Mary Louise Warner of Nashville he united two of Tennessee's most prominent families. Senator Luke Lea held a commission as Colonel in the World War, where he served with distinction.

## VI

Laura Cocke, the sister of Mrs. Ella (Cocke) Lea, married the gallant Colonel Hal Gillespie. C. S. A. Her descendants are given in this family chronicle under Issue of Mrs. Eliza M. Carter and her husband, George T. Gillespie. "Lealand," the historic home of the Leas of Nashville, was founded by Judge John M. Lea.

## VII

Judge Sterling Cocke, son of Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocke and her husband, Gen. William Cocke, was named for the Sterlings of Virginia, from whom his maternal grandmother, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin was descended. His old home near Mooresburg, Tenn., which is still standing, and to this day is called the Sterling Cocke place (though long since passed into other hands), is on the opposite side of the Watauga River from Elizabethton. He was a man of fine culture and great force of character and activity in public affairs. He removed with his father to Mississippi and was made Chancellor in that State. He had been a conspicuously useful member of the Tennessee Legislature and had served two terms in the Congress of the United States, 1845-1849.

## VIII

Hon. John H. Cocke, son of Judge Sterling Cocke, was a

member of the Tennessee Legislature and was Clerk of the Senate in 1843. His father, Judge Sterling Cocke, had been a State Senator in 1817 (Miller's Official Manual, p. 203). John Cocke, Jr., was again Clerk of the Senate in 1847. Later he was a member of Congress. (Miller's Manual, p. 217.) He had the misfortune to lose a leg when he was a boy by falling from a tree.

## IX

Hon. William Michael Cocke, son of Judge Sterling Cocke, was a distinguished member of the Tennessee Legislature and a member of the National Congress. He died in Nashville.

Major General John Cocke (War 1812) was one of the founders of the School for the Deaf and Dumb in Knoxville, which is now a State institution.

Colonel Samuel Bunch (War 1812), the husband of Mrs. Amanda (Anderson) Bunch, was specially commended for gallantry in the battle of the Horseshoe by General Andrew Jackson in his report of the battle to Governor Willie Blount. Colonel Bunch was in General Dougherty's brigade. He was a member of the Congress of the United States.

## X

Sarah Cocke, daughter of Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocke and her husband, U. S. Senator William Cocke, married Joseph M. Anderson, who is said to have been the son of Joacim or Joheil Anderson. Their home on the banks of the Holston River in Hamblen County, Tennessee, is still standing. The eldest of their nine children was Dr. William Inslee Anderson, who in later life made his home in Maury County, Tennessee. Dr. Anderson's son, Joseph Anderson, who also lived in Columbia, was a lawyer by profession, but never practiced at the bar, being a dreamer and a poet.

Hopkins Anderson, son of Mrs. Sarah (Cocke) Anderson and her husband, Joseph M. Anderson, is spoken of by Governor A. A. Taylor as "one of the finest men of Tennessee."

## XI

Sarah Harriet Anderson, daughter of Dr. William Inslee Anderson and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Wallace) Anderson, married Rev. Calvin Meade Frierson (Presbyterian), of Columbia, Tenn. He was a member of the numerous and influential family of Friersons in Maury County.

Calvin Meade Frierson, Jr., the son of Mrs. Sarah Harriet (Anderson) Frierson and her husband, Rev. Calvin Meade Frierson, has long been the efficient business manager of the Nash-



ville & Franklin Interurban Railway. His handsome home is on West End, Nashville. His wife, Mrs. Kate (Jones) Frierson, belongs to a family of wealth and social importance. Their elder son, Captain Meade Frierson, laid down his life for his country in the World War while serving with exceptional valor and distinction overseas. On the recommendation of his men he was awarded the distinguished Service Cross for bravery in action. Before the war he was a member of the Century Club of Columbia, Tenn., composed of the elite of Maury County manhood. In front of the club house stands a granite marker placed conspicuously to honor his name by the members of the club in grateful memory of his sacrifice.

His younger brother, Lieutenant William Calvin Frierson, likewise served in France in the World War, holding a commission as First Lieutenant in the 78th Field Artillery, Sixth Division. Lieutenant William Calvin Frierson won the Rhodes Scholarship for Tennessee and was graduated from Oxford University in England.

If, as is supposed, Joseph M. Anderson was descended from Claiborne Anderson of Virginia, who married Bettie Clack, the sister of Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin, then Lieut. William Calvin Frierson is descended in two lines from Rev. James Clack, who was the earliest progenitor of the Clacks in America, coming to Virginia in 1678.

It is a reasonable supposition that the name *Joheil* was written in place of *John* Anderson through a clerical error, and that this John Anderson, the grandfather of Dr. William Inslee Anderson, was the John Anderson mentioned by Claiborne Anderson in his will, dated December 14, 1771, as his son, to whom he bequeathed his home place in Chesterfield County, Virginia. Claiborne Anderson was a man of consequence in his day in Colonial Virginia through his kinship to the Eppeses, the Stiths and the Randolphins, as well as the Claibornes of Virginia and Tennessee. One of the Claibornes was appointed the first Governor of the Territory of Louisiana. His wife, Mrs. Bettie (Clack) Anderson, was descended through her mother (so it is claimed) from the Bollings and the Princess Pocahontas. This would appear to confirm the statement often made by Dr. William Inslee Anderson to his grandson, Mr. Meade Frierson, that he was descended from Pocahontas, John Bolling and William Maclin. Col. Powhatan Gordon always spoke of Dr. Anderson as a blood kinsman.

## XII

Elizabeth Cocke, daughter of Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocke and her husband, Senator William Cocke, married Judge John

Finley Jack, as stated by C. L. Hunter in "Sketches of Western North Carolina." The author says: "Judge John F. Jack married Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of General William Cocke, previously mentioned, who was a Captain in the Revolutionary War," etc. Speaking of Judge John F. Jack, he continues: "He was a profound lawyer, a judge of great purity of character, of remarkable discrimination and integrity of purpose, evinced through a long, useful and honorable life. . . . Few persons in the early history of East Tennessee were held in as great estimation and filled with universal acceptance as many important positions of public trust as Judge John F. Jack. The county seat of Campbell County, Jacksboro, was named in his honor and his descendants should hold in cherished remembrance his purity of life and unsullied integrity of character. . . . His father, Colonel Patrick Jack, a brave and meritorious officer under the Colonial Government and during the Revolution, was the son of Charles Jack who lived near Chambersburg, Pa., and was probably the brother of Patrick Jack of Charlottesville, N. C. He commanded a company of rangers under Generals Braddock and Washington in the Indian and French War of 1755. He also commanded a regiment and participated actively in the Revolutionary War. He was one of the three persons who survived the massacre in Fort Loudon on the Tennessee River in 1760. . . . He had three children, Mary, Jane and John Finley Jack. John was educated at Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa. He studied law and emigrated to Knoxville, then the capital of Tennessee, where he soon acquired eminence and a lucrative practice in his profession. He afterwards removed to Rutledge, in Granger County, East Tennessee, where he associated himself in the same profession with his brother-in-law, the late General John Cocke, a son of General William Cocke, one of the distinguished characters in the early history of Tennessee." Mr. Hunter says further: "The family of Judge John F. Jack consisted of eight children, of whom at the present time (1876) only four are living, viz: Martha Mariah (Mrs. Dr. Rhoton) of Morristown, East Tennessee; William Pinkney Jack of Russellville, Ala.; John Jack of West Point, Miss., both eminent and worthy lawyers in their respective locations, and Sarah Ann (Mrs. Dr. Carriger) of Morristown, Tenn."

In stating that Elizabeth Cocke, daughter of Mrs. Sarah (Maclin) Cocke and her husband, Gen. William Cocke, married Judge John Finley Jack, C. A. Hunter, the author of "Sketches of Western North Carolina," is presumably correct, though he differs from Major A. H. Dougherty of Russellville, Tenn., who thinks her husband was the Captain James Jack who carried the news

of the Mecklinburg Declaration of Independence to the Continental Congress then sitting at Philadelphia. Captain James Jack was the son of Col. Patrick Jack of Charlottesville, N. C., and was a cousin of Judge John Finley Jack, son of Colonel Patrick Jack of Pennsylvania.

### XIII

Major A. H. Dougherty of Russellville, Tenn., to whom I am greatly indebted for valuable data concerning the descendants of Mary Maclin and William Cocke, married Miss Ollie Hayes, the granddaughter of Rebecca Anderson (granddaughter of Gen. William Cocke), who married Ben Sherwood of New York. Maj. Dougherty has been at pains to get accurate information concerning the family history of his wife. Unselfish and patriotic sentiments are his by right of descent from brave, self-sacrificing ancestors of his own. To begin with the generation nearest to him, he had eighteen uncles and great uncles, counting uncles-in-law, who fought the battles of the South in the Confederate Army. His mother lost a brother, a brother-in-law and twelve cousins in the Confederate service. Maj. Dougherty's father and eleven of his uncles wore the gray, two of whom gave up their lives in the sacred cause of liberty and the right of self-government, fighting in self-defence against an invading army, and acting upon the principles declared by Thomas Jefferson and adopted by the entire civilized world since the great war, that any people objecting to the government under which they live have a right to withdraw from it and establish a government of their own. Maj. Dougherty's sisters have thirty-two lines in the Daughters of the Confederacy. His father was Isaac Dougherty, whose uncle, Colonel Dougherty, was with Andrew Jackson in the Battle of New Orleans. His great-great-grandfather, Thomas Dougherty, and his brother, Anthony Dougherty, fought throughout the Revolutionary War under General George Washington.

On his mother's side there was her grandfather Adams, who came to America from France with Lafayette and fought for American independence till the surrender of Yorktown. Not wishing to return to France with Lafayette, but wishing, as he said, to enjoy the liberty he had helped to bring about, and fearing to be impressed when the French fleet sailed, he hid himself in a sugar barrel on the wharf at Norfolk, from which retreat he saw the vessels weigh anchor and depart, leaving him on this side of the ocean, never again to see the seventeen brothers he had left in France. His mother's maternal grandfather Smith (his own great-grandfather) fought through the Revolutionary War. On the other hand, his father's maternal grandfather was

a Hessian, though one in whom the stirring of the spirit of freedom was so strong that when he was taken prisoner by the Americans he joined their ranks and went to the front to fight the Indians, who were allies of the British. Thus Maj. Dougherty is one-fourth each of French, English, German and Irish extraction, of the good fighting stock of each. Two of these ancestors, Smith and Adams, settled in North Carolina; the other two, Dougherty and Cable, in the northern part of East Tennessee. Maj. A. H. Dougherty was born in Western North Carolina ten years after the close of the War between the States and removed to East Tennessee when he was a boy. He grew up as a staunch Democrat in a Republican community, which forestalled any public career he might have chosen. His active, capable brain found expression in lines of practical business, in manufacturing, speculating and farming, in which he was remarkably successful. At various times he was a partner in seven flourishing firms, president of three corporations and director in three others, with energy to spare for helping a weary searcher for data concerning the ancestors of his wife, Mrs. Ollie (Hayes) Daugherty. He has even been able to recover from the loss of \$200,000 during the panic that followed the war, and see his "frost-bitten aspirations" send up new and vigorous shoots. He says it is universally claimed by the descendants of Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocke and her husband, Gen. William Cocke, that they are directly descended from the Princess Pocahontas, the *first* "first lady of the land" in America.

ISSUE OF COL. JOHN MACLIN AND HIS WIFE, MRS.  
SARAH (TAYLOR) MACLIN

## Generation 5

1. Major ——— Maclin, of whom there is no history except that Mr. Alolan, in his letter to Major General Samuel Powhatan Carter, mentioned Major Maclin as the son of Col. John Maclin and the grandson of Judge William Maclin.

## II

2. Sackfield Maclin, namesake of his uncle, Sackfield Maclin. He lived and died in Giles County, Tennessee, later than 1834. He was a member of the Tennessee Legislature (see Miller's Official Manual of Tennessee) and was one of "the immortal 13" who, in the session of 1841, prevented a quorum by absenting themselves, thus making impossible the election of a U. S. Senator from Tennessee, who was in opposition to the political views of the Democratic party, of which Sackfield Maclin was an important member.

## III

3. James Clack Maclin, namesake of his uncle, James Clack Maclin, born ———; lived and died in Giles County, Tenn. He was buried in the old Maclin graveyard, about four miles east of Pulaski. He married Amanda McNairy, niece of Judge John McNairy, Supreme Court Judge of Davidson County, Tenn. They had three daughters, names unknown to me, and four sons: a. William E. Maclin; b. Milton M. Maclin; c. Benjamin Maclin, and Robert L. Maclin. Robert L. Maclin, born, ———, married ———, had five daughters and four sons. One of these is James Monroe Maclin, now living in the eastern border of Giles County, Tenn. His post office address is Frankewing, Tenn. He married Frances Evaline Montgomery of Lynnville, Tenn. They have three sons and four daughters surviving their mother, who died in May, 1928. She and her husband, Mr. James Monroe Maclin, had been married fifty-nine years at the time of her death.

## III

4. Robert Maclin, who lived in New Orleans, and died about the year 1894, is counted as one of the six children of Col. John Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Taylor) Maclin, though this

is not positively known to be the fact. It is known, however, that there was at one time living in East Tennessee one Robert Maclin, and that one of the East Tennessee Maclins removed to New Orleans. Taking for granted that this was a son of Col. John Maclin, the following facts can be positively stated:

A Mr. Maclin who lived in New Orleans before and after the War between the States, had a large family of children, among whom were a daughter named Mary and three sons: John, William and Robert Maclin.

The son Robert Maclin had a history that rivals romance. At the age of fourteen he enlisted at New Orleans as a drummer boy in the Confederate Army. In May, 1862, he was wounded in the arm and taken prisoner, after which the boy was shipped as a prisoner of war to New York City and confined there in one of the temporary prisons which were at first in use in New York. His jailer, Bill Clark, a former noted "ward heeler," known in the city as "a character," was, as it happened, a man of kind heart, whatever may have been his other traits. Through compassion for his little prisoner from Dixie land he smuggled him outside the prison walls at night and confided him to the care of a gentleman whom he could confidently trust. His friend (who was probably a Southern sympathizer) was Mr. Thomas Stuart of Hamilton Place, in the fourth ward of the city. He not only accepted the charge and assumed the risk, but tenderly cared for the boy, whom he kept concealed in his home until there was opportunity to place him out of harm's way by putting him aboard a ship and sending him to sea, where he remained until all danger of arrest was over. Upon the return of Robert Maclin to New York after peace was declared he was again welcomed into the home of Mr. Stuart, this time as a handsome young man, and then it was that (perhaps through the ripening of attachment begun while he was a concealed prisoner) he fell in love with and married Mr. Stuart's daughter, Ida Stuart. The son of this union was Lieutenant Thomas Maclin, who, as seems fitting, entered the U. S. Navy and has ever since followed the sea as his profession. He holds a commission as Lieutenant in command of the U. S. S. Kolsa, having been formerly commander of the U. S. S. Tern. His post office address is San Francisco.

Mr. Thomas Stuart was from Belfast, Ireland, which may in part account for his generous spirit in protecting the young fugitive, Robert Maclin.

The Maclins of New Orleans spelled their name Maclin, though their grandson, Lieutenant Maclin, spells it with the addition of k in the middle of the name, which letter he says was introduced by his mother, Mrs. Ida (Stuart) Maclin. He was told

in his youth that his father's family originated in Paisley, Scotland. His father, Robert Maclin, the boy drummer, died about the year 1894. There is record in the War Department at Washington of a Lieutenant Robert Maclin.

## COL. JOHN MACLIN OF TENNESSEE

### Generation 4

John Maclin, the eldest son of Judge William Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin, was born in Brunswick County, Va., and removed with his parents to the Watauga country (later East Tennessee) in the early history of that North Carolina settlement. When his parents went still further into the wilderness at Nashville in 1782-83 he remained in the older settlement, where he cast in his lot in early manhood with the pioneers of the transmountain counties of the Old North State and became prominent as the first Trustee of Carter County, and later was made Treasurer of Washington and Hamilton Districts, that embraced all of present Tennessee. It was not until after the death of his mother, who was living in 1807 (court documents), that he went to live in Davidson County. Meantime he had married in Jonesboro, Washington County, Sarah Taylor, who was the daughter of Skelton Taylor (says Governor A. A. Taylor, her kinsman). Governor Taylor says Skelton Taylor was of the same family of whom Judge Samuel Cole Williams, in his history of the "Lost State of Franklin," writes as follows:

"Andrew Taylor of Rockbridge County, Va., was the son of William Taylor. The latter was one of five brothers who came from County Armagh, north or protestant Ireland, and settled in the fine valley at the head of Cedar Creek in Rockbridge County, Va., in 1760. Unlike many immigrants of that day they had means, which were invested in lands and slaves. . . . Andrew Taylor married in Virginia, Ann Wilson, and with his young family removed to the Watauga country about 1778-79, settling in "Happy Valley." He was the progenitor of a long line of distinguished men—Brigadier Nathaniel Taylor; Nathaniel G. Taylor, Congressman and Commissioner of Indian Affairs; Alfred A. Taylor, Congressman and Governor; Robert L. Taylor, Congressman, Governor and United States Senator. Andrew Taylor was a member of the Franklin Assembly and a justice of the peace of his county under the government of the Lost State. Isaac, the only one of his sons who was old enough, fought at King's Mountain under Colonel John Sevier, to whom all the Taylors were ardently attached." So much for the notable family

to which Mrs. Sarah (Taylor) Maclin belonged. Transfers of property recorded in the court books of Davidson County from Mrs. Sarah Maclin as late as 1834 show that the widow of Col. John Maclin was living in Nashville at that time. Col. Maclin had long before that date taken possession of the homestead devised to him by his father to take effect after his mother's death and lived upon it for many years before he removed to Giles or Lincoln County. One court document states his residence as being in Lincoln County. Yet certainly he died in Davidson County, as he was buried there.

In early life, before leaving his native Virginia, he had served in the Revolutionary Army with the rank of Captain. Under the caption, "Virginia Militia in the Revolution," is found in William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 11, p. 89, the following: "Captain John Maclin for pay, rations, etc., for his company, Brunswick Militia." Vol. 24 of the same says: "John Maclin was listed for taxable property in Dinwiddie County in 1782." He had landed estates in both counties. In December, 1794, he received a grant of 5,000 acres of land from North Carolina, which is recorded in the Military Land Grant Book in the Land Office in Nashville, Tenn. Many of the Virginia troops who fought in North Carolina under General Nathaniel Greene were given grants of land by the State of North Carolina in her territory west of the mountains. The above mentioned grant was made out in the name of John McLin, which is only another instance of the misspelling of the name, a mere clerical error. Indeed, John Maclin's brother William Maclin's name was often so spelled by General John Sevier, whose Adjutant General he was, and by others who should have known the correct spelling. A true copy of the grant follows:

"No. 360.

Know ye that we have granted unto John McLin five thousand acres of land in our Middle District. On the middle fork of Elk River joining an entry of 2,000 acres made by Major Moses on said fork and running on both sides of the said fork for complement. Beginning at a beech running eight hundred poles to a sugar tree, thence west eight hundred poles to a stake, then south one thousand poles to the beginning.

(Signed) Rich'd Dobbs Spaight.

J. Glasgow, Secretary.

Surveyed by Thomas Hickman, John Smith and Thomas Neil, chain bearers.

A true copy.

Warrant No. 1778."



Both in the Official Manual of Tennessee and in "School History of Tennessee," by Gus A. Dyer, John Maclin is mentioned as Treasurer of Washington and Hamilton District in 1800-1802.

In military affairs he had reputation as an Indian fighter, which may have occasioned his title of Colonel in the militia. In Ramsay's Annals of Tennessee, p. 485, Mr. Maclin is mentioned as having been in the expedition under Captain Murray, which attacked a camp of Creek Indians on Tennessee River in September, 1789.

#### IV

The date of Col. John Maclin's death is not known. There can be no doubt, however, that he was buried in Nashville in a family burying ground either on the Maclin or the Cross estate. Col. A. W. Putnam, on page 309 of his "History of Middle Tennessee," says, in a footnote, "The headstone which used to stand at the grave of Col. John Maclin now lies (1867) in the pavement near the lamppost, corner of Broad and McLemore Streets." Broad Street was not laid off until 1803 and McLemore was not opened until much later. The inference is that when the private graveyard in which Col. John Maclin and others of his family were buried was found to be in the way of city improvements the sacred plot was ruthlessly plowed over and made to give place to graded streets and some of the tombs used for paving stones. At the time it was done there were none of their direct descendants living in Nashville sufficiently interested to protest against the desecration. The dwelling houses of the Maclins of Davidson County and their last resting places are alike unknown to us, but their names and deeds as pioneers and founders of the city and the State are gratefully preserved in our memories.

WILLIAM MACLIN IV  
HON. WILLIAM MACLIN, SECRETARY OF STATE OF  
TENNESSEE

Generation 4

As there is no available information as to the descendants of Secretary William Maclin, no table of lineage is possible here. It is only known that he died in Blount County and left four sons. According to Davidson County court records his brother, John Maclin, was his administrator in 1808, which makes it appear that he died is 1807. He married Miss ——— Parker of Virginia, who is thought to have been the daughter of Colonel Josiah Parker of "Maclesfield," Dinwiddie County, Va., from which county William Maclin IV had emigrated when a young man to the Watauga county with his father, William Maclin III. Colonel Parker was a member of the famous Virginia Convention of 1775-76, of which William Maclin's distinguished cousin, Col. Frederick Maclin of Brunswick County, was also a member. Parker became a Colonel in the Continental Line Soldiers, and in 1780 was a member of the House of Delegates. In 1789-1801 he served as member of Congress from Virginia. In 1790 General John Sevier, as a member of the same body, was thrown intimately with Colonel Parker, as demonstrated by the following excerpt from Sevier's diary:

"Friday 18th, Josiah Parker Dr. to cash won at whist 1 guinea. July 1, Col. Josiah Parker to cash lent 20 silver dollars."

General Sevier was then representing the territory south of the Ohio River in the Congress of the United States.

Not long after William Maclin IV removed from Dinwiddie County, Va., to the North Carolina counties west of the Alleghanies, North Carolina ceded all of that region to the United States. A little later the Congress passed an act creating it the "Southwest Territory," appointing William Blount Governor of the territory. After this William Maclin took prominent part in building up the country, but like many another man whose thought was chiefly for the general good, his name has been practically forgotten. It pertained to the men of his family to be profoundly and unostentatiously patriotic with a quiet passion for freedom and good government. Imbued with this spirit, and working in harmony with his kinsmen, Landon Carter, William Cocke, John Clack and Spencer Clack, he was well fitted to

be useful in the upbuilding of the State which was to be erected out of the territory south of the Ohio River. At that time his home was in Knox County. Having declared the purpose of organizing the territory into a State, Governor Blount issued a proclamation of which S. G. Heiskell, in his "Andrew Jackson and Early Tennessee," says on page 161: "In this proclamation Governor Blount recommended that an election be held on the 18th and 19th days of December, 1795, to select five persons from each county to meet in convention in Knoxville for the purpose of forming a constitution and organizing a permanent form of government." Heiskell says the persons elected as delegates constituted the Constitutional Convention of 1796 of which William Blount was elected president and William Maclin secretary. Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee, p. 651, says: "William Maclin was chosen secretary of the convention of 1796 called by William Blount to organize the territory south of the Ohio into a State." Page 3425, "Federal and State Constitutions" (House of Representatives, Document No. 357, 59th Congress, 2nd Session) shows that William Maclin was secretary of the convention of 1796 which framed the Constitution of Tennessee.

Being a scholarly man and skillful with the pen, besides being versed in public affairs, William Maclin was the logical choice of the convention for secretary, and to the still more important office of Secretary of State for the new commonwealth of Tennessee, the first State admitted into the Union formed out of a territory, his election to which office soon followed. On page 625 of the "Annals," Dr. Ramsay says William Maclin was elected Secretary of State of Tennessee by the first Legislature that met in Tennessee in March 30, 1796, and that another election was held in August, 1796, at which William Maclin was again elected to that office. The reason for another election is explained by Heiskell, who says (page 689): "William Maclin was again elected Secretary of State at another election held in August, 1796, the second election of officers being held for the reason that when the first election took place the State had not yet been admitted into the Union, an event which occurred on June 1, 1796. "The School History of Tennessee," by Gus W. Dyer, p. 51, states that William Maclin was made Secretary of State in 1796.

Recently Col. John Trotwood Moore, State Archivist, Historian and Librarian, came into possession of the original commission issued to Andrew Jackson as Judge of the Superior Court of Mero District, signed by William Maclin, Secretary of State. In a list of Secretaries of State of Tennessee, in the "Tennessee Handbook and Official Directory" for 1925, William Maclin heads the list as the first Secretary of State of Tennessee.

For many years he was intimately associated with Governor Sevier in this capacity and as Sevier's Adjutant General. There is frequent mention of him in Sevier's diary where his name is spelled variously according to the fancy of the brave General, for the immortal John Sevier's pen in spelling was not equal to his sword in fighting.

Judge John H. DeWitt, of the Tennessee Court of Civil Appeals, and president of the Tennessee Historical Society, who published in the society's magazine Gov. Sevier's diary in its quaint, original form accompanied it (in accordance with his kindly nature) with the charitable comment that "it was not the fashion of the pioneers to spell or punctuate correctly." From a number of entries in which William Maclin is mentioned the following are copied:

"1796, Feb. Thur. 11, left Knoxville in company with Cols. Carter and Wm. McLin."

"Sat. 13, lodged at Col. Cocke's" (brother-in-law of Wm. Maclin).

"Wed. 4, May 1796, lent unto James Haskins 5 dollars (lent in presence of Secretary Maclin)."

"Sat. 7th, set out for home, left with Secretary Maclin Morgan's Reports, Simm's Military Guide, the public papers and 2 coats & 1 Hatt & a looking glass. Lodged at Mr. Hains."

"Tuesday 10 (January 1796) came to Knoxville. Dined with Secretary Maclin."

Few men in Tennessee in those parlous times were chosen to hold office who had no military experience. That William Maclin was qualified in this respect is indicated by the land grant given him by North Carolina to acres in the section of her western territory set aside for payment of her Revolutionary soldiers and officers. It is of record in the Military Land Grant Books in the office of J. B. Harper, Land Commissioner of Tennessee at Nashville. A true copy of the grant follows below:

"State of North Carolina. No. 306.

Know ye that we have granted unto William McLin five thousand acres of land in Middle District on Elk River. Beginning at an ironwood one mile below the mouth of the middle fork of said river, running north one thousand poles to a black walnut. Thence east eight hundred poles to a stake. Thence south one thousand poles to a stake. Thence west eight hundred poles to the beginning. To hold to the said William Maclin, his heirs and assigns forever.

Dated the 17th of December, 1794.

(Signed) Rich'd Dobbs Spaight.

J. Glasgow, Secretary.

Surveyed by Thos. Hickman, John Smith and Thomas Neil, chain bearers.

A true copy.

Wm. Hill, Secretary.

Warrant No. 1770."

Additional indication of the military qualifications of William Maclin lies in his appointment as Adjutant General of Tennessee by General John Sevier, the first Governor of the State.

Judge Samuel Cole Williams, in an article on "Tennessee's First Military Expedition," which appeared in the Tennessee Historical Magazine, states that Governor Sevier, in preparing for that now forgotten campaign, sent his Adjutant General, Wm. Maclin, to the Mero District to stir up enthusiasm and to select officers for the expedition, the immediate need for which campaign is explained by Judge Williams in these words:

"Spain resented the sale of New Orleans and Louisiana to the United States in 1803 and continued to hold New Orleans and refused it as a place for deposit for Westerners. The United States ordered mobilization of a sufficient body of Tennessee militia to go to New Orleans and demand surrender. In this emergency Governor Sevier at Knoxville sent his Adjutant General William Maclin to the Mero District to aid in embodying the command, and wrote General James Winchester on Nov. 9th saying: "I must solicit you to give him (Maclin) any assistance in your power in selecting proper characters for the different commands and to use your influence in promoting a military ardor among the militia."

William Maclin's connection with this military movement is noted in the Governor's Executive Journal, in the Tennessee Archives at Nashville. Nor was it hard in those days to arouse military ardor among Tennesseans. "War was in each heart, freedom on each brow." Our predecessors were firm in demanding the rights and privileges which, through their determination, we now enjoy. A clause in the Constitution of 1796 declaring that "An equal participation in the free navigation of the Mississippi is one of the inherent rights of the citizens of this State: it cannot, therefore, be conceded to any prince, potentate, power, person or persons whatever," was fresh in the minds of Governor Sevier and his contemporaries. They resolved that there should be no violation of its intent by Spain or any other power on earth. The clause still remains a part of the Constitution of Tennessee.

In 1807 the sixth term of William Maclin's service as Secretary of State expired.

A record in Book K in the Register's office in Davidson County, Tenn., shows that Secretary William Maclin made a will, appointing H. McCorry, J. Montgomery, John Williams and Hopkins Lea as his executors, but I have not been able to find the will registered either in Davidson, Knox or Blount counties. The record in Book K seems to indicate that he was still living in 1807.

Secretary William Maclin had been the executor of the estates of his brothers, Sackfield and James Clack Maclin, who having lived together, both unmarried, in close partnership of lives and property, both died within the same year (about 1802). Numerous entries are seen in "The First Book of Wills and Inventories" in the Davidson County Court concerning the disposal by William Maclin of various pieces of property belonging to the two brother, either jointly or separately. On page 203 is the "Inventory of James C. Maclin, dec'd and Zachfield (Sackfield) Maclin returned by William Maclin, Administrator." It names a number of negro slaves considered to be the property of James Maclin and other property considered to be the property of Zackfield Maclin deceased; also two small negroes not known to which estate they belong, &c, &c." Signed William Maclin, Administrator. Jan. 15, 1803.

ISSUE OF MRS. SARAH (MACLIN) ROBERTSON AND  
HER HUSBAND, COL. ELIJAH ROBERTSON.

Generation 5.

1. Matilda Robertson ("Patsy"); born in Nashville, when it was a part of North Carolina, about 1781; married in Nashville, Judge John Childress, an eminent lawyer, U. S. District Marshal for many years and a man of great wealth. His home was the famous old mansion "Rokeby," still standing; died at "Rokeby." Issue:

a. Minerva Louisa Childress, born ———, who married Benjamin Lytton, Nashville Attorney, who was for more than thirty years Clerk of the Davidson County Court. Their children were: 1. Susan Lytton, born ———, married W. H. Gordon (Commission merchant) whose children were: a. Janie Lytton Gordon, born ———, who married Mark Young and had one son, Robert Young. b. Louisa Minerva Gordon, born ———. c. W. H. Gordon, Jr., born ———, married Miss Virginia Camp Campbell. Issue: 1. Isaac Lytton Gordon, who married Miss Margaret Polk, of the family of which President Polk was a member. They have one child. 2. Louisa Gordon, Art teacher at Ward Belmont College. 3. James Camp Gordon, born ———, married Miss Marie Bailey of Kansas City, Mo., and has one child. 4. Sue Norvelle Gordon, born ———. 5. Jeanette Norvelle Gordon, born ———, who married James T. Camp. Their children are: a. Gordon Camp, born ———. b. Sue Lytton Camp, born ———, who married Frank Russworm, of New York. 6. Henry Lytton Gordon, born ———, who married Miss Elsie Gustman of Nashville. Their son, James H. Gordon, born ———, married Miss Milbrey Ewing, daughter of Albert Gallatin Ewing and his wife, Henrietta (Cockrill) Ewing, known as Missie Cockrill, whose father, Mark R. Cockrill, gave her a wedding gift of \$100,000 and 4,000 acres of land. James H. Gordon and his wife, Mrs. Milbrey (Ewing) Gordon have four children, two boys and two girls. 7. Katherine Gordon, died young. 8. Robert Gordon, died in childhood.

II

2. Jane Lytton, sister of Mrs. Susan (Lytton) Gordon, was the daughter of Mrs. Minerva Louisa (Childress) Lytton and her husband, Mr. Benjamin Lytton. She was born ——— and

married Samuel Tarry Taylor. Their only child was Judge Lytton Taylor, an eminent jurist and learned writer of Paris, Tenn. Judge Taylor knows of relatives on his father's side named Maclin, Rucker, and Yerger. This seems to place his Taylor ancestors in the same Taylor family into which Col. John Maclin married. He says in writing of his great grandfather, Judge John Childress, whose home was "Rokeby," that this property was in some way acquired by Rev. O. B. Hays, the father of Mrs. Acklin-Cheatham.

### III

b. Ann Maria Childress, born ———, married Judge Morgan Williams Brown, who was appointed by General Andrew Jackson to the position on the bench, for life. Their children were: 1. William L. Brown, Jr., born ———, who married Miss Mary Crockett McNeill whose father was a leading banker of Nashville. Their children were: a. Morgan Brown, born ———. b. Elizabeth Little Brown, born ———, who married ——— Coleman. c. Jennie Williams Brown, born ———, who married the distinguished surgeon, Dr. Paul F. Eve, of international fame. Issue: 1. Mary Brown Eve, born ———, married J. W. Fall of Nashville, son of Alexander Fall of the influential family connection of Fall-Horton-Malone and other well known allied names. Their only child is J. W. Fall, Jr., born ———. 2. Paul F. Eve (flour broker), born ———, married Miss Martha Houston Hays. No issue. 2. Jane Katherine Brown, daughter of Mrs. Anna Maria (Childress) Brown and her husband, Judge Morgan W. Brown, married Frank Williams of New Orleans. Issue: One son, Morgan Brown Williams.

### IV

c. Elizabeth Childress, daughter of Mrs. Matilda (Robertson) Childress and her husband, Judge John Childress of "Rokeby," was the first wife of Vernon K. Stevenson who was a man of prominence and power in the development of the physical interests and natural resources of Tennessee. His sister was the beautiful Mrs. Godfrey Fogg whose husband, Godfrey M. Fogg Sr., and his brother Francis B. Fogg were for many years just preceding the War against Secession, foremost lawyers at the Nashville bar. The only son of Francis B. Fogg, Major Henry Middleton Rutledge Fogg, was aide de camp to Brigadier General Zollcoffer, C. S. A. He was mortally wounded in the battle of Mill Springs. He was of the highest type of cultured, high born, high toned, Southern young manhood. Mr. Godfrey Fogg's daughter, Ellen (Mrs. Hendry Spencer, of Louisville, Ky.), was the girlhood



friend with whom all the sweetest memories of my childhood are intertwined.

The children of Mrs. Elizabeth (Childress) Stevenson and her husband, Vernon K. Stevenson Sr., were: 1. Matilda Catron Stevenson ("Puss"), born ———, who married N. E. Alloway, capitalist and banker. Their only child was Elizabeth Alloway, born ———, who married ——— Gray and had two children: 1. Vernon K. Stevenson Gray, born ———, who married ——— and has a son, Vernon K. Stevenson Gray Jr., born ———. 2. Elizabeth Gray, born ———, who married Leonard Swayne of Boston.

2. Vernon K. Stevenson Jr., born ———, son of Mrs. Elizabeth (Childress) Stevenson and her husband, V. K. Stevenson, Sr., married ———, had issue, lived in New York City.

d. Jane Childress, daughter of Mrs. Matilda (Robertson) Childress and Judge John Childress, married Samuel Marshall. They lived in St. Louis and in Nashville. Issue: 1. Mary Marshall, born ———, married ——— McKenzie. 2. George Marshall, Attorney, in St. Louis, born ———. 3. Elizabeth Marshall, born ———, married ——— Benson. Issue: Matilda Benson, born ———, married ——— Childress.

## V

e. George C. Childress, son of Mrs. Matilda (Robertson) Childress and her husband, Judge John Childress, was born at "Rokeby," in Nashville. He married 1st Margaret Vance. No issue. He married 2nd, Miss ——— Jennings, a sister of the prominent physician, Dr. Thomas R. Jennings of Nashville, and sister of the wife of Governor Henry Alexander Wise of Virginia. There were two children by the second marriage: Annie Childress, born (about 1837) and Ellen Childress, born (about) 1839. He removed to New Orleans and thence to Texas about the year 1834.

In answer to a letter of inquiry, Miss Harriet Smither, Archivist of the Texas Library and Historical Commission, obligingly gives the following particulars of the career of George Childress in Texas. She says: "Childress was a nephew of Sterling C. Robertson. The date of his coming to Texas is not certain. Some historians place it as early as 1834. Mr. James K. Greer of Austin, Texas, who has recently written an article on the framers of the declaration, thinks Childress came in the fall of 1835. Childress was a commissioner of the Republic of Texas to the Government of the United States in 1837. Of his life from this date to his death little is known. He seems to have practiced law in New Orleans in 1838 or 1839. He died by his own hand in

Houston, Texas, in October, 1841. In the last letters that he wrote to be sent after his death, he speaks of his wife and two little girls. George Childress was one of the committee who drafted the Texas Declaration of Independence, and is credited with having written the document. He was not instrumental in forming the terms of the Constitution, save, in so far as he was an influential member of the convention at Washington-on-the-Brazos which framed both declaration and Constitution." The above letter was dated January 25, 1927. Annie and Ellen Childress, daughters of George Childress, lived for two or three years in Nashville in the home of their uncle Dr. Jennings, in North High St., immediately before the beginning of the War of the 60's. Annie Childress married ——— Daw of New York and had one child, Annie Daw, born ———. Ellen Childress married ——— Crute of Arkansas and had one child, Ellen Crute, born ———. She has fine musical talent. In a recent article by Charles Cantrell in the New Orleans Picayune, it is positively stated that George C. Childress wrote the Texas Declaration of Independence. Mr. Cantrell says: "On March 1, 1836, while the Alamo was still besieged, a general convention of Texans met at Washington-on-the-Brazos, in practical defiance to the impotent grand council at San Philipe de Austin. The next day on motion of delegate Sam Houston, the convention adopted the draft of a Declaration of Independence prepared by George C. Childress in advance of the convention." It is probable that the middle name of George C. Childress was Clack, the maiden name of his grandmother, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Robertson.

## VI

f. John Childress, son of Mrs. Matilda (Robertson) Childress and Judge John Childress, was born at "Rokeby," ———. He married Miss ——— Hoggatt. Their daughter was Elizabeth Childress. She married Charles Bosley. Issue: Gertrude Bosley, born ———, married Powhatan Bolling, son of the eminent Nashville physician, Dr. W. K. Bolling, who stood at the head of his profession in the State. Their only child was Gertrude Bolling, born ———. She married Leonard K. Whitworth, Attorney of Nashville. Issue: 1. Charles Bosley Whitworth, born ———, married ———, has children. 2. Gertrude Whitworth, born ———, married Dr. Robert Grizzard. They have a daughter, Gertrude Grizzard, born ———. Charles Bosley, the grandfather of Mrs. Len K. Whitworth, (nee Gertrude Bolling) died in Natchez, Mississippi, and is buried there. His wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Childress) Bosley, is doubtless the Mrs. Bosley mentioned, as follows, in a clipping preserved in an old "Scrap Book": "At

the sulphur springs (Bosley's spring) lived a relative of the Robertsons, a Mrs. Bosley. We would sometimes go in there, and the two old ladies would show us the path the Indians would chose them over across the creek to the stockade." Charles Bosley's place was next to that of William Compton on the Wharton road and lay on Richland creek. Charles Bosley was the brother of John Bosley, who married a sister of Elijah Robertson and General Robertson ("Recollections of Nashville") Mrs. Gertrude (Bolling) Whitworth remembers being taken, when a child, to see her great grand aunt, Matilda Catron, widow of Judge John Catron), by her great grandmother Childress (whose daughter, Elizabeth Childress, married Charles Bosley). The Bosleys all came to Tennessee from Maryland. It is thought that Charles and John as well as James Bosley (who married Rebecca Maclin), were very closely related—probably brothers. They and Beal Bosley were all very early settlers in Nashville, and owners of large bodies of land, all being very wealthy men.

## VII

g. Matilda Childress, daughter of Mrs. Matilda (Robertson) Childress and her husband, Judge John Childress, was born at "Rokeby" in Nashville (as the house now stands situated) though it was at that time and long afterwards, far outside the limits of the town. It was the handsomest residence in all the country around Nashville, and the five attractive daughters of the house, who were all belles, made it the center of social pleasures for a number of years. Their mother's fine family connection and their father's distinguished position as a lawyer of note, United States Marshal for the Western District, and a patron of learning in his capacity of trustee of Davidson Academy, besides being one of the wealthiest men of his day, brought to its doors the most prominent men of the times. General Andrew Jackson was at times, almost a member of the household. His room at Rokeby was kept in readiness for him, with his special candlestand and candle at the beside and other conveniences suited to his habits, prepared for his coming at his pleasure. The General had known Matilda Childress familiarly as a child, had watched her growth into a young woman of forceful personality whose influence affected even his strong will. For her sake he had taken interest in the career of John Catron, the rising young lawyer she had chosen for her husband, and had taken pains to further his ambitions. It is easy, therefore, to credit the statement that it was Judge John Catron's wife, Matilda (Childress) Catron who se-

cured for him the position of Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, by appointment of Andrew Jackson, who was then in the President's chair. As the story goes, when Mrs. Catron approached the President with the request that he appoint her husband to fill a vacancy that had occurred on the bench of the Supreme Court, it was immediately granted, with the remark, "I believe he will make a good Judge, Matilda." To what extent her life influenced that of her husband in other respects, we do not know. We can only guess that she shared, if she did not prompt, the humane sentiments towards their negro servants, so plainly indicated in the terms of his will in which he "made bequests amounting to thousands of dollars to his black people who had in slavery days served him faithfully and well." He died soon after the close of the war that liberated his slaves. His wife who survived him several years, not only carried out his benevolent wishes, but in her own will (probated in 1872) she bequeathed a house and lot and \$5,800 in stocks, as her separate property, to her servant woman, Pauline Robertson. The Nashville residence of Judge and Mrs. John Catron was on Fourth Avenue, North, (then called Cherry Street) opposite several noted private homes—where the Maxwell House now stands. With its pillared porches, wide entrance hall, and spacious reception rooms, it long stood as an historic landmark of the most interesting period of Nashville's existence, when Tennessee was in the ascendancy in the Nation's councils, when Washington pulsed with the words of her great statesmen, and social life in the capital city was adorned with the beauty, and led by the wit of Nashville women. The great actor, Joseph Jefferson, on being asked during a banquet in New York City where he had found the most beautiful women, replied that "in Nashville and within a radius of ten miles, were the most beautiful women and charming hostesses in the world." The interior of the Catron home was richly furnished and contained many fine paintings and rare works of art. The portraits of two famous lawyers, Chief Justice John Marshall and Chancellor Kent, held places of honor on its walls. These were purchased after Judge Catron's death by the noble (Northern born) gentleman, General G. P. Thurston, of the Army of the Cumberland, and presented by him to the library of the Bar Association of Nashville. Judge Catron devised in his will his portrait of General Andrew Jackson, painted by Earle, to the State of Tennessee, to be hung in the State Library in the Capitol. It is said to be a perfect likeness of the General as he appeared in 1819.

When Marshall Bertrand, of European fame, and his son, Napoleon Bertrand, visited Nashville in 1843 they were the guests

of Judge and Mrs. Matilda (Childress) Catron. Judge Catron's library was said to be at that time one of the finest private collections in the United States.

Judge John Childress, the husband of Mrs. Matilda (Robertson) Childress, died in the year 1820. He was a trustee of the University of Nashville from 1809 to 1820. Judge John Catron was trustee from 1823 to 1825 when he resigned. Hon. Mr. Park Marshall of Franklin, Tenn., says John Childress owned much property in Nashville, including the present Transfer Station, and lots on the Public Square, adjoining it, which remained in his family until in 1906, the ground and unexpired 99 year lease were sold through the chancery court.

2. Elizabeth Robertson (Betsy), born (probably in the last decade of the 18th century), married Washington L. Hannon, Attorney; died ———. No data of her or her children, if any.

She was the daughter of Mrs. Sarah (Maclin) Robertson and her husband, Col. Elijah Robertson, and is mentioned in Col. Robertson's will. Miss Jane Thomas, in "Old Days in Nashville" gives her name as Betsy and the name of her sister (who in Col. Robertson's will is called "Patsy" as Matilda. Miss Thomas also states that these two sisters were the daughters of Elijah Robertson's brother, Johnathan Robertson and his wife, Mrs. Dolly (Maclin) Robertson whereas, it is claimed by their descendants that they were the daughters of Elijah Robertson and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Maclin) Robertson. Col. Willoughby Williams in his "Recollections" says they were the daughters of Elijah Robertson and that Mrs. Elijah Robertson was the mother of Mrs. Childress and Mrs. Catron. The inevitable conclusion is that Miss Thomas was in error. No evidence in settlement of the question has been seen in the early records of Davidson county, other than the will of Elijah Robertson, above referred to, which is recorded in the County Court Office in Nashville, in which he mentions his daughters, Betsy and Patsy.

The following entries copied from the Court Books, may be of interest to some of the Maclin, Robertson, Childress descendants of today.

## VIII

### MARRIAGE RECORDS

- Feb. 23, 1805—Thomas Childress to Betsy Curtis. page 45.
- July 2, 1808—Mathew Barrow to Patsy Childress. page 84.
- April 23, 1808—John D. Webb to Sally Childress. p. 91.
- Feb. 11, 1808—Maclin Brown to Sally Huggins. p. 89.
- Oct. 6, 1808—John B. Brown to Sarah Huston. p. 89.
- Oct. 8, 1808—John E. Brick (or Beck) to Lavinia Robertson.

- May 27, 1809—Howard D. Hardin to Nancy Robertson. p. 97.  
 April 16, 1808—Reddick Robertson to Peggy Dale. p. 90.  
 Oct. 8, 1808—Felix Robertson to Lydia Waters.  
 Dec. 6, 1809—James Robertson to Patsy Finch. p. 102.  
 Dec. 19, 1807—John Hargrove to Polly Robertson. p. 105.  
 Oct. 6, 1807—Christopher Robertson to Nancy DeMoss.  
 Dec. 23, 1811—David Brown to Elizabeth Robertson. p. 121.  
 June 22, 1811—John Lucas to Rhoda Robertson. p. 122.  
 Dec. 17, 1811—Amos Willis to Sally Robertson. p. 126.  
 Nov. 19, 1812—Robert A. Robertson to Catherine Fry. p. 129.  
 Aug. 3, 1812—Elijah Robertson to Nancy Richardson. p. 142.  
 Apr. 28, 1809—Christopher Robertson to Elizabeth Joslyn.  
 page 98.  
 March 21, 1815—Liston Temple to Harriet M. Robertson.  
 Nov. 16, 1813—George Morgan to Fanny Irby. p. 136.  
 Oct. 18, 1813—James R. Bosley to Elizabeth Scales. p. 139.  
 April 2, 1807—William B. Robertson to Leticia Erwin. p. 54.  
 Oct. 29, 1802—William Smith to Sally Robertson. p. 41.

## OTHER RECORDS

June 19, 1801—Bill of Sale from John B. Cross to James and Zachfield Maclin. Will Book page 212.

Deed of gift from William Maclin to his grandson, James Robertson, son of Elijah Robertson, page 129.

June 9, 1798—Deed of trust to Sally Gunn and her children from Richard Cross and William Maclin jointly, for "love and affection." Book of Wills and Inventories, page 122.

1797—A settlement in court by James Bosley, approved by John Nichol and John Gordon, gentlemen, justice of the peace.

June 8, 1798—Sale "for love and affection" for his niece Elizabeth Bosley from James Hoggatt, for five shillings, one negro child, named Hannah, to Elizabeth Bosley.

June 9, 1798—Deed of gift from Richard Cross and William Maclin, jointly, "for love and affection" to William Cross, page 121.

Bills of sale to 'Elizabeth Robertson and Patsy Robertson, daughters of Elijah Robertson.' pages 277 and 278.

Will of Mark Robertson, mentions wife Mary, and sister, Ann Cockrill, and 3 daughters: Mary, Elizabeth, and Charity; brother, Charles, and sister ——— Cash; and brother, James Robertson.

1789—James Maclin witnessed bill of sale to Elijah Robertson. page 87.

Aug. 18, 1793—Bill of Sale to Eldridge Robertson, "son of Elijah Robertson." Test. William Flint; Jno. Gordon. page 277.

1789—Bill of sale to Elijah Robertson witnessed by James C. Maclin. page 87.

There many other entries of the same kind in the Books of the Davidson County Court.

On page 1 in Millers Official Manual of Tennessee it is noted that Morgan W. Brown was one of the commissioners for the construction of the State Capitol, the corner stone for which was laid July 4, 1845. Morgan Williams Brown (Judge Brown) married Ann Marja Childress, daughter of Judge John Childress.

### MRS. SARAH (MACLIN) ROBERTSON

#### Generation 4.

Mrs. Sarah (Maclin) Robertson was born in Brunswick county, or in a part of Brunswick which was later called by another name, in Virginia, the daughter of Judge William Maclin III and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin. The exact dates of her birth and marriage have not been found, but from circumstantial evidence it appears that she was born about the year 1760 and that she was married to Elijah Robertson, the brother of General James Robertson about the year 1775. It is probable that they lived in the Watauga country west of the Alleghaney mountains until they removed to Nashville some time between the time of its earliest settlement and the year 1787, when it is positively known that Elijah Robertson paid taxes there.

The first mention of Mrs. Sarah (Maclin) Robertson found in early Nashville literature is in Mr. Willoughby Williams' "Recollections of Nashville." In describing its citizens and buildings as he first knew them in the beginning of the nineteenth century, he said:

"The first house South of that on College St. was where Mrs. Robertson lived in a log house which is still standing. Mrs. Robertson was the widow of James Robertson's brother, Elijah Robertson and was very wealthy in lands. She was the mother of Mrs. John Childress, Mrs. Hannon and Eldridge B. and Sterling R. Robertson (should be Sterling C. Robertson) prominent men who afterwards moved to Giles county. This same Sterling Robertson obtained a grant from the Mexican Government for lands in Texas on the Brazos river where he settled a colony which is known as Robertson's Colony to this day. Here he lived and died."

In the old letter heretofore mentioned, in which Major Maclin of East Tennessee (a grandson of Judge William Maclin III) tells of his family, he says: "My aunt Sarah married Elijah

Robertson and had five children. They resided in Nashville as long as they lived."

Mrs. J. Frank Seiler of Elizabethton, Carter county, Tenn., who is a direct descendant of Judge William Maclin III, writes me that her information is that Elijah Robertson married a Maclin whose sister was Mrs. William Cocke and had been told that her name was Sarah Maclin, that two of their children were Sterling Robertson and Eldridge Robertson, and that they had a descendant in Texas who was in the Confederate army. Doubtless this was General Elijah Sterling C. Robertson, C. S. A., the father of Mrs. Cone Johnson of Tyler, Texas.

The will of Col. Elijah Robertson, of record in Davidson County Court, Will Book, page 76, date 1797, mentions his wife Sally Robertson, and divides estate (after providing for her) "amongst all my children, namely: Elizabeth, Patsy, Sterling, Eldridge, and James. Three of these children are spoken of in the "History of Davidson County," page 198, as follows: "Sterling, Eldridge and James Robertson were early settlers in Nashville." The names of the first two identify them as sons of a Maclin mother, the daughter of Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin, whose mother was a Sterling, and was a near relative of the Eldridges and Bollings of Virginia. Eldridge Robertson, son of Elijah Robertson, is elsewhere called Eldridge B. Robertson, the "B." standing, one must suppose, for Bolling.

Miss Jane Thomas, in her account of Early Nashville, says the two daughters of Elijah Robertson both married lawyers, Elizabeth (Betsy) marrying Washington L. Hannon, and Matilda (probably called Patsy) marrying Judge John Childress and becoming the mother of Mrs. Morgan Brown, Mrs. V. K. Stevenson, Mrs. Benjamin Lytton, Mrs. John Catron and Mrs. Sam Marshall. The sons of Judge John Childress and his wife, Mrs. Matilda (called Patsy in Col. Elijah Robertson's will) Childress, were John Childress and George Childress.

A specimen of Mrs. Sarah (Maclin) Robertson's handwriting is preserved in Will Book No. 1-2, page 275, as signatory of the will of her father, Judge William Maclin III, probated March 9, 1803. The date of Mrs. Sarah (Maclin) Robertson's death is not of record. Two of her children who died in childhood were buried in her garden (as is shown by special provisions in the deed of transfer of the property) and the inference is that she was herself buried in a private burying ground of which no records have been kept. It is possible, however, that she was laid to rest in the family graveyard of her father, William Maclin, about where Christ Church now stands, at the corner of Broad and McLemore Streets, in Nashville.



## II

## COL. ELIJAH ROBERTSON

Col. Elijah Robertson, husband of Sarah Maclin, and brother of General James Robertson, was the third son of John Randolph Robertson and his wife, Mary (Gower) Robertson, both of Virginia. Elijah Robertson was born in Brunswick County, Va. When he was about eight years old he was taken by his parents to live in Wake County, North Carolina, whither they were attracted by the fine educational advantages offered by old Liberty Hall Academy, of which they wished to avail themselves for the benefit of their six children. (The number was afterwards increased to ten.)

In later years, while he was still a young man, he followed the trail of his wonderful brother, James Robertson, across the western mountains into the scarce broken forests of the Watauga country. There he helped him repel the attacks of the Cherokees, who did not, or would not, understand that the Watauga settlers believed themselves to be within the boundaries of Virginia, and not on Cherokee lands. Elijah Robertson was with his brothers, James, Charles and Mark Robertson, and their future brother-in-law, Major John Cockrill, in the first old block-house fort built on Watauga when they and a few comrades—forty men in all—held it against the furious onslaught of hundreds of Oconostota's savage warriors.

He volunteered with James Robertson and John Sevier to engage in the battle of Point Pleasant on the Ohio River, which has been called by some the "first battle of the Revolution," but which was in reality an incident of Lord Dunmore's war, and as such entitles the female descendants of its participants to qualify as Colonial Dames of America. The battle was fought on Oct. 10, 1774.

In 1776 Elijah Robertson signed "the humble petition of the inhabitants of Washington District" to "the Hon. the Provincial Council of North Carolina," to be annexed as a county of that State instead of being left as they were, an outlying, unprotected community, stating in the petition that they had purchased their disputed Indian lands in fair treaty with the Cherokees, and that they had in committee assembled, declared their allegiance to the Continental Congress and pledged themselves to take part against Great Britain in the unhappy differences between that country and the united colonies. The petition was signed by a committee of twelve, among whom were Elijah Robertson, James Robertson, Charles Robertson and their kinsman-in-law, Col. John Carter. Among those who signed the petition, not on the

committee, were Mark Robertson, the brother of James, Elijah and Charles, and their brother-in-law, Landon Carter.

For four or five years before Washington District was annexed to North Carolina the people had been living under the government of the Watauga Association, the judges of which were John Carter, president; John Sevier, Zachariah Isbel, James Robertson and Charles Robertson.

It has been said that in the year 1780 Elijah and Mark Robertson and John Cockrill followed James Robertson to the Cumberland country. It is doubtful, however, if Elijah Robertson should be included in this statement, which I have seen somewhere in print, since there is no other account of him as being in Nashville earlier than 1787, when his name appears on the list of those who paid poll and land tax in Davidson County in that year, the first year in which taxes were assessed in the county. Hon. Elijah Robertson was a member of the North Carolina Legislature in 1788 from Davidson County. The long and difficult journey from the Cumberland settlements to Raleigh, N. C., was a matter of many weeks on horseback, with (we may well imagine) a delightful pause in the Watauga and Holston countries to renew touch with his Maclin-Cocke-Carter and Robertson kinsfolk, perhaps both in going and coming. The Franklin government had ceased to exist and the transmontane region as far west as the Mississippi had been known as Washington County, North Carolina, until the erection of Davidson County in 1783.

Col. Elijah Robertson took brave part in the defense of the Cumberland frontier and wore worthily the title of Colonel of Davidson County Militia. He died in 1798. His brother, James Robertson, Robert Searcy, Bennett Searcy and his wife, Sally Robertson, were executors of his will. The witnesses were Valentine Sevier and Bennett Searcy. He left to his sons a double share each of all his Indian lands, and to his daughters a double portion of "the monies due him from Col. William Cocke." To his wife he devised the lands and plantation on which he lived during her lifetime. Finally he desired that Judge John McNairy have the direction of the education of his son, Sterling Robertson. Judge McNairy married the widow of Mark Robertson.

## MRS. DOLLY (MACLIN) ROBERTSON

## Generation 4

We are indebted to Miss Jane Thomas' account of "Old Days in Nashville" for the only statement found in print that there was a person named Mrs. Dolly Maclin Robertson living in Nashville in early times. Yet in the name alone we find evidence that she was the daughter of Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin, who would naturally have named a daughter for her sister, Dolly Clack. Moreover, her name and the name of her sister, Mrs. Jane (Maclin) Clack are needed to complete the number of the "seven Maclin sisters" of whom I have heard ever since I can remember knowing anything of family history. I recall distinctly an incident of early childhood when, out for a walk with our nurse, "Mammy Julia," we passed down Market Street (Third Avenue) from the Public Square, on the west side of the street. We had almost reached Church Street when we came to a very old looking log house, seemingly out of place among the brick buildings that surrounded it. A "battened" wooden window shutter was opened a little above us and out of the window was thrust the head of an old yellow woman, turbaned with a gay bandanna handkerchief. She nodded a greeting, and as we passed on the nurse said in explanation, "That's yo' ole Aunt Roberson's maid, Hagar." Many a nursery tale had made us familiar with the names of "Old Aunt Robertson" and her maid, Hagar. She (Mrs. Dolly (Maclin) Robertson) had lived long in Nashville after her husband's death, passing away at a great age, within the memory of persons who were living in 1860. There were anecdotes told of the naive simplicity of her reception of General Andrew Jackson at such times, as the hero of Chalmette field was wont to honor the old lady with visits of respect, for she was essentially a pioneer woman, with unassuming, unpretentious ways, who challenged respect for herself and for the memory of her husband, Captain Jonathan Robertson, brother of Colonel Elijah, Colonel Charles, Captain Mark and General James Robertson. And there were amusing stories handed down of her behavior in her second childhood in church (First Presbyterian), where, accompanied by her young negro maid, Hagar, she regularly attended service, and as regularly retired from the congregation, when wearied, with the command to her maid, "Come on, Hagar, let's go," spoken aloud, without ceremony. At last the intangible "Old Aunt Robertson" of long ago nursery tales has

come into somewhat plainer view as Mrs. Dolly (Maclin) Robertson, one of the often mentioned "seven Maclin sisters," and still we know nothing of her life beyond what was repeated in those early stories. Nor is it known if she left descendants. Her husband, Captain Jonathan Robertson, was one of the little band of undaunted men who in the wilderness and canebrakes of the Cumberland country, isolated from all the civilized world, defended themselves, unaided, from hordes of savages and sustained themselves under a form of government that, for equal justice to all and practical efficiency, has never been surpassed.

## MRS. REBECCA (MACLIN) BOSLEY

## Generation 4

Rebecca Maclin was one of the younger daughters of Judge William Maclin III and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin. She was born in Virginia (probably in Dinwiddie County). She was married to James Bosley in December, 1783, as shown in the bond of James Bosley made in anticipation of their marriage "shortly to be consummated." The marriage may have taken place in Dinwiddie, where "all the records of this office prior to 1833 were destroyed by Federal soldiers during the War between the States," according to the statement of the Clerk of the County Court of Dinwiddie. James Bosley was at the time a citizen of Davidson County, North Carolina, hence it is supposed that his bride immediately accompanied him to the little settlement on the Bluffs of the Cumberland, later called Nashville, if she had not already removed to that place with her parents. The record of her marriage there has not been found, which is the case in many instances of marriages in the settlement which are well known to have taken place. Naturally the records were not systematically kept or preserved in those parlous times. The bond shows that William Maclin lived in Davidson County in 1783. James Bosley's bond is of record in the Davidson County Courthouse in "Wills and Inventories 1-2" of Davidson County, Tennessee, page 36. The following is a true copy of the same:

"Know all men by these presents that I, James Bosley of Davidson County and State of North Carolina, am held and firmly bound unto William Maclin, Sr., of the county and State aforesaid in the sum of ten thousand pounds to be paid by him, his heirs, executors and administrators, to which payment well and truly to be made I bind myself, my heirs, executors and administrators formally by these presents sealed . . . my seal and dated the 12th day of Dec., 1783.

The condition of this obligation is such that whereas a marriage is shortly intended to be consummated between the above bound James Bosley and Rebeckah Maclin, daughter of the above named William Maclin.

Now if such marriage shall take place hereafter, the sd. James Bosley shall by his last will and testament, or otherwise, secure to the sd. Rebeckah Maclin an absolutel property to one-third part of all his estate real and personal which shall be put into her possession by his executors or devises immediately after his

decease. Or in case the sd. Rebeckah Maclin should die before the sd. James Bosley and should make a will and testament by which she bequeathes and disposes of one-third part of all the sd. James Bosley's estate real and personal to any person or persons after his decease, then if the sd. James Bosley by his last will and testament or otherwise confirm the said will and testament of the said Rebeckah Maclin so that it may take place, and the property by her bequeathed be secured to her devise or devises, then this obligation to be void. Else to remain in full force and effect.

To which bond as above described I hereunto subscribe the name James Bosley with his seal affixed.

Witness the names Thomas Molloy and William Maclin, Sr., as subscribing witnesses.

And now by James Bosley acknowledged to William Maclin in court held for the County of Davidson the 3rd day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-six, and tenth year of our Independence. Test. Andrew Ewing, C. D. C. (Clerk of Davidson County)."

On the 15th day of May of the same year in which James Bosley acknowledged the above bond in court (1786), Mrs. Rebecca (Maclin) Bosley made her last will, disposing of the property mentioned in the marriage bond. It is found in the same Book of Wills and Inventories, page 51, and is as follows:

"I, Rebecca Bosley of Davidson County and State of Tennessee, of North Carolina, do constitute, make and ordain this my last will and testament. 'Tis my wish and desire that my whole estate, real and personal, it being one-third part of Captain James Bosley's estate, be divided in four equal divisions by my executors hereinafter named. One-half I give to my brothers, William Maclin, James Maclin, Sackfield Maclin and John Maclin, to them and their heirs and assigns forever. All the rest and residue I give and bequeath to the child I now suppose to be pregnant. But should it happen that the child might die before it should marry or come of age then I (illegible) the whole to be conveyed to my four brothers above mentioned. And I do also appoint William Cocke, Elijah Robertson and Thomas Molloy my executors to this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have this 15th day of May, 1786, affixed etc., etc.

(Signed) Rebecca Maclin.

Witnesses names affixed: John Vance, Thomas Smith and Sarah Maclin, the latter of which, viz: Sarah Maclin, appeared in court held for the County of Davidson, April 3, 1787, and took oath that she saw the aforesaid Vance and Smith subscribe

their names thereto as witnesses. Likewise the above will was proven by Thomas Smith, January term, 1788."

In the Book of Wills and Inventories, page 61, appears "a settlement in court of James Bosley, approved by John Nichols and John Gordon, gentlemen, justices of the peace," dated 1797, which may have been a final settlement of litigation that may have been connected with the carrying out of the provisions of Rebecca (Maclin) Bosley's will.

The proving of her will in April, 1787, by her mother, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin and Thomas Smith, two of the witnesses, shows that Mrs. Rebecca (Maclin) Bosley died at some time between the making of her will, May 15, 1786, and April, 1787. It is not known if she left a child. The supposition is that she did not, and that her brothers inherited the portion of Captain James Bosley's estate devised to them in her will.

As has been shown, Captain James Bosley was one of the earliest settlers in Nashville, his marriage bond, dated Dec. 12, 1783, stating him to be a citizen of Davidson County, North Carolina. Davidson County was organized in 1783.

In Deed Book A in the Register's Office in Nashville, page 18, is recorded a deed from Joseph Ramsey to James Bosley for lot No. 63 in the town of Nashville for the consideration of 16 pounds, dated July 5, 1785.

Deed Book A, page 17, has deed from William Maclin to James Bosley for lot 55 for the consideration of ten pounds, date July 6, 1785.

Deed Book A, page 83, has grant No. 6 from the State of North Carolina to James Bosley for 224 acres of land on the south side of Cumberland River, in Davidson County. Date Feb. 16, 1786.

Deed Book A, page 84, has grant from the State of North Carolina to James Bosley for 100 acres of land in Davidson County on the waters of French Lick Branch.

In 1787 James Bosley's name was on the list of white males who paid land and poll taxes in Nashville. The names of William Maclin and Elijah Robertson were on the same list.

The Bosley family of Maryland, to which all the Bosleys seem traceable, was of English, not Scotch origin (William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 23, p. 64). In Baltimore County there were the estates of "Bosley's Expectations" (in 1697), and "Bosley's Palace" in 1711. The two estates were bequeathed in the will of Walter Bosley, dated Nov. 2, 1715. His sons were: John Bosley, James Bosley, William Bosley and Charles Bosley.

James Bosley (Captain) married Elizabeth Parrish, Nov. 26, 1730. Their son, Captain James Bosley, married Temperance

Marsh, Sept. 16, 1766. Issue: Eleanor Kenney Bosley, Gamaliel Bosley, A. Bosley (born 1779), Elizabeth Bosley, Benedict Bosley and Mary Bosley, who married ——— Ware.

This is thought to be the Captain James Bosley who in 1783 took for his second wife Rebecca Maclin.

There was a seventh Maclin sister of whose personality absolutely nothing so far has been learned. It is only known that one of Judge William Maclin's daughters married a Mr. Clack of East Tennessee, from the statement of Rev. William B. Carter of East Tennessee to that effect. Further mention of her will be made in giving the Clack lineage.



## THE ROBERTSON FAMILY

From antiquity the chiefs of the Robertson Klan in Scotland were called "Stroan Robertson." In the *American Historical Magazine*, Vol. 3, p. 21, Mrs. Charles Fairfax Henly of Mountainville, Tenn., says: "The Robertsons can be traced back to the Barons of Strowan, and the first chief of the clan, Duncan Robertson, who saved the life of James First of Scotland, at the risk of his own, and whose descendants intermarried with the lords of Chrichton and Stuart, and much later intermarried with the "Great" houses of McKenzie and Randolph. A coat-of-arms preserved in this family proves their particular branch of the "Scottish gentry." Among their Robertson ancestors were distinguished warriors, statesmen, historians and poets. The father of James and Charles (Robertson) was John Randolph Robertson, who aided in dethroning Charles I of Great Britain, thereby losing their estates upon the restoration of Charles II—hence the Robertsons sought their fortunes in the new colonies of America. The first one we read of in Virginia was the Rev. Moses Robertson (a minister of the parishes of Lower Norfolk) about the year 1685. He married a daughter of Lord Willoughby and Margaret Herbert, of the English gentry. Then we read of William and John Robertson, who accompanied Lieut. Governor Alexander Spotswood to Virginia. William was first private secretary to Governor Spotswood, then clerk of the Council. His descendants intermarried with the Spotswoods, Bollings and others, and furnished to Virginia and Louisiana governors, statesmen and judges. They were of Scotch descent and most probably related to John Randolph Robertson, who was a remote cousin of Col. Harry Peyton, for whom his son, James Robertson (General Robertson) named two of his sons."

The above mentioned William Robertson married a granddaughter of Col. John Bolling of "Cobbs," and was the father of Judge Wyndham Robertson, Governor of Virginia and author of "Pocahontas and Her Descendants." Hardy, in "Colonial Families of Virginia," says: "William Robertson the father of Governor Wyndham Robertson, was of 'Belfield,' in Dinwiddie County," and says, "The Robertsons of Dinwiddie County were descended from the celebrated Robertson family of Strothan, Scotland," which seems to establish the common origin of the two branches of the Robertson family of Virginia.

To return to the branch which General James Robertson made

illustrious. His father, John Randolph Robertson, was born about the year 1712 in Scotland. He married in Scotland, in 1739, Mary Gower, daughter of Captain Gower, who was killed by Indians. The Gowers were adventurous sea captains of noble descent and civil officers in Colonial Virginia. John Randolph Robertson first resided in Brunswick County, Virginia. Here eight of his ten children were born. The names of his children are given as: 1. Charles, born 1740. 2. James, born 1742. 3. Elijah, born ———. 4. Mark. 5. Jonathan. 6. Julius Caesar. 7. William. 8. John Randolph II. 9. Ann, who married first Mr. Johnson and had several children. She married second Major John Cockrill. 10. Sarah (Sallie) married Mr. Gleaves. No mention is made by Mrs. Henly of a sister who married William Cash, spoken of in the will of her brother, Mark Robertson. Likewise omitted from the list is the name of the sister who, according to Mr. Willoughby Williams' "Recollections," married John Bosley.

Quoting further from Mrs. Henly's article: "There was a famous school in Wake County, North Carolina. I think it was called Liberty Academy (Liberty Hall?). To educate his children at this school John Randolph Robertson removed to Wake County in the year 1754, when Charles, his eldest son, was nearly fourteen years of age. . . . They were all made acquainted with the rich alluvial soil of Kentucky and Tennessee lands by reports of the explorers and hunters. . . . (James Robertson was sent by them to select homes for them in Tennessee.) His brother, Charles Robertson, was in 1769 the father of four young children, therefore did not accompany James then, but moved to Watauga afterwards and owned lands near Jonesboro."

Charles Robertson was made one of the five judges of Watauga presided over by Col. John Carter. He took part in the movement to establish the State of Franklin, and in 1787 he was Speaker of the Franklin Senate. (William Cage was Speaker in 1785.) As Captain of a company, Charles Robertson had already become distinguished in the performance of military service in the Revolutionary War under General Nathaniel Greene in the battle of Guildford Courthouse, who promoted him to the rank of Major. He was afterwards made Colonel. After the fall of the Franklin government he was a member of the General Assembly of North Carolina at Halifax. Charles Robertson married Miss Susannah Nicholas. Their children were: 1. Charles Robertson II, born ———, married ———, died and was buried near Jonesboro, East Tennessee. They had a number of children.

The will of Colonel Charles Robertson (Will Book of Davidson County, p. 68) mentions wife Susannah and children,

Elijah, Mark, Claiborne, Rosamond, Rhoda, Susannah and Elizabeth Evans, who married Robert Evans, Sept. 21, 1797. Elsewhere the list is enlarged with the names of Charles Robertson II, William Robertson (William Blount?), Julius Caesar Robertson, Christopher Robertson, born in Wake County, North Carolina, about 1765 and died in Tishomingo County, Mississippi, about 1855 (age 90), George and Kesiah. Kesiah, daughter of Colonel Charles Robertson, married first Captain Robert Sevier. Robert Sevier, son of Colonel John Sevier, married Kesiah Robertson in 1777. He was mortally wounded in the battle of King's Mountain, dying on the way home, leaving a widow and two young sons. She married second Mr. Tipton. Rosamond married Rev. Russell Bean, first white child born in Tennessee (son of "Good Mrs. Bean").

## II

One of the daughters of Charles Robertson II, of Jonesboro, was Kesiah Robertson, niece of Mrs. Kesiah (Robertson) Sevier. She married William K. Vance. Her children were: Dr. James Harvey Vance, Patrick Vance, William Nicholas Vance, Caroline Vance, who married ——— Cragmiles, and others. Dr. James Harvey Vance lived at Kingsport, Tenn. He married his cousin, Miss Jane Sevier, daughter of Valentine Sevier, the son of Robert Sevier and his wife, Mrs. Kesiah (Robertson) Sevier. Their children were: 1. Rev. Charles Robertson Vance of Bristol, Tenn., who married Miss Margaret Newland. Their issue was: a. Rev. Dr. James I. Vance, the distinguished pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Nashville; Rev. James Isaac Vance, born ———, married in South Carolina Miss Mamie Stite Currell. Their children are: Margaret Vance, William Vance, Agnes Vance, Ruth Vance, who married George Killebrew, Jr., of Nashville, James W. Vance and Jane Vance. b. Maria Vance married ——— King. c. William Vance, married ———. d. Kesiah Vance, married ———. e. Joseph Vance, married ———. f. Jane Vance, married ———. The second son of Rev. Charles Robertson Vance was Rev. Joseph Anderson Vance, a noted evangelist. The other children of Rev. Charles Robertson Vance were: Margaret Vance, and Rebecca Vance who married A. C. L. Hendrick, of Bristol, Tenn.

## III

Returning to the fourth son of Colonel Charles Robertson, viz.: Christopher Robertson. His children were: a. James Robertson. b. John William Robertson. c. Jonathan Robertson. d. Isaac Robertson. f. Christopher Robertson II. g. Nancy Robert-

son, who married John Gray. Christopher Robertson, Sr., married ——— Reeves of Maury County, Tennessee, and had issue: a. William Robertson. b. Asa Robertson. c. James Robertson. d. Thomas Jefferson Robertson. e. Simon Robertson. f. Peeler Robertson. g. David Robertson. h. Williamson Robertson. i. John Robertson. j. Kesiah Robertson. k. Sarah Robertson. l. Margaret Robertson. m. Martha Robertson.

Christopher Robertson II was born in 1801. He died near Green Hill, Ala., at 80 years of age. His fourth son, Thomas Jefferson Robertson, born Feb. 6, 1834, married Miss Mary Jane Northcut of Huntsville, Ala., in 1860. Her family came from Pittsylvania County, Virginia, her mother being a daughter of Richard Pearson, mentioned elsewhere in this chronicle. Issue: a. William T. Robertson. b. Dr. James Gideon Robertson. c. John B. Robertson. d. Dr. Charles A. Robertson, born March 6, 1869, who married first Miss Annie Dolan. Issue: Charles A. Robertson, Jr. He married second Miss Lucille Durr. Issue: Miss Eleanora Robertson, an instructor at Sullins College, Bristol, Va. The only other child of Christopher Robertson II was Mary Claire Robertson, who died in infancy. I suppose Christopher Robertson II to be identical with Major Christopher W. Robertson, C. S. A. of the 55th (original) Tennessee Infantry, Confederate Regiment.

#### IV

General James Robertson, second son of John Randolph Robertson and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Gower) Robertson, was born in Brunswick County, Virginia, in 1742. He married in North Carolina Charlotte Reeves. He died at the Chickasaw Indian Agency in West Tennessee, Sept. 1, 1814, and was buried there. In 1825 his revered body was exhumed and brought to Nashville, the city of which he was the founder, and buried in the City Cemetery. The title of "Father of Middle Tennessee," conferred on him by a grateful posterity, is too limited to express the indebtedness to him for its existence under which the entire State rests. It was he who founded the first colonies in both Middle and East Tennessee and it was through his wise dealings with the Chickasaws, as United States Indian Agent, that the foundation was laid for peaceable possession of West Tennessee by the white people. Indeed, the entire Southwest is indebted to him, jointly with Daniel Boone, for its earliest awakening to life under Anglo-Saxon rule. It has been truly said that the settlements at Nashville and Boonesboro saved the Southwest to the Union. In the first settlement on Watauga, in East Tennessee, James Robertson was the one to whom all looked for counsel in government and

safety in time of danger. He was one of the five judges of the community that organized itself into the first democratic government (independent of any higher authority) on the continent. Until their annexation to North Carolina as Washington County in 1777, the Wataugans had pledged no allegiance to any other power.

In the bitter cold winter of 1779-80, six months before the battle of King's Mountain, while Colonel John Donelson was conducting a company of women and children to "The Bluffs" of the lower Cumberland by water (erroneously thought to be the safer route), Captain James Robertson led a band of stout-hearted men to the same destination by way of the Wilderness Road, thence westward across the "dark and bloody ground" of Kentucky till turning southward, they reached Cumberland River, opposite the bluffs that were to become the site of Nashville. On the way they had been joined by Captain Rains (afterwards conspicuous as an Indian fighter) who had with him his wife and children. Finding the river frozen over solidly the children were drawn across on improvised sleds of bear skins. It was the 25th day of December when, on the other side, they built huge fires that were the first Christmas illuminations of the future Nashville. Its first Christmas trees were the snow-laden cedars that covered the bluffs and the frowning "knob" (now Capitol Hill) in the background. From that time to the day of his death James Robertson, as Captain, Colonel and General, was the "head man" of the settlement. With the exception of John Sevier, the unsurpassed, James Robertson was the most conspicuous figure in early Tennessee history, and without exception the most universally beloved. Under his auspices the first public work of his people was to build a church of the rough stone found in abundance on the east side of the river. It was he who traveled alone on horseback to North Carolina to lay before the General Assembly the petition, signed by the men, women and children of the Cumberland settlement for a charter for the founding of Davidson Academy in December, 1785, which in succession became Cumberland College, University of Nashville, Peabody College, and finally the magnificent Peabody Normal of today. It was James Robertson who organized the "Government of the Notables," which functioned satisfactorily until the time came for its extensive powers to be delegated to the justices of the Court of Davidson County. He was elected Colonel of the fighting militia of the seven distinct settlements that a little later were established in the Cumberland country. Eventually he was appointed by the President of the United States Brigadier General of Mero District. And at the last, when the country became too

thickly populated to suit his taste, he was appointed U. S. Agent to the Chickasaw Indians west of the Tennessee River. Meantime he had served his people in the North Carolina Legislatures between the years 1784 and 1789, together with Elijah Robertson, Ephraim McLean, William Polk, Robert Ewing, Robert Hays, Thomas Hardeman, Joel Rice. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1796, which met in Knoxville, representing Davidson County, with his colleagues, John McNairy, Andrew Jackson, Thomas Hardeman and Joel Lewis. The list of General James Robertson's descendants is far from complete as here offered.

Some valuable information has been obtained from the D. A. R. papers of General James Robertson's direct descendant, Miss Cynthia Smith of Nashville, Tenn., which gives the name of General Robertson's children in the following order: 1. Jonathan Friar, born June 13, 1769. 2. James Randolph, born Dec. 11, 1771. 3. Delilah, born Nov. 3, 1773. 4. Peyton Henderson, born July 11, 1775. 5. Charlotte, born July 11, 1778; died in infancy. 6. Felix, born Jan. 11, 1781. 7. Charlotte, born March 11, 1783; married ——— Napier. 8. William Blount, born June 15, 1785. 9. Peyton, born Dec. 8, 1787; married Ellen Davis. 10. Lavinia, born Feb. 28, 1790; married John Hill; 11. John McNairy, born April 26, 1792. No. 6 (Felix Robertson), married Lydia Waters.

Jonathan Friar Robertson, born June 13, 1769, the eldest son of James Robertson and his wife, Mrs. Charlotte (Reeves) Robertson, married Ciddy (called Kiddy) Davis, daughter of the pioneer Captain John Davis, public surveyor of Davidson County, respected far and wide for his integrity of character. They lived about a mile below the mouth of Richland Creek on Cumberland River, in a wooded country that was subject to stealthy attacks from Indians. In a sketch of the Davis family is the statement that while Jonathan Robertson, the husband of Mrs. Ciddy (Davis) Robertson, with several others was out clearing the forest and burning brush (having left their guns stacked nearby) they were fired upon by Indians in ambush. Jonathan Robertson's hat brim was shot off. On another occasion, when he and his father were riding side by side, they were fired upon, and Jonathan Robertson received a flesh wound in the thigh. Being a man of nerve he kept his seat and made good his escape. He was a very courageous man, much feared by the savages. His fearful experience with them began in his boyhood when he was scalped by them and left for dead. A family legend tells of still more direful things that happened to his younger brother, Peyton Robertson, when he was about ten years old. He and another child were surprised by Indians when they chanced to be alone

in the sugar grove in the rear of the Robertson home. His companion was carried off a captive and Peyton was barbarously decapitated and his bleeding head impaled upon a stake, a sight that met the eyes of his horrified mother when she came anxiously seeking her son.

Surviving all pioneer perils, Jonathan Robertson died at home in the year 1814, leaving a widow and eight children, according to the usually stated number of his children. Yet, in Will Book 3-9, 1805-1816, in Davidson County Court, in the record of the division of certain personalty after his death, nine children are mentioned. The name of Susannah is given in addition to the following eight: 1. James Randolph Robertson. 2. Henry Villars Robertson. 3. Frederick Davis Robertson. 4. Benjamin Franklin Robertson. 5. Felix W. Robertson. 6. Jonathan Fryarson Robertson. 7. Elizabeth (Betsy) Robertson. 8. Fanny Greaves Robertson. Susannah Robertson's name brings the number to nine. Jonathan Robertson's eldest son, James Randolph Robertson, had a daughter, Eliza Robertson, who married her cousin, General Elijah Sterling Clack Robertson, of the Robertson Colony, Texas. James Randolph Robertson and his brother, Henry Villars Robertson, married sisters, Susan and Rebecca Oldham, and removed to Texas with their families. Dr. Benjamin Franklin Robertson married Susan Cannon. Elizabeth (Betsy) Robertson married Leonard P. Cheatham, a lawyer of Nashville, who was appointed postmaster of the city in 1845 by President Polk, and who died March 7, 1863. He married Elizabeth Robertson in 1817 (August). She was born in 1796. Their children were: Major General Benjamin Franklin Cheatham, C. S. A., distinguished as a Colonel in the Mexican War and as a general officer in the War between the States. He had a worthy successor in his son, Major B. Frank Cheatham, U. S. A., who won laurels in the Philippines as Colonel of the 37th U. S. Volunteers. General Benjamin Franklin Cheatham, C. S. A., was also the father of the accomplished Mrs. Medora (Cheatham) Hodgson of Sewanee, Tenn.

2. Felix Robertson Cheatham, of Nashville, Tenn., locally known and beloved as "Grand Old Felix Cheatham." He married Miss ——— McGavock and became the father of seven remarkably lovely daughters and three sons. Among his daughters were Martha Cheatham, Mrs. Dr. Blackie of Nashville, Medora Cheatham, Mrs. Thayer of Philadelphia, Mrs. Louise Cheatham Chapman, Mrs. Alice Cheatham Smith and Ada Cheatham. One of his grandsons married the daughter of Judge William Reese and his wife, Mrs. Minna (Rutledge) Reese, who was one of the

daintiest flowers that ever bloomed in a Nashville "garden of girls."

Dr. Peyton Robertson, born Dec. 8, 1787, son of General James Robertson, married Feb. 14, 1820, Ellen Davis, the second daughter of the pioneer Captain John Davis. She was born May 18, 1804. Issue: 1. Dr. Flavius Josephus Robertson, who married Louise Brown, daughter of Aaron V. Brown, Governor of Tennessee and Postmaster General of the United States. Their daughter, Nellie Brown, married in 1890 Curtis Cannon and had issue, one son. Their son, Peyton Robertson, married Minnie Wharton. He is perhaps the nearest of kin to General Robertson who bears the name of Robertson.

2. John Blount Robertson, second son of Dr. Peyton Robertson, had a daughter who married first —— Sharp, and second —— Combs.

3. James Peyton Robertson.

4. Alexander Campbell Robertson, born 1837; married Alice Huddleston. Their daughter, Anna Robertson, married her kinsman, General B. F. Cheatham, C. S. A. They were the parents of General B. F. Cheatham, Jr., and Mrs. Hodgson.

Dr. Felix Robertson, born Jan. 11, 1781, son of General James Robertson and his heroic wife, Mrs. Charlotte (Reeves) Robertson, was the first white child born in Nashville. He was a highly successful physician. He married in 1808 Lydia Waters and had issue: 1. Elizabeth Robertson, born ——, married Col. Tom Smith, a wealthy planter whose business interests in the far South were equalled in importance by his financial connections in Tennessee. His residence was in Nashville. Their children were: a. Samuel Granville Smith, C. S. A., who died of camp fever in the Confederate service. b. Lydia Smith, born (about) 1837 married Dr. Robert Farquharson. c. Captain Felix Randolph Robertson Smith, C. S. A., who married Cynthia Rodes, whose parents were prominent leading citizens of Giles County, Tenn. In the South's sorrowful years following the War between the States, Captain and Mrs. Smith took up the life of planters on the large plantation of Col. Thomas Smith in Arkansas, where, not being convenient to schools, they imparted to their growing children the superior education and culture both had received before the great fortunes of the Rodes and Smith families had been wrecked by war alike. Their children are: a. Samuel Granville Smith, born ——, married three times. He is editor of the *Waterways Journal* of St. Louis. b. Elizabeth Smith, born ——, married Edward Wade. Issue: Edward Wade, Jr., born ——, married Anne Preston of Pompico. Edward Wade, Jr., is vice-president of a large manufacturing corporation in the



State of New York. 2. Eleanora Wade, born ———, married George Bacon of St. Louis, Mo. c. Eleanora Hennin Smith, born ———, married William Martin Armistead, formerly of Nashville, now of Philadelphia, whose extensive activities embrace many highly successful enterprises, which are no less notable than his fine character. Their two children are Eleanora and Cynthia Armistead. d. Cynthia Smith, whose success as a teacher of music in Nashville is marked. e. Annabel Smith, born ———, married Harry Bringhurst of Clarksville, Tenn.

2. Dr. Felix Robertson's eldest son was Dr. John Robertson, born ———, married Mary Oldham and had issue: a. Eleanora Robertson. b. Felix Robertson. c. Frank Robertson. d. Willie Robertson. e. Mary Lydia Robertson, died young. f. Minnie Robertson. g. Penelope Robertson.

3. Mary Robertson, born ———, married Frank Sullivan of Baltimore. Their son, Felix Sullivan, married Lizzie Buchanan, daughter of Admiral Buchanan, and had four children.

4. Eleanora Robertson, born ———, married Dr. Duncan Hennin. Among their daughters, who were widely known as the accomplished Hennin sisters, was Anna Hennin, who married Lieutenant General John B. Hood, C. S. A. Mrs. Anna (Hennin) Hood died of yellow fever in New Orleans soon after the birth of her tenth child. She was three times the mother of twins. Her eldest daughter, Lydia Hood, died in childhood in the same epidemic of yellow fever. The others were eagerly claimed by relatives and friends, by whom they were reared. General John B. Hood was also a victim of the fever in the same week in which his wife and daughter died.

5. James Robertson, son of Dr. Felix Robertson, married Mary McKenzie. Issue: a. Mary Lydia Robertson. b. James Felix Robertson, from whom is descended Miss Leila Opdenmeyer, a fine musician of the vicinity of Baton Rouge, La. Other descendants of Dr. Felix Robertson in this line are the mother and aunts of Mrs. ——— Mattingly, of Thibodaux, La.

## VI

There are other persons of consequence in Louisiana who are known to be descended from General James Robertson, though their line of descent is not available to me. Among them, Mr. Thomas W. Robertson, attorney, of Shreveport, La., is prominent, being of the successful firm of Robertson & Gibbs. He is a great-grandson of General James Robertson, on whose Revolutionary record he was admitted to membership in the Sons of the American Revolution. Also there was Hon. Edward White Robertson (deceased) of Louisiana, of whom it is written in "The

South in the Building of the Nation," p. 356, that he was a grandson of James Robertson and was for many years a member of the National Congress from Louisiana, and that his son, Samuel Matthews Robertson, a graduate of Louisiana State University, succeeded his father in Congress. An article in Fortier's History of Louisiana, p. 386, gives the date of Edward White Robertson's birth as June 13, 1823, and says he was born near Nashville, Tenn., and came to Louisiana with his parents when he was about two years old. He was a graduate of L. S. U. and was a soldier in the Mexican War. He was Captain of a company in the 27th Louisiana Regiment in the Confederate Army. He was captured at the surrender of Vicksburg. Other descendants of General James Robertson were the late Mrs. Lee (Robertson) Harris, wife of Judge W. C. Harris of Robeline, La., and her son, Thomas Genette Harris, and her brother, Dr. L. R. Robertson, a prominent physician of Pass Christian, Miss.

## VII

General James Robertson's brother, Colonel Elijah Robertson, married one of the "Maclin sisters." Issue: Elijah Sterling Clack Robertson, Eldridge B. (Bolling?) Robertson, Elizabeth Robertson (Mrs. Hannum), and Matilda Robertson (Mrs. Childress), whose descending line has been heretofore given. Of Elijah Sterling C. Robertson, Hon. Willoughby Williams wrote that "this same Sterling Robertson obtained a grant from the Mexican Government for lands in Texas on the Brazos River, where he settled a colony which is known as Robertson's Colony to this day." Brigadier General Felix Huston Robertson, C. S. A., honorary Commander in Chief of the U. C. V., has courteously given me the following information, saying: "The Robertson Colony in Texas was founded by an organization of Nashville merchants from whom Maj. E. S. C. Robertson bought and became the sole owner. He was afterwards recognized by the Mexican Government as the owner of the concession originally made to a man named Leftwich and later conveyed to the Nashville merchants. Subsequently the Robertson concession was abrogated by the Mexican Government. But after that Texas secured her independence by the victory at San Jacinto and Texas compromised with E. S. C. Robertson, the son of E. S. C. Robertson (to whom the concession belonged at the time of annulment attempted) by granting to that son 100 leagues of land. Being granted very early in the life of the young republic, the lands were located advantageously and made the descendants of E. S. C. Robertson rich."

Maj. Elijah Sterling C. Robertson, son of Col. Elijah Rob-

ertson and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Maclin) Robertson, bore the title of Empressario of the Robertson Colony. His son, General Elijah S. C. Robertson, to whom the title and the concession was confirmed by the Republic of Texas, was an officer in the Confederate States Army. He married his cousin, Eliza Robertson, daughter of James Randolph Robertson, son of Jonathan, son of General James Robertson. She died young, leaving one son, Elijah S. Robertson III, who lives at Salido, Texas, where he is a prominent citizen and large land owner. The daughter of Gen. E. Sterling C. Robertson and his wife, Mrs. Eliza (Robertson) Robertson, is Mrs. Cone Johnson of Tyler, Texas, who is, as appears above, descended both from her great-grandfather, Col. Elijah Robertson and from General James Robertson. Mrs. Johnson's daughter lives in New Mexico, where her husband holds a civil office of importance.

## VIII

Captain Mark Robertson, brother of General James Robertson and Col. Elijah Robertson, was born in Brunswick County, Virginia. He joined his brother James on Watauga and went with him to the settlement on the Bluffs of the Cumberland, where he signed the remarkable document known as the Cumberland Compact on the 13th day of May, 1780, at Nashboro, as the place was originally called, in honor of General Francis Nash, who was killed in the Revolutionary War in the battle of Brandywine. Mark Robertson took gallant part in the military activities of the western frontier. He married (says Miss Jane Thomas in "Old Days in Nashville") a Mrs. Hunt, whose first husband was killed by Indians. Her second husband, Mark Robertson, was also killed by Indians. Dr. W. A. Provine, D.D., editor of the Tennessee Historical Magazine, thinks the third husband of Mrs. Mark Robertson was Judge John McNairy. Captain Mark Robertson was killed in 1788. His will, dated 1787, was probated in 1789 (see Davidson County Will Book, p. 83.) Mention is made in the will of his wife, Mary; his sisters, Anne Cockrill, and ——— Cash, and his children, Charity Robertson, who married ——— Johnson; Mary Robertson, and Elizabeth Robertson. He also mentions his brothers, Charles Robertson and James Robertson. Anne Robertson, sister of Charles, James, Elijah, Mark and Jonathan Robertson, was one of the most notable heroines of the western frontier. She was one of the daring company who undertook to navigate the currents of the uncharted rivers from Watauga to the French Salt Lick at the Bluffs of the lower Cumberland in the winter of 1779-80. She had been recently widowed, her husband, Mr. Johnson, having been killed by a falling tree. In a crisis of danger that arose on the journey, she

seized the rudder of the houseboat on which she, with her three fatherless little girls, had taken passage, and steered it into safety. Thereafter, the command of the vessel was by common consent yielded to the brave Mrs. Anne Robertson Johnson whose practical good sense, courage and resourcefulness was later the means of saving a fort of the Cumberland Settlement from destruction. In the spring of 1781, Captain James Robertson, her brother, "The Head Man," had gone into Kentucky for the necessary purpose of buying breadstuff and ammunition for the starving, isolated settlers. Nearly every able bodied man in the fort at Nashboro had accompanied him, leaving the stockade comparatively unprotected from attacks by the savages, who had not then begun their system of stealthy raids for massacre and burning into this region which had been fairly purchased from them in the treaty of Sycamore Shoals on Watauga. It was the morning after the birth of Felix Robertson, the first white child born in Nashville, when the alarm of "Indians! Indians!" filled the feeble garrison with terror. Mrs. Robertson lay helpless, in bed. In her place, her sister-in-law, Anne Robertson Johnson, who was then Mrs. Cockrill, (having recently married Major John Cockrill), took command of the defenses. Men, women and children were by her intelligent orders hastily stationed at certain places while she, (careless of her own danger) climbed to the "lookout" above the gate. At least 25 savages were in view, shooting at every exposed place. Some of them were approaching with firebrands to fire the palisades. Some means to stop them must be devised, quickly. With mother wit, Mrs. Cockrill called for pailful after pailful of boiling hot water. As these were passed up to her she emptied them in a scalding flood upon the heads of the incendiaries, burning and blinding them with pain, which with a few well aimed shots from the fort soon induced the whole band of Indians to withdraw. In recognition of this signal military service, North Carolina awarded Mrs. Anne (Robertson) Cockrill a grant of 640 acres of land, in the Peewee Valley of the Tennessee river, by act of the North Carolina Legislature.

## IX

Major John Cockrill, the husband of Mrs. Anne (Robertson) Cockrill, was among the very first who with Capt. James Robertson set foot upon the rocky bluffs on which Nashville was founded and chose it for the site of the intended settlement. The names of the descendants of this notable pioneer hero and heroine have from generation to generation, down to the present, added luster to the fame of Nashville. Each of their descendants cherishes the memory of their self forgetting courage, and seldom do any fail to emulate their virtues. To the name Cockrill all social

portals are open.

In a recent letter from Mrs. Rebecca Prewitt of Lebanon, Tenn., it is mentioned with pardonable pride that she is a direct descendant of "Mother Ann" (Robertson) Cockrill. Mrs. Prewitt's daughter, Mrs. Duff, should have no trouble in gratifying her laudible wish to qualify as a colonial Dame, should she apply, on the record of Major John Cockrill, who performed Colonial military service in Colonel Christian's expedition from Virginia against the Cherokees, not to consider the still earlier service of his father as a member of the House of Burgesses and of his mother's grandfather, Lord De la Ware, one of the first Colonial Governors of Virginia, honors that are claimed by the Cockrills of Nashville for their ancestors. The descendants of Mr. E. D. Hicks III are likewise sharers in these inherited honors, through Mrs. Harriet (Cockrill) Hicks.

## X

It is a disappointment to find that the distinguished Brigadier General Felix Huston Robertson, C. S. A., is not one of the Virginia-North Carolina-Tennessee Robertsons, though there is a connection by marriage between their remote ancestors. The parents of General Felix H. Robertson, C. S. A., removed from Kentucky to Texas in 1837, where he was born March 9, 1839, at Washington-on-Brazos. In 1857 he was appointed cadet at the West Point Military Academy, where he remained until, in 1861, he resigned to enter the Confederate States Army. He bears in his body honorable scars of war received in the bloody charge at Murfreesboro under General Breckinridge. There, and at Shiloh, Perryville, Atlanta, and with Wheeler, (after the battle of Atlanta) he proved his devotion to the principles of self government. In all these trials at arms he was distinguished for courage, and rose rapidly, by promotions, from Lieutenant to Brigadier General. As the last living general officer of the Confederacy, he is honored and venerated by all true Southerners. He is the father of four children. His father, Thomas Robertson, fought under General Sam Houston for the liberation of Texas. In the pamphlet sketch of the Life of Frederick and Fanny Davis, hitherto mentioned, is the statement that General Felix Houston Robertson married Sarah Davis, daughter of John Davis, son of James Davis and his wife, Sarah Leeke Davis. This James Davis was the nephew of the pioneer Captain John Davis of Davidson county. His grandfather was the Revolutionary soldier whose record is preserved in the pamphlet account of the Davis family.

An article concerning the Robertson family, by Lavinia Robertson Hill Brown, appeared in the *Am. Hist. Mag.*, April, 1896, Vol. 1, No. 2.

ISSUE OF MRS. ELIZABETH (MACLIN) CARTER AND  
HER HUSBAND, GEN. LANDON CARTER

Generation 5

1. Alfred Moore Carter, born Dec. 13, 1784; married 1st, Miss Matilda M. Wendell, who was born ———, and died Feb. 4, 1816; married 2nd, Miss Evalina Belmont Parry, died May 5, 1850.

2. John Maclin Carter, born Dec. 5, 1786. The date is from Alfred Moore Carter's Family Bible, in possession of his grandson, Rev. David Wendell Carter, LL.D., of Georgetown, Texas; also from the notebook kept by his great nephew, W. P. Brewer, with the information that John Maclin Carter died in childhood from a wound resulting in blood poisoning.

3. Sallie Stewart Carter, born March 6, 1789; married 1st, Major George Duffield, U. S. A., 1805. Major Duffield died June 21, 1823; married 2nd, Benjamin Brewer, June 21, 1825; died (ninety years of age), April 5, 1879.

4. Hon. William Blount Carter I, born Oct. 22, 1792; married Miss ——— Lytle; died (56 years old) April 17, 1848.

5. George Washington Carter, born Oct. 19, 1794. He lived on Roane Creek in East Tennessee until he removed to Arkansas, where he died.

6. Eliza Massengill Carter, born April 3, 1797; married George L. Gillespie. They lived many years in Greeneville, Tenn., then in Russellville, Tenn., where both died.

7. Mary Cocke Carter (Polly), born May 5, 1799; married Gen. James Patton Taylor, son of General Nathaniel Taylor of the War of 1812, Aug. 22, 1816; died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Sallie Stewart (Carter) Brewer, July 4, 1840. She lies buried in the Carter graveyard in Elizabethton, Tenn.

II

MRS. ELIZABETH (MACLIN) CARTER

Generation 4

Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter was one of the younger children of Judge William Maclin of Brunswick, Surrey and Dinwiddie counties, Virginia, and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin. She was born in Brunswick County, Virginia, in 1765, eleven years after the marriage of her parents. Obviously, she was

named for her mother's sister, Elizabeth Clack, who married Claiborne Anderson in 1753. Elizabeth Maclin was married to Landon Carter of Watauga, Feb. 2, 1784. It was about this time, or perhaps a little earlier, that her parents had removed from Virginia to the new settlement in the Watauga Valley, which at the time of its first settlement had been thought to be within the limits of the State of Virginia. On seemingly good authority, it has been said that William Maclin went to the Watauga settlement as late as 1790, and remained there several years before going to live in Nashville. There is no recorded data to support the statement. On the contrary, it is certain that William Maclin's name is on the list of white males who paid poll and land taxes in Nashville in 1787, the first assessment made in Davidson county. Other documentary evidence shows that he lived there in 1786, and entries on the Court Books prove his residence in Davidson county in 1783.

Descent from the Indian Princess, Pocahontas has been always claimed for Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter through her maternal line. Such descent was apparently proven by her personal appearance, her coloring, and her stately dignity of manner. Persons still living have heard an old lawyer of Elizabethton, who knew her, say she was unquestionably of Indian descent, and as he thought, in about the fourth remove. That she was a woman of force of character and impressive influence is attested by the historically stated fact that the county seat of Carter county was named Elizabethton in her honor when Carter county received the name of her husband, in recognition of his great value to the country. (Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee.)

Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter died February 27, 1842, at 8:30 A. M., at "Watauga Spring," the home of her daughter, Mrs. Sallie Stewart (Carter) Brewer, whom she was visiting at the time. "Watauga Springs" was only a few miles distant from the home of Mrs. Carter, both being situated on the Watauga river. The Gen. Landon Carter home was the first house in Watauga Valley that had the luxury of glass windows. Eventually other good houses were built near it and the place became the county seat.

Present day tourists approach the town named for a Maclin woman by way of a winding road that skirts mountain-like hills, till it debouches on a broad plain that separates the beautiful, forest-covered hills from the still more beautiful Watauga river that rushes down from the shelving rocks of Sycamore Shoals. As it foams past the town, it sings insistently (to ears that hear) of the pristine days when the dread chief Oconostota and the gentle Atta-Culla-Culla and the "Beloved Woman," Nancy Ward, trod

its banks and canoed its currents. The chanted epic of the stream recalls early hunters and settlers, Indian attacks, Cherokee treaties, over-mountain sorties against the British, frontier festivities and pioneer camp-meetings. In these and in the primitive Government formed in Watauga Valley, Daniel Boone, the Robertsons, the Carters, Cockes, Taylors and Doaks are unforgettable, heroic figures. And the heart of a Maclin descendant, "listening in" swells with pride at the thought that all (with the exception of Daniel Boone) are in the story of the family.

The tourist, crossing the stream on a long bridge, is almost at once in the main street of Elizabethton. The old town, embowered in trees, is a picture to be long remembered, framed as it is in the silver curve of the river with a thought intriguing background of hills. In the picture are no less than four or five of the old homes of the Carters and Taylors still remaining intact. These stately relics of pioneer times, have preserved the local color and individuality of Elizabethton with admirable artistic taste and reverence for the past which is rarely seen in Southern cities and towns. In the principal street stands an imposing monument dedicated to the memory of "the Soldiers of Carter County in all the wars." Further on, just beyond the limits of the town, is a unique shaft formed of stones from the river bed cemented together, and surmounting a triangular shaped base of Tennessee marble, the whole resting upon the apex of an "Indian Mound" (so called) which in an unchronicled past age was piled upon the plain at Sycamore Shoals by an unknown people. The modern monument was erected by the united efforts of three East Tennessee chapters of Daughters of the American Revolution. The John Sevier Chapter, at Johnson City; the Bonnie Kate Chapter, at Knoxville; and the Sycamore Shoals Chapter at Elizabethton, joined hands to commemorate three important events that took place on this spot in the dawn of Tennessee history. The three sides of the triangular base commemorate 1. The building of the first permanent settlers' fort west of the Alleghanies on Watauga river. 2. The signing of the treaty of Sycamore Shoals, (March 19th, 1775), by which a vast domain embracing a large part of Kentucky and Tennessee was conveyed by the Cherokees to Colonel Richard Henderson and Co. to be formed into the State of Transylvania. 3. The rendezvous at Sycamore Shoals by the frontiersmen in the autumn of 1780, to make ready to cross the mountains, hunt down the boastfully blasphemous British Colonel, Patrick Ferguson, and finding him, to fight him to a finish on King's Mountain in North Carolina, thereby turning the tide of war in the Revolution in favor of the Colonists, at a moment in history when all had, apparently been lost, and even



General Washington had faint hope of success. Who did more for freedom than those hunting-shirt-clad soldiers? The three-sided base of the monument also signifies grateful memory of the three colonels—Campbell, Shelby and Sevier, who led them to the quarry and conducted them in the fight, and is equally typical of the three D. A. R. Chapters who poured precious ointment at the feet of those who, under God, were the saviors of the country. Let us not here forget His agency which was solemnly invoked in prayer by the Rev. Samuel Doak while the ready-mounted men reined in their horses to join in the petition for Heavenly aid, before dashing forward with the battle cry, "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon."

On the occasion of the dedication of the monument, June 14, 1910, the ceremonies began, appropriately, with prayer by Rev. David Wendel Carter, LL.D., whose paternal great grandparents were Gen. Landon Carter and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter, and whose maternal great-great grandparents were General John Sevier, and his first wife, Mrs. Sarah (Hawkins) Sevier. Hon. Robert Love Taylor, U. S. Senator and Governor of Tennessee, who was also a great grandson of Gen. Landon Carter and Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter, was the orator of the day. Among the three thousand persons who had come together from Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Kentucky, Georgia, Alabama, Texas and Tennessee, to honor the memory of their heroic sires, was Samuel Doak, a great grandson of the famous "Parson" Doak, who, on the same ground, a hundred and thirty years before had invoked a blessing on the arms of the soldiers departing for victory at Kings Mountain.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter was buried beside her husband in the Carter Square of the old Carter graveyard at Elizabethton. Within a hundred yards of their tombs stands the home they built, which is now occupied by two interesting representatives of the pioneer families, Mrs. Henderson Thomas and Mrs. Addie Lewis.

The record of the birth, death and marriage of Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter is taken from the Family Bible of her son, Alfred Moore Carter, now owned by his grandson, Rev. David Wendel Carter, LL.D., of Georgetown, Texas.

### III

#### GENERAL LANDON CARTER

Landon Carter, husband of Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter, was the son of Col. John Carter, of Watauga and Carter's Valley, and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Taylor) Carter. In the memorandum book of Philip Brewer, his grandson, it is recorded that Landon Carter

was born in Virginia, in the year 1760, and that he was but ten years old when he came to Watauga Valley with his father, Col. John Carter; that he married Elizabeth Maclin (or McLin), the daughter of Judge William Maclin of Virginia and that he died in Elizabethton, Carter county, Tennessee, June 5, 1800. In some places, in Mr. Brewer's book, the name Maclin is spelled Maclin as was the custom with the Virginians of that family, and in other places the spelling is McLin (a mode often adopted by descendants of the Virginia family who had removed to Tennessee and other Southern States.)

Landon Carter was educated at "Liberty Hall" Academy (known as Queen's Museum in days of royal rule) in Charlotte, North Carolina, enjoying there superior educational advantages that qualified him for the wide range of public duties to which he was later appointed. Equipped with culture and polish, superimposed upon a remarkably alert, virile mentality, he early attained prominence in the Watauga country, and won a permanent place of honor in Tennessee history. The historian Ramsey refers to him as Captain Landon Carter in his account of the battle of Boyd's Creek, an engagement with the British in the Revolutionary War, in 1780. In that year he served in Major Charles Robertson's command in South Carolina, and there is a well founded belief that he was in the battle of King's Mountain. Indeed it is hardly conceivable that he was not there. In his early youth he was conspicuous in political, as well as in military affairs, being one of those who signed the petition to North Carolina in 1776, to annex the Watauga settlements to its territory as a county or district, pledging the over mountain men to loyalty to the decrees of the North Carolina Assembly, and promising all possible aid against the British. Landon Carter, while still in his 'teens, was on active military duty, as Lieutenant of Militia, in the Indian campaigns of Colonel John Sevier. In 1780 he succeeded his father as entry taker for the immense extent of country that was being entered for settlement in the transmountain wilderness. Court records show that in that same year he qualified as administrator of his father's estate at the March term of the court held at Jonesboro, an estate which was said to be the largest in North Carolina, west of the Allegheny mountains. In 1782 he was appointed Auditor for Washington District (the name that had been given to the annexed territory of North Carolina). In '82, also, he was fighting the British in South Carolina under the great partisan leader, General Marion, "The Swamp Fox." Young though he still was, in this year, honors crowded upon him. He was one of the incorporators of Martin's Academy (later Washington College) of which he was trustee for many

years. In 1784 he represented Washington District, or County, (General George Washington's first geographical namesake) in the House of Commons of the North Carolina General Assembly. In 1789-90-93, he was again in military service in General John Sevier's hazardous campaigns against the fierce and lawless Chickamaugas, in which, says Ramsey, "He was useful and brave in repelling Indian attacks on the settlements." The sum of his undertakings was a man-size job which he performed with unusual ability and fidelity, as political leader, legislator, lieutenant and captain in the Revolutionary War, and as colonel of a regiment in the Indian campaigns. In the "Annals of Tennessee" it is stated that in 1784 Landon Carter was a delegate to the convention at Jonesboro that founded the Commonwealth of Franklin. During the brief existence of that State he served as Secretary of State, and, at one time, was Speaker of the Senate. He was, also, entry taker to the newly founded Government and a member of its first Council of State. Upon the adoption of the constitution of Franklin, Landon Carter was dispatched to North Carolina by John Sevier (the Governor of the State that had been organized in practical protest against the action of the parent State in ceding to the United States all of the lands west of the mountains, including its unconsulted population) to officially inform the General Assembly of the secession of the over-mountain people.

After three or four years of internicine strife, all differences were finally adjusted or ignored, the trans-Allegheny country was reorganized as Washington District of North Carolina in 1788 and remained a part of the parent State until, in 1789, with the free consent of the governed, it was again ceded to the United States. Not being at once accepted by the General Government, it remained for about a year an outcast, as it were, treated as a step child by the "Old North State," who had more to do than she could manage, with her war obligations, etc., and considered an unwelcome foundling by the United States, until the year 1790 Congress passed an act making it the "Territory of the United States Southwest of the River Ohio." Colonel William Blount, the courtly, was appointed Governor of the awkwardly named territory. One of his first acts as governor was to appoint Landon Carter Lieutenant Colonel commandant of Washington District militia. He was elected as the first Treasurer of Washington and Hamilton Districts of the Territory, holding the office until his death in 1800. Following the restoration of the western region to North Carolina, Landon Carter was a member of the convention which gave a constitution to North Carolina as one of the States of the Union, and a member of the North Carolina Convention which ratified the Federal Constitution.

In 1792 he was a member of the first board of trustees of Greenesville College. In 1796 he was a dominant member of the convention which organized the Territory into the State of Tennessee. The first Legislature of Tennessee created and named Carter county in honor of Landon Carter. In the convention of 1796 he represented Washington county. "His son, William B. Carter, was president of the second (1834) constitutional convention, and his grandson, William B. Carter, Jr., was a member of the convention of 1870. The name of Carter is therefore connected with the molding of the fundamental law of the Commonwealth, from the Articles of the Watauga Association and the Constitution of the State of Franklin to the latest Constitutional convention." (*The Lost State of Franklin*, by Judge Samuel Cole Williams. p. 293.)

Under the State of Tennessee Landon Carter was General of Militia. In business transactions he was as successful as in arms and politics. He built the first iron forge in Carter county and, in partnership with Parker and others, he operated Carter and Parker's store, a frontier trading post that did an extensive business in connection with the fur trade. His landed possessions were vast. At the treaty of Sycamore Shoals he acquired ten thousand acres in Carter's Valley. By grants from North Carolina he held warrants for thousands of acres in the Valley of the Tennessee.

Gen. Landon Carter had a remarkably attractive personal appearance. An engraved portrait of him seen once, many years ago, is still remembered as a striking portrayal of manly beauty, derived from aristocratic and forceful forebears. He died June 5, 1800. His tomb in the Carter burying ground is in view from the glass windows of his home which were once the wonder of the backwoods.

#### IV

Col. John Carter, the father of Landon Carter, and several other sons, was widely known and revered as Colonel John Carter, the President of Watauga Association, who was, it is believed, the great grandson of Robert Carter, called "King Carter" of "Nomini," Lancaster county, Va., whose sons were Landon Carter of "Sabine Hall," John Carter of "Corotoman," and Charles Carter of "Shirley," the ancestor of General Robert E. Lee. He was married several times. It is claimed that Colonel John Carter of Watauga is the grandson of King Carter and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Landon) Carter for whom he named his son, Landon Carter. Many a fireside story of the beautiful English court belle, Bettie Landon, whiled away winter evening hours in the Carter homes on

Watauga. The marriage of "King Carter's" sons and daughters to members of the most important families in Virginia allied their descendants to the Byrds of "Westover," the Burwells of Gloucester county, the Harrisons of "Berkley, the Lewises of "Warner Hall," the Lees of "St. Stratford," the Hills of "Shirley" and other noted families. Many of Col. John Carter's kinsmen of these names came with him from the James River country to Watauga, where he was accorded leadership by right of birth as well as commanding personality. A "Memoir of Carter Henry Harrison," by Willis John Abbott, says, on page 14, "The younger sons of the best families of Virginia in no inconsiderable number, packed up goods and chattels, mustered their array of horses and slaves and made the pilgrimage to this new land of plenty." This, said in reference to Kentucky, was equally applicable to the Watauga settlement. As far back as John Carter, (the father of Robert, "King Carter"), the first of the name in Virginia, the Carters had power. John Carter I, coming from England early in the 17th century, had built upon his extensive plantation "Corotoman," an elegant residence, and near by it, a church, in which he was a member of the first vestry. For more than a century after his death his coat of arms could be seen carved on his tomb in the churchyard. In 1654 he was commander-in-chief of the militia, in action against the Indians. He owned numerous plantations, slaves, yachts, and boats, and his large library included books on law, medicine, agriculture, travel, etc., besides history and poetry in English, Greek and Latin.

His great grandson, Col. John Carter, emigrated from Virginia to Watauga about the year 1770. At once, his influence for order and good government was felt in the wild region to which he and his relatives and friends, the Lewises, Williams, Balls, Taylors, Clacks, Harrisons, Byrds, Nelsons, Crosses, Cockes, and other scions of Virginia's best Stocks had penetrated. He established his residence almost within a stone's throw of where they united to build the pioneer fort and block house, enclosing it with pickets and studding its heavy gates so thickly with spike nails that "the wood was almost invisible between." It was the tall picket enclosure of this stockade over which "Bonnie Kate" Sherrill when pursued by Indians, a few years later, vaulted and fell inside the enclosure into the arms of her future husband, the gallant John Sevier. Within a few years after John Carter came to the Western wilds, he became the principal actor in forming the remarkable Watauga Association, which had for its object the just and equal government of the population of the Western frontier. The compact of self government was entered into by the new settlers, who met in convention to exercise the "divine right of self

government" according to laws of their own making, in the year 1772. A constitution was drafted and adopted, and thirteen citizens were elected as a legislative body, with John Carter as their chairman. Five out of the thirteen were chosen as the executive and judicial branch of the government, of which John Carter was, also, made chairman, being made thereby, at one and the same time, Chief Justice of the Court, President of the legislative body and chairman of the Executive Board. Colonel Theodore Roosevelt, in "The Winning of the West," pays just tribute to those isolated pioneers of law and order in characterizing them as "The first men of American birth to establish a free and independent community on the continent." After the Watauga settlement was annexed to North Carolina, as Washington county, John Carter was appointed Colonel of the county militia and was one of the first representatives of the county in the General Assembly of North Carolina. Upon his return home he was elected entry taker. Most of the immense acreage of land of which he died possessed, was bought from the aboriginal owners. He held them by titles far more valid than could be any patents from foreign kings, or grants from governors of States (intruders, all, upon the rights of the natives); yet of these he did not lack. He had large land grants from North Carolina, as did, likewise, his son, Landon Carter, "is compensation for risque, &c." The latter, at one time, placed in the hands of one George Gordon "640 land warrants to be his if he brings me a patent for 95 thousand acres of land from the Secretary of State (at Raleigh)."

Gen. Landon Carter and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter, had seven children. It is thought by some of their descendants that Mrs. Carter's father, Judge William Maclin, came from Mecklinburg county, Virginia. Mecklinburg, Charlotte, Prince Edward, Bedford, Greeneville and Halifax counties were all originally included in Brunswick county. The lands inherited by Judge William Maclin III from his father, William Maclin II, first belonged to William Maclin I, who owned large bodies of land in Brunswick before those counties were taken out of it. It is probable that Judge Maclin owned an estate in Mecklinburg, on which he may have lived at one time, though he is known to have lived in Dinwiddie for awhile, at least, and his father's home was certainly in Surrey county, on the James, when he died, leaving a will, in 1762.

ISSUE OF ALFRED MOORE CARTER AND HIS FIRST  
WIFE, MRS. MATILDA M. WENDEL CARTER

Generation 6.

1. David Wendel Carter, born March 1, 1812; married Miss Eliza Jane Hale, daughter of Hugh Douglas Hale, of Warrensburg, Greene Co., Tenn., June 2, 1836; died April 17, 1887.

Mrs. Eliza Jane (Hale) Carter was born Dec. 17, 1814. She died Nov. 30, 1893. Their children were:

a. James William Carter, born ——— who married Miss Sue Tindal of Abberdeen, Miss., and had three children: 1. John Carter, born ——— who married twice and had no children. 2. Mary Carter, born ——— who married Robert Burns of St. Louis and has two children—Carter Burns and Jane Burns. 3. Janey Carter, born ——— who married Philip Goodwin, and lives in New York City.

b. Alfred Moore Carter II, born ——— who married Miss Chassie L. King of Bristol, Tenn. Their daughter married Ellis K. Crymble of Bristol, Virginia, and has one son, Carter Crymble, born ———.

c. Rev. David Wendel Carter II, LL.D., born July 8, 1848, who married Miss Cornelia Stanley Keith of Athens, Tenn., and has six children: 1. Keith Carter, born ———. He is an educator in New York City and is unmarried. 2. David Wendel Carter III, born ———. He is a practicing physician in Dallas, Texas. 3. Ann Frasier Carter, born ———. She teaches in New York City. 4. Hugh Sevier Carter, born ———, married Isabel Gordon of Knoxville, Tenn. No children. Residence, Philadelphia, Pa. 5. Stanley Carter, born ——— who married Miss Nettie Hill, of Waco, Texas. No children. Residence Houston, Texas. He is Secretary of Religious Education in the First Methodist Church of Houston. 6. Cornelia Keith Carter, born ——— who teaches in the Mission School in Torreon, Mexico.

d. Ella Douglas Carter, born ——— who married Dr. Samuel Williams Rhea, D.D.S., of Bristol, Tenn., in 1850. They have two sons and one daughter: 1. Joseph Carter Rhea, born ——— who married Miss Troupe Davies of Louisiana, and has one daughter, Ellen Foster Rhea, born ———. 2. James Wendel Rhea, born ——— who married Helen Rhea. They have two sons—Hal Haynes Rhea, born ———, and James Wendel Rhea Jr., born ———. 3. Janie Rhea, born ———.

e. Frank Alexander Carter, born ———, married 1st, Miss Annie Laird, of Indiana, and had one daughter, Davis Carter, who married Dr. Kane of St. Louis. He married 2nd, Mrs. Ivey, of Nashville, Tenn., and has two sons: 1. Robert Carter, born ——— who served in the U. S. Navy in the World War. 2. David Carter, born ———.

2. Landon Duffield Carter, born June 24, 1816; married 1st, Miss ——— Black, of Memphis, Tenn., whose parents lived for some time near Columbia, Tenn. One of her sisters was the mother of the famous editor of the Louisville Courier Journal, Hon. Henry Watterson. Landon Duffield Carter lost his life in the explosion of a steamboat on Red River. The issue of his first marriage was 1. William W. Carter, born ——— who married Miss Annie White of Mississippi and had a number of children, the eldest of whom, Pattie Carter, born ———, married a Canadian. Some of the children of William W. Carter live in St. Louis, the home of their parents. 2. Almida Carter, born ——— who married Charles Smith of Mobile, Ala., and had one daughter, Mary Smith, born ——— who married ——— Smith, and has one daughter, ———, born ———. 3. Emily Carter, born ——— did not marry.

Landon Duffield Carter married 2nd, Miss Margaret Woods Rockholdt, Oct. 24, 1850, and had four children: 1. Charles Carter, born May 24, 1851. 2. Harriet Netherland (Etta) Carter, born May 7, 1854, who married William W. Sunderland of Talbotts, Tenn., and has several children. 3. Adelia (Delia) Carter, born ——— who married William S. Kyle, of Rogersville, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1875, and had four children: 1. Charles M. Kyle, born ——— who married Miss Mary Bass, of Russellville, Ky., and had one daughter, Louise Kyle, born ———. 2. Archie Kyle, born ——— who married Miss Annette Ashe, of Knoxville, Tenn. No. issue. 3. Mary H. Kyle, born ——— who married John C. Moore of Knoxville, Tenn., and has two daughters, Christine C. Kyle, born ——— and Mary R. Kyle. 4. Ailcey M. Kyle, born ——— who married Albert S. Peet of Boston, Mass., and has one daughter, Delia Kyle Peet, born ———.

3. Elizabeth Juliet Carter, born ———, married James Dysart Rhea, grandson of Mathew Rhea and his wife, Elizabeth McLain (probably the same as McLin, or Maclin). He was a brother of Margaret Breden (Rhea) Netherland whose daughter married William Philip Brewer, writer of the notebook heretofore quoted. James Dysart Rhea was reared on the old Rhea homestead, on Beaver Creek, near Bristol, Tenn. They married in 1831.



## Issue—Generation 7.

1. Matilda Wendel Rhea, born ———. No issue.
2. William Rhea, born ———, a soldier in Co. G, of the 19th Tenn. Confederate Regiment, who in the battle of Resacca lost a leg. He never married.
3. Elizabeth Rhea, born ———, 1836, who married Beverly Norvell, and had seven children, (Gen. 8). a. Maude Norvell, born ———. b. Adah Norvell, born ———. c. Mary Norvell, born ———. d. Clara Norvell, born ———. e. Maggie Lou Norvell, born ———. f. Frank Norvell, born ———. g. Wade Norvell, born ———.
4. Alfred Rhea, born ———. Never married.
5. Margaret Rhea, born ———, 1840; died ———, 1912, who, in 1863 married Byron Giggs McDowell, and had issue, (Gen. 8): a. James Rhea McDowell, born ———, no issue. b. Irene McDowell, born ———. c. Albert Sidney McDowell, born in 1870. He married Miss Inez Carter and had one child (Gen. 8). Marjorie Carter McDowell, born ———. d. Elizabeth McDowell, born in 1868, who married James B. Lyons, and had one child, (Gen. 8), McDowell Lyons, born 1895. e. Mary Eva McDowell, born 1875, who married William S. Stuart and had one child (Gen. 8), Ellen Irene Stuart, born ———. f. Margaret Rhea McDowell, born 1880, who married William Ferguson and had (Gen. 8) Margaret Ferguson, born ———, and Robert Ferguson, born ———.
6. John H. Rhea, born ———. Never married. He was 1st corporal of Co. G, 19th Confederate Tennessee Regiment. He died of wounds received in the battle of Chickamauga.
7. Sarah T. Rhea, born ———.
8. James T. Rhea, born in 1847, and died in 1914, who was a soldier in the 19th Tennessee Confederate Regiment. He married Miss Frances Belle Rhea, daughter of Matthew Rhea and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Looney) Rhea, of Middle Tennessee, and had issue (Gen. 8) a. James Rhea, born ———, died young. b. Alfred Looney Rhea, born ———, married Miss Mary Wauchope, and had issue (Gen. 9) James Taylor Rhea II, born ———, and Katherine Wauchope Rhea, born ———, and Mary Frances Rhea, born ———, and Ellen Preston Rhea, born ———. c. Mary Ellen Rhea, born ———, married Dr. John Kerr Crawford. Issue (Gen. 9) 1. Mary Frances Crawford, born ———. 2. Louise Edmondson Crawford, born ———. 3. Eleanor Crawford, born ———. 4. James Taylor Crawford, born ———. 5. Mary Rhea Crawford, born ———. 6. John Kerr Crawford II, born ———. d. James Dysart Rhea II, who married Miss Jessie Hearn and had one child (Gen. 8) Jessie Hearn Rhea, born ———. e.

Howard Mathew Rhea, born ———, who married Miss Wilhelmina Litterer, and had one child (Gen. 8) Elizabeth Weaver Rhea, born ———.

9. Mary Ellen Rhea, born 1849, died 1882, who married Edward Anderson McClellan, and had (Gen. 8), a. Samuel David McClellan, born ———, who married Miss Mary Effie Sugle and had issue (Gen. 9) 1. William Edward McClellan, born in 1895, who married Miss Clara Isabella Sims and had one child (Gen. 10) Mary Evelyn Sims McClellan, born ———. b. James Nicholas McClellan, born in 1872, and died in 1912, who married Miss Lavinia Benham and had issue (Gen. 10) A. Bertha Elizabeth McClellan, born in 1894, who married Thomas Hubbard, and had issue (Gen. 11) James de Verne Hubbard, born ——— and Bernadine Hubbard, born ———. B. Howard Pelmy McClellan, born 1895, who married Miss Sarah Burton, and had (Gen. II) Madge Lorraine McClellan, born ———, and Mildred Bettie McClellan, born ———. C. Lora Irene McClellan, born 1898, who married Avery Morton Sheldon. c. John Looney McClellan, born in 1874, who married Miss Myrtle Benner. d. Margaret Elizabeth McClellan, born in 1877, who married William Edward Cogswell and had issue (Gen. 10) 1. John McClellan Cogswell, born ———. 2. LeVert De Vere Cogswell. 3. Morton Edward Cogswell, born ———, and 4. Alice Rhea Cogswell, born ———. e. Abraham Rhea McClellan, born 1879, who married Miss Georgia Desgranger and had issue (Gen. 9) J. Wallace McClellan, born ———. f. Edward Anderson McClellan, born 1882, who married Miss Grace Edrick Helms and had one child (Gen. 10) Ralph Edwards McClellan, born ———.

10. Susan Elizabeth Rhea, born ———.

Much of the above was taken from Miss Zella Armstrong's valuable book, "Notable Southern Families," for which due acknowledgement is here made.

## II

### ALFRED MOORE CARTER

#### Generation 5.

Alfred Moore Carter, the eldest child of Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter and her husband, Gen. Landon Carter, built and occupied a beautiful home in Elizabethton which was next owned and occupied by his son, Rev. William Blount Carter, and is now owned and occupied by his great granddaughter, Mrs. Mollie (Carter) Seiler, the wife of J. Frank Seiler, Atty., of Elizabethton, Tenn. Built in 1818, the old mansion is still an architectural delight to the eye. Finished outside with snow white weather-

boarding, applied in a fashion that marks it as of the Colonial type, it is tall and stately, having two full stories, high foundation and garret. The handsome, square-pillared, two-story porch has doors opening upon it, lighted with fanshaped transoms and side lights. The oval topped windows are elegantly carved, the whole producing a romantic impression upon the senses, as one approaches the entrance, along the ancient, well kept, flagstone walk, bordered with box-wood hedges. Inside, there is the same exquisitely carved woodwork that characterizes each of the original Carter and Taylor homes in Elizabethton, with the same interesting personal belongings of books and antique furniture, and the same interior arrangements indicative of cultured occupants.

The Family Bible of Alfred Moore Carter, now owned by his grandson, Rev. David Wendel Carter, of Georgetown, Texas, contains valuable data, concerning which Rev. Mr. Carter wrote me, saying: "I have his old family Bible with the record in his own hand writing, and a copy of his certificate to the effect that it (the record), is correct. From the yellow page, and faded writing, I copy:

"Alfred Moore Carter was born 13th day of December, 1784.

John Maclin Carter was born 5th day of December, 1786.

Sallie S. Carter, 6th day of March, 1789.

William Blount Carter, Oct. 22, 1792.

George Washington Carter, Oct., 1794.

Eliza M. Carter, April 3rd, 1797.

Polly C. Carter, May 5, 1799.

Landon Carter, father of the above children, was born Jan. 29, 1760.

Elizabeth Carter, his wife, was born July 9, 1765.

All of these entries are copied from my grandfather's old Bible which I have inherited from my father."

Alfred Moore Carter was one of the earliest manufacturers of iron hollow ware in the west. He owned Aerial Furnace, and shipped its products by flat boat down the rivers to market.

The first wife of Alfred Moore Carter, Mrs. Matilda M. (Wendel) Carter, was a member of the prominent Wendel family of Murfreesboro. She died Feb. 4th, 1816, leaving three or four young children. It was thought that Alfred Moore Carter was named for the distinguished family of Moore in North Carolina of which the Supreme Court Judge, Alfred Moore, was a shining light at the time of the birth of Alfred Moore Carter. But the more reasonable belief is that his name was given him because of kinship to the Moores of Virginia who had intermarried with the descendants of Robert ("King") Carter of "Nomini." This was thought to be the truth of the matter, by the son of Al-

fred Moore Carter. His son, David Wendel Carter I, believed it to be, beyond doubt, true that Col. John Carter of Watauga was the son of Charles Carter, of Cleve, and his wife, Mrs. Mary Butler (Moore) Carter.

David Wendel Carter I was the eldest child of Alfred Moore Carter and his wife, Mrs. Matilda M. (Wendel) Carter, and was named for his mother's brother, David Wendel, of Murfreesboro, with whom he lived after his mother's death. He married Miss Eliza Jane Hale, the daughter of Hugh Douglas Hale and his wife, Mrs. Sarah Hundley (Sevier) Hale, who was the daughter of James Sevier and his wife, Mrs. Nancy (Conway) Sevier, who was the son of General John Sevier. James Sevier was the Clerk of the Court of Washington County forty-seven years. Sarah Hundley Sevier, his daughter, married Hugh Douglas Hale January 16, 1810. Their grandson was Rev. David Wendel Carter of Georgetown, Texas.

### III

#### REV. DAVID WENDEL CARTER, LL.D.

##### Generation 7.

The following sketch of the life of Rev. David Wendel Carter appeared in 'The Methodist Who's Who, in 1913. It says:

"Born July 8, 1848, at "Lyme vale," Carter county, Tenn., son of David W. Carter, farmer and merchant. Married Cornelia Stanley, daughter of Col. Alexander H. Keith of Athens, Tenn.; four sons, two daughters. Educated at Bristol, Tenn., King College. Entered ministry of the M. E. Church, South, 1871. Appointed missionary to Mexico in 1882; made Supt. of Missions in Cuba 1899-1906; member of General Conference 1890, 1894, 1910; member of Ecumencial Conference, London, 1901, Toronto, Canada, 1911; member of Ecumencial Missionary Conference, New York, 1900, and Genl. Missionary Conference of M. E. Church, South, New Orleans, 1901; editor Spanish Church paper, "El Evangelista Mexicano," Mexico City, four years; published Life of Philicarpe Rodriguez, Review articles and address. Retired. Residence, Georgetown, Texas."

In "Holston Methodism" by Rev. R. N. Price, there is a fuller account of the wonderfully useful career of Rev. David Wendel Carter II. On page 328 it says: "Wendel David Carter, A.M., D.D., was born in Carter county, July 8, 1848. His ancestors were among the first white people to cross the Alleghaney mountains and make settlement on the water of the Watauga river near Elizabethton. Of his great great grandfather, Col. John Carter, Dr. Ramsey says (Annals of Tennessee, page 107:) "He emi-

grated from Virginia in 1771 or 72. Intelligent and patriotic, he was soon a leader in the Watauga Association and became chairman of its committee and the Court which for several years combined legislative, judicial and executive functions of the infant government west of the Alleghaney—the first example of self originated government on the American continent.” The great grandfather of the subject of our sketch was Col. Landon Carter, a prominent member of the Constitutional Convention of 1796, and in honor of whom the county of Carter was named. The grandfather was Alfred M. Carter, the owner of Aerial Furnace in Carter county, and one of the earliest manufacturers of hollow iron ware which he shipped by flat boat down the rivers to market. His father was David W. Carter, Sr., a most estimable and useful citizen. On his mother’s side he descended from the Seviers, being a great grandson of Col. John Sevier, the first Governor of Tennessee, and is a grand nephew of the Rev. Elbert Sevier, for many years a prominent member of the Holston Conference.

He graduated from King College, Bristol, Tenn., in 1871, where he took the King prize medal for oratory, delivered the alumnal address in 1881 and received the degree of A.M. In 1899 the same institution bestowed on him the degree of D.D. He was received on trial by the Holston Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in 1871, and served circuits and stations till 1882, when he was sent as a missionary to Mexico—in December of that year—and began at once the study of the Spanish language. In June, 1883, he was put in charge of the mission to Oaxaca, in Southern Mexico, where he preached his first sermon in Spanish, nine months after leaving home. Once, while in Oaxaca, where he remained for two years, he very narrowly escaped being waylaid while returning to the city from a nearby village, by some fanatical Indians who bitterly opposed building a church in their village. While in Oaxaca he published, for a short time, “*La Bandera del Evangelico*,” a religious paper devoted to exposing the errors of Romanism. In 1884 he married Miss Cornelia S. Keith of Athens, Tenn. This cultured and tenderly reared lady returned with him to Mexico and shared all the hardships of missionary life, and has been all the time an efficient helper of her husband. Returning to Mexico, he was put in charge of the mission in the city of Pueblo, living there three years and traveling over a wide section of country, showing much activity in preaching, building churches and administering the finances of his district. He baptized and received into the church at one time some sixty persons in the town of Izucar. In 1887 he was put in charge of the work in the City of Mexico, and

made treasurer of the whole annual conference, and in conjunction with the Rev. Joseph Norwood, he was appointed to investigate the titles of the mission property and transfer it from private parties to the Board of Missions. In 1889, besides his other responsibilities, he was given charge of the publishing interests of the Conference, and was that year elected to the general Conference which met in St. Louis, Mo., in 1890. In November he was transferred from the Central Mexico to the Mexican Border Conference and put in charge of the San Antonio Station.

The Border Conference sent him to the general Conference, in 1894, which met in Memphis. He was returned from Texas in 1897 to the City of Mexico, as editor and publisher of "El Evangelista Mexicana," the organ of three Mexican Conferences. This work absorbed his energy till the termination of the Spanish-American War opened up Cuba to active mission work, when, in 1899, he was appointed by Bishop Candler Superintendent of the Cuba Mission. He reached that field six weeks after it had been evacuated by the Spaniards. The reconcentrados were still fed by the United States army; poverty, disease, filth abounded everywhere. He saw the Cuban army march into Havana for the first time with Maxime Gomez at their head, and a pitiful and forlorn appearance it made. He traveled over the island and made a report to the Board of Missions of the conditions in Cuba, and recommended the importance of energetically pushing mission work on the island. When he took charge of the mission it had no churches or other property, no schools and only one other missionary who could preach in Spanish. There were only a few scattered members who had remained faithful through the war. When he left that field in 1906 it had a fine corps of intelligent well trained young missionaries speaking the language with exceptional facility, \$125,000 worth of church and school property, six good mission schools and nearly four thousand church members. In club houses, in theaters, in barns, in dining rooms or out under the trees, and wherever he could get the opportunity, he preached. He organized the work, built churches, bought property, started schools, employed Cuban helpers and did everything possible to organize and push the work. At the end of this strenuous work his health gave way and he came near dying with neurasthenia. Some time after his recovery he was allowed to return to the Mexican Border Conference for health considerations and for the better education of his children. The Border Conference sent him as its clerical delegate to the General Conference which met in Asheville, N. C., in 1910. He is still (1910) on the San Antonio District, doing full work."

Dr. David Wendel Carter is the great great grandson of

Sevier, the hero of King's Mountain, all of whose descendants have valid claim to become Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution. The Hales were closely related to the Douglasses of Virginia, who came originally from Scotland and who inter-married with the family of Col. William Byrd.

In a letter of recent date, Dr. Carter says: "When I was a small boy I heard my father say the Carters claimed to be akin to Pocahontas." This relationship came through Col. Landon Carter's wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter.

While Rev. Dr. David W. Carter was laboring as a missionary in Oaxaca, Mexico, under the Board of Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, he married, (Oct. 20, 1884) Miss Cornelia Stanley Keith, a member of the fine old family of Keith in Athens, Tenn., who, like the Hales, were related to the Douglasses of Virginia. Both are still living (1926) and reside in Georgetown, Texas. The father of Mrs. Carter was Col. Hume Keith, grandson of Alexander Keith, a soldier of the American Revolution, through whom she and her daughters are members of the D. A. R. Col. Hume Keith was the son of Judge Charles Fleming Keith who was, for nearly forty years, Circuit Judge of his district. Her elder sister, Annie Keith, married Samuel J. A. Frasier who was a Captain in the Confederate States Army and was District Attorney several years after the war. He was a prominent business man in Chattanooga until his death. Mrs. Carter's younger sister, Louise Keith, married Hon. James B. Frasier, ex-Governor of Tennessee and United States Senator from Tennessee. The youngest of the Keith sisters, Miss Kate Keith, married Cecil C. Vaughn of Franklin, Va., who was a Captain in the Spanish-American War, since when he is a prominent banker in his home town. The youngest of the Keith brothers, Alexander Marshall Keith, lives in the handsome old Keith home in Athens, Tenn. The name Marshall was given him in memory of his great great great grandmother, Mary Keith, who married a Marshall and became the mother of Chief Justice John Marshall, whose fame is as enduring as the law of the land.

The Keiths of Virginia were descended from an ancient and honorable Scotch Clan, tracing descent from Lord Keith, Earl Mareschal of Scotland, and from Edward III of England, in this wise: Lord Keith was created Earl Mareschal in 1455. His grandson, Sir William Keith married Elizabeth Gordon, daughter of Alexander, the first Earl of Huntley and his wife, Annabelle Stuart, daughter of King James I, of Scotland and great granddaughter of Edward III of England. In 1715, after the downfall of the Stuart dynasty, to which the Keiths were devoted, their

property was confiscated and they were banished. Early in the 18th century, one of the family, Rev. James Keith, left England for having taken part with "The Pretender" and came to Virginia, where he was rector of Hamilton Parish, Farquier county, until his death in 1758. Being a relative of the Earl Mareschal, Sir George Keith, he kept in touch with him by correspondence. Rev. James Keith married Mary Isham Randolph, daughter of Thomas Randolph, of "Tuckahoe," and his wife, Mrs. Judith (Fleming) Randolph, and granddaughter of William Randolph, of "Turkey Island," and his wife, Mrs. Mary Isham, who was the daughter of the first Isham in America. The son of Rev. James Keith and his wife, Mrs. Mary Isham (Randolph) Keith was Alexander Keith, a soldier in the Revolutionary Army, whose grandson, Col. Hume Keith, was the father of Mrs. Cornelia Stanley (Keith) Carter.

Her great great grandmother, Mrs. Judith (Fleming) Randolph, was of the Flemings and Randolphs who were descended from Pocahontas. Tracing back along this line, Mrs. Carter is a descendant of Col. John Bolling, of "Cobbs," who was the great grandson of the Indian Princess. A prominent minister of the Immanuel Baptist church in Nashville, Tenn., Rev. Powhatan W. James, has the same claim to descent from Pocahontas and the Bollings, through his ancestress, Mary Keith, who married the father of Chief Justice John Marshall.

Rev. David Wendel Carter, A.M., D.D., LL.D., through excellent early education and exceptionally broad experience, is recognized as a man of unusual culture, who has performed all the important work with which he has been entrusted with marked fidelity, energy and intelligence, from the time when he was a young pastor in Wythville, Va., to the date of his retirement, when he began the enjoyment of well earned rest in his home in Georgetown, Texas, where he is universally honored and beloved.

In addition to successful labor in the mission work of the M. E. Church, South, Dr. Carter published the biography of the remarkable border convert, Jose Policarpe Rodriguez, the Indian fighter, ranchman, scout and preacher,—told in his own words.



ISSUE OF ALFRED MOORE CARTER AND HIS SECOND WIFE, MRS. EVALINA BELMONT (PARRY) CARTER

Generation 6.

1. Samuel Powhatan Carter, Major General, U. S. A., and Rear Admiral, U. S. N.; born August 6, 1819; married Miss ——— Potts, of Washington City; died in 1882. Mrs. (Potts) Carter died many years ago, in Austria. Issue: a. a son, Alfred Carter, born———, died young. b. Son, Samuel P. Carter, Jr., born in 1863, who lived in Washington City. He died unmarried, April, 1825. At his death, his branch of the family became extinct.

2. Rev. William Blount Carter (Presbyterian), born (about) 1821; married first, Miss Mary Hill Fowler, who died without issue; married second, Miss Elizabeth Brown; died ———. Issue:

a. William Edgar Carter, born ——— who married Miss Ella Earhart and had one son, Joseph Evans Carter, born ———, who never married.

b. Hubert Carter, born ——— who married Miss Florence ——— and had two children: 1. Arlea Estelle Carter, born ———. 2. Relinda Sidney Carter, born ———.

c. Carrie Carter, born ———; not married.

d. Mary Carter, born ———; no children.

e. Carrie Elizabeth Carter, born ——— who married Dayton Hunter. Issue: 1. Mollie Hunter, born ——— who married J. Frank Seiler, Atty., of Elizabethton, Tenn., and had one child, Dayton Albert Seiler, born ———. 2. Carrie Hunter, born ——— who lives in Washington City, D. C.

3. Colonel James Patton Taylor Carter, born in the old home of his grandfather, Gen. Landon Carter, and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter, in Elizabethton, Tenn. Colonel James Patton Taylor Carter was Colonel of the 2nd Tennessee Federal cavalry in the War between the States. He was born ——— and married Miss Margaretta Dunn of Rogersville, Tenn. He died while holding the office of Secretary of the Territory of Arizona, after the close of the war. He was educated at Washington College in East Tennessee. His children were:

a. William A. Carter, born ——— who married Miss Delia Bradley, the daughter of J. L. Bradley, who was for many years the Clerk of Carter county. Their children were: 1. Lula Carter, born ——— who married Earl E. Hunter of Maryville, Tenn.

2. Isabelle Carter, born ——— who married A. H. Tipton of Elizabethton, Tenn., and whose daughter is Mrs. Elsie (Tipton) Frost, born ———. 3. Annie Carter, born ——— who is Mrs. Smith, of Bristol, Tenn. She has no children.

b. James Carter, born ——— who married ——— and has children. He lives in Johnson City, Tennessee.

## II

### SAMUEL POWHATAN CARTER

Major General, U. S. Army, and Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy.

#### Generation 6.

Major General Samuel Powhatan Carter, the eldest son of Alfred Moore Carter and his 2nd wife, Mrs. Evanlina Belmont (Parry) Carter, was born in the home built by his father in Elizabethton, Tenn. He was educated at Washington College (the first college established west of the Alleghanies) during the presidency of its founder, the famous ("Parson") Samuel Doak. Later, he was a student at Princeton, and at the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis. He is said to be the only man in the world who ever enjoyed the distinction of being both a major general and a rear admiral. He served in the Navy of the United States, practically all his life, except during the war (that was virtually in East Tennessee, a civil war) between the States, when he was temporarily loaned, as it were, to the War Department for the purpose of organizing the Union element in East Tennessee for services in the Federal army. It was in 1840 that he became a midshipman in the U. S. Navy, at the age of 21. He saw service in the Mexican War, and was present at the capture of Vera Cruz, after which he was stationed at the Naval Academy at Annapolis, as Naval Instructor. While in service afloat, he was in the East Indian Squadron when the attack was made on the Chinese forts in the Canton river, and received promotion to the grade of Master, on Sept. 12, 1855. He was on duty in Brazilian waters when the War against Secession was begun.

After organizing the mountaineers of East Tennessee under a commission as brigadier general, he was assigned to command in Kentucky, and took part in the battle of Mill Springs, in January, 1862. In 1863 he was promoted to the rank of major general with command of the cavalry division of the 23rd U. S. Army corps, leading the advance when General Burnside occupied Knoxville, in December, 1863. Upon the capitulation of the city he was appointed Provost Marshal General of East Tennessee. It is to his credit that he instituted arrangements for the exchange of

political prisoners which were ratified by both the Confederate and the Federal Governments.

In 1865 he was mustered out of military service and resumed duty in the United States Navy, in which he was promoted to the grade of commodore in 1878. At the time of his death he was a Rear Admiral in the U. S. Navy. He died in Washington, D. C., in 1882, at the age of 63. His eldest son, Alfred Carter, had died, unmarried, in early manhood. His second son, Samuel P. Carter II, died, unmarried, in 1925. Thus the line of General-Rear Admiral Carter became extinct.

### III

#### REV. WILLIAM BLOUNT CARTER II

##### Generation 6.

Rev. William Blount Carter, the second of the name in the Carter family, was born in the home of his parents, Alfred Moore Carter and Mrs. Evalina Belmont (Parry) Carter in Elizabethton, Carter county, Tenn., where he lived until he died. It was the same home in which his father had lived and died; and the the same which is now owned and occupied by his eldest granddaughter, Mrs. Mollie (Hunter) Seiler.

He was educated at Washington College under those eminent scholars, the Doaks, and at Princeton College, in New Jersey. In early life he entered the ministry of the Presbyterian church, having for awhile, a pastorate at Rogersville, Tenn. In Rogersville he married Miss Mary Hill Fowler, of New York, who lived but a short while and left no children. His second wife was Miss Elizabeth Brown of North Carolina.

During the War between the States he was prominently active on the side of the Union, corresponding regularly with the Federal authorities at Washington while East Tennessee was under Confederate control and keeping them fully informed of the military operations of the Confederate, the temper of the citizens and the situation in general, in all of which he was greatly aided by his wife. It was he who planned and almost accomplished the burning of all the bridges on the Southern railroad, in rear of the Confederate troops on the East Tennessee-Kentucky border, which, if effected, would have cut off the Southern armies in Virginia, Kentucky, and upper East Tennessee from their base of supplies. (See Records of the War of the Rebellion.)

In 1870 Rev. William B. Carter was a member of the third constitutional convention held in Tennessee, of which his kinsman, Maj. Bolling Gordon, was made temporary chairman. Another kinsman in the Maclin line, Hon. Maclin Cross, of McNairy

county, was a member of the same convention. An eloquent prayer offered by Rev. William Blount Carter II, at the opening of the convention was included in the published proceedings of that intellectual, deliberative body. Rev. Mr. Carter lived to be quite old, and had the misfortune to lose his sight some years before his death. It was while in this condition that he wrote me, by the hand of an amanuensis, that he had "been told from infancy that he was descended from the Princess Pocahontas, "and that he had always heard that one of the Maclin sisters married a Clack. Rev. William Blount Carter II was buried in the old Carter graveyard at Elizabethton, in the same Square with his parents, Alfred Moore Carter, and his wife, Mrs. Evalina B. (Parry) Carter, and his grandparents, Landon Carter and Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter.

His collection of books, most of which is still in the old home, was in his time, one of the finest private libraries in the South, embracing many classical works in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. The home has descended to his eldest granddaughter, Mrs. Mollie (Hunter) Seiler whose husband, J. Frank Seiler is a lawyer in Elizabethton, of the prominent firm of Miller, Seiler and Hunter. He received the degrees of A.B., A.M., L.B., and LL.B. from George Washington University in Washington City, D. C. During the World War he was chairman of the Red Cross for Carter county. (See "Who's Who in Jurisprudence" and John Trotwood Moore's "History of the Volunteer State.") Mrs. Mollie Seiler holds the important office of State Secretary of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She is, also, Superintendent of the Watauga Association of the Women's Missionary Union of the Baptist Church; State Vice Regent for U. S. D. of 1812; chapter vice regent for D. D. C.; and chapter vice regent for the Carter county Red Cross. She won the highest medal awarded for home service by the Red Cross, having given 3370 hours of volunteer service to the work. In every way she is actively identified with the civic, social and religious life of Elizabethton and Carter county, and withal, has found time to inform herself thoroughly, as far as possible, concerning the history of her distinguished forebears, in many lines. I am indebted to Mrs. Seiler for much valuable data of her branch of the Clack-Maclin-Carter family.

Among those of her ancestors who have been accepted by the D. A. R. Association, are: Col. John Carter of Watauga; Captain Landon Carter; Colonel Jacob Brown, of North Carolina; Ensign Jacob Brown, of Pennsylvania; John Hunter; John Michael Smithpeter, N. C.; besides others not yet passed upon. Among those accepted by the U. S. D. 1812 are Major Jacob Brown Sr.;

Major John Hunter, and Captain John Hunter.

Mrs. Mollie (Hunter) Seiler is president of the Duffield Academy Parent-Teacher Association. In a letter of recent date, Mrs. Seiler said: "I have heard from my infancy that we were descended from the Princess Pocahontas. I think we Carters show it in our looks."

ISSUE OF MRS. SALLIE STEWART (CARTER) DUFFIELD AND HER HUSBAND, MAJOR GEORGE DUFFIELD, U. S. ARMY

Generation 6.

1. Elizabeth Carter Duffield, born Nov. 26, 1806; married Alfred Wilson Taylor, son of Brigadier General Nathaniel Taylor, (War 1812). He died Oct. 11, 1856, at 1:20 A.M. They were married Oct. 1, 1822; she died March 31, 1879.

Issue, Generation 7.

a. William Carter Taylor, born Dec. 12, 1823, was never married; died at the home of his parents, "Alliance Spring," after having lived for awhile in the West, in '49.

b. Nathaniel Macon Taylor, born Dec. 12, 1825, who married Miss Mollie ——— of Virginia. He served gallantly under the Confederate colors and died, a Confederate Veteran, April 17, 1898. Personally, he was known as a man of his word, and a Christian gentleman of unblemished character. He was a lawyer of fine standing at the bar of Bristol, Tenn. His five children were (Gen. 8): Hugh Taylor, who died in young manhood. He was a brilliant law student of untarnished reputation and rare promise when he died, of typhoid fever. 2. Mary Taylor, born ——— who married Jack Winston of Johnson City, Tenn., and who has four children. The second son of Mrs. Winston was named Hastings Winston, probably, to commemorate the fact that his father's ancestors are traced back to the battle of Hastings, in which they took part in 1066. Among the outstanding Americans of distinction in his family are the Randolphs of Virginia. 3. Uanita Taylor, born ———, who married C. C. English of Bristol, Tenn. 4. George Duffield Taylor, born June 3, 1829. A brave Confederate soldier; he died soon after the War of the 60's, unmarried. 5. Bessie Elizabeth Taylor, who married Dr. Thomas A. Davis. They live in California.

c. George Duffield Taylor, born Jan. 3, 1829, died unmarried, in his father's home, "Alliance Spring," after the War between the States, in which he had been a valiant Confederate soldier.

d. Sarah Maria Taylor, born Sept. 27, 1827, at "Alliance Spring." She died Dec. 19, 1832.

e. James Patton Taylor III, born at "Aliance Spring," April 7, 1832. He was graduated as a student of medicine in Phila-

delphia, and immediately after his return to his home in Elizabethton, he died, suddenly, of heart failure, July 10, 1853, at the age of 21 years.

f. Alfred Wilson Taylor, Jr., born at "Alliance Spring," Dec. 20, 1835. He was accidentally shot and killed while risking his own life in trying to separate two men engaged in deadly combat. He died Feb. 25, 1862.

g. Mary Elizabeth Taylor, born Oct. 5, 1837, who married Dr. Jesse Pepper, Dec. 12, 1867. They had three children (Gen. 8) two of whom, William Nathaniel Pepper and George Henry Pepper, were twins, born Sept. 18, 1869. Their third child was Rowena Pepper, born June 16, 1873. She died April 18, 1880. One of the twin brothers, William Nathaniel Pepper, died, in Bristol, Tenn., Feb. 5, 1870. Dr. Jesse Pepper and his wife, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Taylor) Pepper, both lived and died in Bristol, Tennessee.

h. Henry Harrison Taylor, born in 1839, who married Miss Inez Johnston of Madisonville, Tenn. He died in Knoxville, Tenn., April 13, 1903, and was buried in Gray Cemetery in that city. Their children were (Gen. 8): 1. Carrie M. Taylor, born ———. 2. Elizabeth Taylor, born ———, died, aged four and a half years. 3. Henry Harrison Taylor Jr., born ———, died, 11 months. 4. Alfred Wilson Taylor, born ———.

2. Samuel Landon Duffield, born Jan. 8, 1811.

3. George Alfred Duffield, born ———.

ISSUE OF MRS. SALLIE STEWART (CARTER)  
BREWER AND HER 2ND HUSBAND,  
BENJAMIN BREWER

Generation 6.

1. William Philip Brewer, born July 30, 1828; married Miss Elizabeth Rhea Netherland, daughter of Samuel W. and Margaret (Peggy) (Rhea) Netherland, Dec. 18, 1833; died (at 6 o'clock P.M.) Jan. 20, 1904.

Issue, Generation 7.

a. Maggie Duffield Brewer, born Oct. 23, 1852, who married Rev. James Chalmers Cowan (Assistant Chaplain to Rev. Johnathan Bachman in the Confederate Army), Nov. 26, 1874, at Bristol, Tenn. Their children were (Gen. 8): William McLauren Cowan, born in 1876, who was educated at Sweetwater College under the Presidency of Rev. Lynn Bachman. 2. Rev. Robert Lee Rhea Cowan, born in 1880, educated at the University of Tennessee and at King College, Bristol, Tenn., of which latter he was a graduate; was also a graduate of the Presbyterian Theological Seminary at Louisville, Ky. He married Miss Bessie ———. He is pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Lexington, Mo. 3. Frederick Chalmers Cowan, born 1882, took the medical course at Vanderbilt University, Nashville. Ill health prevented him from practicing his profession. He married Miss Grace Brisbo. 4. Hugh Quintus Cowan, born ——— took the full academic course at Vanderbilt University where he was graduated as a civil engineer. In the World War he served his country, overseas. 5. Sydney King Cowan is a high school student in Nashville, Tenn. Mrs. Maggie Duffield (Brewer) Cowan, the mother of the above fine young men has reason to be proud of all her sons. Mrs. Cowan has kindly contributed much to the data accumulated concerning the East Tennessee branch of the Maclin descendants. The note book kept by her father, William Philip Brewer, which is in her possession, interested her early in the subject of family history. For some years past, she has made her home in Florida.

b. Evalina Moore Brewer, born March 24, 1829, who married (Sept. 23, 1852), James Kane Neill of Rogersville, Tenn., at the old homestead, "Watauga Spring." The ceremony was performed by her cousin, Rev. William Blount Carter II. She died Feb. 24, 1890. Her first husband, James K. Neill, died April 7, 1860. She



married 2nd, (on Nov. 5th, 1863) Captain James Sevier (ceremony by Rev. John Robinson) who was the son of Colonel Valentine Sevier, a sergeant in the battle of Point Pleasant and commander of a company in the Revolutionary engagements of Thickety Fort, Musgrove's Mill, Cedar Springs and King's Mountain, rising to the rank of Colonel of Militia. Valentine Sevier was first cousin to General John Sevier, whose statue represents Tennessee in the Hall of Fame, in Washington City. James Sevier died June 4th, 1886.

The children of Evanlina Moore (Brewer) Neill and her husband, James K. Neill were (Gen. 8): 1. Katherine Douglas Neill, born ———. She married, Nov. 20, 1873, Charles E. Dosser, who was born May 25, 1852. Issue: a. Evelyn Brewer Dosser, born Aug. 30, 1874, who died at Asheville, N. C., June 3, 1899. b. James H. Dosser, born Dec. 22, 1876, who married Miss Eva Hill Elbridge of New York, Feb. 4, 1902. c. Francis Neill Dosser, born Aug. 19, 1879. d. George Alfred Dosser, born July 24, 1881. e. Mary Neill Dosser, born Oct. 12, 1884. f. William West Dosser, born Dec. 15, 1888. 2. Sallie Carter Neill, born ——— who married John A. Grisham Nov. 25, 1875. Their children were (Gen. 9): a. James Neill Grisham, born Sept. 27, 1876, who died May 24, 1899. b. Alfred Taylor Grisham, born Aug. 27, 1878. c. William F. Grisham, born Oct. 13, 1883, who served as Commander in the United States Navy until Aug. 15, 1919. d. Edwin G. Grisham, born July 3, 1880. e. Eva Grisham, born ———. 3. Alfred Taylor Neill, born ——— who married Miss Nellie Gray Slater, daughter of United States Senator James Harvey Slater of La Grange, Oregon, and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Gray Slater, who was the daughter of Rev. Robert Gray of Washington county, Tenn. Their children are (Gen. 10): 1. Eva Elizabeth Neill, (namesake of her two grandmothers), born Sept. 25, 1885. 2. James Kane Neill, born Jan. 18, 1888, (the namesake of two grandfathers). 3. Will Taylor Neill, born May 11, 1890. 4. Bertha May Neill, born in 1894.

The children of Mrs. Evalina Moore (Brewer) Neill Sevier and her second husband, Captain James Sevier, were (Gen. 8): a. Eva Elizabeth Sevier, born Oct. 4, 1864, who married Dr. Preston Park, son of Rev. Dr. James Park, who was forty years pastor of the old First Presbyterian Church in Knoxville, Tenn. The venerated Dr. James Park was born in the house in which he died, in Knoxville. The house, which had been built ninety years before, was originally the residence which General John Sevier (six times Governor of Tennessee) began to build and had not finished at the time of his death. To quote the eulogium of one of Dr. Park's numerous admirers: 'Dr. Park was one of the

Grand old Men of Tennessee, whose memory is among the choicest possessions of every body who knew him. He had every personal virtue that any other man had." b. Mary Isabel Sevier, born ——— who married Mr. George Scott, President of the University (or college) at Westerville, Ohio, who has the reputation of being a highly accomplished gentleman, of diversified talents and cultured tastes. He was married to Miss Mary Isabel Sevier, July 13, 1898. c. Ben Willie Sevier, born ———, died in infancy.

c. Samuel Netherland Brewer, born in 1859, died ———, unmarried.

d. Eva Neill Brewer, born ——— who married Mr. Henry H. Newman in Bristol, Tenn., Jan. 28, 1886. No issue. They lived in Knoxville, Tenn., where he died.

e. John Alfred Brewer, born ——— who married Miss Willie Sue Hoge, of Giles county, Virginia, Sept. 13, 1881. Their children were (Gen. 8): Lizzie Sue ("Bessie") Brewer, born ——— who married John Alfred Muse, and had three children (Gen. 9): A. Eliza B. Muse, born ———. B. James Arthur Muse, born ———. C. John Alfred Muse Jr., born ———. 2. Mary Eva Brewer, born ———, married Herbert ———. 3. Haven Hoge Brewer, born ——— who in the World War was Sergeant (first class) in the Quartermaster's Department at Camp Gordon, Ga. 4. Hattie Reynolds Brewer, born ———. 5. William Philip Brewer II, born ——— who served overseas in the World War, in Co. A, 356th Infantry, 89th Division. 6. Annie Thelma Brewer, born ———.

g. James King Brewer, born ——— who married Miss Olive Carlock, daughter of Rev. L. L. Carlock of the M. E. Church at Athens, Tenn. Their children were (Gen. 8): 1. James Carlock Brewer, born ———. 2. Katherine Carlock Brewer, born ———. 3. Nannie Louise Carlock Brewer, born ———.

The eldest of these—the only son and brother—was killed in battle in the World War, overseas, in Belleau Wood. He was twice cited for brave conduct in action by superior officers. Our heads bend low in memory of those who died to save the world for Democracy, Civilization and Christianity.

i. Benjamin William Brewer, born ———, died in infancy.

j. Nicholas Vance Brewer, born July 11, 1864, died soon after birth.

k. Hattie Adelaide Brewer (twin sister of Nicholas Vance Brewer), born July 11, 1864. She married Dr. Joseph S. Bachman, (Sept. 24, 1890), who was the son of George H. Bachman of "Clover Bottom" and later of Bristol, Tenn. Their children were 1. Henry Wilson Bachman, born ———. 2. Philip Morelock Bachman, born ———. 3. Joseph Sydney Bachman, born

———, who died in camp in the World War, of influenza. 4. Elizabeth Bachman, born ———.

There can be no doubt that Hon. Sterling Brewer who represented the counties of Robertson, Hickman and Dickson, as Senator, in the Tennessee Legislature, in 1817, and was Speaker of the Senate in 1821 (Miller's Official Manual, pp. 203, 204) was a descendant of Benjamin Brewer and his wife, Mrs. Sallie Stewart (Carter) Brewer, whose grandmother, Mrs. Sallie (Clack) Maclin was descended from the Sterlings of Virginia. The Crosses, Cockes and Robertsons have handed down the name Sterling through several generations. It is, therefore, highly probable that the Carters did the same—in this instance—though Hon. Sterling Brewer has not been, otherwise, identified.

## II

Mrs. Elizabeth Rhea (Netherland) Brewer, wife of William Phillip Brewer, died at Bristol, Tenn., Sept. 9, 1896, at 3:35 o'clock p.m. It is to her husband, William Phillip Brewer's painstaking habit of jotting down family dates and events in his "note book" that we are indebted for a deal of definite information which, without it, would have remained merely matters of tradition concerning the earlier members of the family. From his book we learned that "Landon Carter came with his father to Watauga Valley when he (Landon Carter) was about ten years old," and that "he married Elizabeth McLin of Virginia, daughter of Judge William McLin, who had eight daughters" (one more than grew to maturity, probably, as only seven can be accounted for). He says of these that "one married Landon Carter, one married a Robertson near Nashville, one married General Cocke." In another place he says he thinks one of them married a Clack, which coincides with the expressed belief of Rev. William Blount Carter (his cousin) that one of the Maclin sisters married either John or Spencer Clack. In some places in the note book the name is spelled McLin and in others it is spelled Maclin.

William Phillip Brewer (generation 6) married Miss Elizabeth Rhea Netherland, Dec. 18, 1850. She was the daughter of Samuel Wood Netherland (and his wife Margaret, called "Peggy" (Rhea) Netherland) of whom it has been said that "he had no peer as a jury lawyer." A member of the family married Judge William Heiskell of Memphis. The Rheas were among the most honorable and prominent founders of East Tennessee and Knoxville. Brilliant among them was Hon. John Rhea, member of Congress, for whom Rhea County was named. He was the first man elected to Congress from the First District when, in 1803,

Tennessee was divided into eight districts. He and his father, Rev. Joseph Rhea, were equally accomplished in knowledge of the classical languages and literature. It was customary for them to correspond with each other in both Latin and Greek. In the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 29, p. 424, there is the translation of a letter written by Rev. Joseph Rhea to his son, Hon. John Rhea, who was, at the time, serving in the Revolutionary Army under General George Washington. Rev. Joseph Rhea was Chaplain of Colonel Christian's command in Gen. Sevier's expedition against the Cherokees. Hon. John Rhea was a delegate from Sullivan County to the first constitutional convention of Tennessee, which met in Jonesboro in January, 1796, and was appointed doorkeeper of the convention. In the first Legislature of Tennessee, in the same years, he was a member of the House and doorkeeper of the Assembly. Although he died unmarried, leaving no heirs to his name, his memory is preserved in geographical namesakes. Rhea County, Rheatown and Rhea Springs (whose health-giving waters were once in great demand) remind us of his value to his country. Much of the large estate he left at his death consisted of Government land grants awarded him for special services. He was graduated from Princeton College in 1789. In 1815 he was appointed by President Madison commissioner to treat with the Choctaw Indians. In 1817, after an intermission of a number of years, he was again elected to Congress, in which he served until 1823. Rhea County has lately been conspicuously in the public eye as the scene of the Scopes trial and the stage setting of the swan song of the great Commoner and defender of the faith, William Jennings Bryan. Rev. Jos. Rhea, father of Hon. John Rhea, emigrated to Virginia from Scotland because of the political proscription of his family. In Scotland the Rheas were Campbells. The head of their house was the Duke of Argyle. Archibald Campbell, the reigning Duke of Argyle at the time of Monmouth's Rebellion, espoused Monmouth's cause. Upon Monmouth's overthrow the Duke was beheaded and his cousin, Matthew Campbell, was condemned to life imprisonment on the Isle of Man, but made his escape and fled to Ireland, where he lived under the assumed name of Rhea. His son, Matthew Rhea II, married Elizabeth McLain of Scotland, supposedly of the family known as Maclin in Virginia. Rev. Joseph Rhea, father of Hon. John Rhea, was the son of Matthew Rhea II.

The instances in which the Rheas have intermarried with descendants of Judge William Maclin are numerous. Abraham Rhea (1830-1912) married Emma Cross. He was the son of Matthew Campbell Rhea who, with his cousin, Matthew Rhea,

made the first authentic map of Tennessee.

James Dysart Rhea, grandson of Rev. Joseph Rhea, married Miss Elizabeth Juliet Carter, great-granddaughter of Judge William Maclin. John Buchanan, great-grandson of Rev. Jos. Rhea married Mattie Cross. Their children were: 1. Reyburn De Barry Buchanan. 2. Annie S. Buchanan. 3. Tannie Linn Buchanan. 4. William L. Buchanan. 5. Sarah Elizabeth Buchanan. 6. John Matthew Buchanan.

Frances Bell Rhea, daughter of Matthew Campbell Rhea, married her cousin, James T. Rhea, son of James Dysart Rhea and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Juliet (Carter) Rhea. Fanny Rhea, daughter of Abram Rhea, son of Matthew Rhea (maker of the map of Tennessee), married Jonathan Bachman, Sr. They were the parents of the greatly beloved Rev. Dr. Jonathan Waverly Bachman (called the "Bishop of Chattanooga"), revered for his long and distinguished service to his fellow men, both in civil life and in the Confederate States Army as chaplain. Rev. Dr. Jonathan Waverly Bachman married Miss Evalina Dulaney, the granddaughter of General Nathaniel Taylor. Members of many noted Middle Tennessee families are also offshoots of the strong Rhea stock of East Tennessee, among whom Judge William McAlister, Justice of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, and Rev. Dr. James I. Vance of Nashville, a master mind in the Presbyterian Church, are conspicuous.

In the War between the States the young blood of the Rhea family was freely shed in defense of self-government under the "Stars and Bars" of the Confederacy. In the 19th Confederate Regiment of Infantry were the following Rheas: Joseph Rhea, Robert Rhea, James Rhea, James T. Rhea, John H. Rhea and William Rhea (the latter three were sons of James Dysart Rhea and his wife, Elizabeth Juliet (Carter) Rhea), Vance R. Rhea, John Lynn Rhea, Joseph Brevard Rhea, James Alexander Rhea William Lynn Rhea and Morrison Rhea (brothers) were sons of Samuel Rhea and Mrs. Martha Rhea, and William Rhea, son of William Rhea and his wife, Mrs. Martha (Rockholdt) Rhea. All of these were in the battle of Fishing Creek (Mill Springs) under General F. K. Zollicoffer.

In the same regiment of braves were cousins of the Rheas bearing other surnames, among whom were Joseph R. Crawford, 3rd Sergeant, Company C (who was later Captain Crawford) and Samuel H. Crawford, sons of Thomas Crawford and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Rhea) Crawford. Besides these there were William D. and Abraham L. Gammon, sons of William Gammon and his wife, Mrs. Rebecca (Anderson) Gammon. It is noteworthy that in the ranks of this same 19th Tennessee Confederate Regi-

ment was Elihu Embree, Jr., son of William Embree, who edited the first abolition newspaper in the United States at Jonesboro, Tenn., a number of years before the dictatorial demands of Northern abolitionists were promulgated. Before the era of their interference, gradual emancipation of slaves was generally advocated in the State. Fanny Wright's colonization of freed negroes in West Tennessee was not only tolerated, it was encouraged and supported, until it proved to be a complete failure. In the year 1827 there were only 135 emancipation societies in the United States. Of these 106 were in Southern States and 25 of them were in Tennessee.

MRS. SALLIE STEWART (CARTER) DUFFIELD-  
BREWER

## Generation 5

Sallie S. Carter, the daughter of Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter and her husband, Gen. Landon Carter, was born in the home of her parents at Elizabethton, Tenn., March 6, 1789. At the age of 16 she married Major George Duffield, an accomplished officer of the United States Army, who served on the staff of General Nathaniel Taylor in the War of 1812. He was a member of the first Legislature of the State of Tennessee. Being a man of letters, interested in education, his name and memory have been fittingly preserved in the name of Duffield Academy, which is still a flourishing institution in East Tennessee. He died June 28, 1823, leaving a young widow and three children.

Two years after his death Mrs. Sallie S. (Carter) Duffield was married in the home of her widowed mother, Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter, to Mr. Benjamin Brewer by the Rev. Robert Glenn, a Presbyterian minister of local fame in the early times of East Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Brewer established their home at "Watauga Springs," a few miles below Elizabethton, on Watauga River, where it is still standing as an example of what was called, on the frontier, an elegant home in pioneer times. Though not large, the handsome interior woodwork of the house (executed by an expert who was brought from Philadelphia for the purpose by Mr. Brewer) excites admiration. Mr. Brewer was a man of artistic taste, business enterprise and fine personal character. Out of his abundant means he took pride in providing household elegancies and handsome garments for the pleasure of his aristocratic looking wife. After she had reached the mature age of 40 (when women were called "old ladies" in those times) he supplied finery for her adornment from Philadelphia in the exquisite laces he brought her on returning from business trips to the capital city to be fashioned into the dainty caps she invariably wore.

Aside from his merchandising activities in Elizabethton, Benjamin Brewer had extensive business interests and large holdings elsewhere, including ownership of valuable iron works on Stoney Creek.

His wife, Mrs. Sallie (Carter) Brewer, outlived him many years, dying at the age of ninety years. She had a great store

of personal and traditional knowledge of her family, of which she loved to tell in her old age. She often spoke of the Carters of Virginia and dwelt on the charm and beauty of the London belle, Bettie Landon, who became the wife of "King Carter" of "Nomini."

The eldest child of Mrs. Sallie Stewart (Carter) Duffield and her husband, Major George Duffield, was Elizabeth Carter Duffield, who married Alfred Wilson Taylor, a lawyer in Elizabethton, who was the son of General Nathaniel Taylor (War 1812). They were married Oct. 1, 1822.

## II

### MRS. ELIZABETH (CARTER) DUFFIELD TAYLOR

#### Generation 6

Mrs. Elizabeth Carter (Duffield) Taylor, daughter of Mrs. Sallie Stewart (Carter) Duffield and her husband, Major George Duffield, has been described by those who knew her well as being "gentle, sweet and pretty, though quite firm in character." She lived, after her marriage to Alfred Wilson Taylor, in the beautiful home he built for her on the estate adjoining his father's home, at Elizabethton, Tenn. The house, which is still standing, in perfect condition, is a stately edifice of brick, commandingly situated on an eminence overlooking the historic valley of the Watauga. It was built in 1882, soon after the marriage of Alfred Wilson Taylor, son of General Nathaniel Taylor, to Elizabeth Carter Duffield, and was called "Alliance Spring," because of the alliance between the Indian chiefs and the earliest settlers on Watauga, which was formed beside the immense and beautifully clear spring which gurgles out from the roots of three gigantic trees, monarchs of the forest, that are features of the deep lawn in front of the house that is shaded throughout with large elms, oaks and maples. The spring is about forty feet from the house on the right of the long box-hedge-bordered walk by which the approach is made. Another interesting object on the lawn is the law office of Alfred Taylor, bringing to mind the story of his great ability and wide repute for integrity and unwavering justice which gained him the sobriquet of "The Honest Lawyer" and "Alfred the Just." To these was joined the title of "The Peacemaker," from his reputation for settling more cases amicably out of court than many lawyers settle through expensive litigation. He was universally admired for his Christian principles and consistent conduct, being an elder in the Presbyterian Church and faithful to every duty as a churchman. He died at "Alliance Spring" in 1856 and was buried in the family graveyard which is situated on a nearby



lofty hill. At the foot of the lawns of the adjoining residences of "Alliance Spring" and "Sabine Hill" the seething Watauga River rushes past, laughing aloud as it tumbles in play over the shelving rocks of Sycamore Shoals. At one of the romantic looking turns the river makes in its game of hide and seek around clumps of shrubbery and overhanging bluffs, the present generation of Taylors and Carters have built a camp under mammoth oaks, beneath whose sheltering boughs they step down into the bathing places afforded by the shallower pools of the stream.

## III

## CAPTAIN HENRY HARRISON TAYLOR

## Generation 7

Captain Henry Harrison Taylor, the eighth child of Alfred Wilson Taylor, "The Peacemaker," and his wife, Elizabeth Carter (Duffield) Taylor, was born in the home of his parents, "Alliance Spring," about the year 1840. As a boy, here and at "Sabine Hill," he roamed the forests with his play-fellow, the half Indian, half negro, called Nickajack, from whom he early learned the arts of hunting, fishing and trapping, all the while acquiring a rare knowledge of nature and imbibing a lasting love of freedom, both of which characteristics may also have been part of his inheritance from his great-great-grandmother, Mrs. Sallie (Clack) Maclin, who claimed descent from the Indian princess, termed by Captain John Smith, "the dear and blessed Pocahontas." Henry Harrison Taylor enjoyed fine educational advantages at the colleges of Emory and Henry in Virginia and Chapel Hill in North Carolina. About the time of his birth the hero, William Henry Harrison, the conqueror of Tecumseh, was made President of the United States, and as he was claimed as a kinsman by the Carters and Taylors of East Tennessee, the new born child was called Henry Harrison Taylor by his aunt, Mrs. Mary Cocke (Carter) Taylor, who had been given the privilege of naming him. It is a matter of common knowledge that President William Henry Harrison (the grandfather of a later U. S. President, Benjamin Harrison) married Anne Carter, the daughter of Robert ("King") Carter of "Nomini" in Lancaster County, Virginia. The early Carters of East Tennessee used to say that Col. John Carter of Watauga was the grandson of "King Carter" and his wife, Betty, "of the noble house of Landon."

Be that as it may, the eighth child of Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Wilson Taylor was called Henry Harrison Taylor and was familiarly known as "Tip" Taylor in allusion to President Harrison's political nickname as "Old Tippecanoe," given him by his

partisans in memory of his victory in the battle of Tippecanoe.

Scarcely had H. H. Taylor attained his majority when the unhappy contention between the sister States of the Union culminated in war and the call on every manly man to take sides in the contest. The choice of sides made by H. H. Taylor and his brothers was a foregone conclusion. Their inherited love of freedom and native land placed them under the colors of the Southern Confederacy, which had been adopted by the State of Tennessee. Their vision of duty was clear. Their performance of that duty was unfaltering amid the dangers of shot and shell, and even in the acid test of starvation in a Northern prison. As a soldier of tried courage, Henry Harrison Taylor was repeatedly selected for specially dangerous tours of duty. On one occasion he, with fifteen comrades, was exposed to the fire of a full regiment of the enemy. Entering the army as a private he rose to the rank of Captain of Company H, Fifth Tennessee Confederate Cavalry, in the regiment commanded by Colonel George McKenzie.

His most trying experience in war was the long drawn-out torture of imprisonment in the Federal prison on Johnson's Island in Lake Erie, where, added to intense suffering from cold, he and many other Confederate prisoners of war—in a land of plenty—were reduced to the necessity of eating rats to keep from dying of hunger. Even this loathsome food had to be carefully doled out to make the supply go around. Each man was allowed a portion weighed on improvised scales made of small pieces of tin and twine string, with pebbles for weights. Smoking, to keep down nausea after eating, became a necessity. These and other unnecessary hardships suffered by Confederate prisoners as recounted by Captain H. H. Taylor to his children in after years, corresponds with numbers of other reliable accounts, particularly with the entries in the journal kept in the same prison by Judge Edward H. Patterson, Judge of the Ninth Judicial Circuit of Tennessee, which is now in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Mildred (Patterson) Cecil of Mt. Pleasant, Tenn. I have been privileged to read the journal of this knightly gentleman, whose whole life was an expression of truth and dispassionate justice. I likewise knew Captain H. H. Taylor, and knew him to be a man whose honesty of word and deed was unchallenged.

After the close of the war, Captain H. H. Taylor became a member of the bar in Columbia, Tenn., where he was regarded as "a rising young man" of mental ability and legal learning. Remaining there a few years he returned to East Tennessee, where, in Knoxville, he continued the practice of law until he was appointed Clerk of the United States Circuit Court for that district

by Judge Jackson, serving in that responsible position up to the time of his death from heart failure, April 13, 1903. He died at his residence on Church Avenue, Knoxville, Tenn., and was buried in Gray Cemetery. For many years he had been an elder in the First Presbyterian Church in Knoxville (known as Dr. Park's Church). He married Miss Inez Johnston, of Madisonville, Tenn.

## IV

Mrs. Inez (Johnston) Taylor, the wife of Captain H. H. Taylor, was known as a woman of unusual refinement and beauty, to which was added the grace of a devoted Christian life. None had better right, and few had as good a right as she, to the claim of good birth. She was born in the old Johnston homestead near Madisonville, a scion of the prominent Johnston family of Sweetwater Valley, who were conspicuous through many generations for wealth and for fine character transmitted from Graham, Haire, McDonald, Johnston and Walker ancestors of Virginia, Tennessee and the Carolinas. Her father was Joseph Johnston of Madisonville, who married Caroline Haire, daughter of James A. Haire and Mary Brown (McDonald) Haire of York District, South Carolina. The father of Joseph Johnston was Joseph Johnston, Sr., who was a remarkable man in his day and the founder of the Johnston family in Tennessee. His wife was Esther (Walker) Johnston and his mother was Margaret (Graham) Johnston. The Walkers were prominent in Virginia and Tennessee. The boundary line between the two States which was run by Thomas Walker (appointed by Virginia to represent that State in the survey) was long known as "The Walker Line." As Thomas Walker and Thomas Henderson (appointed to represent Tennessee) disagreed as to the location of the parallel which was admitted to be the boundary between the two States, each running a line, Walker's (the more nearly correct of the two) was usually accepted under the name of "The Walker Line" until, in 1803, a line half way between was settled upon. Another Walker ancestor was Colonel John Walker of the patriot army in North Carolina, who had fought with Braddock in 1755. He was the father of Hon. Felix Walker, Clerk of the Watauga Court, who in his youth was a member of Daniel Boone's "blazing party" who marked out the "Wilderness Road" from the Watauga settlement to Boonesboro, Ky. In later life he was a member of Congress from North Carolina. He married a daughter of Colonel Charles Robertson. He went with the volunteers from Watauga in 1776 to the defense of Charleston, S. C., and took part in the battle in which Sergeant Jasper immortalized himself

by jumping over the parapet on Sullivan's Island to the enemy's side and recovering the colors that had been shot away from the staff, waving them aloft on top of the work till another staff was supplied. He was complimented in person by General Moultrie and offered promotion to a lieutenancy, which he modestly declined on the plea of unfitness, whereupon General Moultrie unbuckled his own sword and presented it to the modest hero, who afterwards displayed patriotic devotion on other fields of action in the Revolutionary War. Although (with regret be it said) we cannot claim Sergeant Jasper as in any wise belonging in this family story, his wonderful feat is told here because it is left out of the knowledge of the present generation. Lieutenant Felix Walker later became a captain in the military of Watauga. ("Volunteers from the Volunteer State," by Judge Samuel C. Williams, in *Tennessee Hist. Mag.*, July, 1924.) The Grahams, with whom the Johnstons had intermarried in North Carolina, were among the most distinguished families of the Old North State. General Joseph Graham was one of its illustrious members.

Before Joseph Johnston, Sr., removed to Sweetwater Valley, west of the Alleghanies, he had acquired a very large fortune in South Carolina. Settling himself in Blount County, in the lovely region around the present cities of Cleveland and Madisonville, he bought ten valuable farms, one for each of his ten children, furnishing them with farming implements, stock and negroes. In addition, he gave to each son a valet and to each daughter a maid, with the proviso that they should be taught to read and write and should be given their freedom at thirty years of age if they desired it. He set free many of his own negroes and sent them to Liberia, where, it was said, they were much dissatisfied and longed to return, always cherishing a feeling of devotion to their former master, to whom, from time to time, they sent tokens of affectionate remembrance from their land of exile. Joseph Johnston, Sr., was born in Dublin, Ireland, Feb. 28, 1745. Thence he went to Virginia, where he served in the American Revolution in Capt. Joseph Spencer's company, in which he was often employed as a courier. He kept a note book of the campaign from Newport, R. I., to Charleston, S. C. He married Margaret Graham, of "Gramah's Ford." Settling in South Carolina after the war he became very prosperous. By the time he was 27 years old, in 1773 (before the war), his business dealings were already extensive, requiring him to keep banking accounts with the Exchange Bank of Georgetown, the Mechanics Bank of Baltimore and a Virginia bank. He died Aug. 15, 1825, on his farm near present Loudon, Tenn., one and a half miles south of Blair's Ferry, in the same house in which his grandson, James Harrison Johnston,

now lives. James Harrison Johnston married a niece of Judge John M. Lea. Joseph Johnston, Sr., in his will, left many books on Divinity to be equally divided between his sons and daughters. Other books were left to his sons only. He and his ancestors (and many of his descendents) were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians of the strongest faith, noted for their adherence to principles, integrity of character and other firm qualities that are admirable, albeit he was a trifle austere. He "acknowledged but one right and one wrong, and recognized no circuitous route between the two," as is affirmed in "Notable Southern Families," by Miss Zella Armstrong.

William Johnston, Ebenezer Johnston and Joseph Johnston, Jr., sons of Joseph Johnston, Sr., have all left noteworthy descendants.

William Johnston married Ann Maclyn (thought to be a daughter of William Maclin (Secretary of State, 1796-1807), who was the son of Judge William Maclin and brother of Mrs. Landon Carter, Mrs. William Cocke and Mrs. Richard Cross. The children of William Johnston and his wife, Mrs. Ann (Maclyn) Johnston were: 1. John Johnston. 2. William Campbell Johnston. 3. Robert Alexander Johnston (possibly the grandfather of Lieutenant Thomas Maclin of the United States Navy.) 4. Adeline Johnston. 5. Jackson Graham Johnston. 6. Columbus McLin Johnston. 7. Francis Carlisle Johnston. Mrs. Ann (Maclyn) Johnston was born in 1805 (a few years before the death of Secretary William Maclin). She died in 1869.

Ebenezer Johnston, son of Joseph Johnston, Sr., was the father of those "brave and gentle Johnstons"—1. Captain John Yates Johnston, a Knoxville capitalist, who served in the 62nd Tennessee Confederate Regiment and was one of those who suffered imprisonment on Johnston's Island in Lake Erie. 2. Joseph Marshall Johnston, who was at one time a partner in the R. T. Wilson banking firm in New York City and later was president of the American National Bank of Macon, Ga. 3. Jerome Von Albade Johnston, a developer of mineral resources in Southwestern Virginia and an ex-Confederate soldier who was wounded in battle near Vicksburg, Miss. 4. William McEwen Johnston, of the firm of R. T. Wilson & Co., New York. 5. Melissa Clementina Johnston, who married Richard Thornton Wilson, the head of the banking firm above mentioned. Their children were: Mrs. Ogden Goelet; Lady Herbert, wife of Sir Michael Herbert; the wife of Brig. Gen. Cornelius Vanderbilt, and Marshall Orme Wilson, who married Miss Caroline S. Astor, daughter of William Astor; and the Duchess of Roxeburghe.

Joseph Johnston, Jr., son of Joseph Johnston, Sr., married

Caroline Haire and was the father of: 1. James Harrison Johnston, who married Miss Lucy Calloway, niece of Judge John M. Lea. 2. Hester Johnston, who married ——— Reid of Lexington, Tenn. 3. Alice Johnston. 4. Caroline Johnston, who married Luke Calloway and was the mother of Thomas Calloway, who married Miss Rhoda King Shields, the daughter of the distinguished U. S. Senator and Federal Judge John K. Shields of Knoxville, Tenn. Mrs. Caroline (Johnston) Calloway, after the death of her sister, Mrs. Inez (Johnston) Taylor, acted with unselfish devotion a mother's part to her sister's children, Carrie H. Taylor and Alfred Wilson Taylor. 5. Inez Johnston, who married Captain Henry Harrison Taylor, grandson of General Nathaniel Taylor.

## V

Miss Carrie M. Taylor, daughter of Captain Henry Harrison Taylor and his wife, Mrs. Inez (Johnston) Taylor, still owns and occupies the residence of her parents on Church Street in Knoxville. Her trustworthy character and high standing as a member of the First Presbyterian Church in Knoxville are among the solid traits that make her a highly prized friend, one to be relied upon. The broad culture of travel in Europe, combined with gentle birth and refined ideals, contributes to the influential position she occupies in the oldest and best social circles of her home city. Grateful acknowledgment is due her for her painstaking care to supply data concerning the descendants of her great-great-grandmother, Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter, the wife of General Landon Carter.

Alfred Wilson Taylor, son of Captain Henry Harrison Taylor and his wife, Mrs. Inez (Johnston) Taylor, was educated at the Baker-Himel Preparatory School in Knoxville before attending the University of Tennessee and the Virginia Polytechnic Institute at Blacksburg, W. Va., for three years, followed by one term in the Rhea Auto School in Kansas City, Mo., where he studied mechanics with the view to doing intelligent farming on the estate of "Sabine Hill" near Elizabethton, Tenn., which he and his sister inherited from their father, Captain H. H. Taylor. He spent several years on this old estate, which had been the home of his great-grandfather, General Nathaniel Taylor. Lately he has been engaged in the shell business in Jacksonville, Fla.

ISSUE OF HON. WILLIAM BLOUNT CARTER AND HIS  
WIFE, MRS. ——— (LYTLE) CARTER

Generation 6

1. General James T. Carter, C. S. A., born ———; married Miss Mary C. Jackson, daughter of General Alfred A. Jackson, C. S. A.; died and was buried in Elizabethton, Tenn., in the old Carter graveyard in Watauga Valley, ———. Issue (gen. 7.):

a. Bettie Carter, born ———.

b. Alice Carter, born ———.

c. Seraphina Carter, born ———, who married Mr. Burdette. Their only child is (gen. 8) Major William Carter Burdette (World War), born ———, who married Miss Elizabeth Burke of Georgia. Issue (gen. 9): William Carter Burdette, Jr., born ———.

HON, WILLIAM BLOUNT CARTER

Generation 5

A very distinguished man in his generation was Hon. William Blount Carter, who was the son of Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter and her husband, Gen. Landon Carter of Watauga. He was born at Elizabethton, Tenn., too late in the history of East Tennessee to take part in the settlement of the country or to participate in the Franklin movement, or in the making of the Constitution of Tennessee. When grown to manhood, however, nearly two decades after the establishment of the State government, he displayed the qualities of leadership, mental ability, enterprise and patriotism in a marked degree. For a number of years he served his State well as a member of Congress, where, in personal appearance, as well as in brilliant talent, he was conspicuous as "the handsomest man in Congress."

The only likeness of him extant is a silhouette in profile of his classical features and commanding figure, which is the prized possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Seraphina (Carter) Burdette. An excellent reproduction of the original is seen in Judge Joshua Caldwell's "Studies in the Constitution of Tennessee," accompanying an account of William Blount Carter's connection with the amending of the State Constitution. As a member of the august body of statesmen convened for that purpose in 1834, Hon. William Blount Carter was chosen president of the second constitutional convention of Tennessee. Seated in the same con-

vention were his cousins, Hon. Bolling Gordon from Middle Tennessee and Hon. Maclin Cross from West Tennessee. Thus the three grand divisions of the State were represented, each by a descendant of Judge William Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin. In its intentions, in its action and in the personnel of the assembly it was one of the most important deliberative bodies that ever met in council in the State. One of the outstanding achievements of the convention was the "Educational Bill, looking to liberal support of education in the State by common schools and otherwise," drafted by the educational committee, of which Hon. Maj. Bolling Gordon was the chairman. It was a distinguishing trait of our forefathers to be interested in the welfare of the country and to become lawmakers, founders, commonwealth builders and advocates of law enforcement and public education. To this end they have believed in enlightening the public mind and training the public conscience in the school, the press, and the pulpit, and on the rostrum.

It is stated in the "Family History of the Daltons," by Mrs. Lucy Horton, that William Blount Carter, together with Gen. Joseph Martin and others, entered a large body of land in the bend of the Tennessee River (now known as the Tennessee Valley) between the river and the State line. He married Miss ——— Lytle, a kinswoman of Captain Lytle, one of the founders of Murfreesboro, Tenn. Their only child was General James T. Carter, who married Miss Mary C. Jackson, the daughter of General Alfred Jackson, C. S. A., and his wife, Mrs. Seraphina (Taylor) Jackson, who was the daughter of General Nathaniel Taylor (War 1812). General James T. Carter was in command of "Carter's 1st Cavalry," C. S. A., before he was commissioned a Brigadier General in the Confederate service.

General Alfred A. Jackson was the grandson of the brave "Mudwall" Jackson. Among those who fought under Alfred A. Jackson was the heroic James Keelin (or Kellin), who in the critical time of the bridge-burning by East Tennessee Unionists, defended the bridge at Strawberry Plains with valor greater than that of the Roman Horatius at the bridge over the Tiber.

At one time early in the East Tennessee Confederate campaign, General Alfred A. Jackson was the efficient Quartermaster General of the troops under General Zollicoffer. His son, Alfred A. Jackson, Jr., was accidentally shot and killed while in charge of the quartermaster department during the temporary absence of his father on military duty. ("Recollections of an Old Man," by Rev. David Sullins.)



Mrs. Seraphina (Carter) Burdette, daughter of General James T. Carter and his wife, Mrs. Mary C. (Jackson) Carter, lives in Knoxville, Tenn. She is the mother of Major William Carter Burdette, in whose veins runs the commingled blood of the Jacksons, Carters, Taylors and Maclins of Tennessee, which, in a measure, accounts for his romantically brilliant career.

As a child William Carter Burdette was a quiet, thoughtful boy—in fact, a bookworm in habit, who seemed to care for little else but reading. At sixteen his ancestral pioneer spirit asserted itself, probably through the working of the law of atavism he awoke from his dormancy and, impelled from within, left home to go soldiering in the Spanish-American War. When the youthful veteran returned from the Philippines his uncle, Mr. Burdette, of Chicago, engaged him to go to South America to look after investments he had in that country. While in the employ of his uncle, prospecting in a wild, uninhabited region, all alone, he unexpectedly fell into a deep pit, in scrambling out of which he severely injured his leg. The hole proved to be an old forgotten gold mine, out of which young Burdette, after making good his claim, realized a handsome sum. The injured leg was still giving trouble at the time of the breaking out of the World War. Ignoring the pain, Burdette hastened back to the United States to enlist in the American army, only to be told, at Fort Oglethorpe, that he could not be accepted until after a successful operation on the limb. Hurrying to Chicago he had the necessary surgical work done, and while still in the hospital, propped up in bed, he had his teeth put in order, according to military requirement. Impatient to offer himself for service in the cause of freedom for the world, he again applied and was accepted and sent to the officers' training camp (Camp Wheeler) at Macon, Ga.

In writing from camp to his mother, Mr. Burdette mentioned the fact of his loneliness and his wish that she might arrange for him to meet socially some of her friends in Macon. In this wise it came to pass that he and two other young potential warriors were invited out to meet three charming girls, with one of whom Lieutenant William Carter proceeded at once to fall in love. Soon followed his engagement to be married to the young lady, Miss Elizabeth Burke, who was a niece of ex-Governor Nat Harris' first wife. Governor Harris himself was a kinsman, through the Carters, of Lieutenant Burdette and his mother. Three weeks after the wedding Lieutenant Carter was ordered to France. As an officer in the A. E. F., his gallantry in action won for him a Captain's commission. While leading his men in battle he was badly wounded. At the end of the war he held

a commission as Major in the United States Army. Upon his return to America he entered the consular service of the Government. By rapid promotion he soon held the responsible position of Consul to Seville, in Spain. Later on he was appointed to the consulate of Brussels, Belgium, where he and his interesting family now reside.

ISSUE OF ELIZA MASSENGIL (CARTER) GILLESPIE  
AND HER HUSBAND, GEORGE L. GILLESPIE

Generation 6

1. Elizabeth Carter Gillespie, born ———; married Brigadier General William R. Caswell, grandson of Richard Caswell, the first Governor of North Carolina; died in Russellville, Tenn., ———. General William R. Caswell was murdered by a negro during the reconstruction period near Knoxville, Tenn. Issue (gen. 7):

a. Eliza Caswell, born in Russellville, ———; married William Branner. Their children were (gen. 8): 1. Mary Branner, born ———, who married William Kennedy. 2. Elizabeth Branner, born ———, who married ——— Arnold and lived at Pine Bluff, Ark. Her daughter, Carrie Weller Arnold, born ——— (gen. 9), married John Mebane Allen of Knoxville. Lieut. Col. Benjamin M. Branner, C. S. A., was of this family. He was the Colonel of the 5th Tennessee Cavalry.

b. Colonel William Caswell, born in Russellville, Tenn., June 26, 1846. He married Miss Elizabeth Wilson Boyd, daughter of Col. Samuel B. Boyd and his wife, Mrs. Isabella Reed Boyd. No issue. His wife died Feb. 26, 1926. They were married May 4, 1871. Col. Caswell died Aug. 10, 1926, at 2:18 o'clock, in Knoxville, Tenn., in his home at 403 North Avenue.

2. Alfred L. Gillespie, born ———; married Miss Mary Fleming, of South Carolina, during the war of the 60's. Lived in South Carolina until the close of the war, after which they removed to Knoxville, Tenn; died in Knoxville, ———.

3. Anna Gillespie, born ———; married Col. Hugh Lawson McClung of Knoxville, Tenn., July 31, 1845; died in Knoxville, ———. Issue (gen. 7):

a. Blanche McClung (Bannie), born ———; married Maj. T. S. Webb. Issue (gen. 8): 1. Thomas Shepherd Webb, born ———. 2. "Sanna" Webb, born ———. 3. Hugh McClung Webb, born ———. 4. Lewis Webb, born ———. Mrs. Blanche Webb died at her suburban home, "Middlebrook," near Knoxville, which was the estate formerly owned by John Guthery, the grandfather of Mrs. Thomas Cage Gordon of Dyersburg, Tenn.

Colonel Hugh Lawson McClung, C. S. A., commanded a battery in the battle of Fishing Creek and also in the battle of Shiloh his battery played a prominent part. Colonel George Porter's

“Tennessee Confederate Regiments” (37th), says it acted independently of any brigade. His son (gen. 8) is Judge Hugh Lawson McClung, now living in Knoxville. A Captain Hugh Lawson McClung of this family was killed in the battle of Fort Donelson, fighting under the “Stars and Bars” of the Confederacy, in Company F, 26th Tennessee Regiment. Judge Hugh L. McClung, son of Colonel Hugh Lawson McClung, C. S. A., was born in 1858. He married Miss Ella Gibbons of Virginia, December, 1892. Their only child is Ellen McClung, born ———.

4. Mary F. Gillespie, born ———; married M. J. Keith Bowen of Knoxville, Tenn., ———. They removed to Aberdeen, Miss., where both died. Issue (gen. 7) ten children as follows:

a. Matthew Sevier Keith Bowen, born ——— in Charleston, S. C.

b. Mary Taylor Gillespie Bowen, born in Greeneville, Tenn., ———, who married Mr. ——— at “Cloverfield,” the home of her parents at Russellville, Tenn., ———.

c. George Gillespie Bowen, born in South Carolina, ———, who married Miss Emma Moore of Mississippi, ———. Issue (gen. 8): 1. Alfred Bowen, born ———. 2. James Bowen, born ———. 3. Annie Bowen, born ———, who married Samuel Donelson, son of John Wyte Donelson, who was a nephew of Mrs. Rachel (Donelson) Jackson. Their children were (gen. 8): a. John Wyte Donelson, born ———. b. Keith Donelson, born ———. c. Bessie Donelson, born ———. d. Annie Woodward Donelson, born ———.

d. Charles Caswell Bowen, born ———; died unmarried.

e. Alfred Sanders Bowen, born ———, who married Miss Mary Troup, daughter of August Troup. Their only child is (gen. 8) Christine Troup Bowen, born ———.

f. Minnie Keith Bowen, born ———, who married James Woodward Howard. Issue (gen. 8): 1. Dan Sevier Howard, born ———, who married Ann Gholston, daughter of the eminent Dr. Gholston of Oxford, Miss., an author of note. 2. Minnie Rollins Howard, born ———, who married Percy Lockett of Knoxville, Tenn. Their children (gen. 9) are: Margaret Lockett, born ———, and Howard Lockett, born ———. 3. Hal Bowen Howard, born ———.

g. Oreannus Bowen, born ———, who married Miss ——— Crump. Issue six children (gen. 8). No data.

h. Hallie Bowen, born ———, who married George Sherman D. Randolph, son of Beverly Randolph of Virginia. Issue (gen. 8): 1. Beverly Randolph, born ———. 2. Mary Ita Randolph, born ———. 3. George Wormley Randolph, born ———.

The Randolphs of Virginia, all of whom are descendants from William Randolph of Turkey Island, not only have many great men of the name born in America who have made the family illustrious; they also trace their lineage through noble lines in England back to the date of the battle of Hastings in 1066.

i. Bessie Bowen, born ———, who married first Matthew McClung. Issue (gen. 8): 1. Margaret Cowan McClung, born ———. 2. Annie D. McClung, born ———, who married Fred Chamberlain. Their son (gen. 9), Billie Chamberlain, was born ———. 3. Minnie Keith McClung, born ———, who married first Joseph T. McTeer. She married second J. Harry Price. Their children (gen. 9) are: 1. Elizabeth Caswell Price, born ———. 2. J. Harry Price, Jr., born ———. 3. Keith McClung, the fourth child of Mrs. Bessie (Bowen) McClung and her first husband, Matthew McClung, born ———. 5. Charles McClung, born ———, who married Miss ——— Woodward. They live in California. Their children (gen. 9) are: a. Charles J. McClung, born ———. b. Bettie McClung, born ———. c. Antoinette McClung, born ———. Mrs. Bessie (Bowen) McClung married second Mr. A. J. Albers of Knoxville.

j. Sallie Adger Bowen, born ———. She died young.

The names of the descendants of Mrs. Mary F. (Gillespie) Bowen keep in mind their relationship to the fine families of Keith, Sevier, Caswell, Gillespie and others equally noted in the earlier history of the country.

5. Colonel Henry Clay Gillespie, C. S. A., born ———; married Miss Laura Cocke, granddaughter of Major General John Cocke (War 1812). She was the great-granddaughter of U. S. Senator William Cocke and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocke, and therefore was the fourth cousin of her husband, Colonel Henry C. Gillespie. Their children (gen. 7) are:

a. Ella Gillespie, born ———, who married Charles Sykes of Columbia, Tenn., a descendant of Judge Robert Caruthers, founder of the Law School at Lebanon, Tenn., who, being elected Governor of Tennessee, was debarred from taking the gubernatorial chair by the occupation of Tennessee by the Federal armies. Mrs. Ella (Gillespie) Sykes is descended in two lines from Judge William Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin, first through her great-great-great-grandmother, Mrs. Eliza Massengil (Carter) Gillespie, daughter of Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter and her husband, Gen. Landon Carter. Second through her great-great-great-grandmother, Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocke, wife of U. S. Senator William Cocke. The children of Mrs. Ella (Gillespie) Sykes and her husband, Charles Sykes (gen. 8) are: 1. Gillespie Sykes, born ———, who married Miss Josephine An-

drews of Nashville. Their two children (gen. 9) are: Ella Gillespie Sykes, born ———, and Louise Maxwell Sykes, born ———.

b. Anna Gillespie, born ———, who married O. P. Conger of Virginia. Their children (gen. 8) are: 1. Laura Conger, born ———, who married F. G. Bushwell of New Jersey and has one child (gen. 10), F. G. Bushwell, Jr., born ———. 2. Carrington Conger, born ———.

c. Isabel Gillespie, born ———, who married first Edward T. Howe of Connecticut, and had two children (gen. 8): Edward Howe, born ———, and Marjorie Howe, born ———. Mrs. Isabel (Gillespie) Howe married second John Laidlaw of New York.

d. Henry C. Gillespie, Jr., born ———, who married Miss Cornelia Martin, daughter of Rev. Mr. Cabell Martin of cherished memory in Nashville.

## II

General William R. Caswell, the husband of Mrs. Elizabeth Carter (Gillespie) Caswell, was a man of prominence and wealth. In 1861, at the beginning of the War between the States, he was appointed by Governor Isham G. Harris one of the Brigadier Generals of the Provisional Army of Tennessee. On May 9 the Legislature confirmed the appointment of William R. Caswell as General Caswell. Together with Major H. C. Gillespie and Major D. M. Key, he was delegated to organize the Confederate forces in East Tennessee. After the close of the war, during the evil days of reconstruction, he was shot from ambush and killed by a negro who waylaid him as he was riding over his place, near Knoxville, to which he had removed from his former home in Russellville, Ky.

General William R. Caswell was the grandson of the celebrated Richard Caswell, the first Governor of North Carolina after it was admitted to the Union, and was five times re-elected to the office. He was president of the Provincial Congress that framed the State Constitution in 1776, and he was a delegate to the convention that framed the Federal Constitution in 1787. As a statesman he was noted for his patriotic spirit in persistently refusing to accept compensation for any part of his public services. As a Revolutionary soldier he commanded a regiment of patriots in the battles of Cape Fear and Moore's Creek in which he routed the British and captured their General. For his gallantry at Moore's Creek public thanks were voted him by the Provincial Congress held at Halifax, N. C. He was a member of the Continental Congress, 1774-75-76, and received its thanks

for his fidelity and courage in the cause of independence. In 1780 he took part in the battle of Camden. In 1782 he was made Comptroller General of the State Treasury. In 1787 he was chosen as a delegate to the convention that met in Philadelphia to frame the Constitution of the United States. Being allowed the privilege of selecting a substitute if he did not accept the position, he chose William Blount, who was afterwards Governor of the Territory southwest of the River Ohio. Later he was commissioned Brigadier General of militia. To Governor Caswell is due the credit, in large part, of composing the differences between the citizens of the State of Franklin and the government of North Carolina. In old histories it has been recorded of Governor Caswell that when he was a young law student he committed to memory the whole of four volumes of Blackstone so that he might be able to quote accurately any portion of the book verbatim. Governor Richard Caswell was born Aug. 3, 1729. He married Miss Mary McIlwane. He died in Fayetteville, N. C., Nov. 30, 1787.

Col. William Caswell, the great-grandson of Governor Richard Caswell, was the youngest son of General William R. Caswell and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Carter (Gillespie) Caswell. Being early imbued with patriotic fervor and a martial spirit, William Caswell entered the ranks of the Confederate States Army as a boy soldier, being one of the youngest in the army.

Soon after the tragic death of his father, in the time of reconstruction terrors, his mother, Mrs. Elizabeth C. (Gillespie) Caswell, entered him at Washington and Lee University during the presidency of the immortal General Robert E. Lee, whose high ideals were impressed upon the character of every student at the university. Students at the university at the same period (probably in the same sessions) were his cousins, John M. Graham and Joseph Woods Gordon, whose great-great-grandparents, in common, were Judge William Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin.

How much of Col. Caswell's known fondness for life in the open, and passion for hunting, was due to arrested blood corpuscles of the Powhatans, inherited through this same great-great-grandmother can only be surmised. He spent much of his younger life in the wilds of Florida, using his remarkable skill with his rifle to bring down big game long before he became interested in orange groves and land investments by which he greatly augmented his fortune. Another characteristic that marks him as a Maclin was his strict fidelity to family ties. He was tenderly devoted to his wife, from whom he was rarely separated during the fifty-five years of their union. She died Feb. 26,

1926. He only survived her a few months. They had no children.

On his mother's side Col. Caswell was a cousin of Governor Robert Love Taylor, with whom his personal friendship was close and affectionate, independent of kinship, through mutual admiration and respect. When "The Apostle of Sunshine" was a candidate for Governor, Col. Caswell accompanied him in his speech-making tour throughout the State. Upon his election Governor Taylor appointed William Caswell as a Colonel on his staff. Col. Caswell served in the same capacity on the staffs of Governor Tom Rye and Governor Austin Peay. A relative of whom Col. Caswell was particularly fond and in whom he took pride was his namesake and nephew by marriage, William Caswell Boyd, Adjutant General of the State, who achieved distinction as a soldier in the American Expeditionary Forces in France in the World War, where he won the Distinguished Service Cross, the Medal of Honor, and upon two separate occasions the British Medal of Valor, to receive which at the hands of King George he was summoned to England.

Col. Caswell, in his will, devised his large estate to his own relatives and to those of his wife in equitable shares, and in a codicil he left five thousand dollars to his faithful negro servant, Columbus Washington. Col. Caswell had much valuable property in North Knoxville, a section of the city he had been instrumental in developing. Sometime before his death he donated Caswell Park to the city for a children's playground.

### III

Colonel Hugh Lawson McClung, the husband of Mrs. Anna (Gillespie) McClung, was the son of Col. Charles McClung and his wife. Mrs. Margaret (White) McClung, who was the daughter of General James White, the distinguished founder of Knoxville, Tenn., Col. Charles McClung and his father-in-law, General James White, were representatives for Knox County in the first constitutional convention of Tennessee, in January, 1796. Both had come to the over-mountain settlements from Iredell County, North Carolina. Colonel Charles McClung was the surveyor who laid out the city founded by General White. Charles McClung and William Coker were among the original trustees of Blount College (now the University of Tennessee). Col. Charles McClung and Col. John Carter were among the original purchasers of town lots in Knoxville. From that time forward the McClungs have been identified with the most substantial business interests and prominent social elements of Knoxville. McClung is, in fact, one of the highly honored old names of Knoxville and of Ten-



nessee. For three-quarters of a century the business houses of the McClungs, styled at different periods Cowan, McClung & Co., McClung, Powell & Co., and C. M. McClung & Co., has been a synonym for commercial probity, success and power throughout the entire Southwest. Individual members of the family of McClung have given luster to the name as patrons of learning and lovers of literature. Col. Hugh Lawson McClung's Christian name was derived from his maternal ancestor, Hugh Lawson of North Carolina, who was one of the very earliest settlers of Mecklenburg County. He was the grandfather of the renowned U. S. Senator, Hon. Hugh Lawson White. It has recently been said in print that "the abbreviation Hu. for Hugh was in use eighty years ago," and that "it is now so well established in Knoxville that a social Sherlock Holmes can identify a Knoxville native by the name Hu., no matter how many removes in generation and name even from the original ancestor Hugh or Hu. Lawson."

Colonel Hugh Lawson McClung, as Captain McClung, C. S. A., handled McClung's battery with masterly ability in the fall of 1861 in General Zollicoffer's command, and was a part of the Confederate forces engaged in the battle of Mill Springs. In the battle of Shiloh McClung's battery performed efficient service, though it was not attached to any brigade. In all cases Captain (afterwards Colonel) McClung was conspicuous for gallantry. His kinsman, Captain Hugh L. McClung, C. S. A., was killed in the battle of Fort Donelson.

Judge Hugh (or Hu.) Lawson McClung (generation 7), the son of Mrs. Anna (Gillespie) McClung and her husband, Colonel Hugh Lawson McClung, is a lawyer of the first magnitude in Knoxville, Tenn. He is esteemed as a patriotic and benevolent citizen of superior culture and polish. Judge Hugh McClung married the beautiful Miss Ella Gibbons of Virginia, who is considered one of the handsomest matrons of Knoxville. Their only child, Miss Ellen McClung, has been carefully educated at home and abroad. She and her cousins, Sanna Webb and Carrie Taylor (daughter of Captain H. H. Taylor) made the tour of Europe chaperoned by their cousin, Mrs. Laura (Cocke) Gillespie.

Judge Hugh Lawson McClung is now enjoying indulgence of literary tastes in retirement from the practice of law in the palatial new home he has recently built in Knoxville.

The library of the late Col. C. J. McClung of Knoxville, Tenn., now a part of the Lawson McGhee library in that city,

was one of the largest and most carefully selected private collection of books and pamphlets in the United States, requiring two floors in the Lawson McGhee Library to accommodate its size. The generous widow of Col. McClung has installed it with complete equipment in its new quarters as her munificent gift.

ISSUE OF MRS. MARY COCKE (CARTER) TAYLOR  
AND HER HUSBAND, ATTORNEY GENERAL  
JAMES PATTON TAYLOR

Generation 6

1. Mary Evalina (Eva) Taylor, born ———; married Chas. K. Gillespie. They lived in Elizabethton, Tenn. After the death of Charles K. Gillespie, Mrs. Mary Evalina (Taylor) Gillespie married Colonel John A. Eakin, C. S. A. Lieutenant Colonel John Eakin, of the 63rd Tennessee Confederate Regiment, fell in battle in Virginia in an attack on Federal General Butler's army near Drury's Bluff, in May, 1864. (See "Tennessee Confederate Regiments," by Colonel George C. Porter, C. S. A.)

Children of Mrs. Mary Evalina (Taylor) Gillespie and her husband, Charles K. Gillespie (gen. 7):

a. Captain James Gillespie, C. S. A., who commanded Company I, 63rd Tennessee Confederate Regiment, born ———. He was killed in the battle of Chickamauga and is buried on the battlefield where he fell, bravely fighting. (Colonel George C. Porter's "Tennessee Confederate Regiments.")

b. Virginia Gillespie, born ———, who married Mr. ——— Parks of Memphis, Tenn.

Children of Mrs. Mary Evalina (Taylor) Eakin and her second husband, Colonel John Eakin, are (gen. 7):

a. Dolly Eakin, born ———, who married Dr. Charles Campbell.

b. Sue Eakin, born ———, who married Fred Birmingham. Their sons (gen. 8) live in New York City.

2. Hon. Nathaniel Greene Taylor, M. C., born Dec. 29, 1918; married Miss Emma Haynes, daughter of David Haynes, ———; died April 1, 1887. Issue (gen. 8):

a. Hon. James Patton Taylor II, born Dec. 22, 1844, who married first Miss Mary George, ———; he married second Miss Cora Showalter, ———. He died at his home in Telford, Tenn., Aug. 20, 1924. His children are: 1. Hon. Baxter Taylor, born ———, who married ———. He holds an official position in the Land Commissioner's Office in Oklahoma City, Okla. 2. A daughter, ———, who married ———, and died leaving one son (gen. 9). 3. Gertrude Taylor, born ———, who married Gen. H. H. Hannah. Gen. Harvey H. Hannah was Lieutenant Colonel of the 4th Tennessee Volunteers in the Spanish-American War.

At present he is chairman of the Railroad and Public Utilities Commission of the State of Tennessee. His many admirers and political followers value him for his sterling qualities, his remarkable oratorical gifts and his uniform courtesy. Having the confidence of the public, he has filled many posts of honor in the State. Not having any children, he and his wife, Mrs. Gertrude (Taylor) Hannah, adopted the son of Mrs. Hannah's deceased sister, whom they call James Taylor Hannah (gen. 8). The fourth child of Hon. James Patton Taylor II and his wife, Mrs. Cora Showalter Taylor, is: 4. Anna, or Sanna, Taylor, born ———, who married James A. Pouder of Johnson City. Their children (gen. 8) are: a. Mary Emma Pouder, born ———. Miss Mary Emman Pouder is a member of the Johnson City High School Orchestra, in which she draws the bow gracefully over the historic violin owned and used by her great-uncle, Hon. Robert Love Taylor, in his unique campaign for Governor against his brother, Hon. A. A. Taylor, in the memorable Tennessee "War of the Roses." b. Elizabeth Maclin Pouder, born ———, who is the namesake of her great-great-great-grandmother, Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter.

b. Hon. Alfred Alexander Taylor, Governor of Tennessee (1921-23), born Aug. 6, 1848, at "Happy Valley," Carter County, Tenn. He married Miss Jennie Anderson of Carter County, Tenn. Issue (gen. 8): 1. Blaine Taylor, born ———. 2. Nathaniel Carter Taylor, born ———. 3. Robert Carter Taylor, born ———. 4. Benjamin Haynes Taylor, born ———. 5. Mary Carter Taylor, born ———, who married Dr. Carter Williams of Franklin, Tenn., who was a graduate of Vanderbilt University and Reid Hospital in Washington, D. C. He is connected with the Board of Health in Franklin. Their daughter (gen. 9) is Mary Taylor Williams. 6. John Carter Taylor, born ———. 7. Katherine Carter Taylor, born ———. 8. David Carter Taylor, born ———. 9. Alfred Carter Taylor, born ———. 10. Frank Carter Taylor, born ———.

c. Hon. Robert Love Taylor, Governor of Tennessee (1887-1891 and 1897-99), born July 31, 1850, who married first Miss Sallie Baird and had issue (gen. 8): 1. Emma Haynes Taylor, born ———, who married Dr. George St. John. 2. Robert L. Taylor, Jr., born ———, who married Miss ——— of West Tennessee. They live in Washington City, where he holds a Government position. They have two children, Loretta Taylor and Robert Love Taylor III (gen. 9). 3. Loretta Taylor, born ———, who married Campbell Pilcher, grandson of Governor William B. Campbell of Tennessee. 4. Katherine Taylor, born

———. 5. David Haynes Taylor, born ———. Hon. Robert Love Taylor died March 31, 1912.

d. Nathaniel W. Taylor, born ———, who married Miss Hattie Job ———; died ———.

e. Eliza Taylor, born ———, who married Dr. Walter Miller.

f. Hugh L. Taylor, born ———, who married ———.

g. David Haynes Taylor, born ———.

h. Evalina Taylor, born ———, who married Dudley Job.

i. Rhoda Taylor, born ———, who married ——— Reeves. Mrs. Evalina (Taylor) Job and Mrs. Rhoda (Taylor) Reeves were twins. They gave entertaining platform lectures, in concert.

j. Emma (Sanna) McClung Taylor, born ———.

3. Alfred M. C. Taylor, born ———, who married Miss Betsy Brown. He and his wife and one child are buried in the Carter graveyard at Elizabethton.

4. Kennedy Taylor, born ———.

5. Mary Taylor, born ———, who died young from a stroke of lightning.

6. Eliza Taylor, born ———, who died in early childhood in New York City of scarlet fever.

Soon after the death of Eliza Taylor, her father, Gen. James Patton Taylor, died of scarlet fever. Both are buried in the Carter graveyard in Elizabethton.

## II

### MRS. MARY COCKE (CARTER) TAYLOR

#### Generation 5

Mary Cocke Carter, the youngest child of Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter and her husband, Gen. Landon Carter, was born May 5, 1799, little more than a year before the death of her father, who died June 5, 1800. She was named for her aunt, Mrs. Mary (Maclin) Cocke, the wife of Gen. William Cocke, one of the two first United States Senators from Tennessee. She married Gen. James Patton Taylor, the first Attorney General of the first Judicial District of Tennessee, who was a lawyer of distinction. He was the son of General Nathaniel Taylor of Carter County, Tenn. (War 1812), who was the first Brigadier General appointed in the State. Her home, called "Sycamore Shoals," from its nearness to the historic shoals of the Watauga River, was considered the finest house in the family connection. The elegant finish and furnishing of the interior was in keeping with the exterior of the house, which was, in its day, a very handsome building. Much of the furniture was the handwork of a skilled cabinetmaker (brought from Charleston for the purpose) and

was artistically carved in mahogany imported at great cost to Carolina and transported with difficulty over the mountains.

On the numerous occasions when Mrs. Taylor visited her relatives in other parts of the western country she traveled in considerable state, having her personal maid and her carefully boxed silver with her in her coach, while other servants followed behind in another conveyance. It was while she was away on one such visit that she lost by fire not only her beautiful home, but in it all her treasures of mahogany, cut glass, rugs and draperies.

Nor were her travels confined to the homes of relatives in Tennessee. She was visiting New York City when her youngest child, Eliza Taylor, was born and died.

Mrs. Mary Cocke (Carter) Taylor died at the home of her sister, Mrs. Eliza (Carter) Gillespie in Russellville, Tenn., July 4, 1840. She was temporarily interred at Russellville. The winter after her death her son, Hon. Nathaniel Greene Taylor, and her nephew, William Phillip Brewer, brought her body to Elizabethton and had it buried in the Carter graveyard, which is beautifully situated on the hill east of and nearby her former home. Her husband, Gen. James Patton Taylor, and two of her children, Eliza and Nathaniel Greene Taylor, are buried in the same enclosure.

#### HON. NATHANIEL GREENE TAYLOR, M. C.

##### Generation 6

Nathaniel Greene Taylor, son of Mrs. Mary Cocke (Carter) Taylor and her husband, Attorney General James Patton Taylor, was named for his grandfather, Brigadier Nathaniel Taylor, with the addition of a middle name, Greene, in honor of the Revolutionary hero, General Nathaniel Greene, under whose leadership his maternal great-grandfather, Judge William Maclin, had fought in the Revolutionary War. He was born in Carter County, Tenn., Dec. 29, 1819. He married his cousin, Miss Emma Haynes, who was the great niece of General Nathaniel Taylor and the daughter of David Haynes. Emma Haynes was the sister of the brilliant orator and Confederate States Senator, Landon C. Haynes, and was as brilliantly endowed with mental gifts as her versatile brother. One writer has said of her that "she was the impersonation of joyous Christianity, as full of hope as a rainbow, as full of energy as a dynamo, not only efficient in practical affairs but by nature a poet and a dreamer. Her ideals were as high as the heavens." Another has said: "Emma Haynes was an accomplished woman of highly cultured intellectual taste." Small wonder that the husband of such a woman should give the name of

"Happy Valley" to their home on Watauga River, where they lived congenial lives surrounded by their gifted children. It was the home made famous by their great son, Robert Love Taylor, who doubtless was indebted, in large measure, to his mother for the halo of optimism that illumined his fame as "The Apostle of Sunshine." The estate of "Happy Valley" was situated three miles south of Elizabethton, in Carter County, in the valley of that name, which was a part of Watauga Valley. In explanation of the double naming, the authors of "The Life and Career of Bob Taylor," by his brothers, say: "To avoid confusion in the mind of the reader, it should be stated parenthetically that apart from the name as applied to the valley at large, the estate with the residence of the Hon. N. G. Taylor situated in the valley, bore the name "Happy Valley."

Hon. Nathaniel Greene Taylor, although reared in the Presbyterian faith, was an enthusiastic Methodist, who served frequently in the pulpit of his church. The following appreciation of him as a man and a Christian is copied from the fifth volume of "Holston Methodism," by Rev. Mr. Price. The author says: "The Taylor family of East Tennessee is one of the best families in the State. One of the most brilliant of this family, Nathaniel Greene Taylor, was born at 'Happy Valley,' Carter County, Tenn., Dec. 29, 1819, and died April 1, 1887. His name, Nathaniel, was from his grandfather, General Nathaniel Taylor, of Revolutionary fame. His father was James Patton Taylor and his mother Mary Carter. His grandfather, General Nathaniel Taylor, was one of the first settlers and pioneers in Watauga Settlement, and was a prominent actor in the formation of the civil government west of the Alleghanies by the Watauga Association. He emigrated to the Watauga country from Rockbridge County, Va., where he married Mary Patton. Gen. Zachary Taylor was of the same Taylor stock. Nathaniel G. Taylor was educated at Washington College in Tennessee and Princeton College in New Jersey, graduating from the latter about the year 1845. After graduating he studied law and was admitted to the bar, but about this time an incident occurred which suddenly changed his plans for life.

At a camp meeting held on the old Brush Creek Camp Grounds, where Johnson City now stands, his beautiful young sister was killed by lightning while standing in the door of a camp listening to a sermon. He, himself, was sitting behind her in the same camp and was stricken almost to unconsciousness by the same bolt. The large congregation under the shed was thrown into intense excitement and great confusion, resulting in a temporary suspension of the services. After recovering from the shock, so

great was his grief and so powerful was the impression made on his mind, that he asked for the privilege of addressing the congregation in a religious exhortation; and there, over the corpse of his beloved sister, he is said by those who were present to have delivered one of the most powerful exhortations ever heard. Hitherto he had never made a profession of religion, although religiously inclined; but the untimely and tragic death of his sister brought him face to face with his duty and through this bereavement he believed that he had received a call to preach the Gospel of Christ. Soon after this incident he was licensed as a preacher in the Methodist Church. He came of a Presbyterian family but the death of his sister happening at a Methodist camp meeting changed his preference and wedded him to the Methodist Episcopal Church. Another reason may be assigned for this change. His ardent, emotional nature put him in sympathy with the buoyant, joyful religion of the Methodists of that day. All his life he was peculiarly fond of religious excitement of the genuine sort. He gloried as much in a joyful experience as in a holy life. He delighted to hear "The shout of a king in the camp." On January 30, 1844, he married Miss Emma Haynes, the daughter of David Haynes of Carter county, Tennessee. She was the sister of the celebrated orator, lawyer and Confederate States Senator, Landon C. Haynes. Of this union there were ten children, two of whom were twins."

Elsewhere, Nathaniel Greene Taylor is described as "a ready speaker, and a great preacher, with great dramatic power, keen wit, incomparable humor and a perfect mimic." He was called Dr. Taylor in reference to his college degree. Not only was he interested in preaching the Gospel, he was also engaged in mercantile pursuits and was active in politics, being a popular leader of the Whigs of Carter county and the district in which it was included, who elected him to Congress in 1855. In 1860 he was Elector for the State at large on the Bell and Everet ticket. Upon the division of sentiment in Tennessee which followed after President Lincoln's call for troops to forcibly prevent the secession of the Southern States, N. G. Taylor took his stand for the Union. Not, however, taking part in coercive measures, he went North and there, among Southern sympathizers, raised a relief fund for East Tennessee Confederate families who suffered so greatly after the occupation of that part of the State by the Federal army, after the fall of Knoxville. Owing to his popularity with both Unionists and Confederates, he was the first Southern-born man who, after the close of the war, was allowed to take his seat in Congress. Soon after the cessation of hostilities he was appointed Commissioner of Indian Affairs. During the Recon-



struction period (marked with peculiar bitterness in East Tennessee) he did much, through his influence at home and with the authorities at Washington, to alleviate the sufferings of his ex-Confederate neighbors.

## IV

Adjutant General James Patton Taylor II was the eldest son of Hon. Nathaniel Greene Taylor and his wife, Mrs. Emma (Haynes) Taylor. He was mentioned by Miss Will Allen Dromgoole, (herself a writer of great distinction) as one of the ablest writers of Tennessee. By many he was considered the brightest member of this wonderfully bright family group. He invented the first rapid fire gun ever in use, and held a government position as Assistant Examiner of Patents by appointment of President Andrew Johnson. Some years later he was made Adjutant General of Tennessee and later, still, was private secretary to his brother, Governor Robert Love Taylor, Governor of Tennessee and United States Senator, author, and lecturer.

It is the son-in-law of Gen. James Patton Taylor II, Gen. Harvey H. Hannah, who has recently been announced as a candidate for Governor of the State. His well deserved popularity will go far toward securing his election.

## V

Governor Alfred Alexander Taylor, the second son of Nathaniel Greene Taylor and his wife, Mrs. Emma (Haynes) Taylor, was born in Happy Valley, a subdivision of the historic Watauga Valley, at the home of his parents which was also called by his father "Happy Valley." For many years an outstanding figure in the political life of the State of Tennessee, Hon. Alfred Alexander Taylor was several times State Elector, and member of the Legislature. He served six years as a member of the National Congress and one term as Governor of Tennessee. Thirty-four years after his memorable campaign against his brother Robert Love Taylor (democrat) for the honor of being chief executive of the Commonwealth, he was again the candidate of the republican party, which being then in power, elected him to the office of chief magistrate. During his incumbency and residence in Nashville, he and his gracious wife, Mrs. Jennie (Anderson) Taylor won many social friends and personal admirers. Mrs. Taylor is descended from sturdy stock, her father being a man of business ability, noted as "a genius at making money."

Hon. Alfred Alexander Taylor in his younger days, when engaged in the political campaign which has gone into history as "The battle of the brothers" and "The war of the roses," (in

which the emblems worn by the partisans of "Our Bob" and "Brother Alf" were red and white roses), was remarkable for his strong resemblance to the royal Indian ancestry claimed for him through his great grandmother, Mrs. Sarah (Clack) Maclin. Throughout this historic campaign the brothers and their partisans would meet amicably in their hotel after speaking, and the author of "The Fiddle and the Bow" would entertain republicans and democrats alike with old time tunes on his century-old fiddle. For 34 years, the republicans, though out of power, cherished their affection for their favorite, Hon. Alfred Alexander Taylor, and seized their first chance to confer upon him the highest honor in the gift of the people of Tennessee, in 1921. It is said that the "War of the Roses" would have been a three cornered Taylor campaign if their father, Hon. N. G. Taylor, had yielded to the wishes of the Prohibition party to become its candidate for Governor of Tennessee.

## VI

Governor Robert Love Taylor, the third son of Hon. Nathaniel Greene Taylor and his wife, Mrs. Emma (Haynes) Taylor, was born in "Happy Valley," the home of his parents, situated three miles below Elizabethton, in Carter county, Tennessee. His youth was spent here in the beautiful region truly described by his eloquent uncle, Hon. Landon C. Haynes, who said of it: "The foot of man hath never trod the soil of any spot on earth where purer fountains gem the hills, or brighter streams thread their way through sweeter, greener or lovelier valleys." It was here that his soul absorbed the poetic sentiments that fell from his lips (as sparkling as the cascades of his boyhood home), in after years when he crowned the fame of Tennessee eloquence on public rostrum and platform. Moreover, Robert Love Taylor was reared in a family circle that was radiant with the play of intellect, the flash of talent and the glow of Christian charity. Through this double environment, therefore, he was endowed with eloquence that enabled him to intrigue the heart of Tennessee democracy with a rare combination of rollicking humor and heart-reaching pathos. Much of his natural gift was inherited from both his father and his mother. Rev. R. N. Price in "Holston Methodism" goes further in asserting that "Robert L. Taylor owed his success as an orator more to the traits in which he resembled his uncle, Landon C. Haynes, than to those he inherited from his father, that Cicero of East Tennessee eloquence, Nathaniel G. Taylor."

But why try to trace genius to its head source? or incapacity to its origin? Nature mocks the attempt and biography leaves us

bewildered. Suffice it to say that Robert Love Taylor was *sui-generis*. His many-sided originality was probably displayed to greater advantage than elsewhere in the series of speeches in which he welcomed the representatives of other States of the Union to Tennessee's Centennial Exposition and celebration of the birth of the State, over which he presided as Chief Executive. Few things in the English language are more captivating than those speeches, in which his bursts of oratorical pyrotechnics alternating with irresistible sallies of humor and "touchdowns" of wit, conquered every auditor, friendly or unfriendly. In manner, Governor R. L. Taylor was approachable and kind, to a degree that won for him the popular title of "Our Bob." Personally, I have cause to appreciate his sympathetic aid in securing for my sisters the payment of a just claim against the United States Government.

Although Robert L. Taylor began life as manager of the paternal estate on the Watauga river, he was never much of a farmer, and soon turned his attention to the practice of law in Elizabethton, and to political affairs. He served one term in the lower House of Congress and was three times elected Governor of Tennessee. At the time of his death, in Washington City, in 1912, he was a Senator of the United States from Tennessee. He died after an operation for gall stones. He was buried in Gray cemetery, in Knoxville, Tenn., where in later life he had owned the beautiful old McClung mansion on Church street. Before his election to the United States Senate he went upon the lecture platform under the auspices of the Rice Lyceum Bureau. The manager of the bureau, Col. De Long Rice, called him "King of the American platform," a "veritable human magnet" and altogether an "extraordinary man." It has been said that "The apostle of sunshine said and did and gave more than any other man of modern times to cheer the hearts of his fellow men, to put to flight the demons of melancholy and despair and to invoke the angels of contentment and happiness."

Hon. Robert Love Taylor was a Master Mason and an Elk.

Johnson City, Tenn., had the honor of being his place of residence during a part of his early life. It has been truly written of him that "He loved everybody and everything except money." His peculiarly appropriate name "Love" was for his father's distinguished cousin, Col. Robert Love, of Buncombe county, North Carolina, a senator in the North Carolina Assembly before Tennessee was a State.

Special honors from the government marked his death at Washington. His remains were sent by special train to Tennessee at public expense, attended by many government dignitaries.

On the day of his first inauguration as Governor of Tennessee, Hon. Robert Love Taylor received the following memorable letter from his father. It reads:

"My dear Son: As you enter today on your official career as Governor of Tennessee, I want to say a few things by way of encouragement and warning. As a public officer you will meet success or failure just in proportion to your observance or non observance of certain simple rules.

1. Learn all your duties. 2. Then promptly and fearlessly discharge them.

3. In every transaction be governed: a. By the requirements of the law. b. By the demands of an enlightened conscience. c. By the Divine Supreme Code.

4. Let no temptation induce you to ignore the requirements of your self respect.

5. Let your promises be few and strictly performed.

6. Do not forget that the eyes and ears of enemies are open to all you say or do. Therefore think much, and let your words be well chosen.

7. In all questionable cases choose to say and do those things that are clearly right and never doubtful.

8. Remember and forget not that all the material treasures of this world can't restore a bankrupt character or restore a ruined reputation.

9. Place your hand in the hand of Jesus and beg His guidance and protection in every condition of life, and may the love and peace of God be always with you."

The joint lecture tour of the gifted Taylor brothers which followed the retirement of Robert Love Taylor from his second term as governor was as remarkable as their campaign as opposing candidates. "Yankee Doodle" and "Dixie" was immensely popular, and was bringing flattering financial returns to the brothers when "Our Bob" was induced to quit the lecture platform and again become a candidate for Governor.

---

\*Since the above writing Governor Robert L. Taylor's brilliant son, Robert L. Taylor, Jr., of Washington City, was killed in a motor accident near Washington, leaving his widow and son, Robert Love Taylor III and daughter Loretta Taylor, to mourn his loss.

## GENERAL NATHANIEL TAYLOR OF WATAUGA

Considering the numerous marriage connections between the descendants of General Nathaniel Taylor and those of Judge William Maclin, his name is given a place on our family tree. He was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, where his parents Andrew Taylor were married. (See "Lost State of Franklin," by Judge Samuel C. Williams). Judge Williams further says, "Andrew Taylor, with his young family, removed to the Watauga country about 1778-9." According to Judge Williams, Andrew Taylor was one of five brothers who came from Ireland and settled in Rockbridge county and who, "unlike many immigrants of that day, had means which they had invested in lands and slaves." (The tradition in the Taylor-Carter family is that the "4, or 7 Taylor brothers came into Virginia from Carlisle, England.")

To continue quoting from "The Lost State of Franklin," "It is probable that Mary Taylor, the wife of Col. John Carter of Watauga was descended from one of these brothers. Andrew Taylor, the father of General Nathaniel Taylor, was a member of the Franklin Assembly and a justice of the peace in the "Lost State." Isaac Taylor, the only one of Andrew Taylor's sons old enough to bear arms, fought at Kings Mountain under Colonel John Sevier." It is hardly to be doubted that Sarah Taylor who married John Maclin, son of Judge William Maclin, was the daughter of one of Andrew Taylor's sons, several of whom lived at Jonesboro at the time Col. John Maclin married Sarah Taylor of Jonesboro.

General Nathaniel Taylor was born in February, 1772. He died at his home "Sabine Hill," on Watauga River, near Elizabethton, on Feb. 20, 1816. On Nov. 15, 1791, he married Miss Mary Patton, of Rockbridge county, Virginia. He was active in his profession as a civil engineer but, first of all, he was a patriot, ever ready, on call, to shoulder arms for the safety of his country or to serve in a legislative capacity. He was a member of the Assembly of the Lost State of Franklin, being an ardent advocate of the principles upon which it was founded, and a firm supporter of its chief magistrate, Governor John Sevier. In Ramsey's "Annals of Tennessee" he is mentioned as the commander of a party who pursued hostile Indians from Nollachucky to the crossing of the French Broad river, about the year 1789. He distinguished himself as a brave soldier and officer in the War of

1812 in the campaign against the Creek Indians in Alabama and in the battle of New Orleans. On Jan. 8th, 1815, behind the breastworks on Chalmette plain, at New Orleans, it was General Nathaniel Taylor to whom General Andrew Jackson gave the memorable order to instruct the men to fire no gun until they could see the whites of the enemies' eyes. General Jackson, in each campaign, was both his commander and his personal friend. Family tradition preserves many evidences of General Jackson's esteem for General Taylor, who (as the story goes), was slated for a position in Jackson's cabinet (but did not live long enough to receive the appointment.) It would seem that General Nathaniel Taylor had a faculty for inspiring confidence. During the Creek War one of the chiefs of the friendly Indians, who were fighting as allies of the white troops, became so deeply attached to Taylor that he exacted a promise from him that in case, he, the chief, should be killed in battle he would take his young Indian son to live with him, (the General) in Tennessee. The red chief fell in battle and the white officer redeemed the promise he had willingly made, taking the young Indian boy with him to "Sabine Hill" after the close of the war. It was his purpose to have the boy well educated and thoroughly civilized but he was thwarted in his generous intentions by the preference of the young savage for lower pursuits and associations than were planned for him by his benefactor. Eventually he married a negro girl on the place. It was the son of this union, the half breed boy called Nickajack, who grew up as the favorite playmate of General Taylor's grandson, Henry Harrison Taylor, whose home was on the adjoining estate "Alliance Spring." As voluntary nurse and companion Nickajack taught his young charge all the wild sports of forest and stream while he was still scarcely more than an infant, showing him secret nooks in the mountain coves, teaching him to paddle a canoe, and to speed a swift arrow through the air; sometimes "toating" the child on his back out into deep water in the river and throwing him in to sink or swim; in fact, inducting him into all athletic sports, and imparting to him the arts of hunting, fishing and other Indian woodcraft, from his infancy up.

Another picturesque personality on the "Sabine Hill" estate was Solomon, a native African prince (brought to America on a New England slave ship (there was never a slave ship fitted out and sailed from a Southern port.) Though the enslaved African prince was of a very independent mind, refusing to work in the field with the other negroes, he was a wonderfully useful valet to General Taylor at home and a fine body servant to him in the army in time of war, in which capacity Solomon delighted to be allowed to sometimes, also, serve General Jackson, for whom he

conceived a worshipful admiration. He was always allowed more privileges and permitted more liberties than the other negroes on the place. In truth, Solomon was given a measure of authority by being put in charge of the historic old mill on the place which, with the ground it occupied, had been bought from the owner of the adjoining estate by Andrew Taylor, the father of Gen. Taylor. It was the same mill that had ground the corn for the border soldiers who had rendezvoused at Sycamore Shoals in Sept., 1781, before starting out to find the British Colonel Ferguson and destroy his army on King's Mountain, and make possible the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

A pile of ruins now marks the spot where stood the watermill whose product gave strength to the soldiers who saved the American cause in its darkest hour. Also, it was on the Taylor lands that the stockaded fort was situated that is fastened in popular memory through its association with "Bonnie Kate" Sherrill, the frontier heroine who leaped the tall palisades in her flight from pursuing Indians. All this was a quarter of a century and more, before Solomon, the negro miller, enjoyed a state of semi-freedom at "Sabine Hill" in which he did pretty much as he pleased; often quitting his post on hearing that his idol, General Jackson, was passing through East Tennessee and hastening to the point where he might catch a glimpse of the hero, and, possibly, shake his hand. The residence at "Sabine Hill" which is still standing, was built by a contractor brought from Philadelphia by General Taylor, as there were no skilled workmen in the western backwoods at that time. Though not an imposing structure its hand carved mantels and other interior decorations are admirable. The old house is a dearly prized inheritance of Alfred M. Taylor of Jacksonville, Fla., and his sister, Miss Carrie Taylor of Knoxville, the great grand children of General Nathaniel Taylor. The house was built in 1815 or (as some say) in 1818.

It is thought that the place was named after the Virginia home of a son of Robert, "King Carter," to whom General Taylor, as well as the Carters of Tennessee was said to be related. The fact that the Tennessee Carter estate was recorded in the Carter County Court as "Sabine Hill" is not conclusive evidence that it was not named for the Virginia Carter estate "Sabine Hall," since errors in spelling and mistakes in copying were quite usual on the part of the clerks of those early times. The children of General Nathaniel Taylor and his wife, Mary (Patton) Taylor, who were married Nov. 15, 1791, were:

1. Mary Patton Taylor, born Nov. 15, 1790, who married Dr. William Robert Dulaney. Their daughter, Mary Taylor Dulaney, born ———, married Mathew Moore Butler, and had a

daughter, Lorena Butler, who married Hon. John I. Cox, Governor of Tennessee (1905-1916). The home of the Dulaneys was at "Medical Grove" in Sullivan county, Tenn. Their daughter, Evalina Dulaney, married Captain Johnathan Waverly Bachman, C. S. A. They were the parents of Rev. Johnathan Waverly Bachman of Chattanooga. Mrs. Mary Patton (Taylor) Dulaney died August 2nd, 1853.

2. Anna Taylor, born April 10, 1794, who married Thomas D. Love. Their son was Col. Robert Love, C. S. A.

3. Elizabeth Taylor, born Oct. 4, 1796, who married Thomas Taylor, May 16, 1816.

4. James Patton Taylor, born Nov. 5th, 1792, who married Mary Cocke Carter, daughter of Gen. Landon Carter and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter, Aug. 22, 1816.

5. Lorena Taylor, born May 2, 1800, who married General Jacob Tipton, Jan. 1, 1818. They were the grandparents of Mrs. Elsie (Frost) Tipton of Tipton County, West Tennessee. Tipton county was named for General Tipton. Mrs. Elsie Tipton is a descendant of Judge William Maclin.

6. Alfred Wilson Taylor, born July 10, 1798, who married Elizabeth Moore (Carter) Duffield, the granddaughter of Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter and her husband, Gen. Landon Carter, Oct. 1, 1822. He died Oct. 11, 1856.

7. Landon Carter, Taylor born June 6, 1802, died Nov., 1807.

8. Seraphina Catherine Taylor, born June 22, 1808, who married Brigadier General Alfred A. Jackson, C. S. A. Their daughter, Mary Jackson, married Colonel James Taylor Carter, C. S. A., son of Hon. William Blount Carter, who was the son of Gen. Landon Carter and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Maclin) Carter.

Besides the several intermarriages of Taylor and Maclin descendants, noted above, Mrs. Rhoda (Taylor) Haynes, niece of General Nathaniel Taylor, had a daughter, Emma Haynes, who married Judge William Maclin's great grandson, Hon. Nathaniel Greene Taylor, and became the mother of Governors A. A. and R. L. Taylor.

Mrs. Mary (Patton) Taylor, wife of General Nathaniel Taylor, and paternal great grandmother of Governors A. A. and R. L. Taylor, who knew her in their boyhood, died at "Happy Valley" at the age of ninety years. (See "Life and Career of Bob Taylor" by his brothers.

There is extended account of the Dulaneys of "Medical Grove" in "The women of the South in War Times," by Mathew Page Andrews which says, page 105, "Medical Grove," near Blountville, Tenn., was the first brick house built in Sullivan county. It



was erected in 1799 by Dr. Elkkanah Dulaney of Culpepper county, Virginia, from bricks made on the place. It was their son, Dr. William R. Dulaney, who married Mary Taylor, daughter of General Nathaniel Taylor, a Brigadier General of the War of 1812. Dr. William R. Dulaney died in 1860, and during the War between the States the old home was occupied by Mrs. Dulaney (Mary Taylor) and her daughters, her two sons being surgeons in the Confederate army, and the husbands of her daughters, then married, being also in the service. Before the war ceased seven officers had gone out from "Medical Grove." "In the early autumn of 1863 it was known that a battle was impending." . . . "It soon became apparent that the battery of Colonel James Carter, C. S. A., who was stationed east of Blountville, had become engaged with that of Col. John W. Foster, U. S. A." . . . "so that "Medical Grove" was in a direct line with firing." . . . "The battle of Blountville, which was fought September 22, 1863, began at noon and lasted till four o'clock in the afternoon." . . . "Evalina Dulaney became the war-bride of Captain Johnathan Waverly Bachman, C. S. A., a prisoner on parole after Vicksburg." . . . A grandson of this noble Southern girl, Evalina Dulaney, (John Bachman Hyde) volunteered as a private in the World war." . . . "A Lieutenant and special Adjutant to superior officers, he served in the fierce fighting in the Argonne Forest. In the Fall of 1918 he was assigned to duty with the famous unit known as "The Lost Battalion." Lieut. Hyde was not among those who were surrounded by the Germans, but was one of those who fought their way to the rescue of the men so surrounded."

ALEXANDER MACKLIN OR McLIN OF CARTER  
COUNTY, TENNESSEE.

Alexander Macklin came to East Tennessee, (then called Washington county, North Carolina) soon after the close of the Revolutionary War with his wife's father, Lieutenant John Blair (Rev. War) and her brother, Lieut. (Rev. War) John Blair Jr. who was afterwards a colonel under General John Sevier, in the Indians wars. According to Dr. Ramsey's statement the McLins were in East Tennessee before the Revolution. Therefore it is believed to be true that Alexander McLin married Ann Blair in Watauga, went with her to her people in Pennsylvania and returned with her and the Blairs to Watauga after the Revolution.

Alexander Macklin and his wife, Mrs. Ann Laird (Blair) Macklin, had come with her kindred from Adams county, Pa., according to some accounts, while other authorities state that they were married in Washington county, N. C. (later Carter county, Tenn.) and thence removed to Adams county, Pa., from whence the Blairs had come to the new settlements west of the Alleghanies; and at a still later date they returned to the frontier settlement, where they lived for the remainder of their lives. This version fits into the theory that Alexander Macklin was a descendant of John Macklin of Brunswick county, Va., (the brother of William Maclin I) who is thought to be the John Maclin who was taken prisoner in the battle of Quebec, in 1775. The residence of Alexander Macklin in the new country was at the confluence of the Watauga and the Doe Rivers, one of the most beautiful spots in Tennessee. That part of Washington county was created Carter county and its county seat named Elizabethton by the first Legislature of Tennessee, in 1796. Alexander Macklin and his wife, Mrs. Ann Laird (Blair) Macklin, died and were buried in Elizabethton. One of their great grandsons, the Rev. Mr. A. D. Tadlock of Winchester, Ky., visited their graves a few years ago and found that in the inscription on her tomb the name was spelled Macklin. This strengthens the theory that Alexander Macklin was born in Virginia and was the son or grandson of John Maclin or Macklin above referred to. Regarding the difference in spelling of the name, Mr. Tadlock remarks: "I attach little importance (to it) since I find in Court Records the same family is spelled McLin, Maclin and Macklin." Although in many cases it is spelled Mclin, the pronunciation of the name has never been changed. The accent is invariably on

the Mc. In Ramsey's Annals it is stated that the McLins came to Watauga at the same period in which James Robertson, the Seviars and Col. John Carter settled in that country. Dr. Ramsey married a McLin.

Alexander Macklin (or McLin) died in Elizabethton, in Oct., 1819. His wife, Ann Laird (Blair) Macklin, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1758, and died Aug. 29, 1829. Both were buried in the old Carter graveyard at Elizabethton. Their children were:

1. Isabella McLin, born in Pennsylvania, Sept. 27, 1775.
2. Mary McLin, born in Pennsylvania, Nov. 29, 1776; died in Tennessee, May, 1849. She married Dec. 27, 1798, James Johnston Wilson, and lived at Rogersville, Tenn. Their eldest son was Alexander McLin Wilson. One of their descendants is Mrs. Ruth Haywood Smith of Atlanta, Georgia.
3. William McLin, born in Pennsylvania, Feb. 4, 1778, married Margaret Humphries, died in East Tennessee, July 9, 1825.
4. Martha McLin, born in Sept., 1781, married the Rev. Ebenezer John Cunningham. (Statement of Rev. A. D. Tadlock from an old Blair M. S.)

## II

5. Alexander McLin Jr., born in Pennsylvania, Nov. 5, 1786.
6. Robert Lynn McLin, born in Pennsylvania, Dec., 1786, died at Jonesboro, Tenn., July 13, 1857, married his cousin, Ann Blair, daughter of John Blair, Jr., who was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary Army and was wounded in the battle of Germantown. He served in Pennsylvania forces and also in the New Jersey Line. (See Pa. Archives and Records of U. S. Pension Office.) Later he was a colonel under Brigadier General John Sevier in the Expedition against the Cherokees and Creeks. (John Sevier's Journal, 1793-1813.) John Blair married Susanna Kelsey. Robert Lynn McLin, who married his cousin Ann Blair, June 20, 1816, was a gifted member of the Jonesboro, Tenn., bar but was forced by impaired health to retire from the practice of law to his farm two miles from town. Here he pursued a less strenuous vocation through opening a private school in which he trained young men for college. Frank Blair, one of his distinguished pupils (son of Congressman John Blair) said of him many years later: "Robert Lynn McLin, my earliest instructor, was a remarkably brilliant and deeply pious man." His children were: a. Alexander McLin; b. John Blair McLin; c. Susan Kelsey McLin; d. Margaret Ann McLin; e. William Nelson McLin; f. William Kelsey McLin. More will be said of the descendants of Robert Lynn McLin hereinafter.

## III

7. John Blair McLin, born in Pennsylvania, May 29, 1790; married Nancy Cruikshanks and settled in Blount County, Tenn. Issue: One son who died in infancy; another son, George Alexander McLin, who married Miss A. J. McConnell and had issue: Two sons, one of whom, C. E. McLin, is Treasurer and General Manager of McLin Textile Mills, of Rome, Ga., and one daughter, born ———, who married Mr. ——— Smith of East Tennessee.

Rev. Mr. Tadlock states that John Blair McLin and his wife, Mrs. Nancy (Cruikshanks) McLin had two daughters, one of whom married, first, Dr. McGhee, and after his death, married Dr. Ramsey, author "Annals of Tennessee." To them was born one son, Rev. Emmet Ramsey, D.D., Presby., who died while pastor in Memphis." The second daughter, says Mr. Tadlock, married "Rev. Aaron Grigsby, the 3rd Pastor Leesburg Ch. 1834."

8. Joseph McLin, born in 1791. Elder in the Leesburg (Presbyterian) Church in Washington county, Tenn., 1827. He died in May, 1844. He married Charlotte Blackamoor and had issue:

a. James Alexander McLin, born Aug. 17, 1817, died Sept. 14, 1896; married Sarah Clem, June 28, 1846. Issue: 1. Cornelia Sidney McLin, born May 17, 1847. 2. Algerine Ophelia McLin, born July 19, 1849, died not married, March 17, 1894. 3. James Alexander McLin, born July 4, 1852. 4. Elizabeth Clem McLin, born Nov. 18, 1854, married, June 13, 1898, Morgan F. Hobbs, of Rose Hill, Lee county, Va. 5. Lou Ellen McLin, born Nov. 27, 1859. 6. Jane Bayless McLin, born Nov. 30, 1862. 7. Henrietta McLin, born June 21, 1863, married Dec. 18, 1885, George F. Ball of Campbell's Station, Tenn. 8. Samuel Edger McLin, born Sept. 15, 1866, married Cornelia Bealy, Feb. 8, 1906. Issue: Hattie Neal McLin, born Dec. 14, 1906.

b. Elizabeth C. McLin, daughter of Joseph and Charlotte Blackamore McLin, born ———, married Wilson Bayless and had issue: Mack (or McLin) Bayless who married Miss Ernest.

c. Rachel McLin, born ———, married Alexander Wilson and had issue: Alice Wilson, born ———, and Jerusha Wilson, born ———.

d. Margaret I. McLin, born ———, married Wilson Bayless and had issue: 1. William Bayless (elder in Leesburg Church, born ———. He had a son who was a Presbyterian minister, and who died in Louisville, Ky. 2. Sallie Bayless, born ———. 3. Mary Bayless, born ———. 4. Nealy Bayless, born ———. 5. Mattie Bayless, born ———. 6. Courtney Bayless, born ———.

e. Gabella McLin, born ———, married Thomas Wilson,

brother of Alexander Wilson, and had issue: 1. Joseph Wilson. 2. L. Wilson. 3. John Wilson. 4. Samuel Wilson. 5. Mary Wilson. 6. Mattie Wilson. 7. Edna Wilson, all removed to Illinois.

f. William O. McLin, born ———, married Margaret ——— and had issue: 1. William Hagan McLin, born ———. 2. Laura McLin, born ———. 3. Kittie McLin, born ———. 4. Edna McLin, born ———. The only one of this family known to be still living in 1919 was Mrs. Jennie Green of Concordia, Tenn.

g. Robert McLin, born ———; lived in Birmingham, Ala. He had one daughter.

h. Edelia McLin, born ———; married Dr. Caleb Bayless, M.D. They died at Richmond, Ky. Issue: A son who died when entering young manhood, and a daughter, Maggie Bayless, born ———, married Charles Gibson of Lee County, Va.

i. Samuel Cunningham McLin, born Sept. 15, 1834.

J. John Blair McLin, born May 1, 1833; died April 20, 1820; married Mary Baless, sister of Dr. Caleb Baless. Issue: Seven or eight children, one of whom, Miss Hattie McLin, lives at Rose Hill, Lee County, Va.

k. Joseph McLin, Jr., born March 10, 1837.

9. Benjamin McLin, born 1794 (member of the Leesburg Church in 1827); married Hannah Miller; died in December, 1848.

10. Rev. James McLin, born in Tennessee, Oct. 12, 1796; married May 17, 1821, Jane Cunningham, daughter of Ebenezer John Cunningham and his wife, Mrs. Martha (Blair) Cunningham, the daughter of Lieut. John Blair, Sr. Rev. James McLin died in Cassville, Ga., May 11, 1848. (A Cunningham record states that Mrs. Martha (Blair) Cunningham was born in Augusta County, Va., though the Blair record indicates that she was born in Pennsylvania.) The children of Rev. James McLin and wife, Martha (Blair) McLin, were: 1. Martha Ann McLin, born in Louisville, Ky., Feb. 11, 1822; baptized by Rev. McFarland; married Adolphus Anderson, Oct. 6, 1844, in Cassville, Ga. 2. John Alexander McLin, born in Fayetteville, Tenn., May 27, 1824; baptized by Rev. John Newton; died at Old Salem, aged 9. 3. James McCord McLin, born in Fayetteville, Tenn., Oct. 1, 1826; died at Cassville, Ga., May 11, 1849, aged 22. 4. Samuel Cunningham McLin, born at Old Salem, Nov. 9, 1829; baptized by Rev. Allen. 5. Newton Beacher McLin, born at Old Salem, Oct. 9, 1832; baptized by Rev. L. G. Bell. 6. Elizabeth Roe McLin, born at Old Salem, March 16, 1835; baptized by Rev. Aaron Grigsby. 7. Deaderick B. McLin, born Feb. 14, 1841; baptized by Rev. Frederick A. Ross; died at Elizabethton, Carter

County, Tenn., Jan. 1, 1844. 8. William B. McLin, born Oct. 9, 1837; baptized by his uncle, Rev. J. W. Cunningham; died at Old Salem, August, 1854.

Rev. James McLin was eight years president of Washington College (1830-1838), of which institution he was a graduate. He was also president of Greenville (or Tusculum) College at one time and was pastor of Leesburg Church. He had eight children, as tabulated above.

11. Richard B. McLin, born in Tennessee; baptized by Rev. L. G. Bell; born March 26, 1798; died at some time after the War between the States; married May 20, 1830, Rachel Blackamore, sister of Charlotte Blackamore, the wife of his brother, Joseph McLin. Issue:

a. Robert Alexander McLin, born Nov. 17, 1832; baptized by Rev. James McLin; married Miss ——— Seahorn.

b. Martha Jane McLin, born Nov. 17, 1854; baptized by Rev. James McLin; died unmarried.

c. Lucinda Cunningham McLin, born April 16, 1840; baptized by Rev. J. W. Cunningham; married Alexander Carson.

d. Frances Ellen McLin, born Nov. 1, 1843; baptized by Rev. J. W. Cunningham; died unmarried.

e. Sophia Caroline McLin, born Aug. 1, 1845; baptized by Rev. J. W. Cunningham; married, 1866, William Seahorn.

f. Mary Isabella McLin, born Feb. 1, 1837; baptized by Rev. J. W. Cunningham; died unmarried. (Her name should have come before that of her sister, Lucinda Cunningham McLin.)

g. James Pointer McLin, born Aug. 3, 1848; baptized by Rev. Ira Mercy.

#### IV

Returning to Robert Lynn McLin (sixth child of Alexander McLin and his wife, Mrs. Ann (Blair) McLin, their descendants were:

1. Alexander Maclin, born April 15, 1817; removed from Tennessee to Missouri in 1867, where he died March 30, 1892, at Chilhowee, Mo. He was ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church and was buried at Pisgah Church. He married Elizabeth Hunter, who was born Jan. 9, 1823, and died Oct. 2, 1889. Issue:

a. James Hunter McLin, born Aug. 4, 1844; died 1883; married Jennie Smith, daughter of an Episcopal minister at Talladega, Ala. Issue: 1. Annie McLin, born ———. 2. James Hunter McLin, Jr., born ———. 3. Mary McLin, born ———. 4. John McLin, born ———. 5. Thomas McLin, born ———. 6. Mattie McLin, born ———.

b. Ann McLin, born June 27, 1846; died April 2, 1912; married John Samuel Harris, who died Jan. 15, 1819. She died Oct. 21, 1877. Their four children were as follows: 1. Mary Olive Harris, born Feb. 23, 1879; married Feb. 24, 1903, Houston Orr. Issue, three children, George Harris Orr, Byron McLin Orr and Ann Emeline Orr. 2. Elizabeth McLin Harris, born Sept. 29, 1912; married Leander Stair, who was born June 1, 1885. Issue, two children, John Lee Stair, born Jan. 1, 1814, and Frances Elizabeth Stair, born Oct. 8, 1817. 3. Lucy Frances Harris, born June 19, 1881. 4. John Samuel Harris, born Feb. 22, 1887; married March 10, 1912, Maud Elnieva Marriott. Issue, three children, John Samuel Harris, Jr., born February, 1914, died Oct. 4, 1916; Ann Brunett Harris, born March 4, 1916, and Jane Catherine Harris, born Oct. 29, 1917.

c. Robert Lynn McLin, Jr., born May 18, 1848; married first Dec. 9, 1873, Louise Hutton, who was born Dec. 17, 1853, and died April 7, 1883. Issue: 1. Otis Henry McLin, born Sept. 5, 1875; married March 27, 1895, Mamie Bond, who was born Dec. 2, 1879. 2. Dee Alexander McLin, born March 25, 1876; died March 27, 1908; married April 24, 1895, ———, and had four children: a. Charles Lewis McLin, born July 15, 1896; married July 8, 1919, Hallie Frances Hill, who was born May 26, 1899, and had issue: 1. Charles Lewis McLin, Jr., born Oct. 18, 1921. b. Robert Alexander McLin, born July 11, 1898; unmarried. c. Mildred Ruth McLin, born July 25, 1900; married Ellsworth Porter. Issue: Mary Virginia Porter, born Feb. 1, 1921. d. Dee Alexander McLin, born Dec. 30, 1907. 3. Charles Lyman McLin, born May 1, 1880; married Retta Hanson. No issue. 4. Walter Hunter McLin, born Aug. 4, 1878; married ———, 1901. No issue. Died May 8, 1902. 5. Louise Ellen McLin, born April 7, 1883; died Sept. 1, 1883. The second marriage of Robert Lynn McLin was to Hallie Hewitt, June 10, 1886. She was born Jan. 27, 1869. Issue, seven children, as follows: 1. Winnie Hoyle McLin, born Aug. 25, 1889; married Oct. 15, 1909, E. A. Weshart, who was born May, 1880. 2. Claude William McLin, born May 26, 1893; married Oct. 9, 1920, Alta Washburn, who was born May, 1880. They had one child in 1922. 3. Ruth Elizabeth McLin, born Aug. 23, 1894; married Charles Bennett, April 12, 1914. Issue: Bessie Winnifred Bennett, born Sept. 9, 1916. 4. Stanley Robert McLin, born Jan. 10, 1899; married May 10, 1919, Alberta Shousfelt, who was born April 16, 1898. Issue: Ruth Elizabeth McLin, born Oct. 7, 1920. 5. Marion McLin, born July 15, 1902. 6. Mildred McLin, born July 15, 1902, who died Dec. 2, 1902. 7. Macie McLin, born July 15, 1902. The last three were triplets. Macie McLin and Mildred

McLin, two of the triplets, died when nearly five months old on the same day, Dec. 2, 1902. This completes the thirteen children of the second Robert Lynn McLin.

d. Mary Brown McLin, born Nov. 30, 1852; died Jan. 18, 1907; married Feb. 28, 1874, William Henry Beatty, who was born Aug. 12, 1847. Issue, five children: 1. Infant born and died in 1880. 2. Bertha McLin Beatty, born March 31, 1881; died Sept. 3, 1882. 3. Jennie Elizabeth Beatty, born February, 1883; married George Earnest Miller and had four children: a. Mary Lou Miller, born April 12, 1908. b. George Kelton Miller, born Dec. 21, 1909. c. Charles Ernest Miller, born Oct. 5, 1915. d. James Herman Miller, born Jan. 7, 1917. (Jennie Elizabeth Beatty married second Erith E. Coffman, April 6, 1921.) 4. John Clark Beatty, born Dec. 2, 1885; married Harriet Rotche Livingston of Montana.

e. John Blair McLin, born Nov. 21, 1850; died Nov. 2, 1817. He was blind for many years.

f. Dorcas Florence McLin, born March 4, 1858; married March 30, 1879, William J. Witherspoon, who was born June 5, 1849, and died March 14, 1909. Issue: Jesse Ollie Witherspoon, born Jan. 4, 1881, and died Aug. 3, 1881, and Mary Susan Witherspoon, born Jan. 29, 1883, married Joseph Shelby Anderson, who was born July 21, 1872.

g. Susan Tadlock McLin, born Oct. 10, 1860; married Feb. 6, 1879, John C. Culley, who was born Sept. 19, 1852, and who died about the year 1921. Issue, six children: 1. Lizzie Culley, born July 14, 1880; married Oct. 2, 1898, Roy Alspaugh, who was born March 11, 1875. Issue Lizzie Alspaugh, Martin Alspaugh and Lucile Alspaugh, who was born June 17, 1900; married July 16, 1918, Clarence Hall and two children, Clarence Hall, Jr., born June 13, 1920, who died June 13, 1920, and Albert Lewis Hall, born Oct. 5, 1922. 2. Mary Ellis Culley, born July 10, 1882; married William Valentine, who was born Dec. 20, 1877. 3. Ann Ellen Culley, born Aug. 11, 1884; married July 1, 1917, ——— Lewis, and had issue: Stuart Lewis, born May 8, 1920. 4. Alexander Culley, born Feb. 12, 1889; married March 11, 1916, Mabel Malson, who was born Nov. 7, 1889, and had issue: Dorotha Culley, born ———. 5. Florence Eldora Culley, born May 15, 1891; married July 2, 1911, Thomas Lee Hall, who was born May 12, 1887. Issue: Dora Lee Hall, born June 7, 1912, and Thomas LeRoy Hall, born Sept. 12, 1918.

2. Colonel John Blair McLin, C. S. A., second son of Robert Lynn McLin and his wife, Mrs. Ann (Blair) McLin, born Feb. 7, 1820; married May 5, 1850, Catherine Jane Earnest, who died Jan. 17, 1885. He died ———. He was an eminent lawyer of



Jonesboro, Tenn., an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and was described by contemporaries as having "Chesterfieldian manners." He was Colonel of the 5th Tennessee Confederate Cavalry. His second marriage was to Mrs. Margaret Naff, widow of Rev. John E. Naff, Sr. No issue. Her only child was Rev. J. E. Naff, Jr., of the M. E. Church, South. The children of Colonel John Blair McLin and his first wife, Mrs. Catherine Jane (Earnest) McLin were: 1. Catherine Roe McLin, born May 12, 1853; died Oct. 17, 1854. 2. Benjamin Earnest McLin, born Sept. 22, 1851; died Jan. 31, 1912, while delivering a public address; married first Linnie Peak Smith, April 20, 1876; married second Josephine Glidewell, Sept. 2, 1887. Issue by first marriage: 1. Catherine McLin, born Feb. 7, 1881; died July 12, 1881. 2. Eugene Earnest McLin, born Sept. 4, 1882; married Oct. 8, 1908, Beri Hunter Hutchison of Jasamine County, Ky. Issue: Charles Benjamine McLin, born Sept. 9, 1904, and Catherine Marguerite McLin, born July 27, 1907. 3. Walter Smith McLin, born May 25, 1884; married ———. Issue: Walter Smith McLin, Jr., born ———, and Mary Louise McLin. Issue of Benjamin Earnest McLin and his second wife, Mrs. Josephine Glidewell McLin: 1. Linnie Pearl McLin, born July 13, 1889; married ———, 1916, Captain John Trynor (World War) of the Canadian Army, who won the V. C. at Ypres. 2. John Blair McLin, born Feb. 22, 1892; not married; was in the U. S. Navy in 1919. 3. Ruby Bearden McLin, born Nov. 2, 1893. Served during the World War in France in the Y. W. C. A., in 1919.

3. Susan Kelsey McLin, daughter of Robert Lynn McLin and his wife, Mrs. Ann (Blair) McLin, born Nov. 2, 1826; died Sept. 21, 1874; married Aug. 8, 1850, Rev. James Doak Tadlock, son of Sevier Tadlock and his wife, Mary (Blair) Tadlock, who was of the Blair family who came to Tennessee from Guildford County, N. C. Issue:

## VI

a. Rev. Alexander Doak Tadlock, born May 27, 1851; married Sept. 19, 1876, Alice Vance of Bristol, Tenn., daughter of Dr. William Nicholson Vance, M.D. He was licensed by Holston Presbytery in East Tennessee, April, 1876, ordained by Ebenezer Presbytery of Kentucky, September, 1876. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by King College, of which he was a graduate in 1873. Rev. Alexander Doak Tadlock, D.D., and his wife, Mrs. Alice (Vance) Tadlock have two sons: 1. Rev. Edwin Vance Tadlock, born Jan. 2, 1878, who was graduated from the Central University and the Louisville Seminary. He is general assistant superintendent (Presbyterian Church, U. S.) of moun-

tain schools in Kentucky, Virginia, Tennessee and North Carolina. He married ———. No issue. 2. James Thornwell Tadlock, born April 19, 1881. He is a business man in Paris, Ky. He married ———. No issue.

b. Mary Blair Tadlock, born Jan. 10, 1853; died March 26, 1887; married in 1874 Rev. J. A. Wallace, D.D., who was born Jan. 6, 1846, at Soddy, Tenn., and died Jan. 23, 1912. Issue, six children: 1. May Kelsey Wallace, born May 26, 1875; married first Rev. A. L. Patterson, D.D., who died ———. She married second Dr. ——— Boggs, M.D., and with him went to Corea as missionaries. 2. Rose Alberta Wallace, born Dec. 12, 1876, professor of mathematics in Pierce Institute, S. C.; died Oct. 1, 1900. 3. Lillian Foster Wallace, born Dec. 24, 1878; married William P. Reeves, who is a wholesale merchant in Knoxville, Tenn. 4. Bennett Young Wallace, born April 21, 1881, who is a merchant in Blackshire, Ga. 5. James Albert Wallace, born Feb. 24, 1883, who is vice-president of a Knoxville, Tenn., bank and trust company. 6. Pearl Wallace, born March 25, 1885; married a merchant of Bristol, Tenn.

c. Robert McLin Tadlock, Sr., born Dec. 3, 1854, was graduated from King College in 1873; married ——— and had five children. One of his daughters is principal of the Presbyterian Orphanage in Texas. He is in business at Fort Worth, Texas.

d. Ann Roe Tadlock, born Dec. 23, 1856; died Dec. 7, 1815, and is buried in Austin, Texas. She married Rev. Joshua Phipps, and had seven children. She and her husband served five years as missionaries in Greece, after which failing health necessitated their return to America. Their children are: 1. Sue Helen Phipps, teacher of Spanish in Austin, Texas. 2. Daphne Phipps, died in infancy. 4. Pella Clay Phipps, teacher of Spanish in the University of Texas; received the degree of Ph.D. at Columbia University and was at one time interpreter with an embassy to Spain. 4. Foster Vance Phipps, born Aug. 15, 1887. He is a lawyer and special assistant to the Federal Judge of the Eastern District of Oklahoma. 5. Thomas Edwin Phipps, born Oct. 24, 1895; was graduated from the University of Texas; received the degree of Ph.D. from the University of California and was professor of chemistry in the University of Illinois. 6. Kenneth Phipps, born ———, died young.

e. Margaret Foster Tadlock, born Oct. 9, 1857; married first Rev. James Vance and with him offered to plant a mission in Africa. Her failing health prevented them from going. Rev. James Vance lived to preach only one sermon after being installed in his first charge. Mrs. Margaret Foster Vance married second Rev. S. H. Bradshaw, who died July 17, 1896. By her

last marriage she had one son, Frank Bradshaw, born ———. He is called "a brilliant young man." He was graduated with high honors from the University of North Carolina, of which institution he is now dean of the student body. Although he is not an ordained minister, he supplied his father's pulpit in Hillsboro, N. C., during a year in which Rev. S. H. Bradshaw was ill. He is a World War veteran, holding the commission of Second Lieutenant in the American Army.

f. Jane Elizabeth Tadlock, born Sept. 9, 1861; died Aug. 30, 1890.

g. Sue Helen Tadlock, born March 17, 1864; married April 16, 1890. Rev. J. A. Wallace, D.D., president of King College, Bristol, Tenn. Issue, five children: 1. Helen Blair Wallace, born Feb. 18, 1894, a graduate of Sullins College. 2. Robert Tadlock Wallace, born ——— 11, 1892, a graduate of King College, a business man; married ———. 3. Richard Carey Wallace, born Sept. 5, 1895, a graduate of college. 4. Jesse Anderson Wallace, born Dec. 9, 1897; a business man. 5. Gerald Wallace, born Nov. 17, 1903; a business man.

h. Catherine Sevier Tadlock, born Sept. 1, 1866; died June 1, 1918.

i. James Caldwell Tadlock, born Feb. 27, 1870; died Nov. 11, 1920; married Alma Corrie of Atlanta, Ga. He died in San Francisco, Cal. Issue: 1. Corrie Tadlock, born ———, married ——— Windermueller. 2. Louise Tadlock, born ———.

## VII

The second marriage of Rev. James Doak Tadlock was to Mrs. Susan Deaderick (Williams) McClannahan, in 1877. Issue: 1. Sarah Williams Tadlock, born Nov. 21, 1878; died Aug. 6, 1897. She had been graduated with honors from Columbia College, South Carolina, and had been elected music teacher of the college when, during her vacation in Holston Valley, East Tennessee, she was stricken with typhoid fever and died. 2. Norah Josephine Tadlock, born Nov. 16, 1880; died March 21, 1892, of pulmonary trouble shortly before her graduation from Columbia College, S. C. In advance of the end of the school term the faculty awarded her a diploma in recognition of her superior class standing, just before her death. She was spoken of as being known as "the brainy girl of Columbia" by Dr. Samuel Smith, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Columbia in his funeral remarks after her death.

4. William Kelsey McLin, son of Robert Lynn and Ann Blair McLin, was born May 3, 1837, near Jonesboro, Tenn. He died Oct. 27, in Holden, Mo. He married August, 1860, Sarah ("Sal-

lie") Hannah Robinson, daughter of Captain William Bell Robinson of Green County, Tenn. She was a graduate of the Odd Fellows College at Jonesboro during the presidency of Rev. James Doak Tadlock. William Kelsey McLin was a ruling elder in his church (Presbyterian) and a private in the Confederate Army. Issue, nine children: 1. Robert Orlando McLin, born ———.

## VIII

Robert Orlando McLin is a prominent lawyer in Kansas City, Mo. He was a lay representative of his church (Presbyterian) at the General Assembly at Lexington, Ky., in May, 1925, and has made enviable reputation as teacher of the "Southeast Men's Bible Class" in Kansas City. Hon. Robert Orlando McLin has served as Representative in the Legislature of Missouri and he held a Captain's commission in the Spanish-American War. He was born in Greene County, Tenn., near Tusculum College; removed with his father to Missouri when he was a child, but returned to Tennessee for education at Vanderbilt University, since which time he has been a resident of Kansas City, Mo. Through his mother he was the great-great-grandson of the celebrated Rev. Samuel Doak, D.D. His father's brother, John Blair McLin, was a Colonel in the Confederate States service, and his father, William Kelsey McLin, was a private (by choice) in the Confederate ranks. Hon. Captain Robert Orlando McLin married June 26, 1905, Isabella Omagh Armstrong, of Nashville, Tenn. Their son, Robert Armstrong McLin, was born May 10, 1908. We look for him to "carry on the torch" in the McLin line. 2. Ann Roberta Mastin McLin, born Dec. 8, 1867, at Bristol, Tenn. She teaches in the city public schools of Kansas City, Mo. 3. Inez Virginia McLin, born Nov. 21, 1870; teaches in Kansas City public schools. 4. Ethel Hazeltine McLin, born March 6, 1873; died May 31, 1908. 5. William Robinson McLin, born March 7, 1875; is a farmer near Chilhowee, Mo. He married Dec. 25, 1901, Stella Wright. Issue: Twins, Margaret and Mary McLin, born Feb. 13, 1907. 6. Charles McLin, born 1877; died Dec. 7, 1877. 7. Sarah Allen McLin, born Aug. 8, 1880. She is a teacher at Gray Bull, Wyo. 8. Frank O. McLin, born Oct. 30, 1881; died February, 1884. 9. Margaret Olive McLin, born Aug. 29, 1883. Lives in Kansas City, Mo.

5. Margaret Ann McLin, born Feb. 9, 1832, the date of whose birth shows that she should have been mentioned before her brother, William Kelsey McLin. She died March 31, 1891. She married James Slinker of Missouri.

6. William Nelson McLin, born at Elizabethton, Tenn. He was named for Rev. William Nelson, a cousin of his mother,

who in early life was the president of an infidel club at Jonesboro, and ended his life as a Presbyterian minister of the gospel.

## IX

Nearly all of the foregoing account of the McLins of East Tennessee was had from the Rev. Alexander Doak Tadlock of Winchester, Ky. He was a great-grandson of Colonel John Blair and his wife, Mrs. Susan (Kelso) Blair; a grandson of Robert Lynn McLin and his wife, Mrs. Ann (Blair) McLin, and son of Mrs. Susan (Kelsey) McLin and her husband, Rev. James Doak Tadlock, who was the son of Sevier Tadlock and his wife, Mary (Blair) Tadlock. It is not known if the Blairs on his father's side were related to the Blairs on his mother's side, though both families of Blair lived in the same county in Tennessee, whither had come the Blairs from Pennsylvania, on his mother's side, and the Blairs from Guilford County, N. C., on his father's side. The Kelseys were also from Pennsylvania. William Kelsey (whose daughter, Susan Kelsey, married Colonel John Blair) was a private in Captain Doak's company in the 8th Virginia Regiment in the Revolutionary War (War Book No. 1, p. 72). His name appears on a pay roll May 25, 1776, to April 30, 1770, enlisted Oct. 18 (Virginia State Library Dept., Vol. 9, p. 172). His will was probated in Washington County in May, 1806. The pioneer Tadlock ancestor of Rev. Alexander Doak Tadlock was his paternal great-grandfather, Lewis Tadlock, who married Jane Blair of North Carolina, and whose niece (daughter of his brother John) married Thomas Harlan, the father of U. S. Chief Justice Harlan. Sevier Tadlock was the eldest son of Lewis Tadlock. The third son of Sevier Tadlock was Rev. James Doak Tadlock, a graduate of Washington College and of Princeton Theological Seminary, professor of mathematics in Washington College, principal of Odd Fellows Female College, Jonesboro, Tenn., president of King College, Bristol, Tenn., professor of History and Church Government, Columbia, S. C., Theological Seminary. He received degree of D.D. from Sampton Sidney College and LL.D. from King College. His brother, Dr. Alexander Brabson Tadlock of Knoxville, Tenn., was a surgeon in the U. S. Army in the War between the States (the only one of the family who sympathized with the Union cause). He is credited with being the first physician of the world to discover the germ-carrying power of the common house fly. In 1873, during a cholera epidemic in Greeneville, Tenn., while there rendering great medical service to the sufferers, he made this important discovery. He has occupied lecture chairs in the medical colleges of Cincinnati, Ohio, and Knoxville, Tenn. Dr. Alexander Brabson Tadlock,

M.A., M.D., F.R., C.S., is the oldest living graduate (1922) of Maryville College, class of 1889. He lives in Knoxville. He has been blind for many years.

## X

Maclins are found here and there throughout the United States who, judging from their Christian names, are related to the Maclins of Virginia and the McLins of East Tennessee, yet the endeavor to connect their lines has been unsuccessful. Certainly Alexander W. Maclin of Kentucky (Forks of Elkhorn River) must be of the same family. He was born in 1844, Aug. 10. He was Sergeant in Company C, 9th Kentucky Cavalry, C. S. A., in General John Morgan's command, where he served until May, 1865.

And there was Edward Maclin, C. S. A., of Princeton, Ky., son of James Maclin, son of James Stein Maclin, who was captured in war and imprisoned on Johnson Island. After his release he returned to his desolated home to find none of his family there. All were scattered and gone. He then went to Christian County, Ky., where he made his home and reared a large family. Perhaps—no one knows—he was the father of John Maclin who was, years later, president of the Confederate Soldiers' Home in Pewee Valley, near Louisville, and grandfather of Bedford Maclin of Frankfort, Ky. Letters sent to their addresses have had no reply. The same fate has befallen letters to C. C. McLin of Coal Creek, a one time contributor of agricultural newspaper articles, and also letters to T. R. Maclin of Starkville, Miss., and Cornelius Maclin of Aberdeen, Miss.

Surely Mr. Earle G. McLin of Birmingham, Ala., is one of the clan, though it cannot be traced. He says his forefathers lived in East Tennessee. His charming daughter, Mary Frances McLin, married Oct. 20, 1926, Robert Joseph Underwood, and lives in Birmingham. We have no data concerning Sidney McLin of Caldwell, Ida.

## XI

Effort has been made to identify the McLins of North Carolina with the Maclins of Virginia and the McLins of Tennessee, having in mind the fact, stated heretofore, that the names Maclin, Macklin, McLane, McLaine, McLean and McLin have been interchangeable used through two centuries in America. It would be a proud pleasure to find that we are related to Captain Ridley McLean, U. S. Navy, now in the Office of Naval Operations in Washington. He traces his American McLean ancestry back to John (or Charles) McLean, who emigrated from Scotland to

Pennsylvania between 1725 and 1730. Thence he or his sons (John and Charles McLean) removed to Eastern North Carolina. John McLean fought in the Revolutionary Army throughout the war, from 1775 to ———.

Varying statements have been offered concerning his descendants, the substance of which indicates that his son, John McLean, settled in New York, his sons Ephraim and Charles removing to Western Northern Carolina, where they and their descendants were prominent in arms and in affairs of State. Hunter's "Sketches of Western North Carolina" gives a full account of Dr. William McLean, "who (says Captain Ridley McLean, U. S. N.) was the son of Alexander McLean . . . who was probably a first cousin of the original immigrant ancestor of our family. This Alexander McLean went first to Pennsylvania and then to North Carolina." May he not have been identical with the Alexander McLin, or Maclin, who went from Pennsylvania to the western transmountain region of North Carolina (afterwards embraced in Tennessee) and became the progenitor of the McLins of East Tennessee? I believe so, and also believe he was the cousin of John McLin, who was captured by the British in the battle of Quebec, while he was fighting for independence under the brave General Montgomery in 1775.

Dr. William McLean rendered conspicuously valuable services as surgeon's mate to the wounded in the Revolutionary War in North Carolina. At the close of the war North Carolina rewarded him with a large grant of land in the most fertile part of Davidson County (later Tennessee). The Ephraim McLaine who was treasurer of the first Board of Trustees of Davidson Academy, was his cousin (History of Davidson County). As Dr. William McLean, at Washington, the name is spelled McLain, slab to the memory of the King's Mountain heroes, Major Chronicle, John Boyd, John Mattox and Wm. Rabb, who were buried in one grave at the foot of the mountain, there is to be discerned a special interest in the name Mattox as being connected with the Maclins of Brunswick County, Va., through the widow of John Maclin, whose children by her first husband were named Mattox, and thus on one side were of kin to the Maclins, or McLeans, or McLins. In the record of military service of Dr. William McLean, at Washington, the name is spelled McLain, McClaine, McLane and McLean. The records of the War Department also show that the name of (private) William Macclin (1st Virginia Regiment) was spelled Macklin, McLane, Macclin, McLin, McClain and McLain. Dr. William McLean married Mary Davidson, daughter of Major (Rev. War) John Davidson, signer of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence in May,

1775, who was a brother of General William Davidson (killed at Cowan's Ford. He died Oct. 25, 1828, and is buried in Bethel graveyard, York County, N. C. (Hunter's "Sketch of Western North Carolina," pp. 288, 289.) One Archibald McLain was a prominent member of the Committee of Safety of Hanover County, N. C., and a delegate to the Congress held at Halifax in August, 1775. In 1793 he was a Representative of the North Carolina Assembly. (White's Historical Collections.) Andrew and Jesse McLean were in the list of "disqualified Rebels" in the Act passed July 6, 1780. (White, p. 103.) Dr. Joseph McLean, great-grandson of Surgeon William McLean, was admitted to membership in N. C. Sy. of Cincinnati, May, 1780.

## XII

### THE MACLINS OF BALTIMORE, MARYLAND

Of more than ordinary interest are the Maclins of Baltimore. From the War Department in Washington, signed by Major General Robert C. Davis, Dec. 31, 1925, is the following statement of the life of Brigadier General James E. Macklin and his connection with the United States Army. It says: "James E. Macklin, born in Buffalo, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1846. Appointed from Indiana. 2nd Lieut. 32 Infantry, Aug. 9, 1867. Accepted Aug. 16, 1867. Assigned to 22nd Inf., July 14, 1867. 2nd Lieut. 11th Inf., Jan. 12, 1877. Accepted Jan. 17, 1877. 1st Lieut. April 24, 1886. Captain of Inf. Feb. 25, 1891. Maj. Oct. 19, 1899. Lieut. Col. April 20, 1903. Col. May 8, 1906. Brig. Gen. retired Dec. 2, 1906.

In Federal service other than the permanent establishment. Private and Corporal, Company B, 16th Inf., April 22, 1861, to May 23, 1862. Private Company K, 16th Infantry, June 1, 1862. Discharged Aug. 18, 1862. 2nd Lieut. 16th Inf., Aug. 19, 1862. 1st Lieut., March 1, 1863. Captain, Dec. 20, 1864. Hon. mustered out June 30, 1865.

Service—He served with his regiment in the Army of the Ohio to November, 1862; in the Army of the Tennessee to September, 1863, and in the Department of the Gulf to April, 1864; Acting Assistant Adjutant General, 1st Brig. Cav. Div. Dept. of the Gulf on the Red River Expedition to November, 1864; with regiment in the Department of the Gulf to June 30, 1865, upon which date he was honorably mustered out of the volunteer service.

He served with his regiment in Dakota from Nov. 23, 1867, to June 27, 1874; in Michigan to Sept. 18, 1874; thence with company in Louisiana to May 19, 1875; on leave of absence April



9 to April 23, 1875; in Michigan to July 11, 1876; with company to and on the Sioux Expedition under General Terry in Montana to Oct., 1876; at Glendive Creek M. T. to Nov. 17, 1876; appointed 2nd Lt. 11th Inf. Jan. 12, 1877, and joined his regiment March 1st, 1877, with whom he served at Standing Rock Agency, Dak., to April 30, 1877; in the field, Dakota, to June 15, 1877; at Ft. Custer, Montana, to May 22, 1878; at Cheyenne Agency, Dak., to May 27, 1878; on leave to March 3, 1879; on duty at Ft. Sully, Dak., to May 5, 1880; in the field, Acting Asst. Quartermaster and Acting Asst. Commissary of Subsistence of Battalion; on escort duty to working parties on the Union Pacific Railroad to Nov. 12, 1880; at Camp Porter, Montana, to Oct. 17, 1881; on leave to March 30, 1882; conducting recruits to Ft. Snelling, Minn., and en route to regiment to April 21, 1882; at Ft. McPherson, Ga., to March 25, 1901; at Presidio of San Francisco, Cal., to May 25, 1901; en route to and on duty in Philippine Islands to Oct. 18, 1901; en route to U. S. and on recruiting service at Indianapolis, Ind., to Nov. 7, 1903; at Columbus Bks., Ohio, to June 20, 1904; en route to and Ft. Liscum, Alaska, commanding post to June 26, 1906; and returning to the U. S., to July 11, 1906; on duty at Hq. Dept. of Lakes, Chicago, Ill.; to Aug., 1906; on leave to date of retirement. He died, December 16, 1925, at Los Angeles, California.

To the above document is affixed the official seal of the Adjutant General's office. It is signed by Robert C. Davis, Major General, the Adjutant General of the United States.

The father of General James Edgar Macklin was Edgar Augustus Macklin of Buffalo, New York, who was born early in the 19th century or late in 18th century. It is not improbable that he was the son of the Revolutionary soldier, John Maclin, or Macklin who was captured by the British at the Battle of Quebec in 1775 at the time of the death of the brave General Montcalm. He was named for his maternal ancestor, Admiral Edgar of the British Navy. He married ——— and had issue:

1. Henry Macklin, born ———, married ———, had issue: a daughter, Miss Stella Macklin. She lives in Canada.

2. Edgar Augustus Macklin Jr., born ———, died in 1918, married ——— and had issue: a. Charles Fearn Macklin who was killed in the War between the States. b. ——— Macklin who was living in Canada a few years ago. c. Lieutenant James Edgar Macklin II of the U. S. Army.

3. Brigadier General James Edgar Macklin, U. S. Army; born in Buffalo, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1846. At 14 years of age, he resolved to take part in the great armed conflict between the States. Meeting with opposition, on account of his youth, he ran away

from home and joined the army; enlisting in the 16th Indiana Infantry regiment of Volunteers. During the war he was promoted from time to time and at the close of the war was holding a Captain's commission which was awarded him at the age of seventeen. The remainder of his life was spent in military service. After the war he entered the regular army of the United States as 2nd Lieutenant and through promotions he rose to the rank of Brigadier General before his retirement at the age of 60. Not long after the War between the States he married Emily Lippold of Attica, Indiana. They lived for years on the frontier. He was in Dakota at the building of the Northern Pacific Railroad and was with General Terry when he came up one day too late after the Custer Massacre. Among other places, he was stationed during his military career, at Fort Sully, Madison Barracks and Fort Niagara, N. Y. About the year 1907 he visited Los Angeles, Calif., and was so pleased with the place and the climate that he remained there until his death, about eighteen years later, which occurred Dec. 16, 1924, in Los Angeles. His son, General Charles Fearn Macklin, who had been summoned to his bedside brought his body to Washington, D. C., and had it buried in Arlington National Cemetery. General Charles F. Macklin brought his widowed mother to his home in Baltimore where she lives with him and his family.

The children of General James Edgar Fearn Macklin and his wife, Mrs. Emily (Lippold) Macklin, are:

1. Edgar Augustus Macklin II, born ———, married ———. Issue: a. James Edgar Macklin II, born ———. He is a lieutenant in the U. S. Army, married ——— and has one son, James Edgar Macklin III, born in 1925.

### XIII

2. Brigadier General Charles Fearn Macklin, born April 25, 1881, at Fort Sully, S. Dakota. He entered the Naval Academy of the United States at Annapolis, Md., in 1888 at the age of 17 from which he was graduated in 1892 and went to sea for two years. In 1894 he was commissioned Lieutenant in the Marine Corps of the U. S. Navy. In 1894 he married Emily Stewart, daughter of Judge William Alexander Stewart an eminent jurist of Baltimore, Md. In 1896 he retired from the Navy and went into business in Baltimore, where he has since made his home. He continued to be interested in Naval and Military service; accordingly, in 1901 he accepted an appointment as Colonel and Inspector-General of the Maryland National Guard. In 1904 he was appointed colonel of the 4th Maryland Regt. by Governor Warfield; in 1909 was elected Brig. Gen. of Md. Nat. Guard,

and in 1912 was appointed Adjutant General of the State of Maryland by Governor Phillips Lee Goldborough. Four years later at the expiration of Goldsborough's term, he retired, as Brigadier General of Maryland National Guard, after 15 years of service. In March, 1916, he was made Commander of Maryland Naval Militia. On the day was declared against Germany he was mustered into the service of the United States and (as Executive Officer of the Naval Training Station, Naval Operating Base, at Hampton Roads, Va.) served to the close of the war. The Naval Base was located on the Jamestown Exposition grounds. In 1919, General Charles Fearn Macklin was elected Captain of the U. S. Naval Reserves stationed in the Navy Department of the U. S. at Washington, D. C., where he is still on active duty. General Charles Fearn Macklin and his wife, Mrs. Emily (Stewart) Macklin, have two sons and one daughter, as follows:

a. Lieutenant William Alexander Stewart Macklin, U. S. Navy, born ———, married Eleanor Keith of Seattle, Wash. No children. He was graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy at Annapolis in June, 1917, one year ahead of time on account of war with Germany. He served in the navy in the World War as Chief Engineer of the Destroyer O'Brien, in Irish and French waters. He is now Executive officer of the U. S. S. Doyen.

b. Lieutenant Charles Fearn Macklin Jr., born ———, was graduated from U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md., in 1921, and is stationed at Pearl Harbor, T. H. He married Evelyn Nahl of Belingham, Wash. He is in the submarine service at Honolulu.

c. Emily Stewart Macklin, born ———, a student at a select day school in Baltimore.

The genealogy of Mrs. Emily Stewart Macklin, beginning with her grandfather, is as follows:

Albert Gallatin Slaughter, Commander in the U. S. Navy, married Emily Randall of Baltimore. Issue:

1. Josephine Slaughter.

2. Emily Slaughter, married Judge William Alexander Stewart, a lawyer of distinction in Baltimore, Md. Issue:

a. William Stewart, married Sarah Beverly Carter of Farquair, Virginia.

b. Emily Stewart, married Lieutenant Charles Fearn Macklin, U. S. Navy.

c. Kate Stewart, married David Drake of Staunton, Va.

d. Lewis Warrenton Stewart,

ISSUE OF WILLIAM CLACK, OF MARDEN PARISH,  
WILTSHIRE, ENGLAND, AND HIS WIFE,  
MRS. MARY (——) CLACK.

Generation 1.

Rev. James Clack, born in England; married ——-. The name of his wife is unknown, though some have supposed it was Sterling. He emigrated from England in the latter part of the year 1678 and arrived in Virginia on New Years Day, 1679. He became pastor of Ware Church Parish, Easter Sunday, 1679, in which capacity he served until his death; died Dec. 20, 1723.

Issue, Generation 2.

II

1. A son, supposed to be Captain Clack of Lancaster county, Virginia, the father of Hons. John and Spencer Clack who were members of the 1st Constitutional Convention of Tennessee (1796).

III

2. James Clack Jr., born (about) 1690; married Mary Sterling, (about) 1718; died in Brunswick county, Virginia, (Will proved Aug. 23), 1757.

Issue, Generation 3.

1. Hon. Sterling Clack, born in Gloucester county, Virginia, (about) 1719; married Ann Eldridge, daughter of Thomas Eldridge Sr. and his wife, Mrs. Judith (Kennon) Eldridge (about) 1740; died in Brunswick county, Virginia, (Will proved March 26), 1751.

Issue, Generation 4.

- a. Mary Clack, born ——-. No data.
- b. Elizabeth Clack, born ——-, married (it is thought) Llewellen Williams, May 14, 1778.
- c. Judith Clack, born ——-. No data.
- d. Eldridge Clack, born ——-, married Bettie Hunt, daughter of John Hunt ——-. Removed to another state.
- e. Ann Sterling Clack.

The four daughters of Hon. Sterling Clack, viz., Mary, Eli, Elizabeth, Judith, and Ann Sterling Clack, were mentioned as legatees in the Will of their grandmother, Mrs. Judith (Kennon) Eldridge (Feb. 16, 1760) as her grandchildren,

2. Hon. John Clack, born in Gloucester county, Virginia (about) 1720; married Mary Kennon (born June 29, 1728) daughter of Richard Kennon Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Agnes (Bolling) Kennon (about) 1743.

Issue, Generation 4

a. Ann Clack, born ———.

b. Patty Kennon Clack, born ———. (Ann and Patty Kennon Clack were mentioned in the Will of their grandmother, Mrs. Agnes (Bolling) Kennon, July 21, 1762, as her grandchildren).

c. James Clack, born (about) 1764, whose sons are supposed to have been Commodore John Henry Clack, born (about) 17— and James Sterling Clack of Louisiana, born ———. The descendants of Captain (Commodore) John Henry Clack and John Sterling Clack are given hereafter.

d. (Presumably) Richard Clack, born (about) 1766; married first, Ann Hardaway, Sept. 14, 1786. He married 2nd, Amy Maclin, daughter of Colonel Frederick Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Lucy (Rollins) Maclin, June 3, 1794. Richard Clack's will was proved June 25, 1806. Mrs. Amy (Maclin) Clack's will was proved in 1828. Richard Clack's will mentions sons, Frederick Maclin Clack, daughter, Elizabeth Parsons Clack and six younger children whose names are not given. (Brunswick County Court Book 7, page 149, and Book 9, pp. 245 and 356. The date of the death of Hon. John Clack is not known. It was certainly later than 1757 as he was at that date a member of the House of Burgesses. He was usually called Col. Clack (probably a militia title.)

IV

3. Jane Clack, born in Gloucester County, Va. (See William and Mary Quart), in 1722; married Hon. William Thornton, son of Francis Thornton and his wife, Mrs. Ann (Sterling) Thornton (William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 19, page 112), in the year 1738. She survived her husband, whose will was proved in Brunswick county, Virginia, Nov. 23, 1790. He appoints as his executors of his will his sons, Francis Thornton, Sterling Thornton, and Peter Presley Thornton. William Thornton was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1768. His colleagues were his kinsmen, Robert Bolling, Landon Carter, and Richard Eppes.

Issue, Generation 4.

a. Francis Thornton, born ———, died young.

b. James Thornton, born July 11, 1743; married Elizabeth Jones of Oxford county, North Carolina, where the marriage bond is of record.

c. John Thornton, born Sept. 13, 1744; married in 1789, Catherine Yates, to whom his chariot and four horses is devised in his will. The name of Rear Admiral Yates Sterling of the U. S. Navy suggests kinship to her and her husband who was a grandson of Ann (Sterling) Thornton.

d. Elizabeth Thornton, born ———.

e. Francis Thornton, born Jan. 22, 1747; married Jane Boswell and had issue (Gen. 5): 1. James Thornton, born ———. 2. Ann Thornton, born ———. 3. Francis Thornton, born all of whom were living in 1790.

f. Mary Thornton, born ———.

g. William Thornton, born April 14, 1751; married Sarah Goodrich, daughter of Edward Goodrich, Feb. 16, 1774. Marriage bond in Brunswick county court; died ———.

h. Sterling Clack Thornton, born August 12, 1753; married Feb. 12, 1777, in Amelia county, Virginia, Mary Jones, daughter of Major Peter Jones, founder of Petersburg, Va., and had issue: (Gen. 6) Sterling Clack Thornton Jr., born ———, married Ann Carey of Mathews county, Virginia, who died in 1790. Their son, John Clack Thornton (Gen. 7) born ———, died ———. Another son of Francis Clack Thornton, Jr., was Francis Thornton III, born ———, married, and had issue (Gen. 6): a. James Thornton, born ———. b. Anne Thornton, born ———. c. Francis Thornton IV, born ———. All of these were living in 1790. Sterling Clack Thornton Sr. died in 1790.

i. Reuben Thornton, born March 28, 1756.

j. Ann Sterling Clack Thornton, born ———.

k. Jane Thornton, born ———.

l. Hon. Peter Presley Clack Thornton, born ———. He was a member of the House of Burgesses. He (or perhaps it was his son) married Oct. 8, 1795, Susan Stith.

#### IV

4. Mary Clack, born in Gloucester county, Virginia, (about) 1724.

m. First, John Lightfoot, son of Hon. Philip Lightfoot, of York county, Virginia, a member of the Council of Virginia. No issue. She married 2nd (Sept. 6, 1751) Robert Ruffin of "Mayfield" in Dinwiddie county and "Sweethall" in King William county, Va. He was the son of John, son of Robert, son of William Ruffin, the founder of the two estates.

d. Mrs. Mary (Clack-Lightfoot) Ruffin died at "Sweethall" in King William county. Her husband, Robert Ruffin, also died there. Their children (Gen. 4) were:

a. John Ruffin, born ———. He was a vestryman of Bristol Parish (See Slaughter's "St. Mark's Parish.")

b. James Ruffin, born ———, married Mary Roane and had issue (Gen. 5): 1. Robert Ruffin, born ———, who married first, Lucy Roane, and 2nd ——— Hoskins. 2. John Ruffin, born ———. 3. James Ruffin Jr., born ——— (of King William county), who married Agnes Dandridge. 4. Lucy M. Ruffin, born ———. 5. Thomas Ruffin, born ———. 6. Sterling Ruffin, born ———.

c. Patsy Ruffin, born ———, married William Bulwer Claiborne of Dinwiddie county, Virginia, and had issue (Gen. 5): 1. William Presley Ruffin Claiborne, born ———.

The father of William Bulwer Claiborne was Col. Augustine Claiborne (born 1721 at "Sweethall," which suggests pre-existing kinship between the Ruffins and the Claibornes. Col. Augustine Claiborne married Mary Bulwer Herbert who was the daughter of Bulwer Herbert and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Stith) Herbert. Mary Stith had been maid of honor to Queen Anne. Her husband, Bulwer Herbert was the son of Lord John Herbert, a descendant of the first Earl of Pembroke. Mrs. Mary (Herbert) Claiborne's sister, Sarah Herbert, married Charles Anderson. The Herberts also intermarried with the Maclins, as shown elsewhere in these pages. Thus, the Herberts, Andersons Claibornes, Maclins, Thorntons, Burwells, Lewises, Kennons, Eppeses, Bollings, Dandridges, Cokes Charters, Taylors, Gordons, Crosses, Laniers, Balls, Washingtons, Spencers, Randolphs, Eldridges, Sterlings, Spencers, Roanes, Clacks and Brownes of the James River country and the Northern Neck of Virginia, were, from early Colonial times, inter-allied families. It has been said that "The Northern Neck of Virginia and along the tidewater of the Rappahannock, the Potomac, the York and the James was literally, as well as figuratively, in days of yore, the abode of the first families of Virginia." In the seventeenth and eighteenth century the Cross family lived on York river; the Maclins on James River, the Gordons on Rappahannock, and the Clacks, Thorntons, Ruffins and others of their connection on Potomac and York rivers. The various families with whom they were intermarried were leaders throughout the extent of the tidewater country.

d. William Ruffin of Brunswick county, son of Mrs. Mary (Clack) Ruffin and her husband, Robert Ruffin, born ———, died in 1856, married Margaret Ritchie, sister of the famous Thomas Ritchie, editor of the "Richmond Examiner." Issue (Gen. 5): Archibald Ruffin, born ———, married Catherine Roane. 2. Robert Ruffin, born ———, lived in Milledgeville, Ga. 3. William

Ruffin, Jr., born ———, married Frances Gildart. Issue (Gen. 6) Col. Frank G. Ruffin, born 1816, who was State Auditor of Virginia. 4. Thomas R. Ruffin, born ———. 5. Frederick Ruffin, born ———. 6. John G. Ruffin, born ———. 7. Albert Ruffin, born ———. 8. Caroline Ruffin, born ———.

e. Judge Sterling Ruffin, born in 1767, died in 1822. He lived in Brunswick County, Virginia, married Alice Roane of Essex county, of whom it was written that "She was of near kin to persons who in their day were among the most distinguished in the State." Issue (Gen. 5): Judge Thomas Ruffin, born in 1786, was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of North Carolina. A native of Brunswick, Virginia, he was graduated from Princeton in 1805; studied law with his kinsman, Judge Archibald Roane, together with Winfield Scott (later Commander in Chief of the U. S. Army); removed to North Carolina where, in 1813-15-16, he represented Hillsboro in the Lower House of the General Assembly of North Carolina. In 1816 he was elected Judge of the Superior Court. In 1818 he resigned. Re-elected in the same year and served until 1825 when he again resigned, and accepted an appointment as president of the State Bank. In 1829 he was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of North Carolina. He married a daughter of William Kirkland and had issue (Gen. 6): Hon. James H. Ruffin, born ———, was graduated from Chapel Hill, University of North Carolina, in 1819, and was a member of the State Legislature in 1851.

## V

5. Dolly Clack, born in Gloucester county, Virginia, (about) 1730; married Mr. ——— Mabry; died ———. The Mabrys were intermarried with the Bollings of Surrey county, Virginia. Jordon Mabry, who, in 1770, married Anne Hartwell (or Harwell) was probably a descendant of Mrs. Dolly (Clack) Mabry. John Clack was security on the marriage bond.

## VI

6. Elizabeth (Betty) Clack, born in Gloucester county, Virginia (about) 1734; married in Brunswick county, Virginia, Claiborne Anderson of Chesterfield county, the marriage bond being dated July 24, 1753. The bond, stating "consent of his guardian, Richard Eppes," shows he was not of age at the time of his marriage. In Amelia county, Virginia, there is recorded a marriage bond, dated 1801, of one Claiborne Anderson to Polly Branch Jones. He was no doubt a descendant of Mrs. Betty (Clack) Anderson and her husband, Claiborne Anderson.



## VII

7. William Clack, born in Gloucester county, Virginia (about) 1735; married Betty Twitty, of Brunswick county, Virginia, Oct. 16, 1757. The marriage bond states that he was under age and that the security was Thomas Twitty. William Clack is listed in Order Book No. 13, Brunswick county, under the heading of "Persons who gave aid to the American Revolution. (pages 417-427). The Twittys took prominent part in the War of the Revolution. They were related to the Lewises, Grahams and other distinguished families of Virginia and North Carolina.

## VIII

8. Sarah (Sally) Clack, born in Gloucester county, Virginia, (about) 1736-38; married in Brunswick county, Virginia, William Maclin Jr., Sept. 25, 1754; died in Davidson county, Tenn., later than 1803, which was the year in which her husband died, at which time she was still living.

## Issue, Generation 4.

a. Anna Maclin, born in Dinwiddie county, or it may be in Brunswick, or in Surrey, as her father had estates in those counties (about) 1755-56, married Richard Cross of Amelia county, Virginia, July 23, 1770. Issue (Gen. 5) is given in the Cross-Maclin lineage in this Chronicle.

b. Mary Maclin, born in 1757; married U. S. Senator William Cocke of Tennessee, March 24, 1772. Issue given in Maclin lineage.

c. Dolly Maclin, born (about 1758), married Captain Johnathan Robertson, brother of General James Robertson of Tennessee. Issue given in Maclin lineage.

d. Sarah Maclin, born (about) 1769, married Colonel Elijah Robertson, brother of General James Robertson. Issue given in Macline lineage.

e. Jane (?) Maclin, born (about) 1761, married (it is thought) a son of Hon. John Clack of Virginia.

f. Col. John Maclin, born (about) 1763, in Virginia married Sarah Taylor, daughter of Skelton Taylor of Jonesboro, Tennessee. (See Maclin data in this Chronicle, under heading of Judge William Maclin III.)

g. Elizabeth Maclin, born 1765, in Virginia, married General Landon Carter, Feb. 2, 1784. (See Maclin lineage, as above).

h. Rebecca Maclin, born (about) 1767, married James Bosley

of Nashville, Tenn., a native of Maryland, Dec. 12, 1783. (Data in Maclin lineage).

i. Sachfield Maclin, born in Virginia (about) 1769.

j. James Clack Maclin, born in Virginia (about) 1769. He was probably the twin of Sachfield Maclin. They lived together on their plantation near Nashville, held property in common, and died (both unmarried) in the same year, 1802.

The difficulty of finding dates of birth, marriage and death in the Clack and Maclin families was increased by the fact that in nearly all the Virginia counties in which they lived the Court records and Church Registers had been destroyed by enemy soldiery in two great wars. In Gloucester county, Virginia, there was a total loss of both Court and church records when the Court-house was burned in 1865. The Clerk of Dinwiddie county says: "All the records of this office were destroyed by the Federal soldiers during the War between the States." In Tennessee, there were few County Court records systematically kept in the earlier years of the settlement of the State. The records in several Tennessee counties which may have furnished the desired data were destroyed by fire.

REV. JAMES CLACK OF GLOUCESTER COUNTY,  
VIRGINIA

The earliest American Clack ancestor of whom record has been found is the Reverend James Clack, a minister of the Established Church of England, who was rector of Ware Parish, Gloucester county, Virginia, from the year 1679 until his death in 1723.

His tomb, in the church yard of Ware church, of which I have a copy through the courtesy of Mr. E. G. Swem, former Librarian of William and Mary College and now President of the venerable College. It reads:

“Here lyeth the body of  
James Clack, son of William and Mary Clack,  
Who was born in the Parish of Marden ———  
———— miles from the devizes  
in the County of Wilts.

He came out of England in August, 1678, arrived in Virginia upon New Years Day following, came into the Parish of Ware on Easter. Where he continued Minister near forty-five years till he Dyed. He departed this life on the 20th day of December in the year of our Lord God 1723 in hopes of a joyful resurrection to Eternal Life, which God grant him for his Beloved Redeemer’s sake. Amen.”

The old church building is still standing, after passing through the vicissitudes of three centuries and weathering the fury of two armies of invasion. It was one of the earliest edifices built by the first immigrants to Virginia. It is situated near Gloucester Courthouse, near the center of the parish, on the road to Mathews Courthouse, Mathews county, and has been described by Susan Dabney Smedes in her charming book “A Southern Planter” (1890) on page 34, as follows: “About four miles inland from the North River, in a quiet spot surrounded by venerable oak and pine and walnut and other native trees, stands old Ware Church. It was built in Colonial times and its age is unknown. It is nearly square in form, and altogether unlike the present style of church architecture in this county. But its ancient walls are churchly, and the look of unchangeableness is soothing to the spirit in this

world of unrest. This was the parish church attended by the North River people. The old pews at that day were so high that the occupants were invisible to each other. Many of them might read the names of their deceased ancestors on the tombstones that served as floor for the channel. The floor of Ware Church was made of flagstones."

On page 35 Mrs. Smedes says "Gloucester county had been settled by the best class of English people who came to this country, the younger sons of noble houses and other men of standing—these brought to the new world the customs and manners of the old. The tone of society has always been truly English in Lower Virginia, "the tidewater country," as the people love to call it. Among the notable families who attended Ware Church were the Careys, Talliaferos, Dabneys, Thorntons, Cabels, Lewises, Nelsons, Willises, Pages, Sterlings, Warners, Balls and Washingtons.

My friend, Mrs. John J. Shaffer III, (formerly Miss Etta Lee of Norfolk, Va.) is familiar with the old Ware church, having visited it in recent years, and testifies to its excellent state of preservation and the quaintness of its construction. On page 328 of Bishop Meade's "Old Churches and Families of Virginia" is a letter to the bishop from Rev. Mr. Mann of Gloucester, which says: 'All our records of former times are lost—the church register with the county records—by the burning of the Courthouse many years ago. On the outside of the church (Ware parish church) is the tombstone of the Rev. James Black (meaning Clack), a native of England, and many years a minister of Ware Parish, &c., deceased in 1723.'

Hence, although the walls of the old building are intact, all recorded data concerning the parishoners is lost, and with it the name of the wife of the Rev. James Clack. Circumstances point to the conclusion that he married into one of the prominent families of his parish (as was usual with the early ministers of the Established Church in Virginia). And the indications are that his wife was a Thornton or a Willis or a Sterling which would account for the assertion in some quarters that his grandchildren, in two lines, married double cousins. The Thorntons, Willises, Reades, Burwells, Dabneys, Fieldings, Washingtons and Lewises were so intricately connected by marriages in successive generations that being kin to one was being related to all. For example: Prescilla Willis, daughter of John Willis of "Whitemarsh" (a wonderful old home, still standing) married a Thornton. Willis descendants intermarried with later Thorntons and with Lewises and Maclins. Fielding Lewis, son of John Lewis and Frances Fielding married twice into the Washington connection. John Lewis, brother of Fielding Lewis married 1st, the granddaughter of General George

Washington's great aunt. John Lewis married 2nd, Elizabeth Thornton, the double first cousin of his first wife. Mildred Warner married Lawrence Washington, the ancestor of George Washington. Her sister, Elizabeth Warner, married the John Lewis who built historic "Warner Hall" in Ware parish. General Washington's aunt had married first, a Lewis. Her three Lewis daughters had married three Thornton brothers, of Spottsylvania county who were the sons of Francis Thornton of Gloucester county (Slaughter's "St. Marks Parish"). From two of these Thornton and Lewis unions came Lucy and Elizabeth Thornton who were the first and second wife of John Lewis, as stated above. Mildred Lewis, daughter of this John Lewis and his wife, Mrs. Lucy (Thornton) Lewis married Colonel William Minor. Thus it is shown that the difficulty of unraveling family tracings and determining accurately relationships between members of old Gloucester families, even had the records been left intact, would be almost insurmountable. The task has been one of confusion to the amateur searcher after kinship lines, and the despair of professional genealogists—as has been made plain in McAlister and Tandy's voluminous and incomplete account of the Lewis family.

Therefore, it can only be said with certainty that the Sterling and Thornton descendants of Rev. James Clack were related to all of the leading Gloucester families by marriage or by blood. In a recent book review it was truly said that "The total destruction of the records of Gloucester county renders any certainty in genealogical accounts most difficult to attain." In Sept., 1924, the Clerk of the Gloucester county court, Mr. B. B. Roane, wrote me saying: "All of our records for years prior to 1865 were destroyed by fire." In the same year Rev. Mr. Douglas W. Neff of Gloucester gave me the same information.

## II

### JAMES CLACK II (JR.)

James Clack of the second generation, son of the Rev. James Clack, was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, where he passed more than half of his life. He was born about the year 1790. He married about the year 1718, Mary Sterling, who (some writers say) was the daughter of Peter Sterling, an early Virginia planter. Another version is that she "was most likely a daughter of John Sterling of Gloucester." ("Virginia Soldiers of 1776." By Louis A. Burgess, Vol. II, p. 626.)

From the same source is the statement that she, with her sister, Ann, patented 400 acres of land. (Land Patents, No. 10, page 56.) James Clack II was still living in Gloucester county in 1740.

There is recorded evidence that he was at that time guardian to Charlotte, daughter of Robert Ballard, in that county. Upon the removal of his son, Sterling Clack, to Brunswick county, where he became deputy to his cousin, Drury Stith, (Clerk of the Brunswick county court), he followed, with his wife and children, and remained in Brunswick the remainder of his life on his estate not far from Lawrenceville, the county seat. The tombs in the old family graveyard on the place might throw light on some obscure points in the family history if they have been left intact. But I have been told that the sacred precincts have been violated by later owners, and some of the stones destroyed, "because they were in the middle of a field and in the way of making a little more grain."

James Clack Jr. died in Brunswick county, in 1757. The following is a certified copy of his will:

"Will of James Clack, recorded in Will Book 3, page 227."

"In the name of God Amen; I James Clack of the Parish of St. Andrews and County of Brunswick being sick and weak of body but of sound and disposing mind and memory, Thanks be to Almighty God for this same, do make & ordain this my last will and Testament in manner & form following.

Imprimis my will & desire is first that all my just debts be duly paid and discharged. Item I give bequeath to my sons John Clack and William Clack all my lands I now possess to be divided between the said John & William as they shall agree, between themselves, but if they can not agree upon a division as Robert Ruffin, William Thornton & Henry Morris shall think convenient to them their heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Dolly Clack four negroes to wit Great Sary, Little Frank, Little Sue & Will, to her and her heirs forever.

Item I give bequeath to my daughter Sary Maclin one negro boy named Little Dick together with the three negroes now in her possession by name Elic, Sammy and John, to her and her heirs forever. Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Betty Anderson three negroes, to wit: Little Sary and her two children Harry and Ezebell together with the two now in her possession by name Milly and Enloe to her and her heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath to my son William Clack five negroes to wit: Isaac, Phillis, York, Abraham and Sam to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath to my loving Mary Clack seven negroes to wit: Dick, Great Jack, Nan & child, Isaac, Great Frank, Grace and Ben to her and her heirs forever.

Item I give bequeath to my son John Clack the following

negroes to wit: George, Culle, Charles, Lucy, Little Jack, and Sue and Judy together with Jane & her four children now in his possession to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath to my loving Mary Clack during her natural life or widowhood all my horses, stock of cattle, sheep and hogs and also all my household furniture of what nature or kind soever, and at her death or marriage to be equally divided between my two sons, John and William. And likewise my will and desire is that all my estate of what kind or nature soever shall remain and continue in the hands of my exors hereafter named until they from the profits accruing from my said estate have satisfied and paid all my just debts and then to be disposed of in the manner and form as above I have directed. And lastly I constitute and appoint Robert Ruffin and William Thornton whole and sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament.

In witness whereof I do this third day of June, 1757, here by sign seal and publish this to be my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all former wills by me heretofore made.

Signed sealed published & declared in presence of Henry Morris, Nicholas (his X mark) Jarrett, Micajah Perry.

James Clack (Seal)

At a Court held for Brunswick county the 23rd day of August, 1757. This will was proved by the oath of Henry Morris a witness thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: Arch Wager, Clerk Court.

A copy Teste: Willie Brewder, Deputy Clerk.

### III

#### MRS. MARY (STERLING) CLACK

Mary and Ann Sterling, said by some to be the daughters of Peter Sterling and by others the daughters of John Sterling of Gloucester county, Virginia, were both married later than 1711, at which date they were granted 400 acres of land for importing into Virginia 8 Scotch women to which grant they were entitled under the "Head Rights" order of the court, promulgated in 1652, allowing 50 acres for each laborer brought over. This was then considered a Colonial public service. Mary Sterling married James Clack Jr., and Ann Sterling married William Thornton who was said to be the cousin of the Sterling sisters, whether by an earlier marriage between a Clack and a Sterling or a Thornton to a Willis, or otherwise, there are no records in existence to determine. The Sterlings were rated among the first

families of Virginia. Among the early land owners and planters of the colony in the Gloucester county rent roll, for 1704, a Captain Sterling is listed as the owner of eleven hundred acres of land in Petsworth Parish. There was a subaltern Sterling who was wounded in the disaster of Braddock's Defeat. In 1765, at the beginning of the troubles between the colonies and Great Britain, a Captain Sterling, commander of H. M. S. "Rainbow," was the medium chosen to convey back to England the obnoxious stamps the Government designed to force upon the people of the colonies. Upon the arrival of the ship with the unwelcome cargo which had recently been made publicly odious by the burning speech of Patrick Henry, the stamps were turned over to the appointed custodian, Col. George Mercer, but were entrusted by him forthwith, to Sterling (as Col. Mercer had found it impossible to distribute them) and were taken back to England.

General William Alexander, Lord Sterling, played an important part in the American army in the War of the Revolution. He won immortal fame as the commander of the "Maryland Line," the gloriously valorous 400 who at the battle of Long Island in 1776 covered the retreat of Washington's army and saved it from destruction. At the close of the war he was one of the distinguished citizens who publicly welcomed General George Washington to New York City.

If, by any chance, the record ever comes to light (which seems now well nigh impossible) that should establish our descent from the Indian Princess Pocahontas, through the ancestry claimed by Mrs. Sallie (Clack) Maclin it must come, it seems, in new discoveries in the ancestral line of Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack, the mother of Mrs. Sallie (Clack) Maclin.

Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack, widow of James Clack Jr., survived her husband six years. All of her sons and daughters were grown and married when she died in 1763. It will be noticed that in her will the negroes bequeathed by her are named as those are named who were bequeathed to "his loving Mary" by James Clack Jr., which, without further proof, establishes the fact that she was the widow of James Clack Jr.

The following is a certified copy of the will of Mrs. Mary Clack, recorded in Will Book No. 4, page 336, Brunswick County Court:

"In the name of God Amen; I Mary Clack of the Parish of St. Andrews and County of Brunswick being sick and weak, but of sound, perfect and disposing mind and memory, thanks be to Almighty God for the same, do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following.



First, that all my just debts & funeral expenses be duly paid and discharged.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my son John Clack during his natural life my two negroes as follows to wit: Great Jack and old Dick, and at his decease to my grandson James Clack to him and his heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son Wm. Clack, my negro wench Great Franke and her child Grace with their future increase, to him and his heirs forever.

Item, I leave my negro wench Nan and her three children Isaac, Robin and Abram to be sold by my executor hereinafter named, to pay my proportion of a debt due to my son-in-law Robert Ruffin, on a mortgage given by my deceased husband, but my desire is that if Nan and her two children Robin and Abram, shall be sufficient to pay my debts that then I give and bequeath the said boy Isaac to my grandson, Eldridge Clack to him and his heirs forever.

Lastly I constitute and appoint my two sons John Clack and Wm. Clack my Executors to this my last will and Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and offixed my seal this twenty-third day of April one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three.

Signed sealed published and declared to be the testators last will and Testament, in presence of William Lindseye, William Raney, Patrick Hall.

(Signed) Mary Clack. (Seal).

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 23rd day of May, 1763, This will was presented into Court by John Clack and William Clack, the Executors therein named, who made oath thereto according to law and the same was proved by the oaths of William Lindseye and Patrick Hall, two of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and certificate granted the said executors for obtaining a probate thereof in due form they having with James Parham and Thomas Twitty Senr. their securities, entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of one thousand pounds with conditions according to law.

Teste: John Robinson, Clrk. Cur.

A copy Teste: Willie Brewder, Deputy Clerk.

#### IV

#### HON. STERLING CLACK, (Generation 3)

Sterling Clack, the eldest child of James Clack Jr. and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack, born in Gloucester county,

Virginia, about the year 1718, died in 1751, being outlived by both his parents. He died at his manor house in the environs of Lawrenceville, the county seat of Brunswick county, Va. In early manhood he removed to that county from Gloucester and became the deputy of his kinsman Drury Stith who was the nephew of Mrs. Ann (Stith) Bolling, the second wife of Col. Robert Bolling. The Drurys of early times in Virginia had intermarried with the Burwells and other family connections of the Clacks, Randolphs, Stiths and Eppeses and the name Drury was handed down in all those lines for many generations. Upon the death of Drury Stith, Sterling Clack succeeded to the office. It has been said that "In Colonial days the Clerk was probably the most important officer after the County Lieutenant, and besides being of the landed gentry was one of the leading men of the county." Such men as Robert Bolling were usually chosen for Clerk in the various counties. An indication of the prominence of Sterling Clack was that in 1745-49 he sat in the House of Burgesses as the representative of Brunswick county. Among his colleagues were Col. John Bolling, Francis Eppes and Richard Eppes, with all of whom he was connected by blood or marriage. In "The Acts of the House of Burgesses, 1742-49, pages 259, 260, 382-383, Sterling Clack is mentioned as a member of the House. In Vol. 1745, page 259, his name appears on a committee for Public Affairs. In Vol. 1749, p. 382, he is found as one of a committee for examining enrolled bills.

He owned a valuable estate in land, houses and slaves; and an inventory of personalty after his death discloses that he was a man of literary taste. Among his valuable books were volumes of the "Spectator." By profession he was a lawyer. The petition of Sterling Clack to practice law, addressed to Hon. James Blair, President of the Council, and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony, is copied into William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 17, p. 265. The inventory above alluded to showed "A parcel of law books."

Sterling Clack married Ann Eldridge, daughter of the eminent lawyer Thomas Eldridge and his wife, Mrs. Judith (Kennon) Eldridge. Thomas and Judith (Kennon) Eldridge were also the parents of Thomas Eldridge Jr. who married Martha Bolling, the daughter of Col. John Bolling of "Cobbs." Thomas Eldridge Sr. was Clerk of the House of Burgesses in 1718, commissioned by Governor Spottsword. His wife, Judith, belonged to the distinguished family connection of Kennon, Eppes and Bolling. She was the daughter of Richard Kennon of "Conjuror's Neck," his grant covering fifty thousand acres on the Appomattox River including the grounds where the Indian Medicine Men had per-

formed their spells and incantations—hence the name “Conjuror’s Neck.” The sister of Mrs. Judith (Kennon) Eldridge was Mary Kennon who married Col. John Bolling of “Cobbs.” Their brother, Richard Kennon II, married Agnes Bolling, half sister of Col. John Bolling, whose daughter, Mary Kennon, married Hon. John Clack, the brother of Hon. Sterling Clack. Their brother, William Kennon, married a Bolling and had a daughter who married Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Col. Charles Lewis. Richard Kennon 1st of Conjuror’s Neck was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1685. He occupied a position of social and political importance. He married Elizabeth Worsham Eppes, daughter of Lt. Colonel Francis Eppes. Mrs. Agnes (Bolling) Kennon names in her will her daughter, Mary Clack and leaves certain property to her and her children except Anne and Patty Kennon Clack, her granddaughters, to whom she leaves other bequests. After the death of Sterling Clack his children were sent to Chesterfield county to live with their grandmother, Mrs. Judith (Kennon) Eldridge, their mother having died soon after the death of their father. Mrs. Anne Eldridge Clack renounced the provisions of her husband will before her death.

Hon. Sterling Clack died in the year 1751. The following is a certified copy of his will:

Will of Sterling Clack, recorded in Will Book No. 3, page 19.

“In the name of God Amen; I Sterling Clack of the Parish of St. Andrew and County of Brunswick, gent., being very sick and weak in body but of sound mind and disposing memory, thanks be to God for the same, do make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament. First and principally I recommend my soul to God who gave it and my body to the earth to be buried at the discretion of my executor hereinafter named.

Item, I give and bequeath all my lands, slaves, stocks of cattle, hogs, sheep and horses to my loving friend John Lightfoot, Esq., and his heirs forever for the payment of my just debts and it is my true intent and meaning that the said John Lightfoot may sell and dispose of any such part of my estate for the payment of my debts as he shall think most convenient, and if the said John Lightfoot should advance any money for the use of my estate and should not sell so much of the same as that will be sufficient for him the said money so advanced, then and in such case it is my will that the said Lightfoot should keep possession of all that part of my estate that shall be then remaining unsold, until such time the money so advanced by the said John Lightfoot shall be raised out of the profits and rents of my said estate, and as soon as the said John Lightfoot shall have satisfied out of the rents and profits of sales of any part of my said estate that he shall

think fit to sell—all my debts—then what part of my estate that shall be remaining I give and bequeath to be equally divided between my wife and children to them and their heirs forever. But in case my friend John Lightfoot should depart this life before he shall have completed the Administration of my said estate and satisfied all my debts and delivered up my said estate to be divided as within is mentioned and set forth that then and in such case I appoint and empower John Clack and Lewis Parham to take possession of all that part of my estate that shall be then unadministered by the said John Lightfoot and to act and do in all things and in every particular as he the said John Lightfoot might have done was he living, and it is my will, intent and meaning that the said John Clack and Lewis Parham shall have the same power and authority to sell, dispose of and convey to any person or persons such part of my estate that they think most convenient towards the payment of my debts that the said John Lightfoot might have done by virtue of the devise above to him by me made of all my estate, and after having satisfied my debts to deliver up my said estate then remaining to be equally divided as aforesaid. Lastly I do nominate, constitute and appoint the said John Lightfoot Esq., to be my whole and sole executor of this my last will and Testament, hereby revoking all other will or wills by me heretofore made.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the  
 —— day of January, 1750.

S. Clack (S. S.)

Signed, sealed, published and declared as and for the last will and Testament of the said Sterling Clack, in the presence of M. Cadet Young, Henry Morris, C. Courtney.

I, Sterling Clack, of the Parish of St. Andrew and County of Brunswick do this day being the ninth of January in the year of our Lord on thousand seven hundred and fifty make and publish this my codicil to my last will and Testament in manner following. That is to say that my true intent and meaning is that the manor plantation with one thousand acres of land adjoining the same together with all the land and houses where the Court-house now stands (if my debts can be paid without selling the same), be and remain to my son Eldridge Clack and to his heirs and assigns forever, and whereas by my last will I have ordered that all my lands and tenements should be sold to satisfy my just debts I do hereby order and it is the true intent and meaning of my design that my son, Eldridge Clack, aforementioned should have use, possess and enjoy the aforementioned lands, houses and plantation to him, his heirs and assigns forever if there be money sufficient raised out of my other lands and tenements and

lastly it is my desire that this present codicil be annexed to and made part of my last will and Testament to all intents and purposes.

In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seal this day and year above written.

Signed, sealed and published by the said Sterling Clack as a codicil to be annexed to his will.

S. Clack (S.S.)

In presence of M. Cadet Young, Henry Morris, C. Courtney.

At a Court held for Brunswick County, the 26th day of March, 1751.

This will and codicil were presented in Court and made oath to by John Lightfoot Esq. the executor therein named and were proved by the oaths of Michael Cadet Young, Henry Morris and Clack Courtney, the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded and certificate granted the said executor for obtaining a probate thereof in due form, he having with Augustine Claiborne and Leonard Claiborne Jr., his security entered into and acknowledged bond in the penalty of five thousand pounds current money of Virginia with condition according to law.

Teste: Litt Tazewell, Clk. Cou.

A copy Teste: Willie Brewder, Deputy Clerk.

## V

### HON. JOHN CLACK, Generation 3

John Clack, son of James Clack Jr. and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, but spent the greater part of his life in Brunswick county. His Christian name gives weight to the supposition of Louis A. Burgess in his "Soldiers of 1776" that his mother, Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack was the daughter of John Sterling of Gloucester. (Vol. II, p. 626). It has been supposed by some authorities that she was the daughter of Peter Sterling, an early Virginia planter. In the year 1761 he took his seat as a member of the House of Burgesses (See Acts of the House of Burgesses for Years 1761-6-5, pages 10, 14, 92, 139, VIII 213.) In 1765 John Clack was a member of the Brunswick county Court (William and Mary Quart., Vol. 9, p. 162.) His name appears in 1762 as witness to a will. (William and Mary Quart., Vol. 10, p. 278.) He married probably in 1743, Mary Kennon, daughter of Richard Kennon Jr. of "Conjuror's Neck," and his wife, Mrs. Agnes (Bolling) Kennon. The names of all of the children of John Clack and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Kennon) Clack are not posi-

tively known. Several of them are mentioned in the will of their grandmother, Mrs. Agnes (Bolling) Kennon, probated in Chesterfield county in 1762, in which she bequeaths certain property to her daughter, Mary Clack and to the latter's children, "except Ann and Polly Kennon Clack." There is a bequest in the will to her granddaughter, Ann Clack, of one negro girl and some silver spoons, and to her granddaughter, Polly Kennon Clack, a negro girl.

The children of Mrs. Agnes (Bolling) Kennon and her husband, Richard Kennon Jr., as taken from the Bristol Parish Register is as follows: Elizabeth Kennon, born Dec. 12, 1720. Ann Kennon, born Nov. 13, 1722. Robert Kennon, born April 14, 1727, married Sarah, daughter of Sir Robert Skipwith. Mary Kennon, born Jan. 29, 1728, married ——— Clack. The other children of Mrs. Mary (Kennon) Clack and her husband, John Clack, referred to but not mentioned by name in Mrs. Agnes (Bolling) Kennon's will, may have included Richard Clack, who married 1st, Ann Hardaway, Sept. 14, 1786, and married 2nd, Amy Maclin, June 3rd, 1794. Also, the Mary Clack who married Henry Robinson of Brunswick county, Sept. 30, 1770, may have been the same as Polly Kennon Clack, daughter of John and Mary Clack. The marriage bond was in Brunswick county. The securities were John Clack and Edward Robinson. An inventory for a Brunswick county estate was signed by John Clack in 1776 (November) showing that he was living at that date.

It is highly probable that John Clack was an officer in the Revolutionary War. He was called Col. Clack. However, during the great struggle for liberty he was between fifty and sixty years of age.

In Brunswick county court there is recorded a deed from John Clack and his wife, Mary Clack to Robert Ruffin (his brother-in-law), witnesses William Thornton (his brother-in-law) John Maclin (kinsman by marriage) and William Clack (his brother).

The marriage of William Thornton (nephew of John Clack) to Sarah Goodrich, daughter of Edward Goodrich, Feb. 16, 1774, is of record in Brunswick county. John Clack is security on the bond, which shows he was alive as late as 1774.

---

\*In William and Mary College Quarterly it is stated on page 262, Vol. 9, that John Clack was a vestryman in St. Andrew's Parish in 1765.

## VI

### MRS. JANE (CLACK) THORNTON, Generation 3.

Jane Clack, daughter of James Clack Jr. and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, in the year 1722. She married in 1738, William Thornton, the son

of Francis Thornton and Jane Clack's aunt, Mrs. Ann (Sterling) Thornton, (who was her mother's sister), who, together with her mother patented 400 acres of land under the "Head Rights" Act which allowed 50 acres of land in Colonial times for the importation into Virginia of each person (laborer) brought over. The Sterling sisters in 1711 imported eight Scotch women. As some of their descendants are of the opinion that Ann and Mary Sterling were the daughters of Peter Sterling it is well to quote from "Sterling Genealogy" by A. M. Sterling, Vol. 1, p. 216, that "Peter Sterling received a patent of 100 acres of land lying in Baltimore county called "The Triangle" March 10, 1670, he being designated as of Baltimore county. (Md. Calendar of Wills.)"

Jane Clack's husband (and first cousin) William Thornton, was said by some to be her double first cousin (how, is not explained). The father of William Thornton was Francis Thornton (born June 17, 1692) who married Ann Sterling. The father of Francis Thornton was Anthony Thornton (born in 1651) who married Priscilla Willis, daughter of John Willis of "Whitemarsh," a stately old home which is still standing. Anthony Thornton's seat was in Stafford county, Virginia, a noted center of hospitality called "Society Hill." He was the son of the emigrant, William Thornton. Many of the Thorntons were prominent in Spottsylvania county. All were descendants of the first William Thornton, the emigrant. The emigrant William Thornton married the daughter of the Colonial Governor, Col. Peter Presley. Their son was the Hon. Presley Thornton of the Colonial Council, who was a member of the House of Delegates in 1784-85-86, and of the Virginia Convention in 1788. It was he who married Elizabeth Mason, daughter of George Mason of "Gunston Hall." He died in the year 1800.

Among notable present day descendants of this notable old family is Mrs. Augusta B. Fothergill of Richmond, Va., who is the great granddaughter of Sterling Clack Thornton and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Jones) Thornton, daughter of Major Peter Jones, the founder of Petersburg, Va.

There are many descendants of the family in the Southern States who have lost trace of their distinguished forefathers, but who undoubtedly belong in the line. For example, Mrs. Sue Chinn Creswell of Caddo Parish, La., is the daughter of Mr. \_\_\_\_\_ Thornton Chinn whose grandmother was Miss \_\_\_\_\_ Withers of Virginia. One of Mrs. Creswell's cousins was Bettie Thornton Withers. Another was Pocahontas Withers, and still another had Bolling as a Christian name, showing connection with the Bollings of Virginia, as well as the Thorntons.

## VII

## MRS. MARY (CLACK) LIGHTFOOT-RUFFIN, Gen. 3.

Mary Clack, daughter of James Clack Jr. and his wife Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack, was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, in which county (most likely) she married Hon. John Lightfoot, son of Hon. Philip Lightfoot of York county, a member of the Colonial Council, a gentleman of the highest personal character and a man of great wealth. He and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Clack) Lightfoot lived in Brunswick county. Her brother, Hon. Sterling Clack and Mr. Lightfoot were warm, personal friends, as is evidenced in the will of Sterling Clack, wherein he turns over to his "loving friend, John Lightfoot" the whole of his estate to administer it as he may see fit, according to his own judgment.

Lightfoot only lived a few months longer than his friend, Sterling Clack and the administration passed into other hands, as appointed by his friend Sterling Clack. The will of John Lightfoot, a copy of which is given below, indicates in its generous terms the love he bore his wife, "Molly," and the kindness of his feeling for her father, brothers and sisters, and also for her young nephew Eldridge Clack, son of Sterling Clack, decd.

"Will of John Lightfoot, recorded in Will Book 3, page 42.

"In the name of God Amen; I John Lightfoot of the county of Brunswick and parish of St. Andrew, being sick and weak and in my perfect senses, and being sensible of the uncertain state of this mortal life do make this my last will and Testament in manner and form following.

Imprimis my soul I resign into the hands of Almighty God through the merits and meditations of our Savior Jesus Christ. Item. I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Molly Lightfoot all that tract and parcel of land that I bought of Mr. Thomas Eldridge lying and being in the county of Brunswick aforesaid to her and her heirs forever. Item. I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife all that tract of land I bought of James Speed lying and being in the county of Brunswick aforesaid to her and her heirs forever. Item. I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife all that tract and parcel of land I bought of William Wyche lying and being also in the aforesaid county of Brunswick to her and her heirs forever. Item. I likewise give and bequeath unto my brother, Armstead Lightfoot, one thousand pounds Current money of Virginia. Item. I give and bequeath unto James Burwell, son of Nathaniel Bacon Burwell, decd., two hundred and fifty pounds Current money of Virginia. Item. I give and bequeath unto Elizabeth Burwell, daughter of Nathaniel Bacon Burwell, two hundred pounds Current money of Virginia. Item. I give and bequeath



unto my beloved wife all my stock of cattle, hogs and sheep to her and her heirs forever. Item. I give and bequeath unto James Clack all the money he now stands indebted to me. Item. I give and bequeath unto Betty Clack, Dolly Clack, and Salley Clack, daughters of James Clack, aforesaid, two hundred pounds Current money of Virginia to be equally divided amongst them. Item. I give and bequeath unto Eldridge Clack fifty pounds Current money of Virginia towards his education. Item. I give and bequeath unto John Clack, son of James, all the money he now stands indebted to me. Item. I give and bequeath unto William Clack, son of James, two hundred and fifty pounds Current money of Virginia. Item. I give and bequeath unto Sterling Thornton Sr. two hundred pounds Current money of Virginia. Item. I give and bequeath unto William Thornton Sr., of Gloucester county the sum of one hundred and seventy-five pounds Current money of Virginia. Item. I give and bequeath unto my loving wife the further sum of twenty pounds Current money of Virginia.

I constitute and appoint my Brother, William Lightfoot, Lewis Burwell of Gloucester, William Nelson and Thomas Nelson, Esqr. executors of this my last will and Testament. Witness my hand and seal this twentieth day of April one thousand seven hundred and fifty-one.

John Lightfoot (S. S.)

A copy Teste: Willie Brewder, Deputy Clerk.

John Lightfoot was of the Lightfoots of "Teddington" whose estate at Sandy Point on the James was afterwards the property of the Bollings through intermarriage. He must have died soon after the signing of his will in 1751, as the marriage of Mary Lightfoot, his widow, to Robert Ruffin of Surrey is of record in Brunswick County Court, dated Sept. 6, 1757. This marriage of the widow within a few months after the death of John Lightfoot was probably the reason why his brothers and all the other executors appointed by him declined to serve in favor of the husband of the newly wedded widow and principal legatee of the of the deceased John Lightfoot. In the names of his legatees and witnesses and executors to his will is found evidence, (not lacking elsewhere, however) that Lightfoot's connections were of the highest social class, as for example, the distinguished William and Thomas Nelson, Lewis Burwell and Nathaniel Bacon Burwell's children and William and Armstead Lightfoot. His connection with the Clack family is shown in the bequests to her father, James Clack, her brothers and sisters, John, William, Dolly, Betty and Sally Clack, and to her nephew, Eldridge Clack and to two of her Thornton relatives.

B. Harrison, a witness to the will, was no doubt Benjamin Harrison of the "Berkley" family. Clack Courtney's same which also appears as a witness to the will of Sterling Clack, is not the single instance we find of kinship between the Clacks and Courtneys. John Lightfoot's will has been of service in many ways to determine the degree of kinship between various members of the family.

There were no children to the union of John Lightfoot and Mary Clack. She and her second husband, Robert Ruffin, lived on his ample estates "Mayfield" in Dinwiddie County and "Sweet Hall" in Surrey. William Ruffin, the great grandfather of Robert Ruffin settled in Isle of Wight county in 1660, it being one of the original counties or shires from which, later on, Surrey, Brunswick, Dinwiddie and others were developed. He accumulated immense landed holdings on the south side of James River by importing laborers into the colony at fifty acres per capita from the government. (William and Mary, Vol. 18, p. 254.)

Robert Ruffin was the son of John Ruffin, son of Robert, son of Robert Ruffin Sr., son of William Ruffin the founder of the family in America.

Six children were born to Robert Ruffin and his wife, Mrs. Mary Clack Ruffin, all of whom married into families of prominence. Their ancestral home, "Sweet Hall," was situated in Surry county not very distant from the residence of William Maclin II, the father of William Maclin III who married Sally Clack, the sister of Mrs. Mary (Clack) Lightfoot-Ruffin. William Maclin III and Sally Clack were married in 1754, three years after the marriage of Mrs. Lightfoot to Robert Ruffin. They may likewise have been neighbors in Dinwiddie county where William Maclin also had an estate.

It will be noticed that the descendants of the Ruffins in several instances married Roanes, members of a family of consequence in North Carolina and Tennessee as well as in Virginia. Judge Archibald Roane who became the second Governor of Tennessee, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1760. Early in life he removed to the North Carolina settlements west of the mountains, and in 1788 was admitted to the bar, and practiced law, in Jonesboro, Washington county (the first geographical namesake of General Washington) after having served as a soldier in the Revolutionary Army. In 1796 he was a member of the Constitutional convention which organized the State of Tennessee and was made Judge of the Superior Court of the infant commonwealth. He was Governor of the State from 1801 to 1803, and at the time of his death in 1819, he was a member of the Supreme Court of the State. In mentioning the admission of

Archibald Roane to the practice of law, the historian Heiskell speaks of him and two others as "men who afterwards became distinguished in Tennessee." A monument was erected to his memory in 1918 by the State of Tennessee. The son of Judge Sterling Ruffin and his wife, Mrs. Alice (Roane) Ruffin was Judge Thomas Ruffin of North Carolina. He was born in Virginia in 1786, was graduated from Princeton in 1805 and was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of North Carolina in 1829. A descendant of Mrs. Mary (Clack) Ruffin was Edmond Ruffin, an "original Secessionist," who left his native State, Virginia, because she at first hesitated to secede. He removed to South Carolina, and became a citizen of the Confederate States. He wrote a remarkable account of the circumstances that led to the first shot fired in the War between the States at Fort Sumter. It was he who fired the first gun, an overt act which was adroitly forced upon the South by the policy of the Federal government.

## VIII

MRS. ELIZABETH (CLACK) ANDERSON, Generation 3.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clack, daughter of James Clack Jr. married Claiborne Anderson of Chesterfield county, Virginia, July 24, 1753, according to the marriage record in Brunswick county court. He was, apparently, not of age, as the marriage Bond states that the union is with consent of his guardian, Richard Eppes. (Virginia Mag. of Hist. and Biog., Vol. VII, p. 61.) They lived in Chesterfield county, near Richmond, where, in 1764 he was Sheriff of the county. His father before him, Henry Anderson, had been Sheriff of Prince George county in 1729, where, as early as 1704, he was a land owner, in those days a qualification for voting, and for the title of "Gentleman." He married Elizabeth, the widow of Ralph Crawford, whose maiden name, unfortunately, is not stated. In her will, dated Oct. 9, 1759, her son, Claiborne Anderson is made one of her legatees. He was likewise named as a son and legatee in the will of his father, Henry Anderson Sr., dated June 20th, 1733, and probated in 1734. The will of Claiborne Anderson, Sheriff of Chesterfield, dated January 7th, 1773, leaves a bequest to his eldest daughter, Mary Anderson, of two thousand pounds and the same amount to his younger daughter, Ann Anderson (namesakes, no doubt, of Mary and Ann Sterling.) To his son, John Anderson, he leaves his homestead and the land attached. He devises a negro boy to his nephew, Peter (last name illegible). This may have been Hon. Peter Presley Clack Thornton, the son of his wife's sister, Mrs. Jane (Clack) Thornton.

In 1801 there was recorded in Amelia County, Virginia, of the marriage of Claiborne (Clack) Anderson and her husband, Claiborne Anderson. Here, all effort to trace the descending line of Mrs. Bettie (Clack) Anderson to connect with the Andersons of Tennessee have failed, though it is not improbable that she was the direct ancestress of Johiel Anderson who married a granddaughter of Betty Clack's sister, Mrs. Sally (Clack) Maclin in East Tennessee. This, if proved, would be an additional ancestral line for Mr. Meade Frierson of Nashville, Tenn.

The Andersons of Virginia were descended from Rev. Charles Anderson, born 1670, who was for 20 years Rector of Westover Parish. His daughter married Lt. Colonel John Stith who was the son of Capt. John Stith and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Randolph) Stith, the daughter of William Randolph of Turkey Island and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Isham) Randolph. The Randolphs were intermarried with the Bollings, the Keiths, Marshalls and other noted families, besides having more noted men in their own male line than almost any other American family. The Andersons were related to these and to the Kennons and Eppeses.

## IX

### MRS. SARAH (CLACK) MACLIN

Sarah (Sally) Clack, daughter of James Clack Jr. and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, and removed with her parents to Brunswick county, where, in the year 1754, September 25th, she married William Maclin Jr. (the son of William Maclin II, of Surrey, Brunswick and Dinwiddie counties, Virginia), as recorded in the Brunswick County Court. In the genealogical section of "Early Settlers of Alabama" by Col. James Edmonds Saunders, it is stated that in Virginia, Sally Clack married William Maclin Jr. in 1754. She is mentioned, together with her sisters, Dolly, and Betty Clack, as the daughters of James Clack in the will of John Lightfoot of Brunswick County, Virginia, dated 20th of April, 1751. Legacies are left to the three sisters in the will of James Clack as his daughters, Dolly Clack, Sary Maclin and Betty Anderson under dated June 3rd, 1757, showing that his daughters, Betty and Sary Clack had married Anderson and Maclin between the date of Lightwfoot's will in 1751 and Clack's will in 1757.

William Maclin Jr. was the only son of his father, William Maclin, son of the emigrant, William Maclin I. The estates of William Maclin II, as shown in his will, lay in several counties, including Brunswick, Dinwiddie and Surrey. He lived in Surrey

county on the south side of lower James river. He did not die until the year 1762. It is therefore reasonably certain that William Maclin and his wife, Mrs. Sally (Clack) Maclin lived either in Brunswick or in Dinwiddie, which deduction is sustained by the statement of their grandson, Maj. Maclin, son of Col. John Maclin of East Tennessee who said that they lived in Dinwiddie county and that his earlier Maclin ancestors had lived in Brunswick county. Major Maclin also stated that his grandmother, Mrs. Sarah Maclin, claimed to be descended in fourth or fifth remove, from the Indian Princess Pocahontas. From the foregoing account of the Clacks it seems that this must have been through the line of her mother, Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack, the only one of the Clack wives born late enough to have come through the Bollings who were the only descendants of Pocahontas's only grandchild, Mrs. Jane (Rolfe) Bolling, who married Col. Robert Bolling of Kippax in 1675. It is universally conceded that Jane (Rolfe) Bolling had but one child, a son, John Bolling, born in 1676. If it could be proved that Mary (Sterling) Clack was the granddaughter of Jane (Rolfe) Bolling there would be an end to conjecture, but as there is no record found which tells of a marriage between a Bolling and a Sterling we must give up the claim to Pocahontas blood, even though it remains possible to find that we are descended from Robert Bolling by his second marriage with Ann Stith. There are said to be many who came through this branch of the Bollings who erroneously thought they were descendants of Pocahontas.

Nevertheless, be it understood, the above renunciation of claim to Bolling-Pocahontas blood is based altogether on the statements of Mrs. Augusta B. Fothergill and others to the effect that Mary, the wife of James Clack Jr. was born Sterling. Of this, however, no authentic proof has been offered, as far as I have learned. If (as in this field of conjecture, we may suppose) she was born Bolling, the case would be different. The effort would then be to determine which of the early Bollings was her father. If she were the daughter of Robert Bolling by his second wife, Ann Stith, she would not be a descendant of Pocahontas. As has been said above, Robert Bolling had but one child by his first wife, the granddaughter of Pocahontas. There was no descendant of Colonel John Bolling of "Cobbs" (born 1676) who was born early enough to be the parent of Mrs. Mary Clack, whose oldest children were born early in the 18th century. John Bolling was the only child of Mrs. Jane (Rolfe) Bolling, who was the only child of Lieutenant Thomas Rolfe and his wife, Mrs. Frances (Poythress) Rolfe. Lieutenant Thomas Rolfe was the only child of Secretary (of the Colony) John Rolfe and his wife, the Indian

Princess Pocahontas, daughter of the Indian Emperor Powhatan.

As a last hope of finding the clue to the descent of Mrs. Sally (Clack) Maclin from Pocahontas, it may be mentioned that although the above is the Pocahontas line given by the early historian William Stith (1689-1755), one other historian gave a slightly different version. In "American Biography" by Jeremy Belknap, D.D., (founder of the Mass. Hist. Sy.), published by Harper Brothers in 1843, on page 140, he says, "Her (Pocahontas's) son, Thomas Rolfe, was educated in England and came over to Virginia where he became a man of fortune and distinction, and inherited a large tract of land which had been the property of his grandfather, Powhatan. He left an only daughter who was married to Colonel Robert Bolling. His son, *Major* John Bolling was *father* to *Colonel* John Bolling (the italics are mine) whose five daughters were married to Colonel Richard Randolph, Colonel John Fleming, Dr. William Gay, Mr. Thomas Eldridge and Mr. James Murray. Such was the state of the family in 1747." A footnote by Hubbard, an American historian, calls attention to the fact that one more generation has been given in Belknap's account than in Stith's. If Belknap was not in error Major John Bolling, father of Colonel John Bolling could have had a daughter Mary who married James Clack. She would have been the sister of *Colonel* John Bolling of "Cobbs" and the mother of Mrs. Sally (Clack) Maclin, making her, as she claimed to be, about the fifth generation in descent from Pocahontas. Much of the material upon which all early accounts of this line were founded were destroyed by fire. It is possible that the importance of Colonel John Bolling of "Cobbs" and his five daughters and his son, Col. John Bolling, of "Cobbs" Jr. and their distinguished descendants, has obscured, and caused genealogists to overlook the *Major* John Bolling given in Belknap's account of the family. He being omitted from the lineage, his descendants would, of course, have been lost sight of. Much interesting data of the Bolling and Rolfe and Poythress ancestry would have a place at this point in the "Family Chronicle," could proof have been found of our connection with them by blood in addition to their connection by marriage.

## THE CLACKS OF LOUISIANA

After careful examination of dates, and comparing of names, there is every reason to believe that James Sterling Clack, of West Feliciana Parish, La., and his brother Commodore John Henry Clack, U. S. Navy, were the sons of James Clack of Brunswick county, Virginia, who was the son of Hon. John Clack and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Kennon) Clack. As stated in the Clack lineage heretofore given, Hon. John Clack was the son of James Clack Jr., son of Rev. James Clack, Rector of Ware Parish in Gloucester county, Virginia, in 1679.

Commodore John Henry Clack was the elder brother of James Sterling Clack. He was born in Virginia about the year 1780-83. The Navy Department of the Bureau of Navigation, under date of 8th April, 1927, in reply to a letter of inquiry concerning the record of John Henry Clack, gave the following statement: "The records of the Bureau evidence that the late Captain John H. Clack, U. S. Navy, served in the U. S. Navy as an officer from 15 November, 1809, to 16 April, 1842. He was appointed a Lieutenant 9 December, 1814; Commander 24 April, 1828, and Captain 28 February, 1838. The highest permanent rank that a Naval officer could attain at the time that former Captain Clack served in the U. S. Navy was that of Captain. During certain assignments to duty, Naval officers were addressed as Commodore, but upon completion of those tours of duty they reverted to their permanent rank."

(Signed) R. H. Leigh, Chief of Bureau.

W. D. Taylor, By Direction.

Commodore Clack left two children (perhaps more) one of whom was a daughter who married a Mr. Wheelock of New Orleans. Her daughter, Birdie Wheelock, married Ferdinand Folger of New Orleans, and had children. She had a sister who also left children.

## II

The son of Commodore Clack was Colonel Franklin H. Clack, C. S. A., who made a distinguished record in the War between the States, in the Louisiana campaigns. He left two daughters, one of whom married Mr. ——— Dickson, and died without issue. Her sister, May Clack, never married. Of her, I am told, that if I could have known her I could have learned all about her ancestors for many generations. It is sad to think of the things

one misses in life merely for the lack of knowing, in time, where they may be had. Miss May Clack was said to be most deeply interested, and deeply versed, in genealogy. She had reason to be proud of both her father and her mother, to go no further back in her family history than that. Her mother, Mrs. Marie Louise Clack, was an autheress of note in Southern literature, of whom it is written in "The South in the Building of the Nation," Vol. XI, p. 197, that she was "born in New Orleans about 1835. She married Colonel Clack, a Confederate officer who was killed at the battle of Mansfield. In 1870 she married Mr. Richardson of New Orleans; but she still writes under the name of Marie Louise Clack. Before the war she occupied a high social position in New Orleans, and like many other Southern ladies, at the end of the conflict she had to appeal to her pen for support. The result of her effort was: "Our Refugee Household" (1866) a series of striking originality, dramatically colored, strung upon strictly historical thread. The book is illustrative of the life of many Southerners during the trying period of which it treats.

She wrote also a juvenile book, "General Lee and Santa Claus."

Colonel Franklin H. Clack's father, Captain (called Commodore) John Henry Clack, died when the son was quite young, and he was reared by his uncle, James Sterling Clack, in West Feliciana Parish, Louisiana, where he was educated until he entered West Point Military Academy of the United States from which he was graduated with the rank of 2nd Lieutenant not long before the beginning of the War between the States. The records in the Confederate Pension Office at Baton Rouge, La., show that "F. H. Clack, Capt. Co. A., 16th Battalion, La. Infy. (Confederate Guards Response Battalion) enlisted March 8th, 1862, New Orleans, La. Elected Major Battalion March 8th, 1862. On the roll to June 9th, 1862. Was Captain immediately after mustering in."

An even earlier date shows that he was in the service in February, 1862, as follows: "Franklin H. Clack 1st Lt. Co. D. Confd. Guards Regiment La. Militia. On Roll dated Feb. 15th, 1862."

Then there is the entry of "F. H. Clack Lt. Col. Cons. Crescent Regt. La. Infy. Roll for January and Feb., 1864. Apptd. Lt. Col. Aug \_\_\_\_\_."

As he was seriously wounded in the battle of Mansfield on April 8th, 1864, and was commended in Reports of Superior officers. As Lt. Colonel F. H. Clack, it is evident that his promotion to that rank was in August, 1863. In the history called "Louisiana" by John Dimitry, A.M., page 141, it is said: "Lt.



Colonel Clack dangerously wounded in the charge at Mansfield." The inference that he bore the rank and title of Major up to August, 1863, is born out by the following from "The Records of the War of the Rebellion," Vol. XV, Series I, where F. H. Clack is mentioned in Major General Richard Taylor's Report of Western Louisiana operations, dated April 23, 1863. On page 395, he says: "The Confederate Guards Response Battalion, Major Clack commanding, which reached me about daybreak on Tuesday morning was of invaluable service to me, and after a march of upward of 20 miles during the night entered into the engagement near Franklin" (this was the battle of Franklin, La.) "on Tuesday morning like fresh troops and bore themselves like invincible soldiers. To their courage is added thorough discipline, which they kept up during the whole retreat." "Confederate Military History," page 105, of the book embracing Louisiana and Arkansas, mentions that General Taylor in a report concerning the engagement near Morganza (Sept., 1863) commended Colonel Clack, saying: "Lieut. Col. J. E. Harrison and Col. F. H. Clack were among those specially commended for gallant leadership in this brilliant affair."

The report of Brig. General Thomas Greene dated Oct. 2, 1863, Headquarters forces on the Atchafalaya, says: "To Lieut. Colonel J. E. Harrison . . . and Colonels J. W. Speight and F. H. Clack . . . who led their commands most gallantly to the attack, all honor is due." (Records of the War of the Rebellion," Vol. XVI, Series 1, part I.)

"The Confederate Guards was a regiment composed of prominent and wealthy citizens of New Orleans who had been encamped in Lafayette Square," says one writer in describing the organizing of Louisiana Confederate troops in 1861-62. This regiment (Twenty-fourth Volunteer) is spoken of in Fortier's "Louisiana," as being "945 strong, March 6, 1862," and "June 3, 1862, offered to reenlist for the rest of the war; refused by General Bragg; (many volunteers had to be refused at that time for lack of arms with which to equip them) overruled by War Department. Reorganized Oct. 2, 1862. Nov. 3, 1863, and united with Confederate Guards Response Battalion to form the Consolidated Crescent Regiment; . . . killed at Mansfield; Col. A. W. Bosworth, Lt. Col. Franklin H. Clack and Major Mercer Canfield." (Fortier's Louisiana Vol. II, p. 598.) The report of the Adjt. Gen. of Louisiana in 1892 says: "The Consolidated Crescent Regiment was the only Louisiana regiment to lose all its officers in a single battle."

Notwithstanding reports of the death of Colonel F. H. Clack on the battlefield of Mansfield, he survived the almost mortal

wounds he received in the "magnificent charge" in which, the Consolidated Crescent Regiment stormed across the deadly ravine and up the hill on which the Federals were massed in force, awaiting them in overwhelming numbers, sweeping the approach with minnie balls and exploding shells. The height was won, the victory theirs, but at the cost of the life of their chivalrous leader, General Mouton and every field officer of the Consolidated Crescent Regiment except Colonel Franklin H. Clack, who was most dangerously wounded.

Having been a lawyer in New Orleans before the war, he sufficiently recovered to resume practice after its close in the spring following the battle of Mansfield.

Those still living who were intimately acquainted with the Clack families in West Feliciana Parish agree with the historian Dimitry in saying he was wounded, not killed in the battle.

### III

#### JAMES STERLING CLACK OF LOUISIANA, Generation 5.

James Sterling Clack of West Feliciana Parish, Louisiana, was born in Virginia, according to the belief of persons still living who, all their lives, lived near him, on an adjoining plantation, in West Feliciana. His name suggests that he was the son of James Clack III of Brunswick County, Virginia (whose uncle was Hon. Sterling Clack). The father of James Clack III was Hon. John Clack for whom, it seems, James Sterling Clack's elder brother, Commodore John Henry Clack, was named.

Hon. John Clack was still alive in 1784. His son, James Clack III, was mentioned in the will of his grandmother, Mrs. Mary Clack, in 1763. James Sterling Clack was born in 1783 or 1784, and his brother, the Commodore, a few years earlier. Thus, the dates, as well as the names of the brothers indicate with almost positive certainty that they were the sons of James Clack III, son of Hon. John Clack and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Kennon) Clack of the fine Kennon-Eppes-Bolling-Stith-Randolph-Isham lineage.

In a letter dated Brandon, La., March 15th, 1927, Mrs. Margaret M. Bell (born McWaters) who was the near neighbor of James Sterling Clack for many years, wrote to me of him, saying: "Everybody knew he was of an extraordinarily fine family; his whole life bore its out; his fine traits went through all his children." . . . "Mr. Clack's name was James Sterling and his brother was John Henry. I have no idea what part of Virginia he was from, but the place in West Feliciana Parish, La., that they owned was a part of this place and formerly belonged to the McWaters family. Mrs. Clack's name was Elizabeth Dickerson.

. . . Their eldest daughter was named Ann Bolling, after Mr. James Sterling Clack's sister. We were near neighbors and devoted friends for many, many years but I was a small child then and only remember hearing my mother repeat that "Mr. Clack was of a very fine family." . . . Everybody knew he belonged to a very distinguished family.

I do know most positively that Mr. James Sterling Clack was connected in some near relationship to the Bollings. His eldest daughter was named Ann Bolling after some of the family, I think after his sister, or it might have been after his mother. I remember once asking my mother who was Annie Clack, named for and I think she said Mr. Clack's sister. . . . His place was a part of this place and was originally bought from a gentleman named Fernell and the place was always known by that name. His post office was Tunica—there is no doubt that his eldest brother was a commodore in the United States Navy." In another letter, of April 10th, 1927, Mrs. Bell says: "I am sorry I do not know the name of the niece of Mr. James Sterling Clack who married General Lee's nephew, nor whether she was a brother or sister's child. Neither do I know General Lee's nephew's name. I remember distinctly of hearing that Mr. Clack said his niece had married General Lee's nephew, but I never did hear his name. The old gentleman came nearly every morning to our home and sat on our big front gallery and talked to my mother about his family—this is how I came in possession of all this information. I remember in those years Mr. Wheelock was a big wholesale druggist, the firm of Wheelock, Finly and Boll, people of prominent standing—and I remember well of Mr. Clack speaking of his niece (Commodore Clack's daughter) marrying Mr. Wheelock. . . . I did hear something of Mr. Clack being a descendant of Pocahontas—but it has been so long ago that I can't give any explanation of it.

Mr. B. P. McWaters of Brandon, La., under date Jan. 25th, 1926, wrote me, saying: "I always understood that James Sterling Clack came of a distinguished family. He always referred to himself as the "Black Sheep of the family"—and if he was the black sheep the others must have been white indeed, for he was white indeed; he showed his good blood in every way. While Mr. Clack was not given to boasting, he often in conversation made allusions to his family that gave me the information that his family was a distinguished one. Mr. Clack had one brother, I am sure. His name was John Henry and he died leaving one son, Frank Livingston Clack (an error as to the middle name, which Mr. McWaters confused with the name of James Sterling Clack's grandson, Frank Livingston Clack, Commodore John Henry

Clack's son was Franklin H. Clack), "that Mr. James Sterling Clack raised and educated. He was a graduate from West Point and a Colonel in the Confederate Army."

#### IV

An unsung hero of the World War (one hardly more than a lad) was James Sterling Clack III, son of James Sterling Clack II and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Jamison) Clack. He entered the service of the United States Navy soon after America entered the conflict, and was engaged in patrol duty in the hazardous task of looking out for submarines and other menaces to the fleets that were transporting the American Expeditionary Forces to Europe. It was the patrol boats, maneuvering around the transports that enabled them to discharge their precious cargoes on the other side without the loss of a man. Braving dangers with courage, enduring hardships with fortitude, young Clack stuck to his post when at times (his clothing sheathed with ice) he was almost frozen to the deck, as they circled round and round the moving convoy. On his nineteenth return trip he succumbed to exposure and sufferings and died at sea of pneumonia. His body was sent back to his family and was buried in St. Francisville, West Feliciana Parish, Louisiana.

Interesting pieces of time-worn flat silver and wine bottle holders from the table of James Sterling Clack, engraved "Clack," are visible evidence that he, who was a gentleman in the strictest sense of the word, also lived like a gentleman in the wilds of early Louisiana, at which time he gave his bride the silverware now in possession of their granddaughter, Mrs. Emma (Clack) Bonnette, of Baton Rouge, La.

The children of James Sterling Clack and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Ellen (Dickerson) Clack, were, Generation 6:

1. John Henry Clack, namesake of his uncle (Commodore John Henry Clack), born Aug. 18, 1847; married first, Eliza White, of Tunica, Louisiana, and had issue, (Generation 7):

a. James Sterling Clack III, born \_\_\_\_\_.

b. John H. Clack III, born \_\_\_\_\_, married Mrs. \_\_\_\_\_ Means.

c. Louis (or Lewis) L. Clack, born \_\_\_\_\_.

d. Mary Clack, born \_\_\_\_\_, married F. C. Wilcox, Sheriff and Tax Collector of West Feliciana Parish, La. They live at St. Francisville, La.

The second marriage of John Henry Clack II, was to \_\_\_\_\_ Cox. They had issue, Gen. 7: 1. Emma Clack, born \_\_\_\_\_, married Russell Bonnette of Baton Rouge, La., and has several

interesting children (Gen. 8). 2. Frank Livingston Clack, born \_\_\_\_\_, married \_\_\_\_\_ Lejeune.

2. James Sterling Clack II, born (about) 1848. Married Sarah Jamison, died leaving five living children and his widow, Mrs. Sarah (Jamison) Clack. Their son, David Clack, died in infancy. Their children are (Gen. 7): a. Emily Clack, born \_\_\_\_\_. b. Malcolm Clack (now a student in college). c. William Clack, born \_\_\_\_\_ (college student). d. James Sterling Clack III, born \_\_\_\_\_. He died heroically in the World War service. e. Sarah (Sadie) Clack, born \_\_\_\_\_, married Dr. Scott of Shreveport, Louisiana.

3. David Dickerson Clack, born in 1852; married Sinah Barrow of West Feliciana Parish, La. Issue: Elizabeth Clack, born \_\_\_\_\_, married Grayson Clark.

4. Isaac Franklin Clack, born (about) 1854; died in 1880.

5. Anne Bolling Clack, born August 18, 1850. Died Aug. 22, 1864.

6. Elizabeth Ellen Clack, born (about) 1856. She married James H. McWaters and died without issue.

All of the above named children of James Sterling Clack and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Ellen (Dickerson) Clack died before the year 1926.

## V

### JOHN HENRY CLACK II, Generation 6.

John Henry Clack, son of James Sterling Clack and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Ellen (Dickerson) Clack was known far and wide as a man of high integrity and unimpeachable honesty. For more than 28 years he filled the responsible office of Sheriff of West Feliciana Parish to which he was elected and re-elected term after term without opposition.

Mrs. Margaret M. Bell of Brandon, La., says she remembers that John Henry Clack (Sheriff) attended a reunion of Confederate Veterans at Nashville, Tennessee (probably that of 1897) and that on his return he said he had met there a Veteran Clack with whom he traced connection. This may have been Colonel Calvin J. Clack, formerly of the 3rd Tennessee Confederate Infantry.

The name of John Clack, Private, is in the records of Confederate soldiers of Louisiana kept in the Capitol building at Baton Rouge, which were copied from the records in the War Department at Washington.

The record is as follows: "John Clack, Pvt. Co. H., 3rd Regt." He is on the "rolls of prisoners of war—paroled Gainesville, Ala., May 12th, 1865. Res. W. Feliciana Par., La." Gainesville was

one of the last battles of the war. After the war, following his first term as Sheriff of West Feliciana, so great was the confidence he inspired that no candidate could ever reduce the great number of votes always cast for him on account of his efficiency and high personal character. He held the office practically without opposition for nearly thirty years. When towards the last, he was stricken with paralysis and rendered helpless, hand and foot, he persistently declined to run again, though urged by many friends and admirers to let his name be offered for re-election. Against his will, his name was put upon the ticket. When the returns came in with the result that again he was overwhelmingly the choice of the people, and the news was brought to the helpless invalid, he burst into tears. His family, in deep concern, asked why he wept. He could barely command his voice to say it was for joy that his people loved him so well as to overlook his inability to serve them. As deputy, his son-in-law, F. C. Wilcox, later Sheriff of the Parish, administered the office for him until his death, March 1, 1922. He was sincerely lamented throughout the parish. "The True Democrat" of St. Francisville voiced the sentiments of the people in lengthy obituaries of regret and praise.

His daughter, Mrs. Bonnette, has often heard her father say his ancestors were from Virginia and that they were descended from Pocahontas. He would sometimes tell her that her tom-boy propensities were her inheritance from Indian ancestry. He also insisted that his Sterling kindred were Sterling, not Stirling.

Add to all the foregoing, the fact that Mr. B. P. McWaters said Mr. James Sterling Clack claimed kinship with the Carters (who as we know were intermarried with Clack descendants both in Virginia and Tennessee) and we cannot escape the conclusion that he was a direct descendant of James Clack III of Brunswick county, Virginia.

There were other Clacks in Louisiana at the time of the War between the States who seem to have had no connection with the above mentioned Clacks. They may have been descendants of a brother of James Clack II, of whom we have no history. Or else, of Eldridge Clack and his wife, Mrs. Bettie (Hunt) Clack who after the death of his father, Hon. Sterling Clack, left Virginia for another State and have been lost sight of.

The unknown Louisiana Clacks referred to were Confederate soldiers whose names were found in the records kept in the Capitol at Baton Rouge. They are:

1. "George Clack, Colonel Continental Regt., La. Militia."
2. "Andrew Clack; Prvt. Co. A, 4th La. Cav. Paroled at Monroe, June 9th, 1865. Res. Moorehouse Parish, La."
3. "P. C. Clack, Prvt. Fenner's Battery, Hoxton's Battn. Rolls

of Prisoners of War. Paroled Meridian, Miss., May 10, 1865. Res. New Orleans."

4. "William T. Clack, Sergt. Co. G, 15th La. Inft. En. Aug. 6, 1861, Camp Pulaski. Roll for May 1 to Oct. 31st, 1862. Absent, wounded at Sharpsburg, Sept. 17th, 1862. Promoted 5th Sergeant, Aug. 12. Born Louisiana, occupation farmer. Res. Oak Ridge, La.; age when enlisted 18, single. Killed at Sharpsburg."

5. "A. B. Clack, Prvt. Fenner's Btty. Hoxton's Battn. Rolls of Prisoners of War. Paroled Meridian, Miss., May 10, 1865. Res., New Orleans, La."

6. "Clack, W. T., Sergt., Co. C, Norfolk Light Artillery. Donaldsonville Artillery. Rolls of Prisoners of War. Paroled, \_\_\_\_\_, Va., \_\_\_\_\_, 1865."

7. "Noah R. Clack, Prvt., 2nd Ala. Infantry, Co. D. Federal Rolls of Prisoners of War. Captured Blackley, Ala., Apr. 9, 1865. Paroled New Orleans, La., May 17, 1865."

8. "S. N. Clack, Prvt. Co. E, 9th La. Infty. Rolls of Prisoners of War. Paroled Shreveport, La., June 8, 1865. Res. Natchitoches Par., La."

In every generation the Clacks have been patriots, and good citizens.

## CLACKS OF TENNESSEE.

With the beginning of Tennessee history begins the account of the Clacks of Tennessee. Both Hon. John Clack and Hon. Spencer Clack, his younger brother, were men of importance in the North Carolina and Virginia settlements west of the Alleghanys a decade before they were formed into the State of Tennessee. Consequently, when in November, 1795, William Blount (Governor of those settlements that had been previously formed into counties and then into the Territory South of the Ohio River) called for five representatives from each of the eleven counties to meet in convention at Knoxville for the purpose of forming a permanent State government, it was but natural that John and Spencer Clack should be chosen as representatives from their county of Sevier. Their names appear in the list of representatives given in Heiskell's "Andrew Jackson and Early Tennessee History," page 162. On January 11, 1796, this, the first Constitutional Convention of Tennessee met for the "purpose of forming a constitution and organizing a permanent form of government." In the Convention a committee of two representatives from each county was appointed to draft a constitution. John Clack from Sevier county was a member of this historic committee. (Heiskell, p. 162.) On Feb. 6, 1796, the constitution prepared by the Committee was adopted, and is the basis of all the laws of Tennessee today. The great Thomas Jefferson's comment on this famous constitution was that it was "the least imperfect and most republican of any of the American states." By the terms of this Constitution, free negroes were allowed to vote. There was no amendment to this clause (or any other) until the convening of the 2nd constitutional convention in 1835, when owing to changing conditions it was found inexpedient to allow negroes the privilege of the franchise, and it was revoked, after much discussion. The first General Assembly (or Legislature) met and declared General John Sevier duly elected Governor of the new State. It then proceeded to elect William Blount and William Cocke Senators in Congress of the United States. William Maclin was elected Secretary of State. Willie Blount, Archibald Roane and John McNairy were made Judges of the Superior Court. (Howell Tatum being elected in place of the latter who declined to serve.) Landon Carter was elected Treasurer of Washington and Hamilton District (composed of Washington, Sullivan, Greene and Hawkins counties.) During this session of



the General Assembly Carter county was carved out of a part of Washington county and named for General Landon Carter, and its county seat was named for his wife, Elizabeth, the daughter of William Maclin III and sister of Secretary William Maclin IV. John Clack, of Sevier county, was a State Senator in the first General Assembly of Tennessee. His brother, Spencer Clack, was a member of the lower House at the same time, in the winter of 1796. It must not be omitted here that Colonel Samuel Wear, James Houston, General James Robertson, General James White, Colonel Charles McClung, John Crawford, General John Tipton, Colonel Leroy Taylor, and others whose descendants have been positively traced were the progenitors of many of those now living whose names are in this "Kinship Book," and that they, together with those before mentioned, were members of the first Constitutional convention of Tennessee, and, like them, helped to lay the foundation of the "Volunteer State."

In April, 1796, President George Washington submitted the Tennessee Constitution to the Congress, and after several months of deliberation the new State was admitted as one of the States of the Union. It may be remarked here that the State of Tennessee, on being admitted, expressly reserved to herself the right to free her own slaves.

"The bill admitting the State into the Union was approved by President Washington, June 1, 1796."

For many years after the establishment of the State government John and Spencer Clack continued to represent Sevier County in the Legislature. Miller's Official Manual, p. 199, records Spencer Clack as a member of the Legislature in 1801. It is known that Spencer Clack succeeded his brother, John Clack, as a member of the State Senate. As late as 1823 John Clack was in the Legislature from Giles County. (Miller, p. 205.)

About the same time there was a Sterling Clack in the Tennessee Legislature. (Miller.) It is probable that the mother of John and Spencer Clack (of the Convention) was a Spencer and that their father was a son of Rev. James Clack of Ware Parish, Gloucester County, Va. Their father appears to be identified with the Captain Clack of whom Mr. Thomas Jett wrote in 1770 to a correspondent as being then in New York (Virginia Mag. of Hist. & Biog., Vol. 17), but of whom nothing further is known.

Spencer was an ancient and honorable name in the Old Dominion of Virginia. The Virginia Mag. of Hist. and Biog., Vol. 2, p. 33, has an account of the family back to Robert Spencer, 150 years before Hon. Nicholas Spencer, Esq., who was an early Secretary of State of Virginia. It says, "the pedigree of

Hon. Nicholas Spencer, Esq., was one of dignity and extensive estates in England." The Spencers, Bacons, Balls, Lewises, Carters and Clacks were related families. Spencer Ball, Jr., married Bettie Landon Carter, daughter of Robert "King" Carter of "Nomini." The Maclins also, through Anne Maclin, daughter of William Maclin I, are allied with the above named families. Ann Maclin married Sampson Lanier, who was directly descended from the Balls and Washingtons. Likewise the Spencers and the Courtneys of Virginia were intermarried and the Courtneys were related by marriage to the Clacks.

## LIEUTENANT SPENCER CLACK

Hon. Spencer Clack of Sevier County, Tennessee, was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary Army. He was born in Loudon County, Virginia, March 28, 1740. He married in Virginia, Mary Beavers, on Nov. 2, 1766, and died in Sevier County, Tenn., July 9, 1832, to which State he had removed from Henry County, Va., soon after the close of the war of the Revolution. It is not known at what date he had gone from Loudon County, Va., to Henry County, serving in the Henry County militia under Captains James Cowden and William Ryan. (Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog., Vol. 2, p. 30.) On Jan. 23, 1783, Wm. Ryan was appointed Captain of Company A, Henry County Militia. Spencer Clack was appointed First Lieutenant. (Va. Mag., Vol. 2, p. 92.) In the same volume and page it is stated that Spencer Clack was appointed to take a list of souls, list of tythes and a list of taxable property in Tully Choice's company and in Capt. Ryan's company. It is known that he died a member of the Baptist Church. He gave the ground for the Baptist church and churchyard in which he was buried in Sevierville, Sevier County, Tenn. His family claims for him the honor of naming the settlement in which he located his home after removing from Virginia, for his close personal friend, the great John Sevier, the well-beloved "Chucky Jack," whose home was not far distant on the Nollichucky River. All county records prior to 1855, which held data corroborative of these and other well-known facts, were destroyed by fire when the courthouse was burned in 1856.

Hon. Lieut. Spencer Clack and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Beavers) Clack, and others of the Clack family were buried in the old Baptist church yard at Sevierville, which has long since fallen into disuse, no interment in it having been made in more than fifty years. The church was removed many years ago. Yet the grave stones are still in fairly good condition. Upon the crude tomb which marks the resting place of Spencer Clack is a roughly carved face which was said to be an excellent likeness of him who, when Tennessee was young, was an important instrumentality in shaping her future through her fundamental laws. He was, as has been stated, a member of the Convention of 1796 and after the establishment of the State was from the beginning a legislator, continuing in office a number of years. He was a member of the Legislature of 1801, which enacted the law allowing voluntary emancipation of slaves. With early Tennesseans "grad-

ual emancipation had become a hope and a dream, not to be realized."

As befitted all men who were styled "gentlemen" in the early times of Virginia and Tennessee, Spencer Clack was the owner of a large number of slaves and an extensive landed estate. His descendants in Sevier County and in Texas and Missouri and elsewhere are prosperous citizens of fine social standing, and in every sense worthy of their ancestry. To these has been transmitted Spencer Clack's interest in public questions and popular education. He was a member of the school board of Nancy Academy in Sevier County at a time when illiteracy was general and opportunities for higher education rare in the backwoods of the pioneer Tennessee settlements. His home was near the border line between North Carolina and the transmountain counties west of the Alleghanies, being on the east bank of the right fork of Pigeon River. He was the owner of a noted mill in which the grain grown in a large area of country was ground.

Ramsey's "Annals of Tennessee" and Heiskell's "Andrew Jackson and Early Times in Tennessee" both state that Spencer Clack represented Sevier County in the convention of 1796 and in the first Tennessee Legislature, 1796-98. He sat in succeeding Assemblies as Representative and Senator up to the time of his death in 1832. He is frequently mentioned in Ramsey's "Annals."

It is interesting to record here the obituary notice of Spencer Clack, copied from the Knoxville Register of Wednesday, July 18, 1832. It says:

"Departed this life at his late home, near Sevierville, Tenn., on Monday evening, July 9, 1832, Spencer Clack, Esq., at the age of 86 years, 3 months and 11 days. He was one of the pioneers of the West, being among the earliest settlers on Little Pigeon River. He was born in Loudon County, Va., March 28, 1740. He early took part in the politics of Tennessee, being a member of the convention that assisted in framing the Constitution and for many years afterwards a respected member of the State Legislature under the constitution he had aided in framing. He was a pious and worthy Christian of the Baptist faith and died in full faith, believing there was an everlasting rest prepared for him. He was kind and affectionate in his family and also an excellent neighbor, remarkably even and unruffled in temper, which made his intercourse with the world quite pleasant. He was benevolent and kind to all, especially the poor.

Few men have ever lived so completely fortified by courteous principles amidst the vexations and turmoils of life as did the subject of this sketch. He has left an aged partner, besides numerous

offspring to lament the vacancy occasioned by his death.”

Hon. Lieutenant Spencer Clack, born in Loudon County, Va., March 28, 1740; married Mary Beavers, in Virginia, Nov. 2, 1766; died in Sevier County, Tenn., July 9, 1832. Issue:

1. Raleigh (Rolly) Clack, born in Virginia, June 4, 1772; married first Mary Randles (or Reynolds), Oct. 28, 1791; she was born Sept. 7, 1770, and died Jan. 31, 1816; married second Martha Kerr, Aug. 12, 1816; died in Sevierville, Tenn., July 9, 1832. Issue of Raleigh Clack and his wife, Mrs. Mary (Randles) Clack:

a. Spencer Clack, born Sept. 27, 1792; married Miss Hawkins, a sister of General John Sevier's first wife, Sarah Hawkins. b. John Clack, born Nov. 15, 1795. c. Elizabeth Clack, born Sept. 22, 1797; married Robert Kerr, Dec. 12, 1816, and died at New Republic, Mo., Nov. 29, 1891. d. Micajah Clack, born May 22, 1799; married Margaret Kerr (born June 5, 1796, and died Sept. 10, 1817). He died Sept. 10, 1877. e. Sallie Clack, born July 10, 1801; married Oct. 2, 1818, Samuel Tyler. f. Martha Clack, born Feb. 29, 1895; married Aug. 29, 1826, Thomas Jefferson Kerr (born Jan. 28, 1805). g. Missouri Clack, born April 14, 1805; died, unmarried, Nov. 12, 1856. h. Willie Blount Clack, born March 17, 1809. i. Mary E. Clack, born Dec. 3, 1810.

Raleigh Clack died Sept. 16, 1842, in Rhea County, Tenn.

Issue of Raleigh Clack and his second wife, Mrs. Martha Kerr Clack:

## II

a. William Miller Clack, born May 2, 1817; married Isabella Gist Wilson (who was born May 13, 1819, and died Dec. 30, 1895), Sept. 2, 1841. He died Feb. 14, 1911. Issue: 1. Martha Ann Clack, born July 9, 1842, and died in 1912. 2. Missouri McReynolds Clack, C. S. A. (known as Captain M. M. Clack of Abilene, Texas), born Jan. 18, 1844; married Frances Priscilla Blair, daughter of Lawner Blackman Blair, Feb. 8, 1871. She was born May 20, 1844, and died July 28, 1922. Issue: 1. William Lawner Clack, born Oct. 18, 1871; died in 1874. 2. Jefferson Davis Clack, born Oct. 18, 1871 (twin of William Lawner Clack, died at birth). 3. John Spencer Clack, born Aug. 5, 1873; died Sept. 7, 1920; married Martha Alva Finley, April 15, 1900, and had issue: Frances Jane Clack, born Jan. 28, 1901. 4. James Blackman Clack, born April 29, 1882. 5. Bobbie Blair Clack, a daughter, born March 8, 1884; lives in Abilene, Texas. 6. Edward Evarts Clack, born March 14, 1887. 7. Tommie Clack (a daughter), born ———.

All this branch of the family were lovers of the traditions and ideals of the South and furnished many a brave soldier to the Southern cause in the war of the 60's.

### III

Captain Missouri McReynolds Clack was a member of the First Tennessee Cavalry, C. S. A., Company A. He was in the battle of Murfreesboro, with Longstreet at Knoxville, and with Bragg on the expedition into Kentucky, whence he was transferred across the mountains into Virginia, where, in the Valley of Virginia, he continued his highly honorable record until he was dangerously wounded in the battle of Staunton. In the Staunton military hospital he lay in a desperate condition for eleven months, and though he finally recovered he was badly crippled for life. He now lives, highly respected and beloved, in Abilene, Texas, aged 84 years. The family of his wife, Mrs. Frances (Blair) Clack, were ardent subjects of the government of the Southern Confederacy. One of her brothers was named in honor of Brigadier General F. K. Zollicoffer, C. S. A., Zollicoffer Blair.

The following were grandchildren of Lieut. Spencer Clack: Leander Pierce Clack, born April 7, 1846; married first Lou Ramsey, who died December, 1924. He married second Fannie Painter. John Bell Clack, born Feb. 4, 1848; married Mary Elizabeth Hampton, Sept. 2, 1876; died in April, 1926. Eliza Jane Clack, born May 19, 1850; married Thomas Riggins. Mary Lavinia Clack, born May 24, 1852. George Newton Clack, born Sept. 4, 1855. Phila Trimble Clack, born Sept. 23, 1857. William Raleigh Clack, born Feb. 28, 1859.

### IV

2. John Clack, son of Lieut. Spencer Clack of the 1796 convention, was born in Virginia, April 20, 1773; married Mary Rogers.

### V

3. Rhoda Clack, born in Virginia, March 1, 1776; married James Randles. Issue given on subsequent page.

### VI

4. Katherine Clack, born in Virginia, Sept. 9, 1778; married Rev. Mr. Elijah Rogers. Issue given on a subsequent page. Rev. Elijah Rogers was descended from John Rogers, publisher of the "Mothers Bible." He was martyred at Smithfield in the reign of "Bloody Mary," Queen of England.

5. Mary Clack, born Aug. 5, 1785; married William Miller.

6. Malvina Clack, born ———; married ——— Beavers.
7. Frances Clack, born 1783; married first Mordecai List; married second John Mynatt.
8. Nancy Clack, born ———; died at the age of 18 years.
9. Rebecca Clack, born ———; married ——— Beavers.
10. ——— Clack, born ———; married General Stone.
11. Spencer Clack, Jr.

The lineage given above was furnished by Miss Bobbie Clack of Abilene, Texas, who copied it from an old family Bible in possession of her father, Captain M. M. Clack, who is a great-grandson of Lieutenant Spencer Clack. It corresponds in essential respects with the lineage furnished me by Mrs. Ed Emert and Mrs. Mack Maples of Sevierville, Tenn. The record they gave has been used in connection with that of Miss Clack, making the record given here more nearly complete. From Mrs. Emert and Mrs. Maples I have the following:

ISSUE OF RHODA CLACK (DAUGHTER OF LIEUT.  
SPENCER CLACK) AND HER HUSBAND,  
JAMES RANGLES

1. Frances Randles, born ———; married Wesley Huffaker.  
Issue:

a. Adella Caliphernia Huffaker, born Sept. 2, 1823; married B. M. Chandler. Issue: 1. Ellen Chasdler, born ———; married Rufus McSpadden and had issue: a. Alice McSpadden, born ———, who married A. A. Murphy. 2. Kate McSpadden, born ———; married John Marshall. c. Eva McSpadden, born ———; married John Marshall. c. Eva McSpadden, born ———; married B. M. Titsworth. d. Bart McSpadden, born ———. 2. Frances Chandler, born ———; married Dr. P. E. Walker. Issue: a. Chandler Walker, born ———; married his cousin, Lula Thomas. b. Wallace Walker, born ———; married Elizabeth Hicks. c. George Walker, born ———; married Lucile Davis. d. Annie Walker, born ———; married Thomas Tipton. e. Timothy Walker, born ———; married Carrie Catlett. f. Hal Walker, born ———; married Floyd Lee. g. Roscoe Walker, born ———; married Lillian Monsevatches. h. Ben Walker, born ———; married Annie Blount. i. Frances Walker, born ———; married Dr. A. M. Hedick. j. Lloyd Walker, born ———; married Lida Murphy. k. Ruby Walker, born ———; married R. D. Marshall and had issue: Margaret Marshall, born Feb. 17, 1910, and Elizabeth Jane Marshall, born 1914. l. Del Walker, born ———; married Roy H. Massey and had issue: Roy H. Massey, Jr., born ———, and Frances Massey, born ———. 3. Nancy Chandler, born ———; married Ben Mathes. Issue: a. Adelia Mathes, born ———. b. Frank Paul Mathes, born ———. c. Merlie Mathes, born ———; married A. W. Piper. d. Clara Mathes, born ———. e. Guy Mathes, born ———. f. Cornelle Mathes, born ———. g. Nelle Mathes, born ———; married Fred Segers. h. Chandler Mathes, born ———. i. Louis Mathes, born ———. j. Albert Mathes, born ———. 4. Kate Chandler born ———; married May 18, 1882, M. B. McMahan. Issue: a. Stanley McMahan, born ———; married Annie Catlett. b. Rose McMahan, born ———; married J. Ed Emert of the Sevierville Hardware Co., Sept. 19, 1912. Issue: Rowena Chandler Emert, born Feb. 8, 1918. c. Lela McMahan, born ———; married H. Victor Love, Sept. 28, 1915. Issue: H. Victor Love., Jr., born ———. Eleanor Love, born ———.



Caroline Love, born ———. d. M. B. McMahan, Jr., born ———; married Bella Blalock Issue: M. B. McMahan III, born ———, and Chandler McMahan, born ———. e. Morris McMahan, born ———. 5. Josephine Chandler, born ———; married William S. Sterling. Issue: a. Luella Sterling, born ———; married William Sammons. b. Willie Sterling, born ———; married John Sullivan. c. Lytton Sterling, born ———. d. Adella Sterling, born ———. c. Henry Sterling, born ———. 6. Dixie Lee Chandler, born ———; married W. A. Bowers. Issue: a. Gordon Bowers, attorney-at-law in Sevierville, born ———; married Icelona Randles. Issue: a. Albert Bowers, born ———, who is an officer in the U. S. Navy. b. Frank Bowers, born ———. c. Joy Bowers, born ———.

b. Eliza Aramantha Caroline Huffaker, born May, 1825; married first Dr. Bryan. Issue: 1. Frances Bryan, born ———; married John Kennedy. 2. Mary Bryan, born ———; married Abner Huffaker. 3. Laura Bryan, born ———; married Prof. Barrett. 4. Nancy Bryan, born ———; married Rufus Kelley. 5. Malinda Bryan, born ———; married Dr. McBee. The second marriage of Eliza A. Caroline Huffaker was to William Thomas. Issue: 1. Kate Thomas, born ———; married Hugh Blair. 2. Lula Thomas, born ———; married her cousin, Chandler Walker. 3. Walker Thomas, born ———.

c. James Nelson Huffaker, born ———; married Sallie Ripley. Issue: 1. Edward Huffaker, born ———; married first Clara Fishburn; married second Carrie Redding. 2. Charles Huffaker, born ———; married Belle Rush. 3. Anna Huffaker, born ———; married James Babcock. 4. Robert Huffaker, born ———; married Ada Ripley. 5. Alice Huffaker, born ———; married Rev. Mr. ——— Rambo. 6. Effie Huffaker, born ———; married ———. 7. Joe Huffaker, born ———. 8. Ella Huffaker, born ———. 9. Ada Huffaker, born ———.

d. Nancy Catherine Huffaker, born Jan. 29, 1829; married Peter Keener. Issue: 1. Bruce Keener, born ———; married Neva Shepherd. 2. Velma Keener, born ———; married Henry Slappey. 3. Josephine Keener, born ———. 4. Nora Keener, born ———; married ———. From the data from which the above is copied it would appear that Nancy Catherine Huffaker had another daughter who married first Henry Lee and second Rufus Keeley.

e. Napoleon Justice Huffaker, born Feb. 28, 1831; married first Maggie Bates. Issue: 1. Frances Huffaker, born ———. 2. Addie Huffaker, born ———. 3. Lillian Huffaker, born

———. 4. Maggie Huffaker, born ———. The second marriage of Napoleon Justice Huffaker was to Elizabeth Staton. He married third Mrs. Mary Gunn.

f. Sarah Jane Huffaker, born 1833; married John Randles. Issue: 1. Robert Randles, born ———; married first his cousin, Kate Chandler; married second Lola Fox. 2. Gray Randles, born ———; married first Adria Keener; married second ——— Creswell. 3. Susie Randles, born ———; married ——— Shumate. 4. Josephine Randles, born ———. 5. Charles Randles, born ———.

g. Julia Ann Rhoda Huffaker, born Nov. 30, 1835; married William Cannon. Issue, one son, who married Alice Pickens and had one child, Julia Cannon, born ———; married Henry Howard.

h. Josephine Biantha Huffaker, born October, 1839; married Thomas Cruickshank.

i. Mary Frances Huffaker, born May 7, 1841; married Lafayette Derieux.

j. Robert Wesley Huffaker, born April 5, 1843; died in 1865, a prisoner of war.

HON. MAJOR JOHN CLACK OF SEVIER COUNTY,  
TENNESSEE

According to a written statement by Col. Spencer D. Clark, U. C. V., of Kansas City, Mo., his grandfather, Major John Clack, was the younger brother of Hon. Spencer Clack and was born in Virginia in 1757. He married Sarah Standifer and lived in Abingdon, Albemarle County, Va., whence he and his brother, Spencer Clack, removed to Tennessee and settled in Sevier County. His only son was named Spencer Clack for his brother, Col. Spencer Clack, son of the second Spencer Clack, says positively that his grandfather, John Clack, was an officer in the War of the Revolution and fought at Guilford Court House and the Cowpens and in other battles of the Revolution until the close of the war, when he went to live in Tennessee. He and his brother, Lieut. Spencer Clack, represented Sevier County in the constitutional convention of 1796. John Clack was on the committee chosen out of that body to draft the Constitution of Tennessee. See Heiskell's "Andrew Jackson" and Ramsel's "Annals." He was State Senator in the first General Assembly of Tennessee and for many years afterward served the State in the Legislature, having the inborn taste for public affairs that, together with the spirit of militant patriotism, has animated the men of our family in all its branches.

Col. Spencer D. Clack, now 84 years old, says he has always heard that Major John Clack (under General Morgan at the battle of the Cowpens, 1781), being the only field officer who was not wounded in the fight, received the surrender of the remnant of Tarleton's British Cavalry after their defeat. He and several of his brothers were with General Wayne (Mad Anthony) at the storming of Stoney Point in 1778. On April 22, 1796, while still living in Sevier County, Tenn., he was elected justice of the peace for that county by the Legislature. In the year 1815 he removed with his family from Sevier to Giles County, Tenn., where he continued in public life, representing that county in the State Senate until his death in 1833. Miller's Official Manual of Tennessee records him as State Senator from Giles County in 1823. He died at home on his estate, "Mount Moriah," six miles west of Pulaski, the county seat of Giles, noted as the town in which originated the patriotic Ku Klux Klan movement. Some of Major John Clack's descendants held high offices in the Klan in its incipency. His great granddaughter, Mrs. Lizzie

(Clack) Armistead, of Nashville, Tenn., agrees with her uncle, Col. Spencer D. Clack.

Major John Clack and Lieut. Spencer Clack came to Tennessee from Abingdon, Albemarle County, Va., where his ancestors had settled after emigrating from Wales to America in 1635. A third brother, Thomas Clack, they say, went from Albemarle County to North Carolina. Mrs. Armistead says Maj. John Clack's first home in Tennessee was at Paint Rock, near the North Carolina line. It is traditionally stated that either John or Spencer Clack was a Mason of high degree, who had sat in the lodge with George Washington.

John Clack received grants of land for military service after the War of the Revolution and his name as Captain John Clack is in the list of Revolutionary soldiers buried in Tennessee soil, which was compiled for the State Archives by Miss Susie Gentry, and whose names appear on the monument erected in their memory by the Tennessee D. A. R. The list also contains the name of James Clack. Among family data preserved by the Clacks of Texas is an old letter that tells of "Clack brothers of descent from English ancestry who came to settle in East Tennessee." This intimation of English ancestry is contradictory to the traditional belief that the East Tennessee Clacks came to America from Wales. It seems to me more probable that they were grandsons of Rev. James Clack of Gloucester County. It is also said that four Clack brothers left Virginia to settle in North Carolina or its transmountain counties. This being granted, the fourth brother was, doubtless, the James Clack previously mentioned, and the father of Commodore John Henry Clack and James Sterling Clack of Louisiana. Miss Gentry states that Captain John Clack was buried at Lynchburg, Tenn., in an old family graveyard near the town.

Lynchburg is in Lincoln County near the Giles County line. As Maj. John Clack removed from Sevier County to Giles, the probability of their being kinsmen is made apparent in this nearness of location. Hon. John Clack of Brunswick County, Va., had a son, James Clack, named for his father, James Clack II, and his grandfather, Rev. James Clack of Gloucester, Va. James was mentioned in the will of his grandmother, Mrs. Mary (Sterling) Clack, wife of James Clack II (1763). This James Clack is supposed to be the one of that name who married a daughter of Judge William Maclin, sister of Mrs. Landon Carter, Mrs. Wm. Cocke, Mrs. Elijah Robertson, Mrs. Richard Cross and others.

It is fully believed that Commodore John Henry Clack and his brother, James Sterling Clack of Louisiana, were sons of Captain James Clack of Virginia, who is buried in Tennessee soil. The

theory that Captain James Clack's wife was one of "the Maclin sisters" explains the tradition of Pocahontas descent, which is held by the Louisiana Clacks and not by those whose ancestors were Spencer and Maj. John Clack of Tennessee. I find no such tradition among any of the descendants of the latter.

#### ISSUE OF MAJOR JOHN CLACK OF TENNESSEE AND HIS WIFE, MRS. SARAH (STANDIFER) CLACK

Major John Clack, born in Virginia; married Sarah Standifer in Virginia; died at his home, "Mt. Moriah," in Giles County, Tenn. Issue:

1. Martha Clack, born ———; married Spencer Beavers of Giles County, Tenn., and reared a large family, who have succeeded well in life. She was known in the connection as "Aunt Patty."

2. Hannah Clack, born ———; married George Rice of Giles County, Tenn.

3. Fanny Clack, born ———; married Quinton Rice.

4. Naomi Clack, born ———; married ——— Smith.

5. ——— Clack, born ———; married ——— Dickson.

There were four other daughters of Major John Clack whose names have not been learned. The only son of Maj. John Clack and his wife, Mrs. Sarah (Standifer) Clack, was called for his brother. He was:

6. Spencer Clack, born ———, 1783, who married Jan. 19, 1818, Lucy Williams Jones, daughter of Wilson Jones of North Carolina, and elder sister of Judge Thomas M. Jones of Pulaski, Giles County, Tenn., who was a member of the Confederate States Congress. Their younger brother was Judge Calvin M. Jones, co-founder of the great Ku Klux Klan movement. Spencer Clack died ———.

## SPENCER CLACK

(Only son of Major John Clack)

Spencer Clack, son of Major John Clack and his wife, Sarah (Standifer) Clack, was probably born in Virginia. He removed with his father from Sevier County, Tenn., where Major Clack lived for a number of years after leaving Virginia, to Giles County, Tenn., in the year 1815. There he passed the rest of his days as a citizen of consequence, amassing by industry and thrift a large fortune, which was inherited by his children and lost to them through the financial ruin of the South in the War between the States. He was a Master Mason and Royal Arch Mason as befitted one whose ancestor had sat in the lodge with General George Washington. His social affiliations were with the prominent Tennesseans of his times, one of his closest friends being Governor Neil S. Brown. Spencer Clack was a director in the State Bank of Tennessee. With the patriotic spirit of his race he enlisted for the War of 1812, and would have been in the battle of New Orleans, Jan. 8, 1815, had not the boat on which he and the troops with which he was connected had embarked for the seat of war failed to reach its destination in time to take part in the battle.

His wife, Mrs. Lucy Williams (Jones) Clack, daughter of Wilson Jones of Pearson County, N. C., was the elder sister of Judge Thomas M. Jones of Pulaski, Tenn., an eminent jurist and member of the Confederate States Congress. Judge Thomas M. Jones reared to manhood their younger brother, Judge Calvin M. Jones, who became famous as one of the founders of the original Ku Klux Klan in Pulaski. The first Klan or "Circle" was organized more in jest than in earnest by Calvin Jones and other college bred young Confederate soldiers who, returning to their desolated homes had, as they said, "nothing to do and nothing to do it with." It spread and grew in numbers rapidly and finally, under the wise control of General Nathan Bedford Forrest, became a powerful and effective agency for redeeming the South from negro domination during the hectic reconstruction period. Judge Thomas M. Jones' daughter married Hon. Z. W. Ewing of Marshall County, Tenn., who after sane government was restored, became a member of the National Congress. Their daughter married Thomas Everett of Columbia, Tenn. She is the mother of Mrs. Douglas (Everett) Caruthers, wife of Rev. Mr. Thomas Caruthers, pastor of St. Peter's Church

in Columbia. Mrs. Caruthers was connected with mission work as a teacher in the Philippine Islands in her early girlhood, utilizing in this helpful way the intellectual gifts she had inherited from her mother. Upon her return to the States she delivered impressive public talks concerned her experiences in the islands and in China.

The eldest child of Spencer Clack of Giles County, Tenn., was born in 1825 and died in infancy. His second son was

## II

## COLONEL CALVIN JONES CLACK, C. S. A.

Calvin Jones Clack, son of Spencer Clack and his wife, Mrs. Lucy (Jones) Clack, was born in Giles County, Tenn., in 1829. As a brilliant member of the Pulaski bar he was a member of the law firm of Jones & Clack, practicing his profession in partnership with his uncle, Judge Thomas M. Jones. He was never married, the romance of his life having ended with the death of the charming young woman to whom he was engaged, who died a short time before the beginning of the War of Coercion in which he laid down his young life as Colonel of the Third Tennessee Confederate Infantry Regiment on the battlefield of Jonesboro, Aug. 31, 1864, distinguished above his fellows for courage, loyalty and leadership. As a citizen he early won public esteem and confidence, therefore when, in resistance to coercion, Tennessee began to arm for defense, and the Third Tennessee Infantry was organized with John C. Brown (later Major General Brown, C. S. A., and after the war Governor of the State) as its first Colonel, Calvin J. Clack was chosen as senior Captain, Company A. Thus Giles County regiment bore a gallant part in the great struggle from start to finish under three successive Colonels: John Calvin Brown, Calvin H. Walker and Calvin J. Clack, none of whom, though bearing the same Christian name, were related by family ties. The Third Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A., received its baptism of fire in the battle of Fort Donelson in February, 1862. With the surrender of the fort on the Cumberland that had guarded the passageway by water to Nashville, the Third Regiment was captured and its officers, including Captain C. J. Clack, were sent as prisoners to Johnson's Island. At the end of seven months an exchange of Federal and Confederate prisoners was effected at Vicksburg, Miss. Whereupon the indomitable "Third Tennessee" was reorganized and officered as follows: Calvin H. Walker, Colonel (Colonel John Calvin Brown having been appointed Brigadier General); Calvin J. Clack, Lieutenant Colonel; Thomas F. Tucker and F.

C. Parker, Majors, and F. C. Barber, Adjutant. (See *Tennessee Civil War Roll of Honor*, p. 177.)

In "Field Officers of Regiments and Battalions of the Confederate States Army, 1861 to 1865," compiled by Claude Estes of Macon, Ga., who states in his preface that he was assisted in the work by Generals Marcus J. Wright and J. W. Avery, C. S. A., it is stated of "Colonel Calvin J. Clack (who was first a Major in the Confederate service) who was eventually Colonel of the Third Tennessee Regiment, after the fall of Colonel Calvin H. Walker at Marietta, Ga., saying, "from captaincy he rose to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, and after Colonel Walker's death was Colonel of the Third Tennessee Volunteers. He was highly commended for bravery and was prominent in the battles of Raymond and Vicksburg, Miss., and of Chickasaw Bluffs on the Yazoo River."

In an account of the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., in August, 1864, in "Confederate Military History," Vol. 8, p. 141, the writer says: ". . . and the Third Tennessee lost its gallant Colonel, Calvin J. Clack." Further commenting on the occurrences of the engagement he says: "The Third Tennessee was highly commended for its wonderful intrepidity."

Colonel Calvin J. Clack was killed while leading his brave men in the desperate charge ordered by General John B. Hood at Jonesboro, Ga., near Atlanta. Of this charge it is written in "Confederate States History," Vol. 8, p. 142, that "it took that high order of courage which they exhibited in the face of the dispiriting disaster (the fall of Atlanta) for Long and Clack and Darden and Turner to lead their men up to the enemy's entrenchments, over his abatis, defended by five times their number, into the very jaws of death, there to die, surrounded by a third of their number killed and wounded." There, and thus, did Colonel Calvin J. Clack meet his heroic death.

Mr. T. B. Walker, of San Angelo, Texas, an aged veteran of the Third Tennessee, writes me under recent date that he was very near Colonel Clack when he fell. He says the brave Colonel was buried on the battlefield and that his remains were removed a few years after the war to Tennessee and buried in the cemetery at Pulaski.

Very many times Colonel Calvin J. Clack had been commended in orders and reports by his superior officers. In the report of General Stephen D. Lee, January, 1863, he is mentioned as deserving favorable notice for gallant conduct (*Records of the War of the Rebellion*, Vol. 7, Series 1, p. 683.) In Vol. 30, Series 1, p. 465, he is recorded as Lieut. Col. Calvin J. Clack, Third Tennessee Regiment, Gen. John C. Brown's Brigade, Major



General Carter L. Stevenson," in a summary of "Army of Tennessee commanded by General Joseph C. Johnston, C. S. Army." In a report of Colonel H. G. Granbery, of the 7th Texas Infantry, is reference to the fact that in the battle of May 12, 1863, he was made aware that the enemy were about to outflank him "by a timely messenger from Lieut. Col. C. J. Clack." (Vol 30, Series 1, p. 465.)

General Bushrod Johnson, C. S. Army, Commanding Provisional Division, in his report dated Oct. 24, 1863, mentions Lieut. Col. Clack of the Third Tennessee, adding that "all of Gregg's brigade merit special commendation for their services in this protracted struggle." (Vol. 30, Series 1, p. 465.) The Third Tennessee was at that time at Chattanooga in Gregg's brigade.

#### COL SPENCER D. CLACK, U. C. V., OF KANSAS CITY

Spencer D. Clack, the youngest son of Spencer Clack of Giles County, Tenn., and his wife, Mrs. Lucy (Jones) Clack, entered the Confederate States service as a schoolboy, and served in the Third Tennessee Regiment throughout the war as a non-commissioned officer except the seven months he spent in prison at Camp Douglas after his regiment was captured at Fort Donelson in 1862. After reorganization of the famous Third Tennessee Regiment, upon being exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., in August of that year, he shared the fate of the regiment throughout all its subsequent experiences. As an aged veteran whose record is high, he has been honored by the United Confederate Veterans with important positions in that organization and seldom fails to attend a reunion. Despite his 84 years he expects to take active part in the reunion exercises at Little Rock, Ark., in this year, 1928, being Assistant Inspector General on the staff of Gen. R. A. Miller, with the rank of Colonel, and has heretofore served on the staff of General K. M. Van Zandt as Quartermaster General of the Trans-Mississippi Department. In his honorable career as a Confederate soldier he was twice mentioned in reports for gallantry. In private life he has been a worthy member of the M. E. Church, South, for more than fifty years. He married Miss Martha Dickson, daughter of Col. Robert Dickson and his wife, Mrs. Rowena (Paine) Dickson, a sister of Bishop Robert Paine. She was "a most beautiful type of Southern womanhood, with whom he (Col. Spencer D. Clack) lived most happily for fifty-one years, when she died." Their four daughters were: a. Lucy Clack, born ———; married Thomas W. Woodward of Oklahoma City, Okla. b. Corinne Clack, born ———, who married William Smith of Peacock, Texas. c. Bena Clack, born

———, who married William Perkins, grandson of Judge Stiver Perkins and his wife, Mrs. ——— (Clack) Perkins. Col. Spencer D. Clack now makes his home with his daughter, Mrs. Bena (Clack) Perkins in Kansas City, Mo. d. Roberta Clack, born ———, who died young.

The only son of Col. Spencer D. Clack is Fielding Fagan Clack, born ———, who married Bertie Betts and lives in Peacock, Texas. He is a moral gentleman and a consistent member of the M. E. Church, South. For more than twenty years he has been a Mason in good standing.

Among other fine things to be said of Col. Spencer D. Clack is that he has the distinction of having been a member of the original circle of the Ku Klux Klan, that had its inception in Pulaski, Giles County, Tenn. His uncle, Judge Calvin Jones, was the original Grand Cyclops and co-founder of the order. Col. Spencer D. Clack held the office of Grand Cyclops in the parent Ku Klux Klan of Pulaski.

When Spencer D. Clack, C. S. A., returned to Pulaski, Tenn., upon the close of the war, and found his father's estate in ruins, he turned his native talents and acquired education, to advantage by opening a school which he conducted with such success that he was called by the teachers throughout Giles County to the post of County Superintendent of Education, a position he could have permanently held had he not removed with his family from Tennessee to Abilene, Texas, in the year 1885. For 50 years he has been a Mason in good standing. He was the only grandson of Major John Clack who bore the name of Clack. His son, Fielding Fagan Clack, is the only grandson who now bears the name. Other male Clacks are descended from brothers or cousins of Major John Clack. He now lives in Kansas City, Mo.

ISSUE OF SPENCER CLACK OF GILES COUNTY, AND  
HIS WIFE, MRS. LUCY (JONES) CLACK

1. ———, a son who died in infancy.

## II

2. Parmelia Clack, born ———, 1819; married Hon. John W. Goode, who was the first United States Senator from California. Their son, Pat Goode, had the brave distinction of being colored bearer at 13 years of age in the Third Tennessee Confederate Regiment.

## III

3. Sarah Standifer Clack, born ———, 1821; married ——— Oliver. Both died young.

## IV

4. Colonel Calvin Jones Clack, C. S. A., born ———, 1829. He was never married. The charming young lady to whom he was engaged died a short time before the War between the States. He met death heroically on the battlefield of Jonesboro, Aug. 31, 1864, after the fall of Atlanta, at the head of the noted Third Tennessee Infantry Regiment in its desperate charge against the concentrated columns of Sherman's army.

## V

5. Martha Rebecca Clack, born ———, 1823; married Captain Mat Finch in 1841. He only lived a few years after their marriage. Captain Finch was an officer under General Sam Houston in the Texas Revolution.

## VI

6. Mary Jenkins Clack, born ———, 1825; married Col. Peter Stiver Perkins, a wealthy and prominent young Williamson County, Tenn., planter. Col. Stiver Perkins' brother, William O'Neil Perkins, married Miss Julia Putnam, daughter of the historian, A. W. Putnam.

## VII

7. Thomas Jones Clack, born ———, 1831; died in Giles County, Tenn., March, 1863. He married Mary Evalina Hadley in 1856, and died in March, 1863. Issue: Elizabeth Hadley Clack,

born ———; married W. B. Armistead of Nashville. Issue: a. ——— Armistead, born ———, who married J. Washington Moore, City Attorney of Nashville, Tenn., and Professor in the Law School of Vanderbilt University, who is noted for his brilliant oratory. Their children are: 1. J. Washington Moore, Jr., who is engaged in the wholesale drug business. 2. Armistead Moore, who is in the insurance business. 3. Mary Hadley Moore, who in 1927 took the degree of P.S. in Peabody Normal College. 4. Frances Moore, a debutante in Nashville society in the winter of 1928. 6. W. Wood Armistead, who represents fire insurance companies in Nashville, married Clara Kelley and has two children, Clara Elizabeth Armistead and Edmund Kelley Armistead. 2. Col. Hadley Clack, Chief of Police in Nashville for many years, is known for his courage and efficiency in office. Something will be said of the Hadleys later on.

8. John Wilson Clack, C. S. A., born ———, 1833; entered the Confederate States service, from which he returned home broken in health, and died in ———, 1865.

9. Col. Spencer D. Clack, U. C. V., born Feb. 17, 1842. He entered the Confederate States service as a schoolboy and fought as a non-commissioned officer in the Third Tennessee Infantry Regiment throughout the war of coercion.

Through Mrs. Lizzie Hadley (Clack) Armistead and her brother, John Hadley Clack, the Clacks of Giles County, Tenn., were related to the Hadleys, whose interesting and honorable record is found in the D. A. R. papers of Mrs. Armistead. Her great-grandfather, Captain Joshua Hadley, was Captain of a company in the Third North Carolina Infantry in the War of the Revolution. His father, Captain Thomas Hadley, was killed in the same service as Captain of the Light Horse. Her uncle, James Hadley of Brentwood, Tenn., had membership in the Society of the Cincinnati as the successor to his grandfather, who was one of the original members. His father, Thomas Jones Hadley, of Williamson County, Tenn., near Brentwood, was a man of wealth, whose brother, Dr. John Hadley, owned and lived on the magnificent estate of "Vancluse" in "Hadley's Bend," on the Cumberland River, which was after many years (the war of the 60's intervening) sold to the United States Government during the World War for the sum of \$300,000 for the site of the largest powder plant in the world. Vancluse had been even more valuable before it was stripped of slaves and stock and other valuable property by the ravages of war in the sixties. Its owner, Dr. John Livingston Hadley, and his brother, Thomas Jones Hadley, were grandsons on the mother's side of Robert Livingston (1745-1818), who served on the committee of five which drafted

the Declaration of Independence, and who was Secretary of Foreign Affairs of the United States in 1781-83. Together with James Monroe and Napoleon Bonaparte, he negotiated the Louisiana Purchase (Dictionary of U. S. History by Jameson). Dr. John Livingston Hadley married his first cousin and inherited from his distinguished grandfather, Robert Livingston, the vast estate in Hadley's Bend, which had been granted to Livingston for his splendid diplomatic services. Originally it stretched far beyond the Bend and included much of the estate that was afterwards known as "The Hermitage," the home of the hero of New Orleans. The deed to this tract from John L. Hadley to Andrew Jackson is in the State Archives in Nashville. This and many other valuable papers were formerly stored in the basement of the Capitol at Nashville, where they lay for years exposed to dampness and mutilation by rats. In course of time these documents appeared to be worthless trash. Quantities of the old papers were carted off and destroyed. Finally, when Tennessee bethought herself and undertook the work of preserving all data bearing upon the history of the State, past and present, Mr. Robert Quarles was appointed Archivist in charge of the newly formed State department. The remaining "rubbish" in the basement of the Capitol came under his scrutiny with the result that much was saved that would otherwise have shared the fate of the documents that had been carted off. One of the papers rescued by Mr. Quarles from an old ash barrel in the basement was the deed from Robert L. Livingston to Andrew Jackson, above mentioned.

Mrs. Lucy Horton, in her book, "The Daltons," (pp. 241-242) gives an excerpt from the Tennessean and American of Nashville, Jan. 26, 1918, which says: "'Vancluse,' built by J. L. Hadley in the early part of the last century on land granted to Robert Livingston, his grandfather, as reward for diplomatic services, was among the most magnificent and splendid of Southern mansions in days before the Civil War, and the scene of many interesting and romantic incidents." Mrs. Lucy (Henderson) Horton gives her own recollections of the place as it was when, with her father, Dr. Samuel Henderson, she visited the home of his friends, Dr. and Mrs. John Livingston Hadley. She tells how her imagination was fired by the elegance of its romantically picturesque appearance, the great house and grounds with its lovely flower garden being enclosed by a brick wall, six feet high, ornamented with false turrets 12 feet apart throughout the length of the barrier that secluded the residence from the vulgar world.

Those who were privileged to know the intelligent and cultured Mrs. Gillespie of Fayetteville, Tenn., in her charming old age, delighted in hearing her recall the happy days she had

enjoyed in her girlhood at "Vancluse," when as a guest at the nearby "Hermitage" she attended house parties at "Vancluse" and danced day and night in its wide halls, promenaded in its ample, pillared porches, and wandered through its beautiful grounds. The word she commonly used to describe the interior decorations and furnishing was the adjective "superb." She dwelt upon the luxury of the appointments and customs of the home and the large retinue of servants that attended to the wants of the family and their guests.

Mrs. Lizzie Hadley (Clack) Armistead likewise is reminiscent, at times, of being at "Vancluse" for weeks at a time in her early childhood with her mother, who was the niece of Dr. John Livingston Hadley. She has in her possession the portraits of a number of her high bred, aristocratic-looking Hadley kindred of the past. Of somewhat more recent interest is the portrait of Mrs. Mary (Hadley) Clare, wife of Major Clare of the staff of Lieut. Gen. John Bell Hood, C. S. A. At the time of General Hood's expedition into Tennessee from before Atlanta, after the fall of that city, his headquarters were at "Travelers' Rest," the home of Mr. John Overton, near Nashville. There the beautiful heiress, Miss Mary Hadley, as a guest of Mr. and Mrs. Overton, had the happiness of again meeting her affianced lover, Major Clare. Their marriage in the little Brentwood church, a few miles distant, took place while the Confederate army lay before the fortifications of Nashville waiting for the Federals to come out and attack. The wedding, which was attended by General Hood and staff and other officers of high rank, was one of the romantic incidents of the War between the States.

ISSUE OF MRS. CATHERINE (CLACK) ROGERS, BORN  
JUNE 23, 1778, AND DIED OCT. 30, 1850, AND HER  
HUSBAND, REV. MR. ELIJAH ROGERS

1. Dialtha Rogers, born .....; married John Mullendore.  
Issue:

a. Amanda Mullendore, born ——; married Elijah Brown.  
Issue: 1. Alice Brown, born ——; married E. V. Welch. 2.  
Chrissie Brown, born ——; married ——.

2. Lafayette Mullendore, born ——; married Laura Enloe  
and had seven children.

c. Wallace Mullendore, born ——; married Anne Tipton  
and had four children.

d. Dr. Elijah Mullendore, born ——; married Anne Trun-  
dle and had seven children.

e. Rev. David Mullendore, born ——; married Minnie Mc-  
Cowan.

f. Jane Mullendore, born ——; married, Sept. 5, 1865,  
Aaron Marcus McCown. Issue: 1. Olive Bruce McCown, born  
——; married Pleasant A. Wear. Issue: a. Lula Wear, born  
——, who married A. P. Atchley and had issue: 1. Olive Atch-  
ley, born ——. 2. Aaron Atchley, born ——. 3. John Atch-  
ley, born ——. 4. Jane Atchley, born ——. 2. Sallie Dialtha  
McCown, born ——; married, Sept. 4, 1888, J. R. Houk.  
Issue: a. Lena Houk, born ——, and died in infancy. b.  
Ola Houk, born ——; married John Hatcher. Issue: a. Lucille  
Hatcher, born ——. b. Carroll Hatcher, born ——. c.  
Robert Hatcher, born ——. d. John Hatcher, born ——.  
c. Carroll Houk, born ——; died in young manhood. d. Rob-  
bie Houk, born ——. 3. Georgia Adella McCown, born  
——; married S. A. Maples. Issue: a. Lucille Maples, born  
——; married J. B. Evans. b. Angus Maples, born ——.  
c. Broadus Maples, born ——. d. A daughter who died in  
infancy. 4. Helen Caroline McCown, born ——; married  
W. McNulty Maples. Issue: a. A son, Wallace Maples, born  
——, who married Mattye May Becton. Issue: Helen Emily  
Maples, born ——. 5. Dr. Rogers McCown (surgeon), born  
——; married Belle D. Titsworth. Issue: a. Mary Elizabeth  
McCown, born ——. b. Jean McCown, born ——. 6. Char-  
lie McCown, born ——.

g. Nan M. Mullendore, born ———; married James P. Catlett and had four children: 1. Carrie Catlett; married W. T. Walker of Gallatin, Tenn., and had two sons, Dr. Glen R. Walker, M.D., surgeon in a hospital in Shreveport, La., and George Walker, who married Hope de Long Glick and lives at Gallatin, Tenn. They have two children, Mary de Long Walker and William Timothy Glick Walker. 2. Annie Catlett, born ———; married Stanley McMahan. No issue. 3. Charlie Catlett, born ———; died in young childhood. d. Kate Lee Catlett, died in infancy.

h. Kate Mullendore, born ———; married William Montgomery and had seven children.

i. Sallie Josephine Mullendore, born ———; married Dr. Z. D. Massey and had five children, namely: 1. Beulah Massey, born ———; married Charles Pack and had issue: Charles Pack, Jr., Eleanora Rogers Pack, and David Pack. 2. Roy Massey, born ———; married Del Walker. Issue: Roy Massey, Jr., born ———; Carolyn Massey, born ———, and Frances Massey, born ———. 3. Blanche Massey, born ———; married Thomas Wood. Issue: a. Helen Josephine Wood, born ———. b. Thos. Wood, Jr., born ———. c. Katherine Wood, born ———; died ———. e. Charles Wood, born ———. 4. Constance Massey, born ———; married William Wilson. Issue: a. Constance Wilson, born ———. b. William Wilson, Jr., born ———. 5. Juanita Massey, born ———; married Earl Paine.

2. Matilda Rogers, daughter of Katherine Clack and her husband, Rev. Elijah Rogers; married Ignatius Riggin, born in 1803. The only child of this union of which I have found any account was Mary Howard Riggin, born 1837; married John McLure Biggs in 1859 at the age of twenty-three and removed with him to Texas. Their daughter is Mrs. Lilly Biggs Sims, born ———; married William J. Sims of Houston, Texas. The mother of Mrs. Sims was orphaned at an early age, in fact while she was an infant. She was reared by her grandmother, Mrs. Katherine Clack Rogers to the age of 15, when she, too, died. Mrs. Sims has often heard her mother refer to the fact that she was descended from John Rogers, the Smithfield martyr, through her grandfather, Rev. Elijah Rogers.

Miss Bobbie Clack of Abilene, Texas, who is the daughter of Captain M. M. Clack, C. S. A., of that place, gives her Blair line thus:

Bobbie Blair Clack, daughter of Frances Prescilla (Blair) Clack (born 1855), who married Missouri McReynolds Clack (born 1844) in 1871. Frances Blair was the daughter of Lawner



Blackman (sometimes spelled Learner) Blair (born 1813, died 1882), who married Jane Walker (born 1822, died 1857) in 1857. Lawner Blackman Blair was the son of Thomas Blair, jr. (born 1773, died 1846), who married Eleanor Doak (born 1778, died 1860). Thomas Blair, Jr., was the son of Thomas Blair, Sr. (born ———, died after 1800). This Thomas Blair, Sr., is supposed to be the Major Thomas Blair who fought the British at the battle of Guilford Court House, N. C. His will is recorded in Guilford County, N. C.

Miss Bobbie Clack is descended through her father's mother from Dr. James Cosby, who rescued General John Sevier (as the popular story goes) from the clutches of the law (after his unjust arrest in North Carolina, in dramatic fashion. Her line is as follows:

Bobbie Blair Clack, daughter of Captain Missouri McReynolds Clack and his wife, Mrs. Priscilla (Blair) Clack; son of William Miller Clack and his wife, Mrs. Isabella Gist (Wilson) Clack; daughter of James Wilson, Jr. (1770-1832) and his wife, Mrs. Ann Woods (Cosby) Wilson; daughter of Dr. James Cosby (1831) and his wife, Mrs. Isabella (Woods) Cosby, whom he married in the Valley of Virginia. Dr. Cosby was a Revolutionary soldier in "Light Horse Harry Lee's" cavalry. His sword is preserved in the museum of the War Memorial Building in Nashville, Tenn. (Ramsey's Annals, pp. 428-429, and Gilmore's "Commonwealth Builders," pp. 204, 212, 312.) Cosby appears as a character in Winston Churchill's novel, "The Crossing."

Both from hearsay and from personal acquaintance I know Miss Tommie Clack, the sister of Miss Bobbie Clack, to be, like her sister, a "very sweet, lovely, refined young woman."

**THE END.**



# INDEX

Abbot	523	Beavers	589, 641, 645
Acuff	443	Belknap	75, 628
Adams	183, 281	Bell	Foreword, 195, 268, 324, 397, 587, 588, 632, 635.
Ainsworth	334	Bemis	83
Albers	563	Benner	528
Alderson	303	Bennett	589
Allen	129, 561, 587	Benson	296, 309, 487, 528
Alexander	57, 84, 86	Benton	180, 487
Allison	178, 301, 305, 406	Berry	95, 297, 298, 304, 311, 315, 316, 359.
Allolan	475, 485	Bertrand	490
Alloway	487	Bettis	458
Alspaugh	590	Betts	656
Altemus	324, 330	Betty	78
Anderson	71, 325, 326, 431, 443, 456, 457, 458, 517, 606, 612, 615, 625 626.	Beverly	207, 455
Andrews	325, 326, 349, 350, 351, 457, 563.	Bibbs	457
Argyle	596	Bicknell	442
Arnell	420	Biddle	180
Armistead	267, 511, 650, 658	Biggs	662
Armstrong	40, 58, 76, 104, 131, 132, 133, 263, 287, 371, 380, 528, 562.	Bigod	128
Ashe	526	Bingham	323
Ashby	279	Birmingham	561
Ashley	67, 69	Blair	277, 584, 585, 587, 595, 616, 643, 644, 647, 662, 663.
Askew	13	Black	59, 346, 526
Astor	555, 557	Blackamore	586, 588
Adkisson	102, 457	Blackie	509
Atta, Culla, Culea	212, 517	Bland	129, 206, 134
Atwood	89, 405	Blankenship	212
Atchley	14, 661	Bledsoe	161
Athol	74	Blount	129, 146, 163, 166, 167, 177, 190, 191, 329, 461, 464, 466, 470, 481, 521, 638.
Avery	127, 654	Blye	153, 154, 155, 157, 158, 225
Babcock	467	Blythe	155, 158, 226
Bachman	76, 543, 545	Boatner	142, 145, 355, 633
Bacon	9	Bocock	239
Bailey	339, 340, 416, 485	Boll	633
Baird	121, 570	Bolling	9, 37, 38, 63, 64, 74, 75, 78, 123, 147, 148, 234, 299, 305, 334.
Baker	Foreword, 24, 127, 223, 227, 241, 248, 323, 348, 461.	Booker	309
Baless	587	Bonaparte	659
Ball	586, 640	Bond	324, 421, 422, 423, 425, 429, 437, 449, 443.
Ballard	7, 8, 323, 611	Bonnette	634, 636
Barr	93	Boone	194, 212, 459, 462 516, 518.
Barnes	212	Booker	309
Barnett	416	Bosley	31, 41, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 195, 488, 489, 491, 499, 500, 501, 502, 504.
Barrett	14, 647	Bourgeois	77
Barrow	195, 491, 635	Bowen	647, 563
Bartlett	87	Bowers	647
Barton	59, 164	Boyd	11, 26, 556, 561, 597
Barry	124	Boykin	458
Bass	89, 526	Brady	201, 339, 353
Battle	45, 384	Braddock	207, 281, 472
Bates	647	Bradley	335, 592
Baugh	324, 343	Bradshaw	592
Baur	372	Bragg	83
Baxter	267	Branch	126, 359, 425
Bayless	586, 587	Branner	561
Bean	52, 575	Branson	394, 402
Beck	94	Brannerman	227
Beekman	428, 661	Breassie	16, 30, 35, 36
Beckett	275, 425, 428	Breazcale	36
Beckwith	33	Brett	38
Beauregard	384	Brewder	8, 21, 615, 623
Beale	359		
Beasley	77, 586		
Beatty	590		

## INDEX (Continued)

Brewer	42, 486, 491, 515, 516, 517, 518, 520, 526, 542, 543, 545, 548, 549, 572.	602, 603, 604, 607, 638, 640, 650, 652.	
Brisbo	542	Cash	504, 513
Broadnax	14	Casky	325
Brooking	14	Cass	264
Brown	38, 89, 90, 91, 131, 133, 127, 148, 151, 195, 267, 459, 486, 491, 492, 494, 510, 515, 525, 537, 538, 652, 653, 654, 661.	Castillian	164
Bruce	203	Caswell	361, 365, 366
Bryan	33, 323, 364, 421, 546, 547, 647.	Cates	227, 441
Bryant	323	Catlett	646, 662
Buchanan	64, 511, 542, 547, 552	Catron	261, 397, 494, 497
Buckner	263, 294	Cecil	325, 350, 443, 552
Buckingham	364, 457	Chadwell	53
Buford	23, 77, 203	Chamberlain	563
Bunch	4, 14, 167, 457	Chandler	646, 647, 648
Buntin	387, 388	Chapman	201, 509
Burch	4, 23	Chappell	88
Burdette	557, 559	Charlemagne	128, 203
Burgess	610, 619	Charter	449, 451
Burke	559	Cheatham	333, 434, 436, 486, 510
Burns	525	Cherry	65, 101, 126, 127, 128
Burrows	29	Cheeseborough	127
Burton	102, 103, 105, 129, 132, 528	Chew	380
Burwell	622, 623	Childress	51, 52, 53, 195, 398, 447, 448, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 494.
Bushnell	564	Chinn	621
Butler	99, 103, 135, 137, 185, 425, 581.	Chittenden	280
Burdette	557, 559	Choice	641
Byrns	136	Christian	5, 546
Byrom	140	Chronicle	11, 597
Cable	474	Church	305, 323, 348
Caffrey	360	Churchill	4, 603
Cage	504	Clack	2, 4, 23, 26, 27, 30, 42, 43, 49, 50, 53, 55, 71, 89, 98, 139, 143, 143, 151, 224, 336, 363, 371, 424, 425, 462, 471, 476, 480, 497, 502, 517, 537, 545, 586, 602, 603, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 641, 643, 644, 645, 646, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 662, 663.
Cahall	299, 380	Claiborne	605, 619
Caillouet	78	de Clare	128, 660
Caison	251	Clark	16, 89, 91, 127
Callahan	281	Clarke	120, 251, 280, 519
Caldwell	90, 224, 337, 464, 557	Clay	180
Calhoun	180	Clayton	167, 290
Call	373	Clem	245
Calk	462	Clements	3, 16
Calloway	556	Cleopatra	37
Cameron	123, 297, 330, 336, 509, 648.	Cliff	394
Camp	16, 485	Clouston	96
Campbell	195, 304, 326, 381, 363, 485, 518, 546, 556, 569.	Cloud	67
Candler	532	Cobb	129
Canfield	631	Cocke	30, 36, 40, 41, 49, 65, 72, 88, 135, 139, 147, 150, 337, 454, 455, 456, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 494, 496, 500, 545, 563, 566, 571, 607, 650.
Cannon	510	Cockrill	145, 147, 324, 342, 343, 485, 495, 496, 513, 514, 515.
Cantrell	488	Coddington	127, 128
Capers	100, 125	Coffee	90, 152, 155, 199
Carden	238	Coffey	90, 91, 92
Carlock	543	Coffman	590
Carlton	226	Cogswell	528
Carmack	448	Colbert	178, 184, 185, 187, 188
Carr	164, 197	Cole	458
Carriger	455, 459		
Carroll	197, 265		
Carruthers	355, 437, 454, 652		
Carson	297, 315, 588		
Carter	31, 41, 42, 48, 49, 147, 148, 267, 263, 326, 438, 466, 475, 480, 482, 495, 496, 502, 516, 517, 518, 520, 521, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 542, 545, 547, 548, 550, 556, 557, 558, 859, 563, 566, 579, 581, 582, 583, 585,		

## INDEX (Continued)

Coleman	141, 144, 270, 302, 304, 311.	646.	
Collmar	227, 292, 416, 417, 486	De Haas	280
Colyar	155, 156, 157, 159, 160, 161, 165, 180, 181, 196, 200, 338.	D hu	141, 142, 143
Compton	141, 144, 371, 489	De Moss	343
Conger	564	Derieux	648
Coolidge	288, 289	Desgranger	528
Cook	16, 195	Dewey	94, 361
Cooper	379, 394, 443, 444	De Witt	482
Cope	416, 417, 459	Dickson	331, 332, 632, 651, 655
Copeland	297, 314	Dinsmore	126, 127, 185
Cornwallis	69, 581	Dimitry	632
Corrie	593	Doak	372, 373, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 415, 518, 536, 594, 595, 663.
Cosby	663	Dobbins	124
Courtney	618, 624	Dodge	332
Cowan	542	Dodson	223
Cowder	641	Doherty	167
Cox	195, 209, 263, 287, 288, 289, 452, 582, 634.	Dolan	506
Crafton	374, 428, 429	Donelson	170, 359, 382, 395, 415, 443, 453, 562, 567.
Cragmiles	505	Dorsett	238, 270
Craighead	145, 149, 264	Dosser	543
Craik	207	Douglas	350
Crawford	280, 527, 547, 625, 639	Dougherty	395, 458, 470, 472, 473, 474.
Crayon	281	Downes	296
Cressup	250	Dowling	
Crewe	371, 590	Downing	396
Creswell	621, 648	Drake	601
Creighton	195	Drane	100, 124
Crick	325, 351	Drew	68
Crichton	202	Dromgoole	179, 575
Crisp	129	Drury	9
Crittenden	384, 385	Dudney	437
Crockett	68, 104	Duff	225, 515
Cross	9, 30, 40, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 99, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 123, 130, 131, 132, 133, 136, 137, 139, 140, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 149, 152, 153, 155, 173, 176, 183, 185, 190, 202, 221, 233, 262, 264, 276, 290, 302, 303, 304, 371, 378, 379, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 459, 460, 461, 466, 491, 537, 546, 547, 558, 607, 650.	Duffield	42, 516, 540, 541, 548, 550, 582.
Crouch	102	Duke	390
Cruickshanks	586, 648	Dulaney	547, 581, 582, 583
Crump	562	Dunn	324, 330, 448, 506
Crute	488	Dunmore	280, 466, 495
Crowley	314	Dunnington	148, 151, 309, 443
Culley	590	Durant	129
Cunningham	297, 312, 323, 324, 374, 384, 420, 585, 587, 588.	Durkee	127
Currell	505	Dyer	479
Curtis	281	Eakin	569, 297
Cutting	71	Earnest	590
Dabney	421	Easton	150
Daimwood	102, 103, 105, 132	Eaton	153, 165, 167, 235
Dalton	297, 312, 313, 314	East	86
Dandridge	605	Easley	226
Daniels	135, 397	Edgar	599
Darden	654	Edwards	14, 16, 303
Darlis	326	Eitter	167, 197
Davidson	400, 597, 598	Elam	351, 325
Davis	25, 43, 129, 136, 138, 162, 177, 195, 205, 227, 332, 333, 334, 335, 340, 341, 343, 371, 286, 458, 508, 510, 515, 525, 540, 598, 599,	Eldridge	602, 616, 617, 622, 628, 543.
		Elliott	15, 28, 45, 67, 197
		Ely	127
		Embree	548
		Emer	143
		English	65, 540
		Enloe	661
		Epperson	25
		Epps	70, 71, 72, 76, 105, 603, 606, 616, 617, 625.
		Erhart	5, 35, 124, 194, 287, 654
		Eustace	
		Evans	190, 442, 505, 661
		Eve	Foreword, 335, 336, 486
		Everett	423, 652
		Emert	645

## INDEX (Continued)

Ewing	47, 52, 62, 137, 191, 387, 485, 500, 508.	Glick	662
Fairbairn	75	Glidewell	591
Fall	336, 486	Goldberg	601
Farrar	88	Goode	657
Farquaharson	510	Goodloe	342, 343
Farragut	360	Goodwin	14, 16, 85, 375, 485
Faulkner	352	Goodrich	13, 459, 604, 620
Fauver	353	Gordenni	203
Fawcett	296, 297, 308	Gordon	11, 40, 51, 52, 54, 58, 60, 63, 65, 72, 74, 75, 78, 85, 90, 95, 105, 124, 127, 132, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 103, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 250, 251, 253, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 276, 277, 278, 280, 282, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 314, 315, 317, 318, 319, 321, 322, 327, 328, 329, 330, 334, 335, 338, 340, 341, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 371, 375, 377, 378, 379, 380, 396, 403, 408, 414, 425, 444, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 454, 471, 485, 504, 524, 533, 537, 554, 555, 558, 561, 565.
Fairfax	280	Gower	506
Fagan	10	Graham	52, 95, 96, 97, 118, 120, 375.
Ferguson	206, 363, 518, 527	Granbery	424, 655
Fernell	633	Grant	102, 246, 360
Fielder	195	Graves	295
Fields	376	Gray	127, 373, 487, 506
Fielding	609	Gregg	655
Finch	657	Green	58, 59, 69, 262, 282, 290, 291, 380, 425, 427, 587.
Finley	643	Greene	45, 56, 58, 303, 631
Fishback	124	Grenfields	151, 270
Fishburn	647	Gresham	543
Fitzgerald	221	Giers	343
Fisher	458	Griggsby	362, 586, 587
Flash	391	Grizzard	488
Fleming	188, 561, 628	Grosvenor	28
Flickinger	384	Gunn	40, 54, 55, 58, 60, 63, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 146, 223, 228, 371, 449, 491, 648.
Flint	492	Gustman	485
Flournoy	82	Guthrie	363, 364, 561
Floyd	9	Habersham	191
Fogg	266, 268, 390, 486	Haden	203
Folger	629	Hadley	657, 658, 659, 660
Forbes	190	Haire	553, 556
Fortier	369, 512, 631	Hale	525, 530, 533
Forman	212	Hall	98, 119, 195, 324, 452, 590, 615.
Forrest	124, 191, 422, 432, 552, 652.	Hallum	65, 69
Foster	57, 95, 452, 583		
Fowler	535, 537		
Fothergill	621, 627		
Fox	648		
Frazer	123		
Frazier	533		
Francisco	71		
Freeman	433		
Frierson	144, 263, 286, 287, 304, 456, 471, 626.		
Frost	536		
Fry	336, 387		
Fuqua	368		
Gailor	308, 312		
Gaither	374, 393, 394, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428.		
Galloway	405		
Gammon	547		
Gant	426		
Gardner	416		
Garrett	458, 459		
Gates	472		
Gay	64, 543, 628		
Gentry	299, 390, 391, 441, 650		
George	569		
Gholston	562		
Gibbons	13, 69, 70, 71, 562, 567		
Gibson	43, 66, 587		
Gibbs	382		
Gilliland	262, 286		
Gillinwaters	63, 66, 73		
Gillett	134, 136		
Gillespie	42, 454, 516, 561, 562, 563, 564, 569, 572.		
Gilmore	663		
Glasgow	45, 58, 478, 483		
Gleaves	314, 333		

## INDEX (Continued)

Hamilton	87, 149, 152, 210, 300	Holcomb	353, 354, 369
Harmon	491, 494	Holland	213
Hampton	644	Holmsley	317, 318, 319
Hanks	461	Holman	431
Hannah	431, 441, 569, 570, 575	Holt	400
Hanson	297, 426, 589	Holtcamp	93
Hardaway	4, 23, 26, 88, 603, 620	Hood	269, 319, 511, 660
Haldeman	70	Hooper	195
Hardeman	501, 507	Hopkins	457
Hardin	491	Hornbeck	154, 157
Harding	330, 335, 416	Horton	140, 310, 332, 335, 336, 558, 659.
Hardy	416, 503	Hoskins	441, 605
Hannon	491, 494	Hosier	72
Hargrove	491	Houk	661
Harlan	304, 595	House	267, 421
Harper	57, 97, 482	Houston	77, 78, 187, 189, 321, 399, 639, 657.
Harris	58, 85, 86, 370, 482, 512, 559, 564, 588, 589.	Howard	416, 562, 648
Harrison	78, 157, 332, 523, 551, 624, 631.	Howe	564
Hart	195	Howell	50
Harwell	606	Hoyle	96, 118
Haskins	482	Hubbard	127, 528
Hatcher	123, 395, 661	Hubble	458
Hatchett	71	Huddleston	510
Hawkins	643	Huffaker	646, 647, 648
Hayden	211	Huggins	352, 491
Haynes	87, 221, 569, 570, 572, 574, 576, 582.	Humphreies	266, 268, 272, 585
Hays	164, 282, 352, 377, 458, 473, 486, 518.	Hunt	154, 157, 293, 304, 326, 327, 349, 351, 602.
Haywood	153, 163, 174, 329, 463	Hunter	38, 399, 400, 472, 535, 538, 539, 588, 597, 599.
Headley	167	Huntley	212, 262
Hearn	527	Huntsman	66, 68, 74, 104
Heath	35, 36	Huston	268, 491, 535
Hedick	646	Hutchinson	26, 128, 589, 591
Heiskell	156, 160, 267, 339, 380, 393, 441, 481, 545, 625, 638, 642, 649.	Hyde	76, 127, 404, 583
Heitman	257, 262, 303	Iglehardt	262, 290
Heaton	297	Ingles	334
Helm	28, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 103, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 132, 148, 151, 210, 303, 375, 449, 450.	Ingraham	397
Henderson	131, 132, 140, 143, 461, 462, 518, 553, 659.	Isaac	457
Hendrick	26, 226, 505	Isbel	496
Hendry	486	Isham	38, 71, 130
Henry	317, 421	Isom	204, 254, 375, 434, 436, 437, 438.
Henley	503, 504	Ivey	526
Herbert	33, 503, 565, 605	Ivins	96
Herndon	209	Izard	67, 68
Herring	5, 428	Jack	458, 459, 472, 473
Hewitt	589	Jackson	63, 67, 68, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 155, 156, 159, 160, 161, 164, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 176, 179, 181, 186, 193, 196, 198, 199, 204, 208, 268, 279, 301, 306, 359, 377, 399, 442, 452, 453, 457, 469, 470, 473, 481, 486, 489, 490, 497, 553, 557, 558, 581, 582, 659.
Hickman	61, 162, 195, 478, 483	Jefferson	14, 239, 280, 473, 490, 638.
Hicks	21, 90, 111, 134, 137, 154, 157, 166, 181, 300, 324, 325, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 335, 336, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 349, 358, 615, 646.	Jenkins	168, 169, 198
Higgins	197	Jennings	261, 398, 421, 447, 488
Hill	3, 28, 45, 53, 58, 97, 119, 129, 339, 525, 589.	Jett	639
Hindman	124, 372, 406, 407	Jewell	146, 148, 323, 349
Hinton	454	Job	571
Hitchcock	191	John	93, 95
Hobbs	586	Johnson	100, 124, 126, 129, 195, 227, 268, 269, 270, 297, 298, 303, 308, 318, 319, 371, 426, 442, 494, 504, 513, 541, 575, 655.
Hobson	89		
Hodgson	509, 510		
Hoge	543		
Hoggatt	488, 492		

## INDEX (Continued)

Johnston	58, 90, 323, 364, 384, 385, 386, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 564, 565, 655.	Lockwood	415
Jones	28, 35, 63, 75, 88, 91, 129, 154, 210, 227, 228, 230, 233, 234, 238, 243, 248, 249, 250, 254, 260, 266, 272, 296, 297, 300, 301, 306, 307, 308, 309, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 358, 365, 371, 381, 382, 416, 455, 456, 500, 508, 534, 604, 605, 606, 621, 651, 652, 653, 656.	Lockhart	416
Jooke	129	Lindseye	615
Josey	303	Long	654
Keane	353, 371, 372, 526	Lord	127
Kearney	150, 153, 167	Love	195, 281, 577, 582, 646, 647
Keener	647, 648	Lowe	164, 360
Keith	140, 142, 143, 368, 525, 530, 531, 533, 534, 558, 601.	Lucas	14, 15, 16, 496
Keezee	100, 101, 123, 124, 126, 130, 131.	Lucy	189
Kelsey	165, 393, 585, 595, 647, 658.	Lumpkin	414
Kennon	71, 74, 603, 616, 617, 619, 620, 647.	Lundi	4, 13, 14
Kent	490	Lyons	527
Kerr	455, 643	Lynne	282
Key	100, 267, 564	Lytle	558
King	93, 127, 209, 359, 454, 458, 468, 525.	Lytton	485, 494
Kirkland	337, 606	Mabry	26, 146, 606
Knight	209, 339	Machen	4
Knott	291	Macklin	584, 599, 600, 601
Knowles	335	Maclin	Foreword, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 63, 65, 75, 78, 103, 104, 123, 132, 137, 139, 140, 143, 146, 147, 150, 155, 183, 202, 224, 234, 250, 264, 331, 336, 337, 355, 363, 371, 375, 397, 459, 460, 468, 469, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 484, 486, 492, 494, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 512, 516, 517, 520, 522, 537, 545, 547, 548, 551, 558, 563, 565, 582, 584, 596, 597, 598, 600, 603, 607, 611, 612, 614, 620, 624, 626, 627, 628, 638, 640, 646, 650, 651.
Knox	70	Madison	2
Kyle	457, 526	Maddox	11
Layfayette	164	Malone	336, 590
Laidlow	564	Manning	420
Laird	526	Maples	645, 661
Landon	550	Mansker	171
Langdon	127	Marr	337
Lanier	2, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 29, 212	Marks	Foreword, 213, 224, 225
Lawson	202, 206, 207, 208, 209, 292, 327, 567.	Marshall	325, 350, 421, 487, 490, 491, 494, 533, 534, 646.
Latham	129	Marriot	589
Latta	102, 352, 361, 362, 363	Martin	171, 195, 299, 442, 558, 564
Lea	454, 469, 555	Marvin	127
Lee	101, 120, 205, 206, 244, 246, 283, 299, 317, 389, 522, 565, 609, 633, 647, 654.	Mason	78, 127, 424, 621
Leavenworth	251, 280	Massey	646, 662
Legare	404	Mathes	646
Legler	324	Matthews	78
Leigh	629	Mattingly	511
Lejeune	635	Mattox	11, 597
Lemon	93	Maury	25, 423
Lewis	2, 4, 23, 25, 26, 27, 56, 58, 87, 179, 185, 202, 207, 208, 209, 218, 266, 286, 288, 289, 292, 293, 371, 452, 518, 590, 609, 610.	Maurequez	169
Lightfoot	26, 53, 473, 604, 617, 619, 622, 623, 624, 626.	Mayes	97, 416
Lincoln	78, 383, 462, 574	Maynatt	645
Lippold	600	McAlister	336, 547, 610
Lippincott	156, 160, 201	McBees	647
List	645	McCallum	18
Litterer	528	McCaw	99, 105, 132
Little	433	McClellan	401, 528
Littlefield	442	McClelland	244, 273, 352
Littlejohn	129	McClung	561, 562, 563, 566, 567, 568, 639.
Livingston	207, 326, 590, 659	McConnell	304
Lockett	562	McCormick	71



## INDEX (Continued)

McCrorry	157, 166	Moultrie	554, 632
McCorry	484	Mulherrin	451
McCown	661	Mullendore	661, 662
McCutchen	92, 195	Murdock	454
McCulloch	129	Murphy	77, 78, 348, 456, 646
McDaniel	324	Murray	63, 64, 74, 75, 167, 197, 479, 628.
McDonald	Foreword, 251, 261, 262, 278, 279, 280, 281, 283, 284, 286, 291, 300, 331, 332, 341, 343, 345, 346, 347, 348, 351.	Muse	543
McDuff	202, 303	Mynatts	307
McDowell	527	Nalle	69, 70, 73
McFall	270, 417	Nahl	601
McFarland	227, 587	Napier	507
McFerrin	221, 222, 458	Nash	513
McGaughy	58	Neely	337
McGavock	189, 333, 509	Neff	610
McGhee	586	Neill	10, 482, 542, 543
McGuire	279, 280, 325	Nelson	35, 207, 208, 262, 263, 270, 291, 292, 293, 294, 594, 623
McIlwane	565	Neitherland	267, 526, 545
McKenzie	101, 487, 511, 562	Newland	505
McKay	416	Newman	384, 543
McKinley	2, 4, 5, 23	Newsom	35, 36
McKinney	Foreword, 191, 244, 266, 268.	Newton	587
McKnight	2, 4, 8	Nichols	168, 169, 176, 191, 337, 417, 491, 504.
McLean	1, 14, 11, 596, 597	Nicholson	267, 268, 287, 378, 379
McLaren	99	Nicakjack	580
McLemore	359	Northcutt	506
McLin	1, 3, 38, 45, 478, 482, 545, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 596, 591, 594, 595.	Norvell	337, 527
McClain	516, 598	Norwood	532
McMillan	361, 370	Noyes	127
McMahon	646, 647	Nunally	96
McMillin	93, 444	O Brien	100
McNairy	63, 179, 184, 185, 195, 486, 496, 509, 638.	Oconostota	517
McTeer	563	Odeneal	213
McWaters	632, 633	Oeff	325, 342
Meade	4, 280, 331, 380, 609	Oldham	509, 511
Means	634	Olds	463
Meek	455	Olliver	135, 137, 657
Mercer	70, 614	Oppachancino	37
Mercy	588	Ordenmeyer	511
Metcalfe	374, 375, 379, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436.	Ore	163
Miller	63, 76, 94, 298, 357, 492, 571, 587, 590, 655.	Orr	589
Milton	168	Osborne	433
Mims	332	Osceola	301
Minor	24, 25, 127, 610	Otey	120, 234, 238, 239, 270, 292, 378, 388, 390, 418.
Mitchell	395, 439	Overton	57, 58, 59, 337, 359, 660
Moce	457	Pack	662
Molloy	44, 47, 500	Padee	237
Monroe	281, 452, 659	Padgett	65, 102, 120, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138.
Montfort	129	Page	336, 400
Montcalm	599	Paine	655, 662
Montgomery	402, 662	Painter	644
Montservatches	646	Palmer	384
Mooney	16	Parham	16, 18, 21, 615, 618
Moore	57, 73, 77, 288, 289, 379, 441, 455, 463, 481, 526, 529, 538, 562.	Pardoe	362
Morgan	280, 373, 414, 426, 491, 596.	Park	543, 553
Morris	611, 612, 618, 619	Parker	31, 49, 298, 317, 480, 522, 569, 654.
Morrison	273	Parry	42, 516
Morton	191	Parton	169
Moses	478	Patton	573, 579
Morgain	29	Patterson	181, 182, 227, 432, 433, 552.
		Paulding	268
		Paxton	402
		Payne	380
		Peake	281
		Pearson	38, 39
		Peay	289
		Peebles	16

## INDEX (Continued)

Peele	16	Rawles	415
Peet	526	Read	2, 13, 293, 294, 455, 456, 458.
Pelham	21, 352, 364, 365	Reader	195
Pembroke	3, 605	Redding	647
Pemberton	282	Reese	337, 509
Pendergast	373	Reeves	506, 571, 592
Penns	208	Reynolds	100, 327, 436
Pepper	541	Rhea	76, 525, 526, 527, 528, 545 546, 547.
Perkins	77	Rhodes	337
Perry	93, 656, 657	Rhoton	427, 459
Pershing	345	Rice	146, 289, 377, 651
Person	16	Richardson	16, 101, 126, 630
Pettris	28	Riggins	644, 662
Peyton	305, 390	Ripley	647
Phillips	102, 105, 132, 133, 134, 327.	Ritchie	605
Phipps	592	Roane	605, 606, 610, 625, 638
Pilcher	251, 304, 570	Roberts	203, 337, 429, 513
Pickens	648	Robertson	9, 30, 41, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 64, 74, 75, 140, 143, 144, 146, 162, 164, 167, 169, 184, 185, 298, 305, 306, 330, 333, 334, 343, 373, 447, 454, 485, 488, 490, 491, 492, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 503, 504, 506, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 519, 585 607, 650.
Pierce	68, 207	Robinson	207, 442, 543, 594, 620
Pike	68	Roach	91
Pillows	121, 229, 442	Rockholdt	526
Pinner	353	Rodes	510
Piper	646	Rodreguez	534
Pippin	195, 197	Rogers	314, 360, 459, 661, 662, 644.
Pocahontas	53, 74, 75, 99, 122, 132, 147, 234, 299, 306, 330, 425, 471 474, 517, 534, 537, 538, 539, 557, 627, 628, 633, 636, 651.	Rognovold	143
Polignac	395	Rolfe	57, 74, 75, 103, 425, 428, 627
Polk	68, 100, 120, 122, 125, 126, 134, 221, 229, 234, 268, 270, 286, 333, 360, 368, 381, 392, 416, 420, 485, 509, 578.	Rollins	3, 4, 15
Pond	353, 356, 357, 368, 371	Romans	296, 395
Porter	77, 97, 145, 147, 179, 180, 182, 184, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 270, 336, 350, 404, 414, 448, 561, 569, 589.	Roosevelt	283, 524
Post	458	Ross	28, 587
Potts	72, 535	Rosser	297, 307, 309, 310
Pouder	461, 470	Rudder	89, 91, 92
Powers	441	Ruffin	33, 506, 604, 605, 606, 611, 612, 615, 620, 622, 623, 624, 625.
Powhatan	37, 74, 132, 299, 628	Rush	296, 647
Poythress	72, 74, 120	Russell	195
Preston	510, 621	Russworm	485
Prewitt	515	Rutherford	399
Price	530, 563, 573, 576	Rutledge	342, 398, 438
Priestley	145, 147, 264	Ryan	641
Prince	86	Rye	300
Provine	59, 190, 513	Sackfield	16
Pruitt	457	Sallee	63, 295
Pryor	15, 16	Sames	380
Puckett	154, 157	Sanders	260, 85, 429
Pugh	403	Sanford	128, 300
Putnam	50, 163, 397, 442, 479, 657.	Sansom	375, 418, 420, 437, 439, 440, 441, 438, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446.
Quintard	262, 278, 408, 429, 436	Sasseen	326
Queener	263, 287	Saunders	23, 43, 82, 142, 228, 355, 359, 385.
Quarles	443, 659	Savedge	36
Rabb	11, 87, 597	Saxton	300
Ragan	325, 326	Scaife	100
Rains	163, 167, 168, 276, 375	Scales	327, 491
Rambo	647	Scoggins	409
Ramsay	153, 165, 166, 200, 235, 481, 520, 530, 579, 584, 585, 586, 642, 644, 649, 663.	Scott	67, 543, 606, 635
Randall	601	Searcy	61, 62, 63, 477, 496
Rnadles	643, 644, 646, 647, 648	Seahorn	588
Randolph	71, 129, 239, 534, 562, 563, 626, 628.		
Raney	615		
Rankin	379		

## INDEX (Continued)

Segers	646	Stimpson	200, 203, 205, 211
Seiler	Foreword, 48, 494, 528, 535, 537, 538.	Stith	9, 75, 604, 605, 611, 612, 616, 626, 627, 628.
Semmes	442	Stokes	129, 337
Sevier	31, 104, 138, 151, 189, 363, 442, 457, 463, 477, 478, 480, 482, 483, 495, 505, 518, 520, 521, 523, 530, 531, 533, 539, 543, 546, 567, 579, 584, 585, 638 641, 663.	Stone	248, 285
Sexton	230	Stolhart	191
Seymour	96	Strachy	72
Sewell	405	Stonestreet	281
Shaffer	416, 424, 610	Stuart	94, 213, 441, 476, 527, 533, 600.
Shanks	314	Sugle	528
Sharber	326	Sullins	95, 511
Sharp	510	Summers	458
Sheegog	307	Sunderland	526
Shelby	186, 363	Swayne	487
Sheldon	528	Swing	135
Sheppard	157, 335, 647	Sykes	563, 564
Sherrill	523, 581	Tabb	76
Sherwood	458, 466, 467	Tadlock	Foreword, 584, 586, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595.
Shields	556	Tally	Foreword, 89, 90, 91
Short	13	Tansill	29
Shousfelt	589	Tannehill	104
Shuleman	94	Tarleton	649
Shumate	648	Tate	176, 178
Shuttleworth	390	Tatum	59, 638
Sims	528, 662	Taylor	Foreword, 2, 4, 24, 25, 30, 33, 41, 42, 49, 293, 306, 307, 355, 370, 377, 380, 470, 477, 486, 497, 516, 518, 540, 543, 549, 550, 551, 552, 556, 558, 563, 566, 567, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 582, 607, 631, 639, 669.
Simmons	14, 195	Tazewell	8, 619
Simpson	89, 92, 98	Temple	143, 144, 146, 321, 448, 491, 600.
Sinclair	140, 142	Thayer	448, 509
Sitgraves	57	Thomas	195, 309, 386, 387, 448, 491, 494, 497, 513, 518, 546, 647.
Sitz	326	Thompson	195, 333, 441, 455
Skipwith	620	Thornton	26, 603, 604, 610, 611, 612, 620, 621, 625, 628.
Slappey	647	Thruston	119, 490
Slater	297, 543	Thurman	323
Slaughter	69, 195, 291, 380, 601	Tindal	525
Smedes	609	Tinsley	87
Smith	2, 29, 54, 59, 72, 93, 270, 299, 302, 359, 398, 414, 428, 431, 436, 449, 458, 473, 474, 478, 491, 500, 501, 508, 509, 510, 511, 526, 551, 585, 588, 591, 593, 651, 655.	Tipton	505, 536, 682, 639
Smithpeter	538	Titsworth	646, 661
Sowell	Foreword, 29, 112, 145, 152, 153, 156, 176, 213, 223, 224, 227, 300, 302, 309, 321, 322, 351.	Todd	194, 223
Speed	45, 442	Todmiller	323
Speight	45, 478, 482, 631	Tomlinson	88
Spence	149, 163, 173, 186, 193	Totten	337
Spencer	564, 639, 640	Totty	326
Spickford	372	Townes	23, 25, 26
Spivey	213, 223	Trabue	337
Spofford	201	Troup	562
Spottswood	503	Trousdale	284
Standifer	649	Trynor	591
Stafford	212	Tucker	325, 623
Stair	589	Tunod	94
Stanley	530	Tupper	227
Stanard	282	Turley	454
Stanton	127	Turner	85, 134, 136, 138, 406, 654
Starke	2, 3, 4, 16	Tuttle	458
Staton	648	Twitty	462, 607, 615
Steele	299	Tyler	343, 353, 358, 367
Stephens	135, 138, 385	Underwood	596
Sterling	355, 602, 604, 610, 613, 614, 619, 621, 647.	Valentine	590
Stevens	75	Van Buren	68, 268, 269
Stevenson	276, 297, 315, 316, 323, 486, 487, 494, 655.	Vance	89, 447, 500, 505, 547, 591, 592.
Stewart	195, 244, 516, 600, 601	Vanderbilt	555
		Vanderburg	251

## INDEX (Continued)

Vandergrift -----	126	Wilkes -----	111, 363, 364, 365, 366
Van Dorn -----	360	Wilkins -----	15, 16, 327
Van Zandt -----	655	Wilkinson -----	185, 188
Vaughn -----	195, 533	Wilson -----	24, 25, 29, 135, 140, 195, 345, 385, 372, 373, 379, 396, 398, 399, 400, 401, 403, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 420, 435, 455, 465, 477, 485, 586, 587, 643, 662, 663.
Wade -----	510, 511	Williams -----	140, 270, 280, 282, 284, 297, 309, 310, 333, 461, 463, 464, 477, 483, 484, 486, 490, 512, 522, 554, 570, 579.
Waddell -----	141, 184, 228, 236	Williamson -----	23, 101, 122, 128, 129, 143, 191, 222, 309.
Waggoner -----	207, 292	Willis -----	15, 28, 129, 609, 621
Waldo -----	107	Willoughby -----	503
Walker -----	29, 45, 56, 168, 169, 198, 241, 458, 646, 647, 653, 654, 663.	Winchester -----	359, 383
Wall -----	21, 243	Windermuller -----	593
Wallace -----	203, 262, 290, 291, 403, 425, 442, 456, 592, 593.	Winslow -----	127
Waller -----	337	Winston -----	298, 317, 540
Walters -----	636	Wise -----	127, 239, 447
Ward -----	127, 517	Withers -----	280, 621
Wardwell -----	26	Witherspoon -----	65, 67, 69, 510
Warner -----	208, 457, 469, 610	Witte -----	458
Ware -----	502, 515	Wolcott -----	127
Washington -----	8, 9, 33, 207, 281, 294, 412, 472, 473, 521, 546, 539, 610, 614.	Wolfe -----	455
Washburn -----	337	Wolfenden -----	223
Waters -----	508, 510	Wood -----	124, 280, 313, 346, 385, 415, 662.
Watkins -----	144, 265	Woodward -----	94, 563, 655
Watson -----	16, 21, 142, 145, 355, 359, 371, 389, 266, 526, 527.	Wooldridge -----	100, 124, 125, 123, 146, 149, 157, 161, 174, 176.
Wayne -----	45, 71, 649	Woolwine -----	180, 181, 184, 200, 201, 324, 330, 331, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 419.
Wear -----	661	Workman -----	373
Weatherford -----	196	Wright -----	68, 95, 96, 362, 379, 389, 395, 548, 594, 654.
Webster -----	180, 262, 277, 289, 290, 303, 365.	Wyche -----	14, 622
Webb -----	363, 491, 561, 567	Wythe -----	25
Weber -----	142, 145, 176, 321, 322	Yates -----	604
Welch -----	67	Yeargin -----	22, 230
Weir -----	131, 133, 363, 364, 405	Young -----	98, 390, 441, 485, 618, 619
Wendell -----	516, 530	Yuille -----	75
West -----	72	Zollicoffer -----	90, 143, 145, 146, 149, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 168, 169, 173, 176, 184, 189, 199, 257, 258, 261, 276, 279, 299, 301, 303, 325, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 401, 403, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 424, 425, 426, 429, 432, 434, 435, 438, 439, 441, 442, 443, 448, 449, 486, 547, 558, 567, 644.
Weshart -----	589		
Wharton -----	510		
Whately -----	101		
Wheaton -----	313		
Wheeler -----	127, 265, 278, 290, 391, 515.		
Wheelock -----	629, 633		
White -----	59, 94, 99, 139, 141, 142, 353, 145, 154, 157, 176, 181, 209, 270, 303, 304, 305, 307, 222, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 333, 335, 349, 359, 351, 424, 526, 560, 567, 598, 634, 639.		
Whitesides -----	171		
Whitsell -----	313		
Whitaker -----	388		
Whitthorne -----	442, 443		
Whitworth -----	488, 489		
Wilcox -----	227, 456, 634, 636		















